

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

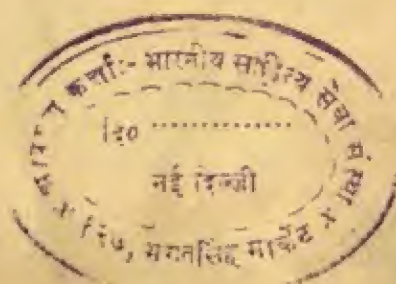
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 2701

CALL No. 491. 375 / Agg / Smi

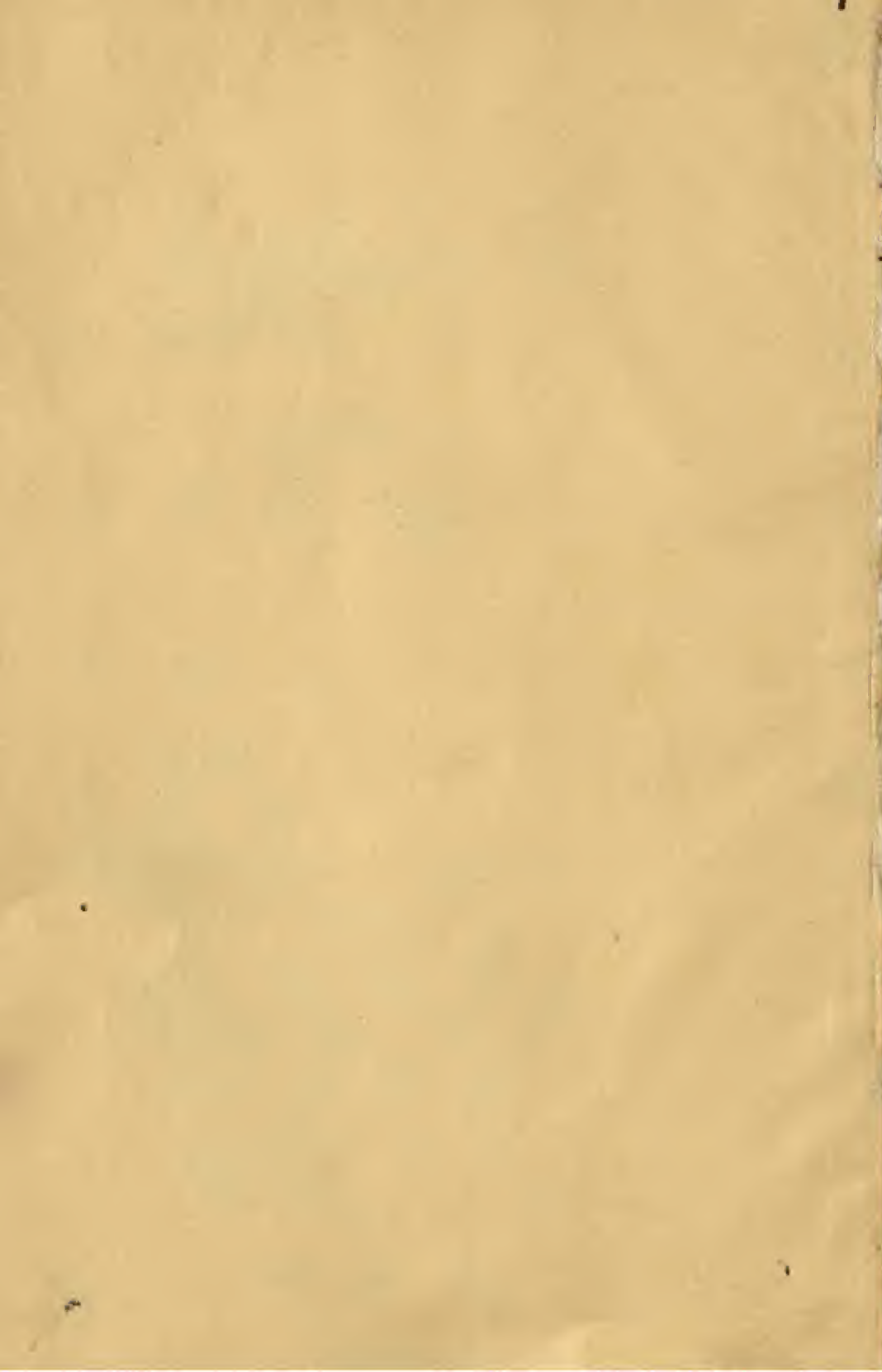
D.G.A. 79.











7/2  
5

SKRIFTER UTGIVNA AV  
KUNGL. HUMANISTISKA VETENSKAPSSAMFUNDET  
I LUND

ACTA REG. SOCIETATIS HUMANIORUM LITTERARUM LUNDENSIS

---

XII: 3

---

*HELMER SMITH*  
SADDANĪTI

III  
SUTTAMĀLĀ

---





# SADDANĪTĪ — Part 3

LA GRAMMAIRE PALIE D'AGGAVAMSA

TEXTE ÉTABLI

PAR

HELMER SMITH

III

SUTTAMĀLĀ

(PARICCHEDA XX—XXV)



491.375  
Agg / Smi

Ref BPa 7.  
Agg / Smi

LUND, C. W. K. GLEERUP

LONDON, HUMPHREY MILFORD  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS, LIBRAIRIE E. DROZ  
LEIPZIG, O. HARRASSOWITZ

1930

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 2701.  
Date. 14. 4. 55.  
Call No. 491. 275/Agg/5001

(SUTTAMĀLĀ)

XX.

Ito param uddesānukkamena <sup>1</sup>salakkhaṇo sandhi-nā-  
mādi-[C<sup>e</sup> 531<sup>3</sup>]-bhedo bhavissati. Ettha ca lakkhaṇan  
ti suttaṃ vuccati, suttassa hi anekāni nāmāni: suttaṃ lak-  
khaṇaṃ vacanaṃ yogo ārambho satthaṃ<sup>4</sup> vākyaṃ yatanan ti.

Ye sandhi-nāmādipabhedadakkhā  
hutvā <sup>1</sup>visiṭṭhe<sup>b</sup> piṭakattayasmim  
kubbanti yogaṃ paramānubhāvā,  
vindanti kāmaṃ vividhatthasāraṃ; 1 10  
ye tappabhedamhi akovidā, te  
yogaṃ karontā pi sadā mahantaṃ  
sammūlhabhāvena padesu kāmaṃ  
sāraṃ na vindaṃ<sup>c</sup> piṭakattayasmim; 2  
tasmā ahaṃ sotuhitattam ādo 15  
sandhippabhedam va<sup>d</sup> pakāsayissaṃ  
saññāvidhānādivicitranitiṃ  
dhammānurūpaṃ katasādhunitiṃ. 3

Tattha yasmā sandhikiecaṃ<sup>a</sup> nāma, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabba-  
vyañjanesu sabbakammikaamacco viyā ca sabbarājakicesu, 20  
sabbattha icchitabbaṃ hoti, tasmā sandhi-nāma-kāraka-samāsā-  
dippabhedesu sandhippabhedam va paṭhamam pakāsayis-  
sāmi. Evaṃ taṃ pakāsento cāhaṃ paṭhamataram vaṇṇattam  
upagatassa saddass' uppattiṃ yeva saññāvidhānādihi saddhiṃ  
pakāsessāmi: 25

Ākāśānilappabhedo dehanissito cittajasaddo yeva vaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> (1<sup>28-30</sup>); ns: salakkhaṇo | sut nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so || sandhināmādibhedo |  
sandhi nām ca sañ tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aprā<sup>2</sup> sañ || (*supra p.* 1<sup>28-30</sup> *scribendum*: salakkhaṇo  
<sup>2</sup>sandhi-<sup>3</sup>nāmādi<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: visiṭṭhe | thū<sup>3</sup> so || visiṭṭhe viṣuṃ iṭṭhe | aṣi<sup>4</sup> aṣi<sup>3</sup>  
alui rhi ap rha mhi<sup>3</sup> ap so || visiṭṭhe vi-isa-iṭṭhe | athū<sup>2</sup> thū<sup>3</sup> so rahan<sup>3</sup> sañ alui  
rhi ap so || visiṭṭhe | ve-isa-iṭṭhe | cañ cac alvan alui rhi ap so ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm sātham. <sup>b</sup> Bm viṣaṭṭhe. <sup>c</sup> Ce vindaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Ce h; l. ca.



ṇattam upagato saddo. Evaṃbhūto c' esa na sakalakāye  
 uppajjati, <sup>1</sup>koci hi saddo urasi, <sup>2</sup>koci kaṇṭhe, <sup>3</sup>koci sirasī ti  
 tisū ṭhānesu uppajjati; <sup>4</sup>visesato pana Bhagavato saddo kappā-  
 sataṣaṇṇasādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni pūritadānasīlādipāra-  
 5 mipuññena parisodhītavatthuttā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭha-  
 hanto<sup>a</sup> Mahābrahmuno saro viya pittaśemhādīhi apalibuddho  
 visuddho aṭṭhaṅgasamānāgato hutvā samuṭṭhāti. Evaṃ tisū  
 ṭhānesu uppanno so cittaṃsaddo <sup>5</sup>kaṇṭha-<sup>6</sup>tālu-<sup>7</sup>muddha-<sup>8</sup>dant'-  
<sup>9</sup>oṭṭhasaṃkhātāni pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇattam upagac-  
 10 chati. <sup>10</sup>'Idaṃ vakkhāmi' ti hi vitakkayato vicārayato tesu tesu  
 ṭhānesu uppannāya cittaṃjapathavīdhātuyā <sup>11</sup>upādīṇṇakapathavi-  
 dhātughaṭṭanena<sup>b</sup> saddo jāyati; evaṃ so saddo <sup>12</sup>dvinnāṃ  
 dhātūnaṃ ghaṭṭanavasena pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇat-  
 tam pāpuṇāti ti veditaṃbhaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 532<sup>1</sup>]

15 Imasmim Saddanītippakaraṇe suttāni savuttikāni ca avuttikāni<sup>c</sup>  
 ca<sup>c</sup> katvā vadāma:

1 Appabhu<sup>t</sup> ekatālisa saddā vaṇṇā. Bhagavato pāvacane akā-  
 rappabhu<sup>t</sup> ekacattālisa saddā vaṇṇā nāma bhavanti, seyya-  
 thidaṃ: *a ā i ī u ū e o; ka kha ga gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha*  
 20 *ṇa, ṭa ṭha ḍa ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha ṇa, pa pha ba bha ma,*  
*ya ra la va, sa ha ṭa am.* Vaṇṇiyati kathiyati attho etehi ti  
 vaṇṇā. Vaṇṇasaññāya kiṃ payoṇaṃ: <sup>13</sup>"ho dhassa vaṇṇa-  
 sandhimhi" icc ādisu asaṃmoho kiccaśiddhi ca.

2 Akkharā ca te. Te akārappabhu<sup>t</sup> ekacattālisa saddā ak-  
 25 kharā ca nāma bhavanti. Akkharā ti ken' aṭṭhena akkharā:  
 akkhayaṭṭhena akkharatṭhena ca; yaṃ hi khayāṃ gacchati  
 parihāyati, taṃ khayāna ti vuccati; yaṃ pana kharaṃ<sup>d</sup> hoti  
 thaddhaṃ, taṃ kharāna ti vuccati, — ime pana vaṇṇā saṃ-  
 30 yapathesu vattamānā pi n'eva khayāṃ gacchanti na parihā-

<sup>1</sup> = vagganta-antaṭṭha nhañ<sup>1</sup> yhañ so hasaddā sañ, ns. <sup>2</sup> = a ā ca  
 so saddā sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = tālu-muddha-dant'-oṭṭhaṇṇa sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> 604<sup>1-7</sup> < Sr (S<sup>e</sup> II  
 59<sup>2-6</sup>) ad D II 18<sup>72</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = lañ, ns. <sup>6</sup> = ā, ns. <sup>7</sup> = lha phā<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> = svā<sup>2</sup>, ns.  
<sup>9</sup> = nhat kham<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> 604<sup>10-12</sup> < Mnd 2 (C<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>19-22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = kammajapathavīdhāt  
 kui thoī khuik khañ<sup>2</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>12</sup> ns cit. Abhidh-av 70<sup>11</sup>. | § 1-2  
 Kc 2 ||. <sup>13</sup> § 72.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭṭhahanto pro paṭṭhāya samuṭṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> upādinnka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 om. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> panākharaṃ).

yanti <sup>1</sup>uparūpari dissanti, atisukhumagambhīrasaṃketesu parivattamānā pi kharattaṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ na gacchanti ativiya mudū hutvā atthavasena na kharanti, tasmā akkharā ti vuccanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sādhippāyo viggaho: na kkharanti ti akkharā, pamāpato ekacattālisamattā yevā hutvā anantam 5 abhidheyyam pi patvā na khiyanti ti attho ti. *Akkhara-saññāya* kiṃ payojanam: <sup>2</sup>"akkharato kāro; <sup>3</sup>akkharānam sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ādisu asammoho kicca-siddhi ca. Ito paraṃ saṃkheparucittā na *sarasaññādisu* payojanam kathessāma. 10

**3 Tatth' atthādo sarā.** Tattha akkharesu *akārappabbutisu* ādo atthā akkharā sarā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a ā · i ī · u ū · e o*. <sup>4</sup>Saranti suyyamānataṃ gacchanti ti sarā, attasaṃsatthāni vā vyañjanāni sārenti suyyamānataṃ gamenti ti pi sarā; neruttikā<sup>a</sup> pana vadanti: <sup>5</sup>"sayam rājanti ti sa-rā" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 533<sup>1</sup>] 15

**4 Ekamattā ādi-tatiya-pañcamā rassā.** Tattha saresu<sup>b</sup> ādi-tatiya-pañcamā ekamattā sarā rassā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a i u*. <sup>6</sup>*Mattāsaddo* c'ettha ni[m]misanummisanasaṃkhātaṃ parittakālaṃ vadati, yāva hi kallasarīro ekavāraṃ ni[m]misanam<sup>c</sup> karoti, ettakaṃ ekamattānam<sup>d</sup> rassānam pamānam. 20 Rassena kālena vattabbattā rassā.

**5 Aññe dvimattā dighā.** Tattha saresu rassehi aññe dvimattā sarā dighā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *ā i ū e o*. <sup>7</sup>Dighena kālena vattabbattā dighā, vuttañ h' etaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"dighan ti dighena kālena vattabbo ākārādi, rassan ti tato 25 upaddhakālena vattabbo akārādi" ti; akkharānam hi saṇṭhānābhāvato saṇṭhānavasena digha-rassatā nūpalabbhati, uccāraṇakālavasena pana labbhati.

**6 Sesā aḍḍhamattā vyañjanā.** Sarato sesā rassasarato aḍḍhamattā *kakārādayo* sabbe akkharā vyañjanā nāma bhavanti, 30 seyyathidaṃ: *ka kha ga gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha ṇa, ṭa ṭha ḍa*

<sup>1</sup> = achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> § 1208. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 352<sup>cd</sup> (< A III 201<sup>2a</sup>; cf. pubbāparaññū Th 1028<sup>a</sup> et fortasse pūrvāparayor arthopalabdhan, Kātantra I 1: 20). || § 3 Kc 3 ||. <sup>4</sup> V714; cf. Rūp 3, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 206<sup>34</sup>. || § 4 Kc 4 ||. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mmd 4 (C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>23-24</sup>). || § 5 Kc 5 (vide Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>23</sup> 15<sup>22</sup>) ||. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 610<sup>19</sup>). || § 6 Kc 6, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>23</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm niruttikā. <sup>b</sup> (Bm akkharesu?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>s nimnisanummisanam. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vā.



*dha na, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma, ya ra la va, sa ha la am. Kakārādisu akāro uccāraṇattho. Dhi bhū go* ti ādisu saraṃ nissāya, *buddho Bhagavā* ti ādisu pana saraṃ<sup>a</sup> vaṇṇasamudāyaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> atthaṃ vyañjayanti pākataṃ<sup>5</sup> karonti ti vyañjanā; saddhammaneruttikā pana<sup>2</sup> "saraṃ janenti ti vyañjanāni" ti vadanti, <sup>3</sup>"sare anugacchanti ti vyañjanāni" ti vedavidū.

**7 Kādi mantā vaggā.** Tesam kho vyañjanānaṃ kakārādayo makāranta vaggā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *ka kha ga gha na, ca cha ja jha na, ta tha da dha na, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma.* Tattha paṭhamo kavaggo, dutiyo cavaggo, tatiyo lavaggo, catuttho tavaggo, pañcamo pavaggo ti pañcavidhā vaggā [C<sup>e</sup> 534<sup>1</sup>]. Vagganti pañca-pañcavibhāgena<sup>4</sup> gacchanti pavattanti (ti vaggā)<sup>b</sup>, vaggiyanti vā 'pañca-pañcavibhāgena ime tithā' ti gamiyanti nāyanti ti vaggā; api ca samūhattho vaggasaddo, evaṃ samūhatthena<sup>c</sup> pi vaggā.

**8 Am im um iti yaṃ sarato paraṃ suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ.** Yaṃ saddarūpaṃ *am im um* iti sarato paraṃ hutvā suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ nāma bhavati, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"*aham* kevattaṅgā-masmīṃ *ahum* kevattaḍārako" t' icc<sup>d</sup> ādisu rassattayato paraṃ bindu' niggahitaṃ nāmā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pana sāsānikapa-yogavasena rassasaraṃ nissāya gayhati uccāriyati ti niggahitaṃ ti vuccati; karaṇāni vā niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā iritaṃ ti niggahitaṃ, vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"nig-gahitaṃ ti yaṃ karaṇāni niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avissajjetvā avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā vattabban" ti. Ettha ca "niggahitaṃ" ti sāsane vohāro, saddasatthe pana taṃ "anusvāro" ti<sup>1</sup> vadanti.

**8<sup>A</sup> A ā avaṇṇo · i i ivanṇo · u u uvaṇṇo, te eva yugaḷā<sup>g</sup> savaṇṇā, ekār'-okārā asavaṇṇā.** Savaṇṇā sarūpā: *avaṇṇā* dinaṃ sesā cha<sup>h</sup> asarūpā, *ekārassa* satta tath' *okārassa*. Ettha ca *ekār'-okārā* attanā samānakaraṇānaṃ abhāvato asa[mānaka]vaṇṇā<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. Rūp 8 = Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*; ns: janenti pbrañ<sup>1</sup> añjadhāt [Mmd 16<sup>4</sup>: añja vyatti-gatimhi, (Kt apud) Wg § 29: 21] eñ<sup>1</sup> pavattana-gati ku pra eñ<sup>1</sup>; cf. 618 n. f. <sup>3</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 206<sup>23</sup> [anvag bhavati = anugacchati, Kaiyaṭa]. <sup>4</sup> || § 7 Kc 7 ||. Vṛ2. || § 8 (Kc 8) ||. <sup>5</sup> Ap 300<sup>1b</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. Rūp 10; pī ad Sv I 177<sup>1</sup>). || § 8A Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>1-2</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns sasarāṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns orthena. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> niggahitvā (608<sup>10</sup>). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns anusvāro; C<sup>e</sup> anussāro. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yugaḷo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns asavaṇṇā, B<sup>m</sup> asamānakavaṇṇā.

ti ca aññehi asamānasutittā asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti; *avaṇṇādayo* pana yugaḷavasena<sup>a</sup> savaṇṇā ti ca aññe sare upanidhāya asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti, samānakaraṇattā pana asavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ (na)<sup>b</sup> labhanti. Tattha savaṇṇā ti samānakaraṇā, samānakkharuppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; asa-<sup>5</sup>vaṇṇā ti asamānakaraṇā, asamānakkharuppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *vaṇṇasaddo* c' ettha karaṇavācako daṭṭhabbo, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"vaṇṇa vaṇṇakiriyā-viṭṭhāra-guṇa-vacanesū" ti dhātu dissati; karaṇan ti ca kaṇṭhādī akkharuppatiṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, taṃ hi karonti uccārenti ettha akkharānī ti karaṇan ti vuccati — iti <sup>10</sup>samānakaraṇā savaṇṇā, asamānakaraṇā asavaṇṇā. Sarūpā ti samānasutino, asarūpā ti asamānasutino. Ettha ca *rūpa-saddena* sutī vuttā, sutī ti ca savaṇaṃ vuccati, taṃ ca saddass' eva hoti: suto saddo atthaṃ pakāseti, *rūpasaddo* ca pakāsa-nattho, tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"rūpa rūpakiriyāyan" ti dhātu dissati <sup>3</sup>"rū-<sup>15</sup>payatī ti rūpan" ti nibbacanaṃ ca, tasmā pakāsanatthavācakena *rūpasaddena* sutī vuttā — iti samānasutino sarūpā, asamānasutino asarūpā ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 535<sup>1</sup>]

9 Dighe garu. *Ā i ū, bhū dhī mā*<sup>c</sup>.

10 Saṃyogaparo ca. *Valvā, gantā*<sup>d</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"yassā na kkkhamati". <sup>20</sup>

11 Asaravyaṇjanato<sup>e</sup> pubbarasso <sup>5</sup>ca. <sup>6</sup>"Sukhaṃ isi; <sup>7</sup>buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" <sup>8</sup>"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

12 Rasso lahu. *Ā i ū, paḥḥaḥi*<sup>f</sup> vadatu.

13 Asaṃyogaparo ca. <sup>9</sup>Yassa na khamati.

14 Vaggesu paṭhama-tatiyaṃ sithilaṃ. *Ka-ca-ḷa-la-pā* c' eva *ga-<sup>25</sup>ja-ḍa-da-bā* ca.

15 Dutiya-catutthaṃ dhanitaṃ. *Kha-cha-ṭha-ṭha-phā* c' eva *gha-ḥha-ḍha-dha-bhā* ca.

16 Sithilaṃ aphutthaṃ, dhanitaṃ phutthaṃ. Saddasatthaviduno <sup>10</sup>vaggānaṃ phutthattaṃ *ya-ra-la-vānaṃ* isakamphutthattaṃ va-<sup>30</sup>danti, sāsanikā pana vaggānaṃ yeva phutthattaṃ ca aphutthattaṃ ca vadanti. Ettha ca sāsanikānaṃ matena vaggesu

<sup>1</sup> V<sup>1</sup>428. <sup>2</sup> V<sup>1</sup>523. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 45<sup>19</sup>. || § 9 Kc 605 ||. || § 10 pt ad Sv I 177<sup>2</sup>, Kc 604 ||. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: *casaddā phraṇā*<sup>5</sup> padanta [Piṅgala I 10] kulī laṇṇ<sup>3</sup> yū. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Khp I. <sup>8</sup> (611<sup>16</sup>, 630<sup>4</sup>, 5). || § 12 (Kc 4) ||. <sup>9</sup> cf. 607<sup>20</sup>. || § 14—15 Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>1</sup> (pt ad Sv I 177<sup>1</sup>; vide et Uda 312<sup>20</sup>, Sp ad Vin IV 51<sup>20</sup>). || <sup>10</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 64<sup>7</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yugaḷo, <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om, <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mā bhū dhī. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns gantvā. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns assāra<sup>9</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patatī.



yam akkharam sithilākarena thānam phusati, tam phuttham pi samānam sithilākarena phutthattā aphutthan ti gahetabbam, evaṇ hi sati na koci tesam virodho.

17 Paṭhama-dutiyaṇi so ca aghosā. *Ka kha · ca cha · ṭa ṭha · ta*

5 *ṭha · pa pha, sa.*

18 Tatiya-catuttha-pañcamā ya-ra-la-va-ha-lā ghosavanto. *Ga gha na · ja jha ṇa · da dha na · da dha na · ba bha ma, ya ra la va · ha · ṭa.* Saddasatthāviduno niggahītasamkhātassa anu-

10 ghosāghosavinimuttattam<sup>b</sup> yeva icchanti.

19 Parāpadena sambandhitvā vuttam sambaddham<sup>c</sup>. *Anāthapiṇḍi-kassārāme<sup>d</sup>; <sup>1</sup>"nārahaṭ' āyasmā Ambaṭṭho"*.

20 Padacchedam katvā vuttam vavatthitam. <sup>2</sup>"Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; <sup>3</sup>na arahati āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".

15 21 Karaṇāni aniggahetvā vivaṭena mukhena vattabbam vimuttam. <sup>4</sup>"Dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā; <sup>5</sup>kusalā dhammā". — Iti mūlasaṇṇāvidhānam niṭṭhitam.

Atha sikkhāvidhānam bhavati:

22 <sup>6</sup>Kvacī saṇṇogapubbā ekār-okārā rassā va vattabbā. *Ettha · seyyo,*  
20 *oḷḥo · solḥi.* Kvaci ti kim: <sup>7</sup>"maṇ <sup>8</sup>ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane; <sup>9</sup>putto ty āhaṃ mahārāja".

Katthaci karaṇam thānam ti vuccati, idha pana thāna-karaṇānam viseso daṭṭhabbo: [C<sup>e</sup> 536<sup>1</sup>]

23 Thāna-karaṇa-payatanehi vaṇṇānam uppatti. Thānam kaṇ-  
25 ṭhādīni pañca, niggahīta-*ṇa-ṇa-ṇa-na-mānam<sup>c</sup>* vā thānabhūtāya nāsikāya saddhim cha, vagganta-*ya-ra-la-va-ḥi* yuttahakā-rassa thānabhūtena urena saddhim satta. Karaṇam jivhā-majjhādi. Payatanam samvutādikaraṇaviseso<sup>f</sup>. — *Avanṇa-*  
30 *pavaggā oṭṭhajā, ṭavagga-ra-ḷakārā* muddhajā, *ṭavagga-la-sakārā* dantaajā, ekāro kaṇṭhatālujo, okāro kaṇṭhotṭhajo, vakāro dan-

[§ 17—18 Kev 9, Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>1-4</sup>] . [§ 19—21 Sv 1 177<sup>1</sup> (pt)] . <sup>1</sup> D 1 91 n. 8.

<sup>2</sup> D 1 178<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D 1 91<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A 1 286<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Dhṣ p. 1<sup>5</sup>. [§ 22 Rūp 5 (C<sup>e</sup> 330-28)] . <sup>6</sup> ns:

kvaci | akhyni<sup>1</sup> so || ekapadārthapagāmanaprayug nhuik ||. <sup>7</sup> J VI 12<sup>21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: "maṇ ce tvaṃ . . . mahārāja" ca so prayug nhuik | sātī pi saṇṇogapubbekārakāre kvaci-saddena nivāritau nānāpadattā ca ||. <sup>9</sup> J I 135<sup>12</sup>. [§ 23 Rūp 2 C<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>4</sup>, Mmd 9<sup>24</sup>] .

<sup>a</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup> anusvar<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> anussār<sup>o</sup> (606<sup>77</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup> evinimutt<sup>o</sup> (50<sup>21</sup>; 121<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup> sambandham. <sup>d</sup> Bm 'piṇḍikass' arāme. <sup>e</sup> Bm om. niggahīta-.

<sup>f</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> samvut<sup>o</sup>.

totṭhajo, niggahitaṃ nāsikaṭṭhānaṃ, vaggantā sakatṭhāna-  
nāsikaṭṭhānā, *ya-ra<sup>a</sup>-la-va-la*-pañcamehi yutto *hakāro* urasijo,  
kevalo kaṇṭhajo va, sāsānikappayogato pana *hakāravajjito*:

*ñā-ṇa-na-mehi* saṃyutto tathā *ya-la-va-lehi ho*

sāsane oraso ñeyyo, kaṇṭhajo yeva kevalo: 4 5

*tañ hi<sup>a</sup> taṇhā nhusāsumha<sup>b</sup> mughale vulhate<sup>c</sup>* tathā

*avhito rūlhi* icc ete payogā honti sāsane; 5

jivhāmajjhaṃ tālujānaṃ karaṇaṃ, jivhopaggaṃ muddhajānaṃ,  
jivhaggaṃ dantajānaṃ; sesū sakatṭhānakaraṇā. Saṃvutattaṃ<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup>akārassa, vivaṭattaṃ<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup>ākārādinaṃ *sakāra-hakārānaṃ* ca. 10

— Sarā nissayā, vyañjanā nissitā: pañcatṭhānakkama-nissayā-  
dito akkharakkamo. Etth' etaṃ vadāmi:

<sup>2</sup>pañcannaṃ khalu ṭhānānaṃ paṭipāṭivasena ca

nissayādippabhedehi pavutto akkharakkamo. 6

— Iti sikkhāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. 15

Atha upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**24 Pubba-parāḍini sandhikiriyo pakaraṇāni.** Pubbaṃ paraṃ lopo āga-  
mo saññogo viyogo paranayanaṃ vipariyāyo vikāro viparito<sup>f</sup>  
ca. Paṭhamuccāritaṃ pubbaṃ, pacchā uccāritaṃ paraṃ; <sup>3</sup>sato  
vināso lopo · yassa attho yujjati<sup>g</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 537<sup>1</sup>] saddo ca<sup>b</sup> na 20  
payujjati<sup>i</sup> so pi lopo, aññato vaṇṇāgamanam āgamo; sarānan-  
tarikānaṃ<sup>j</sup> dvinnam tiṇṇam vā vyañjanānaṃ ekatra saṅgati saṃ-  
yogo, sarato vinibbhogo viyogo; sarena vyañjanena vā ekī-  
karaṇaṃ paranayanaṃ, vaṇṇānaṃ heṭṭhupariyatā vipari-  
yāyo<sup>k</sup>, vaṇṇantaratā<sup>m</sup> ekato saṃyogatā ca vikāro, vyañjanānaṃ 25  
sar'-aññavayañjanattaṃ sarassa c' aññasarattaṃ viparitatā<sup>n</sup>.  
**25 O vā viparito.** Atha vā okāro *viparitasañño* hoti · *ava-*  
*saddassa* viparitatā: *ovadati*.

**26 Uvaṇṇo ca.** Uvaṇṇo ca *viparitasañño* hoti · *avasaddena*  
*sambhūta*ssa okārassa viparitatā: <sup>4</sup>*uññātaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>"ūhato<sup>p</sup> rajo". 30

— Iti upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> ns *suppl.* payatanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 9<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>1</sup> (Rūp 13 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>20</sup>)  
= Kās I 1: 60). || § 25—26 cf. Kc 79 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 94<sup>1-12</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> Sp *ad* Vin IV 6<sup>14</sup>  
(cf. Sp (I) 296<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin III 70<sup>23</sup> S V 50<sup>4</sup> (ns: ūhato avahato | kya eñ<sup>1</sup> ||).  
<sup>a</sup> sic CeBemns; *vide* 609<sup>1-2</sup> (ns: raakkharā kui lañ<sup>2</sup> vajjitasāmañña phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū).  
<sup>b</sup> *dedi*; CeBem nhusāsumha (nasa || ... || asumha ||, ns). <sup>c</sup> (Bm vulhate).  
<sup>d</sup> Bems samvut<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Bm vivitattaṃ. <sup>f</sup> ita CeBems; *vide* 609<sup>27</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sato  
vināso lopo ti yassa attho na yujjati (*ut* paṭham<sup>o</sup> ... na yujjati [609<sup>20-21</sup>] ślo-  
kam *efficiat*). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* pana. <sup>i</sup> Bm na yujjati. <sup>j</sup> : sarānantaritanam?  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h, l. vipariyayo. <sup>m</sup> Bm vaṇṇantiratā. <sup>n</sup> cf. 609<sup>19</sup>. <sup>p</sup> C<sup>e</sup> uppato (Th 675<sup>2</sup>).



Atha padādinam saññāvidhānam bhavati:

**27 Vibhatyantam avibhatyantam vā atthajotakam padam.**

- Catubbidham pi yaṃ vākyam, padato yeva labbhati;  
gajjam pajjañ ca geyyañ ca kacchañ cā ti tad iraye<sup>a</sup>. 7
- 5 Tatra yaṃ cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi-m-abhisamkhatam  
veyyākaraṇasamkhātam, tam gajjan ti pavuccati; 8  
gāthāpadena baddhena<sup>b</sup> yaṃ vākyam abhisamkhatam  
suddhikagāthāmayikam, tam pajjan ti kathiyiyati<sup>c</sup>; 9  
gāthāhi cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi pi ca samkhatam  
10 missitvā yaṃ, sagāthattā tam geyyan ti pavuccati; 10  
gajjādihi tu yaṃ tūhi vimuttan, tam sumedhasā  
atthakathādikam sathavacanam<sup>d</sup> kaccham abravuṃ. 11  
Tesu gajjādibhedesu ganthesu pubbaviññuhi  
sara-vyañjana-vomissavasā sandhī tidhā mato;  
15 sara-vyañjana-vuttānam vasañ pi tidhā mato; 12  
aparena nayanāyam catudhā pi pakāsito:  
sarasandhi-niggahitasara<sup>e</sup>-vyañjanasandhayo  
sādhāraṇo ca sandhī ti catudh' evaṃ pakāsito. 13  
Te ca kho, avināsetvā Vinayatthakathāya hi  
20 <sup>1</sup>sithilādidasavidham vuttam vyañjanasampadam, [C<sup>e</sup> 538<sup>1</sup>] 14  
accakkharādi<sup>f</sup> dose vivajjetvā yathāraham,  
dassetvā saddasampattim atthasampattim eva ca 15  
chandasampaty-alamkārasampattiñ ca manoramam,  
chandorakkhāya <sup>2</sup>gāthāsu, <sup>3</sup>cuṇṇīyesu padesu ca  
25 sukhen' uccāraṇatthāya, porāṇehi pakāsita. 16  
Tividhassū pi etassa sandhino jinasāsane  
pubbāparavibhāgādi upakārāya vattati,  
pubbāparavibhāgādi tasmā vutto mayā idha. 17  
Api c' ettha dvidhā cā pi samkhepā sandhi icchito:  
30 padānam padasandhi ca vaṇṇānam vaṇṇasandhi ca; 18  
tesu <sup>4</sup>"tatrayam" icc ādi padasandhi ti dipaye,  
vaṇṇasandhi ti dipeyya <sup>4</sup>"sāhu; khatyā" ti ādikam. 19

|| § 27: Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>11</sup>); Nidda (S<sup>e</sup>) I 3<sup>14</sup> = C<sup>e</sup> I 2<sup>15</sup>; *et supra* 15<sup>9</sup> *sqq.* ||  
<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*vide* Sv I 177<sup>1-4</sup>, Ps (E<sup>e</sup>) II 203<sup>20-23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 158. <sup>3</sup> § 160. <sup>4</sup> (611<sup>6-9</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gajjam geyyañ cā ti taraye. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> bandhena. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suddha-gāthāmayikam tam pajjan ti ca kathiyiyati. <sup>d</sup> *ita* B<sup>ms</sup> (= kyam<sup>3</sup> gan ca kha<sup>3</sup> 3: śāstravacanam); C<sup>e</sup> sathav<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> sathuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> *leg.* -niggahitasandhi-? <sup>f</sup> C<sup>ms</sup> accakkh<sup>o</sup>; (B<sup>e</sup> akkharādi<sup>e</sup>).

Pubbāpara-pada<sup>c</sup>chedā labbhare padasandhisu,  
pubbāparattamattam va labbhate vaṇṇasandhisu. 20  
Pubbāparam hi paṭhamam sandhikiccam kare budho  
pare saramhi<sup>a</sup> kattabbam pacchā katvā samāsaye. 21

28 Sarā viyojaye vyañjanam, tañ c' assa pubbe ṭhapeyya. Tattha<sup>b</sup> sandhim kattukāmo, yasmā vyañjanena sare paṭicchanne kosiya paṭicchanne asimhi asikiccam va sandhikiccam na sijjhati, tasmā <sup>1</sup>"tatrāyan" ti ādisu padasandhivisayesu *latra ayan* ti ādinā chedam katvā, <sup>2</sup>"sāhu; <sup>3</sup>ekasatam khatyā" (ty ā)disu pana vaṇṇasandhivisayesu *sādhū, ekasatam khattiyā* iti 10 ādini padarūpāni patiṭṭhapetvā, sarato vyañjanam viyojaye, tañ ca vyañjanam tassa sarassa pubbe ṭhapeyya: *latr āyam*.  
29 Netabbam asaram<sup>b</sup> parakkharam naye. Asaram<sup>b</sup> kho netabbam vyañjanam parakkharam naye: <sup>4</sup>"sahuppatti, <sup>5</sup>tatrābhirati-miccheyya; <sup>6</sup>eta-d-avoca; <sup>7</sup>na-y-ime bhikkhū". Netabban ti kim: 15 <sup>8</sup>"akkocchi mam avadhi mam; <sup>9</sup>buddham saraṇam gacchāmi" ettha pana netabbam na hoti. — Iti Saddanītiyam Sandhikappe saññāparibhāsāvidhānam nīṭṭhitam.

Atha sarasandhividhānam bhavati:

Sandhiyanti ettha padāni akkharāni cā ti sandhi · saṃhitāpa- 20 dam<sup>c</sup>, saraṇam saresu vā sandhi sarasandhi. Ettha ca sarā-desalopakaraṇavasena sādrito sandhi sarasandhi ti vuccati.

30 Sarā lopam papponti sare. Sarā kho sare pare lopam papponti — ayam vutti. Sarā kho eko pi dve pi tayo pi sare pare lopam papponti — ayam adhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti. [C<sup>e</sup> 539<sup>1</sup>] 25 <sup>10</sup>"N' asi rājabhaṭo; <sup>11</sup>yass' āsavā; <sup>12</sup>yass' indriyāni"; *yass' idisā*; <sup>13</sup>"ajj' uposatho; <sup>14</sup>eken' ūnāni; <sup>15</sup>yass' ete caturo dhammā; <sup>16</sup>mam' odanam" ayam akārādisu paresu akārālopo. <sup>17</sup>"Sotukām' attha; <sup>18</sup>m' āvuso evarūpam akāsi; <sup>19</sup>catur' itthiyo<sup>d</sup>; <sup>20</sup>sabb' ittiyo; <sup>21</sup>tad' utṭhahi; <sup>22</sup>nāganās'-ūrū; <sup>23</sup>rahogatāya tass' 30

|| § 28 (Kc 10) ||. <sup>1</sup> Vin III 16<sup>a</sup> (Sp I 210<sup>1-2</sup>; Kev 10; *supra* 43<sup>13</sup> 370<sup>22</sup> *infra* 639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> A IV 11<sup>21</sup> = Pp 71<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 72). <sup>3</sup> J VI 397<sup>1</sup> (Sd § 69); cf. J V 317<sup>19</sup>. || § 29 Kc 11 ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. Saccas 166<sup>c</sup> (: Kv 268<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Dh p 88<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> A I 1<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 43<sup>13</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. J IV 252<sup>18</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dh p 3<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (607<sup>22</sup>). || § 30 Kc 12 ||. <sup>10</sup> Vin I 93<sup>30</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Dh p 93<sup>a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh p 94<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 102<sup>34</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. Vin II 285<sup>10</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 280<sup>3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> (190<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin III 177<sup>12</sup> cf. Vin III 167<sup>11</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 25<sup>19</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Bv 2: 180<sup>a</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J V 301<sup>24</sup>. <sup>22</sup> J V 297<sup>12</sup> VI 457<sup>1</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Ap 529<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parasaramhi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> assaram. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> saṃhitāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> cat<sup>o</sup>.



- evam; <sup>1</sup>avijj<sup>1</sup>-ogho" ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>2</sup>"La-  
 bhant' atthe padakkhiṇe; <sup>3</sup>agg<sup>1</sup>-āhito; <sup>4</sup>tiṇ<sup>1</sup> imāni"; *adh<sup>1</sup>-iritaṃ*;  
*is<sup>1</sup>-uttamo*; *udadh<sup>1</sup>-ūmiyo*; <sup>5</sup>"no h' etaṃ bhante"; *agg<sup>1</sup>-obhāso* ayam  
 akārādisu paresu ikārālopo. <sup>6</sup>"Itth<sup>1</sup> āyam puriso iti"; <sup>7</sup>khaṇant'  
 5 ālukalambāni; <sup>8</sup>mig<sup>1</sup> īva"; *bhikkhun<sup>1</sup>-iritaṃ*; <sup>9</sup>"pivaṃ Bhāgiras-  
 odakaṃ"; *rājin<sup>1</sup>-ūrū*; *kāmak<sup>1</sup> esā*; <sup>10</sup>"bhikkhun<sup>1</sup>-ovādo" ayam  
 akārādisu paresu ikārālopo. <sup>11</sup>"Ucch<sup>1</sup>-aggam"; <sup>12</sup>*dhāt<sup>1</sup>-āgalaṇāni*;  
*dhāt<sup>1</sup>-indriyāni*; *dhāt<sup>1</sup> iritā*; <sup>13</sup>"māt<sup>1</sup>-upaṭṭhānam"; *dhūt<sup>1</sup>-ūrū*; <sup>14</sup>"anent'  
 etaṃ Pabbhāvatiṃ"; *viṃ<sup>1</sup>-obhāso* ayam akārādisu paresu ikārālopo.  
 10 <sup>15</sup>"Vāmūr<sup>1</sup> addasa sāmikaṃ"; *jamb<sup>1</sup>-ādini*; *jamb<sup>1</sup>-issaro*; *jamb<sup>1</sup> iritā*  
*vālena*; *vadh<sup>1</sup>-udaram*; *Sarabh<sup>1</sup>-ūmivego*; *nāganāsūr<sup>1</sup> esā*; *jamb<sup>1</sup>*  
*onālā vālena* ayam akārādisu paresu ikārālopo. <sup>16</sup>"Puttā m'  
 atthi dhanam<sup>b</sup> m' atthi; <sup>17</sup>yaṃ m' āsī hadayassitaṃ<sup>c</sup>; <sup>18</sup>yo m'  
 issaro"; *vacanaṃ m' iritaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>"gāthā m' udiritā"; *sobhaṇā m' ūrū*;  
 15 <sup>20</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotama; <sup>21</sup>t' ete<sup>d</sup> āgantukā bhikkhū;  
<sup>22</sup>laddho m' okāso" ayam akārādisu paresu ekārālopo. <sup>23</sup>"Ur'  
 assa dukkho bhavissati; <sup>24</sup>es' āvuso āyasmā Upanando; <sup>25</sup>tiss'  
 itthiyo"; *catass<sup>1</sup> ittiyo*; <sup>26</sup>"na-y-idha satt' upalabbhati"<sup>e</sup>; *catass<sup>1</sup>*  
*ūmiyo*; <sup>27</sup>"taṃ kut' ettha labbhā; <sup>28</sup>cattār' oghā savanti te"  
 20 ayam akārādisu paresu okārālopo. Evam catusaṭṭhividho  
 pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> ekekalopanayo bhavati. <sup>29</sup>"Nānādisaṃ yanti;  
<sup>30</sup>vissāsaṃ eyya paṇḍito; <sup>31</sup>sace uppādo heyya" ayam ekasmiṃ  
 sare pare ekakkhaṇe dvinnam pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> lopo. <sup>32</sup>"Na maṃ  
 puna upeyyāsi" *ajjheyyāsi* ayam ekasmiṃ sare pare ekakkhaṇe  
 25 tiṇṇaṃ pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> lopo. Imehi dvīhi nayehi saddhiṃ  
 chasaṭṭhividho pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup> veditaḥho; imehi chasaṭṭhiyā  
 nayehi vinimutto<sup>g</sup> añño pāliyaṃ vijjamāno pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup>  
 nāma n' atthi. [C<sup>e</sup> 540<sup>1</sup>] Tattha <sup>33</sup>"nasi rājabhaṇo" ti *na asi*  
*rājabhaṇo* ti chedo; <sup>34</sup>"yanti" ti *yā-a-anī* ti vaṇṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭi-  
 30 pāṭiyā tayo sarā labbhanti; <sup>35</sup>"upeyyāsi" ti *upa-ī-a-eyyāsi* ti vaṇ-  
 ṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭipāṭiyā cattāro sarā labbhanti, tatrāyaṃ gāthā:

<sup>1</sup> D III 230<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (cf. J V 353<sup>22</sup> 382<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (414<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> A I 102<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 3<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> As 66<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> J VI 578<sup>17</sup> (ns confert Ap 145<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 549<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J V 255<sup>13</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Vin V 211<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 172<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (: Vm 544<sup>10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Dhpa IV 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J V 301<sup>4</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> Dh 62<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> J III 215<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 318<sup>29</sup>. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>20</sup> D I 134<sup>17</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (cf. M I 457<sup>7</sup>; vide Uda 181<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>22</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>23</sup> Vin IV 129<sup>3</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 214<sup>3</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Ap 609<sup>7</sup>. <sup>26</sup> S I 135<sup>19</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Vin II 284<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>29</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>30</sup> (320<sup>16</sup>). <sup>31</sup> (461<sup>17</sup> etc.). <sup>32</sup> J IV 241<sup>24</sup>. <sup>33</sup> (611<sup>20</sup>). <sup>34</sup> (612<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> As: ti vā pro iti. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhanā (ns confert J V 330<sup>30</sup>, Ja V 331<sup>22</sup>). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem<sup>ns</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> te. <sup>e</sup> S: sautūpalo. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns pubbasaro. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> vinimutto (608 n. b).

sarā yanti sare lopam eko dve pi tayo pi vā,  
dhātusamṣaṭṭhasandhiṃ hi<sup>a</sup> sandhāya kathitaṃ idaṃ; 22  
tasmā viññūhi viññeyyaṃ sotūnaṃ kamkhadhamṣakam<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup>"n' asi rājabhaṭo; <sup>2</sup>yanti; <sup>3</sup>eyya; <sup>4</sup>heyya" nidassanaṃ, 23

<sup>5</sup>venti<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>lanti. <sup>7</sup>"disā bhanti" viññeyyaṃ <sup>8</sup>sanli <sup>9</sup>panti ca <sup>5</sup>

<sup>10</sup>ajjheyyāsi <sup>11</sup>"upeyyāsi" ice ādi ca nidassanaṃ ti. 24

**31 Paro vā asarūpā.** Saramhā asarūpā paro saro lopam pappoti  
vā: di'po, kaṭi-lṭhi, cakku'ndriyaṃ. <sup>12</sup>"yassa 'dāni; <sup>13</sup>saññā  
'ti; <sup>14</sup>chāyā 'va; <sup>15</sup>aphalā<sup>d</sup> hoti 'kubbato" aññāni pi yojetabbāni.  
Tatra dīpo ti di-apo<sup>e</sup> ti chedo, dvidhā āpo sandati etthā ti 10  
dipo. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"pañc' indriyāni".

**32 Passarā sarūpo.** Pakārassa sarato paro sarūpasaro lopam  
pappoti vā: <sup>17</sup>"udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avindum", pa-āpan ti  
chedo; <sup>18</sup>"nālaṃ kabaḷaṃ padātave" <sup>19</sup>pa-ādātave ti chedo. Vā  
ti kiṃ: *pādātave*. 15

**33 Kvaci ismā itiss' i.** Ikārato paro sarūpo itisaddassa ikāro  
kvaci lopam pappoti: <sup>20</sup>"i ti ca dan ti ca", i ili cā ti chedo.  
Kvaci ti kiṃ: *i ili saddo*.

**34 Lutte asavaṇṇam.** Saro kho paro sarūpe vā asarūpe vā  
pubbasare lutte kvaci asavaṇṇam pappoti; ṭhānāsannavasena 20  
ivaṇṇ'-avaṇṇānaṃ yeva ekār'-okārā honti: <sup>21</sup>"bandhussēva  
samāgamo; <sup>22</sup>atēva me acchariyaṃ"; <sup>23</sup>jineritanayo; <sup>24</sup>patitaṃ  
māluteritaṃ; <sup>25</sup>saṃkhyān nōpeti vedagū; <sup>26</sup>udakomi va jā-  
taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>27</sup>"tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi;  
<sup>28</sup>vajjesi kho tvaṃ vāmūrum". 25

**35 Sare pubbō.** Parasare lutte pubbō saro kvaci asavaṇṇam  
pappoti; munelayo, rathesabho, solthi, — muni-ālayo, rathi-  
usabho, su-ilthi<sup>i</sup> ti chedo. Rathā<sup>e</sup> etesam atthi ti rathino rathe-  
ṭhitayodhā, usabho viyā ti usabho, rathinaṃ usabho rathe-

<sup>1</sup> (611<sup>26</sup> 612<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (612<sup>21, 20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (612<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (612<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (vide 319<sup>9</sup>; ns cit. Ps-ṭ ad  
M III 25<sup>28</sup> ubi leg. paṭiventi). <sup>6</sup> (vide 432<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 328<sup>31</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (vide 441<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (401<sup>16</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> (cf. 320<sup>32</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (612<sup>23, 20</sup>). || § 31 Kc 13 ||. <sup>12</sup> Vin I 180<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vibha 19<sup>5</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhp  
21. <sup>15</sup> Dhp 5J<sup>d</sup>. <sup>16</sup> A II 151<sup>1</sup>. || § 32 Sd 43<sup>16</sup>, Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> J I 109<sup>15</sup> (Ja).  
<sup>18</sup> J I 190<sup>8</sup> (Ja). <sup>19</sup> vide Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> (leg. padātave ti pādātave ...). || § 33 Sd  
42<sup>21</sup>—43<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>20</sup> Kv 455<sup>30</sup>. || § 34 Kc 14 ||. <sup>21</sup> \*\*\* (Mmd Cc 18<sup>20</sup>). <sup>22</sup> J VI  
529<sup>20</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Kev procm. v. 2<sup>a</sup>. <sup>24</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Th 754<sup>d</sup>). <sup>25</sup> Sn 749<sup>d</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Nidd I  
18<sup>20</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Khp VI 12<sup>c</sup>. <sup>28</sup> J II 443<sup>11</sup>. || § 35 Kc 16 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns sandhimhi. <sup>b</sup> ita CcBens; Bm samkhadho. <sup>c</sup> Ce vanti. <sup>d</sup> (Ce  
saphala). <sup>e</sup> CcBens di-apo. <sup>f</sup> (633<sup>28</sup>). <sup>g</sup> CcBens ratho.



sabho, rathe thitānaṃ yodhānaṃ usabhasadiso ti attho. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *ucchu 'va*. [C<sup>e</sup> 541<sup>1</sup>]

36 Pubbasmiṃ dighaṃ. Saro kho paro pubbasmiṃ sare lutte kvaci dighaṃ pappoti; thānāsannavasena rassasarānaṃ sa-  
5 vaṇṇadīghattaṃ: *buddh-ānussati*; <sup>1</sup>"saddh' idha"; *v-ūpasamo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *desesi*.

37 Na saṃyogapubbo vinā akār'ikkhehi tabbhāvaṃ. Saññogato  
pubbabhūto paro saro pubbasare lutte asavaṇṇaṃ dighaṃ ca  
na pappoti *akāraṇ* ca *ikkhasaddaṇ* ca vajjetvā: *lok'-uttaraṃ*,  
10 <sup>2</sup>"yass' indriyāni", *saddh'-indriyaṃ*. Vinā akār'-ikkhehi ti kiṃ:  
<sup>3</sup>"saññā vāssa vimuyhati", <sup>4</sup>*upekkhati*.

38 Ivā pubbākārassa lopo c' iss' e ca. *Ivasaddato* pubbassa *ākā-*  
rassa lopo ca na hoti, taṃlopābhāvena parassa *īkārassa* asa-  
vaṇṇekāro ca na hoti; <sup>5</sup>"latā 'va"; *patinā 'va*.

15 39 Avaṇṇassa c' itimhā. *Itisaddato* pubbassa *avaṇṇassa* ca lopo  
na hoti, parassa ca *īkārassa* asavaṇṇekāro na hoti; <sup>6</sup>"Sume-  
dho . . . Sujāto cā 'ti; <sup>7</sup>saññā 'ti; <sup>8</sup>rājā 'ti".

40 Hoti kesañci matena<sup>a</sup>. Sakkaṭaganthato<sup>b</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā  
vadantānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ matena taṃ amhehi<sup>c</sup> paṭi-  
20 siddhavidhānaṃ hoti; <sup>9</sup>"latēva vātābhīhatā . . . patinēva kāmīni";  
*cattāri lokuttarāni cēti*; <sup>10</sup>*kenaci guṇenēti*; *pabbajjēti*. Pāḷiyaṃ  
pana idiso nayo n'atthi.

41 Na-mā-dā-vā-smā-tra-ṇhā-tvādināṃ saralope ayy'-aññ'-aggh'-assu'-ssā-  
nam akāro dighaṃ. *Nasaddo māsaddo dāsaddo vāsaddo smā-*  
25 *saddo trasaddo ṇhāsaddo tvāsaddo* ti iec evamādisaddānaṃ  
avayavabhūtaṃ pubbasarassa<sup>d</sup> lope kate *ayya añña aggha*  
*assu assa* iec etesaṃ avayavabhūto akāro saññogapubbatte<sup>e</sup>  
sati pi dighaṃ eva pappoti: <sup>11</sup>"n' āyyo so bhikkhu maṃ  
nippāṭesi<sup>f</sup>; <sup>12</sup>n' aññamaññaṃ dukkhaṃ iccheyya; <sup>13</sup>kalaṃ  
30 n' āgghanti<sup>g</sup> soḷasim; <sup>14</sup>n' āssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upa-  
saṃkamati<sup>h</sup>; <sup>15</sup>n' āssa corā pasahanti<sup>i</sup>; <sup>16</sup>m' āyyo evarūpaṃ

[ § 36 Ke 15 ]. <sup>1</sup> Sn 182<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (611<sup>26</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp VIII 4<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (332<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 452<sup>27</sup> (*leg.* māluvalatā va kānane). <sup>6</sup> Ja I 37<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (613<sup>9</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sv I 133<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bva Ce 239<sup>29, 31</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* J V 445<sup>30</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin IV 132<sup>31</sup> (*supra* 105<sup>18</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Khp IX 6<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin II 156<sup>d</sup> Vm 234<sup>2</sup>, *cf.* Dh 70<sup>d</sup> *etc.* <sup>14</sup> Vin III 230<sup>7</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 14<sup>10</sup> (*ns cit. et Ap* 344<sup>32</sup>). <sup>16</sup> § 483.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *h. I. mate*. <sup>b</sup> Ce *sakkata*<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> (Bm *ad. hi*). <sup>d</sup> Ce *pubbasaro*.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm *saññogapubbe*. <sup>f</sup> Ce *nippāṭesi* (105 *n. c.*). <sup>g</sup> *ita* Ce B<sup>e</sup>ns; Bm *n'aggha*.  
<sup>h</sup> Bm<sup>ns</sup> *upasaṃkamī*. <sup>i</sup> Bm *na pasāhanti*.

akāsi; <sup>1</sup>m' āssu kujjhi bhūmipati; <sup>2</sup>tad' āssu Kaṇham yuñjanti;  
<sup>3</sup>kad' āssu maṃ assarathā; <sup>4</sup>taṃ kad' āssu bhavissati; <sup>5</sup>sattha-  
hāraṃ v' āssa pariyeseyya; <sup>6</sup>tasm' āssa hoti saṃvaṇṇanā; <sup>7</sup>tatr'  
āssa karaṇiyaṃ n' atthi; <sup>8</sup>katv' ātra<sup>a</sup>; <sup>9</sup>taṇh' āssa vippahīnā<sup>b</sup>.

42 Sassa kvac' ant'-atthānam. Sakārassa saralope kate kvaci anta- 5  
atthasaddānam<sup>b</sup> akāro dighaṃ pappoti: <sup>10</sup>sāntevāsiko. <sup>11</sup>sāttham.  
<sup>12</sup>sātthikā dhammadesanā. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>vanantaṃ. sāttho  
bhaṇḍam ādāya gato. [C<sup>e</sup> 542<sup>1</sup>]

43 Te-me-pabbatyādinam essa yo vinā yekārena. Yekāraṃ vajjetvā  
te me pabbate icc ādinam padānam ekārassa sare pare kvaci 10  
yakārādeso hoti: <sup>14</sup>"ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyam; <sup>15</sup>adhigato  
kho my āyaṃ dhammo; <sup>16</sup>pabbaty āhaṃ Gandhamādane; <sup>17</sup>ky  
āhaṃ; <sup>18</sup>ky āssa vyappathayo assu". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>19</sup>"te  
'nāgatā; <sup>20</sup>puttā m' atthi". || Ettha siyā: vinā yekārenā ti kimat-  
thaṃ, nanu vajjetabbatthānāni bahūni santi ti. | Saccam, idaṃ 15  
pana, ye garū yesaddāvayavass' ekārassa pi yakārattam ie-  
chanti: "yy āssā" ti, tesam vāde taṃnisedhanatthaṃ; pāliadisū  
hi "uyyānan" ti ettha viya uccāraṇavisesābhāvato yy āssā ti  
yakāradvayasāñnogasahitaṃ padaṃ na āgataṃ, ni(s)sañño.  
gapadam eva āgataṃ, tathā hi Aṅguttaranikāye Chanipāte 20  
evaṃ pāṭho dissati: <sup>21</sup>"so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ duk-  
kaṭam attano daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati, tato  
'nuvicaranti<sup>c</sup> naṃ saṃkappā mānasā dukkhā gāme vā yadi  
vāraññe y' assa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisārajā" ti ettha ni(s)sañnogapadam  
eva āgataṃ, atthakathāyaṃ pi: <sup>22</sup>"y' assa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisārajā ti ye 25  
assa vippaṭisārato jātā" ti vuttaṃ, ettha ulliṅgapade pi ni(s)-  
sañnogapadam eva āgataṃ; tathā tattha tattha suttappadesa<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>23</sup>"y' assa<sup>d</sup> te honti anattakāmā" ti ca <sup>24</sup>"y' assu<sup>d</sup> maññāmi  
samaṇe" ti ca <sup>25</sup>"aññaṃ ito y' ābhivadanti dhamman" ti ca  
ni(s)sañnogapadam eva āgataṃ, tattha y' assū<sup>d</sup> ti ye assu, 30

<sup>1</sup> J III 229<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J I 196<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 50<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 46<sup>3</sup>. ... 51<sup>12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 73<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Yama 52<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> vide S IV 136<sup>15</sup> et Vin III 1<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> (Dhp I 24<sup>10</sup> Pva 12<sup>4</sup> 16<sup>10</sup> 35<sup>20</sup> etc.). <sup>12</sup> Sn 708<sup>b</sup>. || § 43 Kc 17; 615<sup>15</sup> sqq.: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>24</sup> |. <sup>13</sup> M I 13<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 4<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 92<sup>10</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (J III 206<sup>21</sup>; ns nam. sg. statuit et cit. J VI 265<sup>2</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Sn 961<sup>a</sup> (ns cū. Spk ad S I 178<sup>23</sup> et confert S I 165<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> (612<sup>12</sup>). <sup>20</sup> A III 354<sup>9-2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Mp ad loc. (cf. Ps I 67<sup>14</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Nidd I 134<sup>7</sup> (D II 306 n. 3). <sup>23</sup> D II 287<sup>9</sup> (cf. ib. 284<sup>10</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Sn 891<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>25</sup> ita Bem; C<sup>e</sup> katvātra post vippahīnā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anta-atthos<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem; B<sup>m</sup> tato anuvicar<sup>o</sup>; A: tato anucar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> y' āss<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem; B<sup>m</sup> suttapadesa (o: opadesu<sup>7</sup>).



y' abhivadanti ti ye abhivadanti ti chedo — iti imassa vise-sassa dassanattāṇ ca "vinā yekārenā" ti avocumha.

44 Ka-kha-ta-tha-da-na-ya-sa-hānaṃ v' od-udantānaṃ. Ka kha ta tha da na ya sa ha icc akkharavantānaṃ padānaṃ anta-bhūtānaṃ okār'-ukārānaṃ sare pare kvaci vakārādeso hoti: <sup>1</sup>yāvatakv assa kāyo; <sup>2</sup>āgamā<sup>a</sup> nu khv<sup>b</sup> idha; <sup>3</sup>cakkhvāpātham āgacchati; <sup>4</sup>sitaṃ patvākāsi<sup>c</sup>; <sup>5</sup>yatvādbikaraṇaṃ; <sup>6</sup>vatthv ettha vihitam niccam; <sup>7</sup>dvākāre; <sup>8</sup>anvāgantāna<sup>d</sup> dūseyya; <sup>9</sup>yv āyam; <sup>10</sup>sv āssa hoti; <sup>11</sup>svāgatan te; <sup>12</sup>bavhābādho; <sup>13</sup>lavhak-  
10 kharaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"ko attho", attha kho esa. An-taggaṇaṃ kiṃ: savaniyaṃ<sup>e</sup>. "Ka-kha" icc ādinā sarūpudde-sena ga-gha-ca-chādinam la-va<sup>f</sup>-lānaṇ ca okār'-ukārā vakārat-tam nāpajjanti ti siddham; tena mahāyāgo āsi, yāga atthi ti ādisu okār'-ukārānaṃ vakārādeso na hoti.

15 45 Na pare pi sare hetu-dhātādinam ussa pāvacane ca. Pāvacane ca porāṇaṭṭhakathāsu ca sare pare pi hetu-dhātusaddādinam ukārassa vakārādeso na hoti: [C<sup>e</sup> 543<sup>1</sup>] hetuttho dhātuttho<sup>g</sup>, helindriyāni, khandhadhātāyalaṇāni; hetuattho, kalluattho<sup>h</sup> ti icc evamādinī. Kesañci matena pana <sup>15</sup>hetvattho, <sup>16</sup>dhātvattho, <sup>17</sup>"pañ-  
20 cadhātvaḍiniyamā", katvattho, <sup>18</sup>"api tu<sup>i</sup> khalv ahāsesiṃ"; asso khalo ābhidhāvaḍi; <sup>19</sup>Citravādayo; <sup>20</sup>"bhv-āpānalānilam; <sup>21</sup>ma-dhvāsavo" icc ādinī bhavanti, sāsaṇaṃ pana patvā madhāsavo ti rūpaṃ eva bhavati.

46 Ati-paṭ'-itinaṃ ti caṃ. Ati-paṭi-itisaddānaṃ tikāro sare pare 25 kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti: accantaṃ, paccakkham, icc etaṃ. Kvaci ti kiṃ: aliḍātaṃ, paliattarali, <sup>22</sup>"iti 'ssa muhuttam pi".

47 Itissa tisaddavyañjano pi. Itisaddassa tisaddavyañjano pi sare pare kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti; ettha ca tisaddavyañjano ti tyakārasañño<sup>j</sup> vuccati: icc atra. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>23</sup>"sutā ca  
30 paṇḍitā ty amha".

48 Dvisandhitisamkhepe niccam ikāralopo, na yattha caṃ. <sup>24</sup>Dvisan-

[§ 44 (Kc 18) |. <sup>1</sup>D II 18<sup>14</sup>, <sup>2</sup>D I 108<sup>12</sup>, <sup>3</sup>\*\*\* (Kev), <sup>4</sup>M II 74<sup>17</sup>, <sup>5</sup>D I 70<sup>5</sup>, <sup>6</sup>\*\*\* (Kev), <sup>7</sup>M I 169<sup>2</sup>, <sup>8</sup>J I 454<sup>16</sup>, <sup>9</sup>M I 25<sup>22</sup>, <sup>10</sup>(620<sup>20</sup>); ns cit. Catukāguttara (A II 82<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup>J VI 516<sup>1</sup>, <sup>12</sup>S I 94<sup>2</sup>, <sup>13</sup>\*\*\*, <sup>14</sup>Sn 331<sup>10</sup>, <sup>15</sup>Kc 291, <sup>16</sup>Rnp 282 (C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>10</sup>), <sup>17</sup>Saccas 68<sup>2</sup>, <sup>18</sup>\*\*\*, <sup>19</sup>(cf. Kc 350; Upagvādi), <sup>20</sup>Saccas 7<sup>10</sup>, <sup>21</sup>Vin IV 110<sup>10</sup> etc., [§ 46 Kc 19 |. <sup>22</sup>Vin IV 149<sup>10</sup> (Kev 16), <sup>23</sup>J V 374<sup>2</sup> (infra 617<sup>2</sup> 630<sup>31</sup>), <sup>24</sup>cf. 630<sup>30-31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgamā. <sup>b</sup> cf. D cod. Bp. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns pātvākāsi. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns oga-tvāna. <sup>e</sup> ita ns (Vsu + anīya); B<sup>m</sup> savaniyaṃ, C<sup>e</sup> sadhaniyaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns li pro la va. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hetuttho dhātuttho. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> su. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tyākāra<sup>o</sup>.



dhitisamkhepavisaye gamyamāne yattha *itisaddassa tisadda-*  
*vyañjano cakāraṃ* na pappoti, tasmim payoge niccam eva  
*ikāralopo* hoti, na kudāci pi *ikāro* sarūpena tiṭṭhati; esā hi  
*Māgadhabhāsāsamkhātassa*<sup>a</sup> pāvacanassa dhammatā yadidaṃ  
*itisaddassa ikārena* saddhim *tyakārasaññogassa* asamāgamo. 5  
 Tasmā 'ity atrā' ti ca padaṃ buddhavacan'-atṭhakathāsu n'  
 atthi. Idaṃ pana niyamasuttan ti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Tass' imāni  
 udāharanāni: <sup>1</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty'amha; <sup>2</sup>sutā ca paṇḍitā ty  
 attha; <sup>3</sup>nāto senāpati ty'āham; <sup>4</sup>yam paṇḍito ty eke vadanti  
 loke; <sup>5</sup>manussattaṃ līngasampatti ty'ādinā vuttāni attha añ- 10  
 gāni" ti. Tattha paṇḍitā-ty'amhā ti *paṇḍitā iti amhā*<sup>b</sup> ti  
 ādinā chedaṃ katvā kattabbavidhimhi kate dvisandhitisamkhepo  
 nāma sandhivisayo bhavati.

49 Evass' ekāre itiss' aññassa o' issa vo. *Evasaddassa ekāre* pare  
*itisaddassa aññassa* ca saddassa issa *vakāro* hoti kvaci: <sup>1</sup>"itv 15  
 eva coro asim āvudhañ ca; <sup>2</sup>vilapatv eva so diḷo; <sup>3</sup>Isigili tv  
 eva<sup>c</sup>; <sup>4</sup>Samantapāsādikā tv eva". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *icc eva*<sup>d</sup>.

50 Ekasmā idhassa dhassa do niccam. *Ekasaddasmā* parassa  
*idhasaddassa dhakārassa* sare pare niccam *dakārādeso* hoti:  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 544<sup>1</sup>] <sup>10</sup>"ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ". Ekasmā ti 20  
 kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"evam idh' ekacco; <sup>12</sup>idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī as-  
 sam"<sup>e</sup>. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho Ambaṭṭhasuttasamvaggaṇāyaṃ  
<sup>13</sup>"ekam' idāhan ti ettha *idā*<sup>g</sup> ti nipātamattaṃ, ekam ahan ti attho"  
 ti vuttaṃ; evaṃ sante kasmā ettha *idhasaddavasena dhakārassa*  
*dakārādeso* kathito ti. | Vuccate: ettha viññūnaṃ kosallajana- 25  
 natthaṃ saddanipphādanavyāpāram upādāya *idhasaddavasena*  
*dhakārassa dakārādeso* vutto; atṭhakathāyaṃ pana <sup>14</sup>"ekam  
 idāhan" ti vuttakāle <sup>15</sup>*idasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> sāvanato saddanipphāda-  
 navyāpāram anapekkhitvā ariyavohāravasena sutimattaṃ upā-  
 dāya <sup>16</sup>"idā ti nipātamattaṃ" ti vuttaṃ.

51 Yam ivanño na vā. Pubbo *ivanño* sare pare *yakāraṃ*

<sup>1</sup> (616<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 375<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 360<sup>14</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 267<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Thā 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M II 100<sup>8</sup> = Th 869<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 302<sup>9</sup> (*infra* 633<sup>13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M III 68<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sp I 201<sup>20</sup> 284<sup>21</sup>.  
 || § 50 Kc 20 ||. <sup>10</sup> M I 326<sup>6</sup> (Mva I 327<sup>6</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 449<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 123<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> Sv I 256<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 91<sup>11</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (D II 267<sup>23</sup> 270<sup>16</sup>; cf. *etiam* D III 69<sup>13</sup> et Sv  
*ad loc.*). || § 51 Kc 21 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm Magadha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (Bm amha). <sup>c</sup> Bm t' eva(!). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> icc evaṃ.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm assa. <sup>f</sup> Bm evaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Sv; idan. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns.

- pappoti na vā: *vyākāsi*, *vyākato*, *vyañjanam*, *vyākaraṇam*,  
 1<sup>st</sup> paṭisanthāravuty assa; 2<sup>nd</sup> dāsy āham parapesikā<sup>a</sup> ahum".  
 Tattha vyākāsi ti *vi-ā-akāsi* ti chedo, *vi*<sup>b</sup> ti ca *ā* ti ca upa-  
 saggā<sup>c</sup>; *akāsi* ti ākhyātikam, idan tu *vi-ā* icc upasaggavasena  
 5 'kathesi' ti atthapakāsane samattham bhavati vyākato ti et-  
 tha *kato* ti padaṃ viya 'kathito' ti atthapakāsane; ettha ca  
 paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu tisu saresu asarūpa/kārato ākārassa<sup>d</sup> lopo  
 datṭhabbo. Na vā ti kim: 3<sup>rd</sup> 'gacchām' aham; 4<sup>th</sup> muttacāgi anud-  
 dhato; 5<sup>th</sup> tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi<sup>e</sup>; 6<sup>th</sup> akkharā nam<sup>f</sup> viyañjanam".  
 10 52 Evass' essa ri, pubbo ca rasso. Saramhā parassa *evasaddassa*  
*ekārassa rīkāro* hoti, pubbo ca saro rasso hoti na vā: 7<sup>th</sup> yatha-  
 r-iva vasudhātalaṇ ca sabbam tatha-r-iva guṇavā supūjaniyo".  
 Na vā ti kasmā: *yathā eva*, *tathā eva*.  
 53 Sare puthassa gāgamo kvaci. *Putha*<sup>g</sup> icc etassa sare pare  
 15 kvaci *gākārāgamo* hoti: 8<sup>th</sup> *putthag eva*; 9<sup>th</sup> *putthag ayam*". Kvaci  
 ti kasmā: 10<sup>th</sup> *putha eva*.  
 54 Passa ca, tadanto rasso. *Pāsaddassa*<sup>h</sup> sare pare<sup>i</sup> kvaci *ga-*  
*kārāgamo* hoti, tadanto saro rasso hoti: 11<sup>th</sup> *pag eva itarā*  
*pajā*". Kvaci ti kasmā: 12<sup>th</sup> *pā eva*".  
 20 55 Oss' u. *Okārassa ukāro* hoti sare pare: *manuññam*.  
 56 Ya-va-ma-da-na-ta-ra-la-hā vā. Sare pare *yakāro vakāro ma-*  
*kāro dakāro nakāro takāro rakāro lakāro hakāro* ime āgamā  
 honti vā: [C<sup>e</sup> 545<sup>1</sup>] 13<sup>th</sup> na-y-imassa vijjāmayam; 14<sup>th</sup> yatha-y-  
 idaṃ cittam; 15<sup>th</sup> ti-v-aṅgikam 16<sup>th</sup> lahu-m-essati; 17<sup>th</sup> samaṇa-m-acālo;  
 25 18<sup>th</sup> d-ubhato vanavikāse; 19<sup>th</sup> samma-d-eva; 20<sup>th</sup> atta-d-attham; 21<sup>th</sup> ajja-  
 d-agge pāṇupetaṃ<sup>j</sup>; 22<sup>th</sup> ciraṃ-n-āyati<sup>k</sup>; 23<sup>th</sup> ito-n-āyati; 24<sup>th</sup> yasmā-t-īha

<sup>1</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 376<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup> J III 413<sup>20</sup>, <sup>3</sup> Ap 533<sup>1</sup>, <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J VI 106<sup>2</sup>, <sup>6</sup> S I 38<sup>21</sup>; ns *cū*, J V 170<sup>3</sup>, || § 52 Kc 22 ||, <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (Kev 22), || § 53 Kc 42 ||, <sup>8</sup> (*vide* § 564), <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> (§ 129), || § 54 Kc 43 ||, <sup>11</sup> J III 111<sup>20</sup> V 222<sup>24</sup> A II 75<sup>26</sup>, <sup>12</sup> Vin II 281<sup>11</sup>, || § 55 Kev 49 ("anta") ||, || § 56 Kc 35 ||, <sup>13</sup> J II 316<sup>22</sup>, <sup>14</sup> A I 51<sup>0</sup>, <sup>15</sup> Dh<sup>s</sup> § 161, <sup>16</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 369<sup>b</sup>, <sup>17</sup> A II 86<sup>20</sup>, <sup>18</sup> J VI 497<sup>2</sup>, <sup>19</sup> D I 177<sup>3</sup>, <sup>20</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 166<sup>c</sup> (Kev), <sup>21</sup> Vin III 61<sup>2</sup> (v. I), <sup>22</sup> ns: ciraṃ | krā mraā<sup>1</sup> mha | n-āyati āyati | la eñ<sup>1</sup> ||, <sup>23</sup> ns: ito | I arap mha || n-āyati | eñ<sup>1</sup> ||, <sup>24</sup> (*infra* C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (*cf.* 452 n. c), <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vi, <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns upasaggo, <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> akārassa, <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> viyākāsi), <sup>f</sup> S: tāsam! (ns: nam gāthāpadaṃ | thui gāthāpad<sup>1</sup> kui || viyañjanam vi-añjanam | phrac ce tat eñ<sup>1</sup> *et cū*, Spk: viyañjanan ti jananam; *vide tamen quae de gen. pl.* [ā]nam attulī 274 n. 4), <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puthu (*sed vide* Kc 49), <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *ad. ca.*, <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sare sare, <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ *post* ito nāyati, <sup>k</sup> *ita* B<sup>em</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> ciraṃ nāyati.



bhikkhave . . . tasmā-t-īha bhikkhave; <sup>1</sup>sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha; <sup>2</sup>āragge-r-iva sāsapo; <sup>3</sup>cha-l abhiññā; <sup>4</sup>sa-l-āyatanam<sup>a</sup>; <sup>5</sup>su-h-ujū ca; <sup>6</sup>su-h-uttābitam; <sup>7</sup>h-ev' atthi h-evam n' atthi". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>8</sup>"evam mahiddhiyā esū".

57 Abhiss' abbo. Abhisaddassa sare pare abbhādeso hoti: <sup>9</sup>ab-<sup>5</sup> bhudiritam <sup>10</sup>abbhuggacchati.

58 Adhiss' ajjho<sup>b</sup>. Adhisaddassa sare pare ajjhādeso hoti: ajjha- gamā<sup>c</sup>, ajjhāharati.

59 Te na vā ivanne. Te ca kho abhi-adhisaddā ivanne pare abbo ajjho iti <sup>10</sup>vuttarūpā na honti vā: <sup>11</sup>abhicchitam, <sup>12</sup>adhiri-<sup>10</sup> tam. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>13</sup>abbhiritam, <sup>14</sup>ajjhiṇamutlo.

60 Ti ca cam. Ati-pati-itisaddānam tikāro ca ivanne pare cau ti <sup>11</sup>vuttarūpo na hoti vā: <sup>12</sup>atisigaṇo, <sup>13</sup>atiritam, alito; patilo; iti ti, itidam<sup>d</sup>.

61 Dvinnam ākār'-ikārānam e[ka]ttam<sup>e</sup> tyādisu. <sup>12</sup>"Ā-iti eti; <sup>13</sup>ayam <sup>15</sup>so sārathi eti". Ākār'-ikārānam ti kim; <sup>14</sup>"paṭicca pana etasmā phalam eti". Tyādisū ti kim: <sup>15</sup>"attham entamhi sūriye"<sup>f</sup>. — Iti Saddanītiyam saraśandhividhānam niṭṭhitam.

62 Sarā pakatikā<sup>g</sup> vyañjane. Sarā kho vyañjane pare pakatirū- pāni honti: <sup>16</sup>"manopubbāṅgamā dhammā; <sup>17</sup>pamādo maccuno <sup>20</sup>padam; <sup>18</sup>tiṇṇo pāraṅgato<sup>h</sup> ahu".

63 Kvaci sare. Sarā kho sarasmim pare kvaci pakatirūpāni honti: <sup>19</sup>"ko imam vijaṭaye jaṭam". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>20</sup>"ko 'mam' jivitam āgamma; <sup>21</sup>ambāyam ahuvā pure". — Sarānam pakatividhānam niṭṭhitam. 25

Atha vyañjanasandhividhānam bhavati:

Vyañjanānam vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhi; api ca

<sup>1</sup> S I 17<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dh 401<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Th 516<sup>c</sup> + Ap 31<sup>18</sup> 33<sup>3</sup> etc. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 11<sup>3</sup> (*infra* 639<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Khp IX 1<sup>c</sup> (v. l. Sn<sup>3</sup> p. 25 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> Sn 178<sup>b</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* cf. D I 54<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Khp VIII 16<sup>a</sup> v. l. || § 57 Kc 44 ||. <sup>9</sup> (Kev). || § 58 Kc 45 (*infra* § 132) ||. || § 59 = Kc 46 ||. <sup>10</sup> (§ 57—58). || § 60 (Kc 47) ||. <sup>11</sup> (§ 46). || § 61 Sd 316<sup>12-13</sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> 316<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 316<sup>13</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 317<sup>a</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 317<sup>a</sup>. || § 62 Kc 23 ||. <sup>16</sup> Dh 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 21<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\* cf. Dh 414<sup>c</sup>, S IV 157<sup>9</sup>. || § 63 Kc 24 ||. <sup>19</sup> S I 13<sup>13</sup> (Kev *cit.* Dh 44<sup>a</sup>). <sup>20</sup> J VI 17<sup>10</sup>, <sup>21</sup> (*teste* ns). <sup>22</sup> J II 106<sup>1</sup> (Kev *cit.* Dh 152<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce cha[āyatanam]. <sup>b</sup> Bm adhissajjho. <sup>c</sup> Bm ajjhāgamo, B<sup>ens</sup> ajjhā- gamā. <sup>d</sup> Bm itipadam. <sup>e</sup> Ce Bm ekattam; B<sup>ens</sup> ettam. <sup>f</sup> Iti h. l. Ce Bm, g B<sup>ens</sup> pakatt (= Kc). <sup>h</sup> Ce pāragato. <sup>i</sup> Bc kv imam; J: ko tam.



vyañjanādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhitō sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti vuccati. [C<sup>e</sup> 546<sup>1</sup>].

- 64 Sarā vyañjane dīghaṃ<sup>a</sup>. Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci dīghaṃ papponti: <sup>1</sup>"sammā dhammaṃ vipassato; <sup>2</sup>evaṃ gāme <sup>3</sup>muniṃ care; <sup>4</sup>khaṇṭi paramaṃ tapo titikkhā; <sup>5</sup>ty āssa<sup>b</sup> pahinā; <sup>6</sup>sv āssa<sup>b</sup> hoti". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>7</sup>"ty ajja"; *ty assa; sv assa*.  
 65 Rassam. Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci rassam papponti: <sup>8</sup>"bhovādi nāma so hoti; <sup>9</sup>yathā bhāvi guṇena so; <sup>10</sup>yaṃ kiñci yitthaṃ va hutaṃ va loke". Kvaci ti kasmā: *sammā*  
 10 *samādhi*.

- 66 Lopam, tatrākāro ca. Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci lopam papponti, tatra luttaṭṭhāne akārāgamo ca hoti: <sup>11</sup>"sa silavā; <sup>12</sup>esa dhammo". Ettha pana *sa ev' attho, esa attho, esa ābhogo*, <sup>13</sup>esa idānī ti udāharaṇāni yadi vucceyyuṃ, tāni  
 15 sarasandhivisayā bhaveyyuṃ; tasmā tāni idha na dassitāni. Imasmiṃ hi ṭhāne vyañjananimitto sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti adhippeto <sup>14</sup>vyañjanānaṃ vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti atthasambhavato. Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>15</sup>"so muni" *eso dhammo*.

- 20 67 Parassa dvittam ṭhāne. Saramhā parassa vyañjanassa dvebhāvo hoti ṭhāne: <sup>16</sup>"idha ppamādo; <sup>17</sup>pabbajjam". Ṭhāne ti kasmā: <sup>18</sup>"idha modati".

- 68 Vagge ghoṣāghosānaṃ savagge<sup>c</sup> tatiya-paṭhamā. Vagge kho pubbesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ghoṣāghosabhūtānaṃ saramhā yathā-  
 25 samkhyam savagge<sup>c</sup> tatiya-paṭhamakkharā dvebhāvaṃ gacchanti ṭhāne: *paggharati*; <sup>19</sup>"es' eva ca<sup>d</sup> jjhānaphalo; <sup>20</sup>yatra ṭṭhitam na ppasaheyya maccu"; *viddhamseti, vibbhamati*. Ṭhāne ti kasmā: <sup>21</sup>"dalham gaṇhāhi<sup>e</sup> thāmasā".

|| § 64 Kc 25 ||. <sup>1</sup> Dhp 373<sup>d</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 49<sup>d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhp 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> S II 236<sup>2</sup>; ns; sv āssa laṇṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi saṇṇ<sup>1</sup> eṇ<sup>1</sup> | ... || Ekadhitikasut (S II 236<sup>2a</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 145<sup>2-3</sup> 559<sup>3-4</sup>. || § 65 = Kc 26 ||. <sup>7</sup> Dhp 396<sup>c</sup> [- - | ~ - ~ | - - | ~; *infra* 628 n. 1]. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 109<sup>a</sup> (J IV 19<sup>17</sup>). || § 66 Kc 27 ||. <sup>10</sup> Dhp 84<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Dhp 5<sup>d</sup>, J VI 288<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (cf. J VI 302<sup>4</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (619<sup>27</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Vm 201<sup>22</sup> (: Sn 723<sup>c</sup><sup>d</sup>). || § 67 Kc 28 ||. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> Sn 405<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dhp 16<sup>a</sup>. || § 68 Kc 29 ||. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Dhp 128<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J III 334<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sarā vyañjane dīgham. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> assa). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> savagge; (= mi mi kavag ca saṇṇ nhuik, ns). <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> eso vata (= Kcv Cc). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> gaṇhāti.

Ito param vyañjanasandhisu vaṇṇasandhivisaye padacchedo na labbhati, vaṇṇānaṃ pubbāparamattam<sup>a</sup> yeva labbhati · dvinnaṃ padānaṃ ghaṭanābhāvato<sup>b</sup>.

**69 Saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisu vā.** *Yakāra-makāra-uakāra-rakārādisu* paresu anantare t̥hitānaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ saralopo hoti vā 5 t̥hāne: <sup>1</sup>"ārāmarukkhacetyāni; <sup>2</sup>ath' etth' ekasataṃ khatyā; <sup>3</sup>opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>4</sup>nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi; <sup>5</sup>nānāratne ca māṇiye<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>kriyācittāni visati; <sup>7</sup>klesavatthuvasā pana". Vā ti kasmā: *khattiyānaṃ ekasataṃ*; <sup>8</sup>"padumāni pupphanti". T̥hāne ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"Suppiyo . . . paribbājako". 10

**70 Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ vidhi.** Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe pāvacaṇānurūpen' eva ādesādividhi bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 547<sup>1</sup>].

**71 Animitto pi vā dighādi.** Dighādividhi animitto pi bhavati vā: <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā"<sup>d</sup> — abhīlāpamattabhedo esa; <sup>11</sup>"na cā pi apunappunaṃ". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jāti punappu- 15 naṃ". || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā Gaṅgā pañcāhi sāgaran" ti pālīkkaṃsa dassanato dutiyapāde vyañjane pare *sahasaddassa akāro* dighaṃ pappoti, atha kimatthaṃ animittaṃ dighattaṃ vuttan ti. | Na, pāvacaṇasmiṃ hi paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena saddhiṃ tatiyapādassa ca 20 catutthapādena saddhiṃ sandhikiccaṃ vā samāsakiccaṃ vā na labbhati · <sup>13</sup>t̥hapetvā niggaḥitaṃhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāve<sup>e</sup> sandhikiccaṃ; tasmā animittaṃ dighattaṃ vuttan ti.

**72 Ho dhassa vaṇṇasandhimhi.** Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ *dhakārassa* 23 *hakāro* hoti vaṇṇasandhimhi: <sup>14</sup>"sāhu dassanaṃ ariyānaṃ; <sup>15</sup>ruhiram assave". Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ ti kiṃ: *dadhiṃ*<sup>f</sup>, ettha *dhakārassa hakāre* kate payogo pāvacaṇānukūlo na siyā. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>16</sup>"sādhāvuso; <sup>17</sup>maṃsam pi rudhiram pi"<sup>g</sup>.

|| § 69 Sd 372<sup>9</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (371<sup>22</sup> 638<sup>8</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (371<sup>24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 497<sup>23</sup> (*infra* § 533); ns: akhyui<sup>1</sup> nhuik patitapupphāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> | ekacce padumā opupphā gaḥitapattā hū so Apadāh-atthakathā nhañ<sup>1</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> [Ap 16<sup>12</sup>] ||). <sup>4</sup> (491<sup>8</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 590<sup>10</sup> (ns *cit.* J VI 266<sup>10</sup> V 158<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Abhidh-av 15<sup>3</sup> (*cf. supra* 516<sup>37</sup>—517<sup>2</sup>; *vide* Uda 155<sup>7</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av 2<sup>35</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* Ap 16<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ap 531<sup>4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 503<sup>18</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhṛ 153<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>24</sup>—631<sup>6</sup>). || § 72 Kev 20 = Rup 27 C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>8</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>14</sup> Dhṛ 206<sup>3</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J II 276<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> M I 47<sup>18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Cp I 9: 13<sup>b</sup> (Ja VI 486<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (5: <sup>a</sup>mattattam, *vel* pubbāparattam); B<sup>e</sup> pubbapar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ghaṭtan<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māṇike. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ms</sup>; Ap (E<sup>e</sup>); sāha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> obhāva-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dadhi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca (= Cp).



Ito paraṃ sabbalakkhaṇesu "yathāpāvacanan" ti vattate, katthaci pana "vā" ti vā "kvaci" ti vā yathārahaṃ vattate na vattate ca.

73 To dassa. <sup>1</sup>*Tathāgato*, <sup>2</sup>*gato*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>3</sup>*sugato*, <sup>4</sup>*kusito*.

5 74 To tassa. *Dukkaṭṭaṃ, paḥaḷo*.

75 Dho tassa gabbhokkamanāsanne<sup>b</sup> satte. <sup>4</sup>"Gandhabbo ca paccu-  
patṭhito hoti". Satte ti kiṃ: *maggo gantabbo holi*.

76 Tro ttassa. <sup>6</sup>"Atrajo khetrajo", <sup>8</sup>*vatrabhū*, <sup>7</sup>*gotrabhū*. <sup>5</sup>*Ya-  
thāpāvacanādhikārattā* <sup>9</sup>"attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ", *putto, mā-*

10 *sakhellan* ti ca ādisu na hoti.

77 Ko gassa. *Haṭṭhūpakaṃ sisūpakaṃ, kulūpako* <sup>10</sup>*khīrūpako*<sup>c</sup>.  
Kvaci *haṭṭhūpagaṃ* icc ādini pi bhavanti.

78 Lo rassa. <sup>11</sup>*Mahāsālo*<sup>d</sup>, <sup>12</sup>*palipanno*<sup>e</sup>.

79 Jo yassa. *Gavajo* · <sup>13</sup>*gavago* vā.

15 80 Bo vassa. *Silabbataṃ, nibbānaṃ*.

81 Ko yassa. <sup>14</sup>"Sake pure".

82 Yo jassa. <sup>15</sup>"Niyam puttam" · *nijam puttam* vā.

83 Ko tassa. <sup>16</sup>"Niyako" · *niyato* vā; <sup>17</sup>"Sumitto nāma nā-  
mako" · <sup>17</sup>Sumitto nāma nāmato" vā.

20 84 Co tassa. *Bhacco* · *bhatto* vā.

85 Pho passa. *Nipphatti*, <sup>18</sup>"anantaṃ sabbato-papham"<sup>f</sup>.

86 Dro dassa. *Indriyaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>*Rudradāmā*<sup>g</sup>; *bhadro* · *bhaddo* <sup>20</sup>vā.

87 Gho khassa. <sup>21</sup>*Nighaṇḍu*.

88 Do jassa. <sup>22</sup>*Pasenadi*.

|| § 73—85 Kev 20 ||. <sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>11</sup>, Bva *ad* Bv 1: 2<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 203<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* Tha *ad* Th 147<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 266<sup>4</sup> (= tatrūpagasatto, Ps; ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>4-7</sup> *et* Ps-ṭ). <sup>5</sup> Ja I 135<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (78<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (77<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhṛ 161<sup>b</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ud 76<sup>7</sup> v. l. (Uda 368 n. 3; *sed* - - -). <sup>11</sup> Pj II 313<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vm 49<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ja VI 277<sup>17</sup> (*et* Ja V 406<sup>30</sup>, *ubī leg.* gavajā ti gavayā). <sup>14</sup> J VI 505<sup>18</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Khṇ IX 7<sup>a</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vjbh 2<sup>5</sup> *et* v. l. (*vide* As 361<sup>24</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mhv 5: 213<sup>d</sup> *et* v. l. <sup>18</sup> D I 223<sup>13</sup> (Sv; pīpanti *etthā* ti papam, *pakārassa bhakāro kato; ita* [-bh-] *ubique scribitur*, pṭ *etiam* = samantato pabbassaram). <sup>19</sup> Vjb *ad* Sp (I) 297<sup>25</sup>. <sup>20</sup> ns *ad.*; bassu bro || brahā chatto, brahā pavaddhakāyo, brahāraññaṃ || i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || āa-tānaṃ no || Nālike Nālike viharati . . . [Trenckner *ad* M I 205<sup>15</sup>] || dosinā ratti . . . dosehi itā apagata . . . Mūlapaṇṇasaṭṭika [*ad* Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 250<sup>38</sup>] || mo passa || pariyaḍo || i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ||. <sup>21</sup> pṭ *ad* Sv I 247<sup>23</sup> (*ubī* Vkhadi bhedane). <sup>22</sup> ns *cit.* Uda 104<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns *om.* <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gabbhokkamāsanne. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> (= khīrūpago | nui<sup>1</sup> cui<sup>1</sup> nvā<sup>1</sup> āay || ns; *cf.* dhenupaga, Vm 163<sup>4</sup>). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṣaḷo (= Kev C<sup>e</sup>). <sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> palipanṭho). <sup>f</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> -papham = D E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>g</sup> *vide* Sp; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> Dudradāmā.



89 Paññatti-paññāsanaṃ ñhassa ṇṇo. *Paññatti · paññatti vā, paññāsaṃ · paññāsaṃ vā.*

90 Pañcavisatiyā pañcassa paṇṇo. *Pañnavisati · pañcavisati vā.*

91 Ño nassa. *Pañidhānaṃ, pañidhi, <sup>1</sup>pañipāto<sup>a</sup>.*

92 Ñassa ca no. *Taluno · taruṇo vā; <sup>2</sup>"kalunaṃ paridevayi; <sup>3</sup>karuṇaṃ giram udīrayuṃ".*

93 Dho dassa. *<sup>4</sup>Kammāsadhammaṃ.*

94 Vo yassa. *Āyudhaṃ · āyudhaṃ vā.*

95 Āyussa yassa vo paṇṇattiyā. *<sup>5</sup>"Dighāvukumāro". Paññattiyān ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro".* 10

96 Lassa lo. *<sup>7</sup>Sihalo, <sup>8</sup>garuḷo.*

97 Do kassa. *<sup>9</sup>Sadattthapasūto.*

98 Po massa. *<sup>10</sup>"Cirappavāsīṃ purisaṃ; <sup>10</sup>hatthippabhinnaṃ viyaṃkusaggaho".*

99 Vanappatissa passa mo. *<sup>11</sup>Vanampati · vanappati vā. Atha vā: 15*

99<sup>A</sup> patimhi *<sup>12</sup>vanākāro amaṃ: vanampati.*

100 Po vissa vassa ca. *<sup>13</sup>Pacessati · vicesati vā; <sup>14</sup>paccapekkhaṇā · paccavekkhaṇā vā.*

101 Vo passa. *<sup>15</sup>Kāvaññaṃ.*

102 Vuttāvuttānaṃ vyañjanānaṃ aññavyañjanattam pi. Iminā lak- 20  
khaṇena sesāni *jalābu-sannistvasaddādāni anekasatāni udāharaṇāni sādhetabbāni. Tattha jalābū ti jarāyusaddaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā, <sup>16</sup>rakārassa lakāre kate, <sup>17</sup>yakārassa ca bakāre kate jalābū ti rūpaṃ sijjhati: <sup>18</sup>jarāṃ jiraṇaṃ bhedaṃ yāti upeti ti jalābu · gabbhaseyyakasattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> paliveṭhanāsayo. <sup>19</sup>Sannistva- 25*  
sadde pana *sannisīdasaddaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā dakārassa vakāre kate sannistvo ti rūpaṃ sijjhati.*

<sup>1</sup> ns *cit.* Sv I 231<sup>26-28</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (J VI 551<sup>26</sup>, 498<sup>18</sup>, 513<sup>14</sup> Cp I 9: 54<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> Cp I 9: 33<sup>b</sup> (ns: *ra* kui *la* pru mha *ṇa* kui *na* pru | *ra* kui *la* ma pru so<sup>1</sup>

*ṇa* kui *na* ma pru *ra* ||). <sup>4</sup> Sv (Sc II 102<sup>25-29</sup>) *ad* D II 55<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 342<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Pj II 239<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (432<sup>25-26</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa III 160<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhpa 219<sup>a</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhpa 326<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> *vide*

Ja III 399<sup>15</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = *vanasaddā eṇ<sup>1</sup> a saṇ, ns.* <sup>13</sup> Dhpa 44<sup>a</sup> 45<sup>a</sup>; 44<sup>d</sup> 45<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> 454 *u.* 16. <sup>15</sup> Ap 134<sup>17</sup> *cod.* S<sup>2</sup>? (ns *ad.*: *abbhayaṇā ime samaṇā* [Vin I

75<sup>12</sup>; *a* + *bhaya* + *upa* + *V*ram, Sp < M I 319<sup>2</sup>] *kui* *laṇ<sup>3</sup>* *thut*). <sup>16</sup> (§ 78).

<sup>17</sup> (§ 94 + 80). <sup>18</sup> (*cf.* Nirakṭa X 39: *jarayā yūyate*); ns: *jalaṃ kalalodakaṃ*

*avatī rakkhati ti jalābu, jalapubbo ava rakkhāge* [*cf.* V<sup>842</sup>] | *i* *sui<sup>1</sup>* *pru* *mū* |

*ra-ya* *kui* *la-va* *pru* *bhaya* *ma* *rhi* ||. <sup>19</sup> (384<sup>26</sup>—385<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns *pañipāto*. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *seyyasattānaṃ*.

103 *Elato mukhassa mūgo*. <sup>1</sup>*Eḷamūgo*. Atha vā 103<sup>A</sup> mukhassa mūko: *elāmūko* · *elāmūgo* vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 549<sup>1</sup>].

104 *Taya-dayānaṃ*<sup>a</sup> *saññogo cayuga-jayugam*. *Jaccandho*, *yajj evaṃ*, *hīnajacco*, <sup>2</sup>"na jaccā vasalo hoti", *yathābhuccaṃ*,  
5 *pañḍiccaṃ*, *kukkuccaṃ*; <sup>3</sup>"āsanam udakam pajjam", *sohajjam*,  
<sup>4</sup>*vajjam* <sup>5</sup>*dajjam*, <sup>6</sup>"nājjo maññe sandanti". Atha *jātiandho*,  
*yadi evaṃ*, *hīnajātiyo*, <sup>7</sup>*pañḍitiyaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*pañḍiccayaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>9</sup>*kukkuc-*  
*cayaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, *nadiyo* ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti. Idha na bhavati:  
<sup>10</sup>"putto ty āham; <sup>11</sup>paṭisanthāravuty assa; <sup>12</sup>atha<sup>c</sup> vissasate  
10 tyamhi" ti ādisu.

105 *Nassa niggahitā*<sup>d</sup> *ta-yānam eko co*. <sup>13</sup>*Ākāsānañcāyatanam*.

106 *Thaya-dhayānaṃ* [c]hayuga-[j]hayugam. <sup>14</sup>"Bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ;  
<sup>15</sup>yadi vā taccho<sup>e</sup> yadi vā ataccho"<sup>e</sup>; *bojjhaṅgo*, *dummejjham*,  
<sup>16</sup>"nāññatira bojjhā tapasā", bojjhā ti *bodhiyā* ti padaṭṭhiti.  
15 Idha na bhavati: <sup>17</sup>"tiṇa<sup>f</sup>-latāni osadhyo".

107 *Ta-thānaṃ* [t]thayugam. *Aṭṭhakathā* · *atthakathā* vā, <sup>18</sup>"duk-  
khassa pīḷanattho saṃkhatattho; <sup>19</sup>annaṃ<sup>g</sup> annatthikassa; <sup>20</sup>aṭṭhi-  
katvā supeyya". Kvaci na bhavati: *atthasaṃvapaṇṇā*, *attharaso* ti.

108 *Ka-yānaṃ kayugam*, *jayugañ ca*. *Nepakkaṃ*, <sup>21</sup>"Mahānāmo  
20 Sakko; <sup>22</sup>bhisakkassa idan ti bhesajjam". Atha <sup>23</sup>*Sakyā Sākiyā*  
ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti.

109 *Caya-jayānaṃ cayuga-jayugam*. *Paccali*, *pavuccali*; *palujjati*,  
*bhojjayāgu*.

110 *La-yānaṃ layugam*. *Vipariāso* · *vipallāso*, *vipariattham* · *vipal-*  
25 *lattham*, <sup>24</sup>*pattakallaṃ*, *kosallaṃ*. Kvaci na bhavati: *sumaṅ-*  
*galyam*.

111 *Va-yānaṃ bayugam*. *Vedhabbam* · *vedhavyam* vā.

<sup>1</sup> (Mp *ad* A III 137<sup>10</sup>, Ja III 347<sup>10</sup> VI 357<sup>24</sup>, Pj II 124<sup>10</sup>) Ps I 118<sup>1-12</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Sn 136<sup>4</sup>, <sup>3</sup> D II 240<sup>10</sup>, <sup>4</sup> (388<sup>26</sup>), <sup>5</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>), <sup>6</sup> A IV 39<sup>40</sup>, <sup>7</sup> *vide* n. 8, <sup>8</sup> J VI 4<sup>18</sup> [— — — *vel* — — —] *cf.* 285 n. (8) 10], <sup>9</sup> (Pj Index s. v.), <sup>10</sup> (608<sup>23</sup>), <sup>11</sup> (618<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> (274<sup>30</sup>), <sup>13</sup> Vm 331<sup>10</sup> (mbt; *yathā* bhisaggam [*vide* 624<sup>20</sup>] *eva* bhesajjam *evaṃ* ākāsānantam *eva* āk<sup>0</sup>, *saṃyogaparassa cakāram katvā*). <sup>14</sup> D I 190<sup>8</sup>,  
<sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>16</sup> S I 54<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 201<sup>22</sup>), <sup>17</sup> J VI 555<sup>3</sup>, <sup>18</sup> Paṭis I 118<sup>10</sup>, <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>20</sup> J V 151<sup>12</sup>, <sup>21</sup> A I 26<sup>10</sup>, <sup>22</sup> *cf.* § 708 (C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>26</sup>), <sup>23</sup> (Sn 685<sup>c</sup> . . . 695<sup>a</sup>),  
<sup>24</sup> ns; sakattha nhuik *nyapaccañ*<sup>5</sup> hū lui | i kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "pattakālam *eva* pattakallaṃ" hū so Kañkhā nhuik [Kkh C<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>14</sup> *ad* Vin I 102<sup>24</sup>] sakatthe *nyapaccayaṃ* katvā *saṃyogapararassavasena* | thañ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *tya-dyānaṃ*). <sup>b</sup> *Ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns, <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ati-, <sup>d</sup> *Ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns niggahitaṃ, <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (a)kaccho, <sup>f</sup> (*cf.* 230 n. 3), <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



- 112 Syo sayugam. <sup>1</sup>Porissam, atha <sup>1</sup>porisiyan ti <sup>2</sup>rūpantaram pi dissati. Kvaci na bhavati: ālasyam.
- 113 Gyo gayugam. <sup>3</sup>Dobhaggam. Kvaci na bhavati: odaggyam.
- 114 Pyo payugam, po ca. <sup>4</sup>"App ekacce; <sup>5</sup>app ekadā", sārūpam; <sup>6</sup>"dipā", dipicammaparivāritā ti attho. 5
- 115 Ghyo (g)gho. <sup>6</sup>"Veyyagghā", vyagghacammaparivāritā ti attho.
- 116 Tyo cayugam. <sup>7</sup>Vyāvatassa bhāvo veyyāvaccam. Kvaci na bhavati: <sup>8</sup>pāribhatyam. [C<sup>e</sup> 550].
- 117 Nyo ñayugam, ñyo ca. Āniāyo <sup>9</sup>aññāyo, <sup>10</sup>ākīñcaññam, gelaññam; <sup>11</sup>sāmāññam. Kvaci na bhavati: ānanyam. 10
- 118 Bhyo bhayugam. <sup>11</sup>Osabbham.
- 119 Mayugam myo. <sup>11</sup>Opammam, sokhummam.
- 120 Tisu vyañjanesv eko sarūpo lopam. <sup>12</sup>"Mocesi<sup>a</sup> ekasatam khatye", aggāgāram. Sarūpo ti kim; <sup>13</sup>"evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti". 15
- 121 <sup>14</sup>Matantare <sup>15</sup>u-du-nito param dvibhāvam sadisattena. Ācariyānam matantare u-du-niūpasaggato param vyañjanam sadisattena dvibhāvam pappoti: <sup>16</sup>"ukkāsi", <sup>17</sup>ukkāso; dummano, dukkaram; nissoko, nikkamkho.
- 122 Phutthakkharasaññoge pubbam aphutthattam. Uffhilo, ugghāti; 20 dubbhāsilam, dubbhikkham; niddhano, nibbhayam.
- 123 Aphutthakkharasaññoge param kvaci phutthattam. Nikkhamati, <sup>18</sup>"apidhānam nipp(h)atati<sup>b</sup>"; <sup>19</sup>nitt(h)araṇatthāya; <sup>20</sup>so 'mhi etarahi . . . kantāram nitt(h)inno". Kvaci ti kim: <sup>21</sup>"tam ve na ppasahati Māro; <sup>22</sup>uttaranti mahānadim". 25

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (ns ad. porissam, cit. Abh 269<sup>d</sup> 885<sup>d</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: i nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> dobhaggiyam hu rup athū<sup>3</sup> thañ eñ<sup>1</sup> | kaṇḍabhijāti ti apaya vuccanti manussesu ca dobhaggiyam | pīkādvāra ||. <sup>4</sup> D I 118<sup>27</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S I 162<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J V 259<sup>a</sup> (Ja). <sup>7</sup> cf. Rūp 371 (C<sup>e</sup> 159<sup>12</sup>); ns: i nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> veyyāvatiyam hu rup athū<sup>3</sup> thañ eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Vibha 338<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns: ā-ni-ayo kā<sup>3</sup> pud phrat || aññāyo kā<sup>3</sup> pud cap || samyug nhoñ<sup>3</sup> rā ā kui rassa pru || āniāyo aññāyo || ariya-maṇ || et cit. Ps I 236<sup>a</sup>; cf. aññāya aparaddha et ñāyaparaddha Nidda ad Nidd I 300<sup>a</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (ns ad. ākiñcanam, cit. Sn 1070<sup>a</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Kev 271. <sup>12</sup> Ja I 46<sup>23</sup> (ns: "Cariyapīṭake"). <sup>13</sup> Sn 891<sup>c</sup>. <sup>14</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> alui atbū<sup>3</sup> nhuik | [Rūp 40 C<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>9</sup>]. <sup>15</sup> { ~ ~ ~ ~ || ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ||}. <sup>16</sup> M II 4<sup>35</sup>. <sup>17</sup> = thit lan<sup>1</sup> kbrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>18</sup> Vin I 203<sup>30</sup>. <sup>19</sup> A II 200<sup>16</sup> + S I 193<sup>16</sup>. <sup>20</sup> D I 73<sup>a</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhṛ 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Bv 2: 74<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns pro mocesiṃ [metr. mocesi<sup>1</sup>]; Ja: mocayim ekasatam khattiye. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns nippatati (= kyap eñ<sup>1</sup> kys eñ<sup>1</sup>); Vin: nipatati (sed cf. Vin II 151<sup>1</sup>).



124 Visabhāgasaññoge eko ekassa sabhāgattam. *Pariesanā* · <sup>1</sup>paygesanā, *nābhiyo* · <sup>2</sup>nabbho, <sup>3</sup>osabbham<sup>a</sup>.

125 Jātiyā jacco kvaci vyañjane. *Jātisaddassa jaccādeso* hoti kvaci vyañjane pare: *jaccabadhiro* · *jātibadhiro* vā, *jaccajālo* · *jātijālo* vā. Idha *vyañjanaggahaṇam* <sup>1</sup>jaccandho ti ādisu saraparattā anena lakkhaṇena *jātisaddassa jaccādeso* na hoti<sup>2</sup> ti dassanattam. Imasmim pakaraṇe kānici udāharaṇāni pubbalakkhaṇena siddhāni pi vidhinānattadassanena sotūnam paramakosalluppādanatthañ c' eva <sup>4</sup>pajjunnagatikāni<sup>b</sup> pi lak-  
10 khaṇāni honti<sup>3</sup> ti dassanattahañ ca vuttāni ti na punaruttidoso avagantabbo; yasmā ca nīti nāma nānappakārena kathitā yeva sobhati, ayañ ca sāsane saddhammanīti, tasmā pi nānappakārena kathitā ti na punaruttidoso.

126 Avass' o. *Ava* icc etassa okārādeso hoti kvaci vyañjane  
15 pare: <sup>5</sup>"andhakārena onaddhā", *ovadati*, *osānam*, *vosānam*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *avasussatu*<sup>c</sup>, *avasānam*. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>avayāgamanam, *avekkhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 551<sup>1</sup>].

127 Evaṃ-khvantare viyassa vyā. *Evaṃsadda-khosaddānam* antare  
20 *ṭhitassa viyasaddassa vyādeso* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi", <sup>8</sup>evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho.

128 Vācāya vyo pathe. *Vācāsaddassa vyo* hoti *pathasaddhe* pare: *vyappatho*. <sup>9</sup>"Vyappatho ti vacanapatho, vācā eva<sup>d</sup> aññesam pi dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjantānam pathabhūtattā<sup>e</sup> vyappatho ti  
25 vuccati".

129 U vyañjane puthass' anto. *Putha* icc etassa anto saro vyañ-  
jane pare *ukāro* hoti: *puthujjano*, <sup>10</sup>"puthubhūtam"<sup>f</sup>. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: *putha ayaṃ*.

130 Kvac' okārāgamo. Kvaci okārāgamo hoti vyañjane pare:  
30 <sup>11</sup>"parosahassam <sup>12</sup>bhikkhusamgham<sup>g</sup>; <sup>13</sup>jiva tvaṃ sarado sa-

|| § 124 Sd 372<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Vy 745<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 201<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (625<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = re rhi re mai<sup>1</sup> ma nai<sup>1</sup> ca pā rva so muigh<sup>2</sup> ala<sup>3</sup> rhi, ns (Stradeva § 90, Paribhasendū § 111); cf. § 647. || § 126 Kc 50 ||. <sup>5</sup> Dhṛp 146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: avayāgamanam avayāgamanam | lā khrañ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>28</sup> (*vide ib.* 134<sup>11</sup> II 25<sup>22</sup>; S III 110<sup>4</sup>) = M I 130<sup>17</sup> (256<sup>25</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 103<sup>11</sup>; ns *cit.* et Ps I 150<sup>1</sup> (jaññam jaññam vyā ti pi vā pātho) et Spk-ṭ ad S IV 78<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sp ad Vin IV 2<sup>16</sup> (: As 324<sup>22</sup>). || § 129 Kc 49 ||. <sup>10</sup> D. II 106<sup>19</sup>. || § 130 Kc 36 ||. <sup>11</sup> S I 192<sup>22</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J II 16<sup>13</sup> (*infra* 646<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> osabbho. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tannagatikāni). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> avasissatu (*vide* M I 481<sup>5</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Sp: yeva hi. <sup>e</sup> Sp: obhūtato. <sup>f</sup> ns obhūta. <sup>g</sup> S: bhikkhūnam, Kev: bhikkhusatam.

taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"etha passath' imaṃ lokam; <sup>2</sup>andhībhūto<sup>a</sup> ayam loko". || <sup>3</sup>Ācariyā pana okārena sahā pi gākārāgamaṃ icchanti, te <sup>4</sup>"atippag-o-kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritun" ti udāharanti. | Ayam pana asmākaṃ ruci: *pagosaddo pātosaddena samānattho nipāto ti daṭṭhabbo*, tenāhu aṭṭha-<sup>5</sup> kathācariyā: <sup>6</sup>"atippago ti ativiya pāto ti attho" <sup>7</sup>ti.

**131 Napumsake tamsaddādinam niggaḥitaṃ vyañjane nissaram takāram, (so)<sup>b</sup> ca sassaram dakāram kvaci gāthāyaṃ.** <sup>8</sup>"Yad icchase tvaṃ tada te samijjhatu; <sup>9</sup>na brāhmaṇass' etada kiñci seyyo", ettha hi <sup>10</sup>"taṃ te' ti chedo, <sup>11</sup>"etam kiñci' ti ca. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"na taṃ jitaṃ sādhujitaṃ; <sup>13</sup>etam maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ".

**132 Adhiss' ajjho.** *Adhi* icc etassa vyañjane pare kvaci *ajjhāde*-so hoti, so ca kho gāthāyaṃ daṭṭhabbo: <sup>14</sup>"agāraṃ ajjha so vasi", 'adhi so āvasi'<sup>c</sup> ti chedo; tatha *ajjhasaddaṃ āvasi*-saddena sambandhivā attho vattabbo. <sup>15</sup>"sace agāraṃ ajjhā-<sup>16</sup>vasati" ti pālidassanato, vicitrānayaṃ hi Bhagavato pāva-  
canam.

**133 Addho bhūmaye pare.** *Adhi* icc etassa *bhūdhātumaye* pare kvaci *addhādeso* hoti: *addhabhūto addhabhavi*: <sup>17</sup>"cakkhu<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ; <sup>18</sup>kiṃ su sabbam<sup>e</sup> addhabhavi... <sup>19</sup>20 nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *adhibhūto adhibhavi*. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ vyañjanasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 552<sup>1</sup>].

Atha vomissasandhividhānaṃ bhavati. Missibhūtānaṃ saravyaṇjanādinaṃ sandhi vomissasandhi; tathā hi saravyaṇjana-<sup>25</sup> niggaḥitādesalopakaraṇavāsena sādhitō sandhi vomissasandhi ti vuccati, so eva saravyaṇjananiggaḥitādesalopaviparītādivasena anekasaṅgahattā sādharāṇasandhi ti ca vuccati, tathā so

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛ 171<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛ 174<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Kaccañ<sup>3</sup>-charā tui<sup>1</sup>, ns [Kev 36 ÷ Mmd]. <sup>4</sup> D I 178<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> *Se ad* D III 1<sup>a</sup> (÷ p). <sup>6</sup> ns: *atippago* kui 'ativiya pāto' bhvañ<sup>1</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> *atito* pātosaddassa *pago* hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> sut tañ ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> J IV 404<sup>11</sup> (*cf.* tadam ahaṃ, Ud 80<sup>13</sup> *et* Pj II 701<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhṛ 390<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 404<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhpa IV 148<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 313<sup>22</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Khp V 2<sup>d</sup>, ... 11<sup>d</sup>. || § 132 Kc 45 (*supra* § 58) ||. <sup>13</sup> Bv 5: 22<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 202 n. e., 481 n. 12; CPD s. vv. aṭṭhārasavassa aṭṭhāsītihattha aṭṭhitapadhāna).

<sup>14</sup> D I 88<sup>32</sup>. || § 133 Sd 79<sup>9-10</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> S IV 21<sup>7</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S I 39<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= Dhṛ *cod.* B). <sup>b</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns [*cf.* ajjha-vasati], *re vera* avas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> *ita* h. l. CeBmns; B<sup>e</sup> cakkhum. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> sabba).



eva gāthāsu <sup>1</sup>chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ  
ca <sup>2</sup>cunṇiyapadesu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ lopāgamādivasena sā-  
dhitattā vuttasandhī ti ca vuccatī. Kiñcā pi te tividhā san-  
dhayo nāmato visuṃ vuttā, tathā pi sarasandhi-vyañjanasan-  
5 dhisu yeva saṅghaṃ gacchanti ti datṭhabbaṃ.

134 Ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṃ<sup>a</sup> gāthaṃ<sup>b</sup> patvā. Ekāro akāraṃ  
pappoti, ikāraṃ vā, kvaci gāthaṃ patvā: <sup>3</sup>"akaramhasa te  
kiccaṃ; <sup>4</sup>okkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni; <sup>5</sup>idha hemantagimhisu". Kvaci  
ti kimatthaṃ: gāthāyam pi katthaci visaye ekāro akāraṃ na  
10 pappoti ti dassanattthaṃ. Gāthan ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>hemantagimhesu.

135 Saññutto vyañjano visaññogo. Saññutto vyañjano gāthaṃ  
patvā kvaci visaññogo hoti: <sup>7</sup>"puttānaṃ hi vadho dukho;  
<sup>8</sup>vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ; <sup>9</sup>nirayamhi apaccisaṃ". Gāthan  
ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"dukkhā vedanā". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"na dukkhaṃ  
15 ahinā datṭhaṃ; <sup>12</sup>ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ".

136 Asaññogo sasaññogo<sup>d</sup> ca. Asaññogo vyañjano gāthaṃ patvā  
kvaci sasaññogo hoti: <sup>13</sup>"dhammo pāpeti suggaṭiṃ". Gāthan ti  
kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"suggaṭiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanno". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"ito  
bho sugaṭiṃ gaccha".

20 137 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā paṭi patissa. Paṭi icc etassa sare vā  
vyañjane vā pare kvaci paṭiādeso hoti: <sup>16</sup>"paṭaggi<sup>e</sup> dātabbo",  
<sup>17</sup>paṭihaññati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>paṭihiyati, <sup>19</sup>"patirūpadesavāso ca".

138 Niggahitaṃ vagge vaggantaṃ vā. Niggahitaṃ vaggakkhare  
pare yathāsakaṃ vaggantaṃ vā pappoti: <sup>20</sup>Dipaṅkaro, <sup>21</sup>"dham-  
25 mañ care sucariṭaṃ; <sup>22</sup>lokassa saṇṭhiti; <sup>23</sup>tan nibbutaṃ"<sup>f</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> ns: chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ | chan<sup>3</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> ma bhok | coñ<sup>1</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>3</sup> āha lañ<sup>3</sup>.  
koñ<sup>3</sup> || vuttianurakkhaṇatthañ ca | gāthā ma bhok | coñ<sup>1</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>3</sup> āha lañ<sup>3</sup>.  
koñ<sup>3</sup> || ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> sukhuccāraṇa-alāṅkāraṇurakkhaṇa kui lañ<sup>3</sup> yū || bhovadi...  
hoti [620<sup>9</sup>] nhuik sukhuccāraṇa | kusalaṃ kusalaṃ jaham [\*\*\*] nhuik yamakā-  
lāṅkāraṇurakkhaṇa || (cf. § 157, 159). <sup>2</sup> § 160. || § 134 (Sd 511<sup>18</sup> 513<sup>25</sup>). || <sup>3</sup> J III  
26<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 555<sup>1</sup> (ns cit.: fināmbasi rūpinip Lacchīm [Thi 419d]). <sup>5</sup> Dh  
286<sup>b</sup> (ns cit. vippamuttāya sabbagantibhi || Kuṇḍalakesī-apadān [! Thi 111d]).  
<sup>6</sup> (Dhpā III 431<sup>17</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 552<sup>29</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Th 734<sup>d</sup>... 738<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vibh 3<sup>12</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> J VI 522<sup>18</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Pv 230<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 496<sup>18</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. M I 23<sup>a</sup>. <sup>15</sup> It 77<sup>18</sup>. || § 137  
Kc 48 ||. <sup>16</sup> cf. Vin II 138<sup>21</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (483<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (A IV 47<sup>4</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Khp V 3<sup>a</sup>. || § 138  
Kc 31 ||. <sup>20</sup> (Bv 2: 35<sup>c</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Dh 169<sup>a</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sp I 119<sup>10</sup> = Vm 206<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. kvaci; B<sup>e</sup> ad. vā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. gāthā. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
h. l. saññogo. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭaggi. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (= Kcy); B<sup>e</sup>mns niccutaṃ (ns: tam |  
thui nibbāṇ sañ || niccutaṃ | cute<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> ma rhi ||).



*saṅghasammato*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu".

**139 Le lakāraṃ.** Niggahitaṃ kho *lakāre* pare *lakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>2</sup>*asallinaṃ paṭisallīno paṭisallāno, sallakkhaṇā, pulliṅgaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>3</sup>*āmisam labhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 553<sup>1</sup>]. 5

**140 Nāma e-he.** *Ekāra-hakāre* pare niggahitaṃ kho *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>4</sup>"paccattaṃ ñeva parinibbāyissāmi; <sup>5</sup>taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipuechissāmi; <sup>6</sup>evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam; <sup>7</sup>taṃ hi tassa musā hoti", *saṅghito*. <sup>8</sup>Vā ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"evam eva tvam pi<sup>a</sup>; <sup>10</sup>evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>11</sup>evaṃ hoti subhāsitaṃ; <sup>12</sup>pa- 10 mānarahitaṃ hitaṃ".

**141 Ye<sup>b</sup> saha.** Niggahitaṃ kho *yakāre* pare *saha yakārena* *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: *saṅghojanaṃ saṅghogo saṅghuttaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: *saṃyogo saṃyuttaṃ*.

**142 Napumsake ya-t'-etehi do sare pāyena.** Napumsakaliṅge vatta- 15 mānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare pāyena *dakārādeso* hoti vā: <sup>13</sup>"Bāvariyo yad abravi<sup>c</sup>; <sup>14</sup>tad evārammaṇaṃ; <sup>15</sup>etad avoca satthā". Vā ti kasmā: *yaṃ abravi<sup>d</sup>*. Pāyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"yam etaṃ<sup>e</sup> vārijaṃ pupphaṃ".

**143 Mo itare.** Itare liṅgadvaye vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi 20 parassa niggahitassa sare pare *makārādeso* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"yam āhu devesu Sujampatī ti; <sup>18</sup>tam atthaṃ pakāsento; <sup>19</sup>etam atthaṃ viditvā; <sup>20</sup>tam abravi mahārājā"<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>21</sup>"Sudhammā ti ca yaṃ āhu"<sup>g</sup>.

**144 Samāse do tiliṅge.** Samāse tividhaliṅge<sup>h</sup> vattamānehi *ya ta* 25 *eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare *dakārādeso* hoti; yassa saddassa padassa vā anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, yassā gāthāya anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, 'yaṃ-anantaraṃ' ti chedo; evaṃ *tadanantaraṃ*; etassa saddassa padassa vā attho *etadaltho*, etissā gāthāya attho *etadaltho*, 'etaṃ-attho' ti chedo. 30

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 67<sup>a</sup>. || § 139 Kev 31 ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> (Vin III 4<sup>b</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. A I 74<sup>a</sup>). || § 140 Kc 32 ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. M I 251<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 126<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sn 757<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns cit. Rūp 50 (C<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 1146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1413<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> Ja I 1<sup>2</sup>. || § 141 Kc 33 ||. || § 142 (143) Kc 34 ||. <sup>13</sup> (cf. J II 202<sup>23</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. Vm 458<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 189<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J III 308<sup>10</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J IV 403<sup>27</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Ja VI 22<sup>22</sup> ... 593<sup>19</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Ud 1<sup>18</sup> ... 93<sup>21</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 506<sup>28</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J VI 127<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tvam si (de evam eva 3: em eva vide 632<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm ad. ma. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abravi. <sup>d</sup> ita k. I. C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> J; ekam! <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. Maddip (J VI 509<sup>29</sup>). <sup>g</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> āhuṃ). <sup>h</sup> (Bm oḷiṅga-).

145 *Sesato mo do ca sare vyañjane vā*. Vuttappakārehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi sesato saddato parassa niggahitassa sare vā vyañjane vā pare *makārādeso* hoti *ḍakārādeso* ca: <sup>1</sup>"evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>2</sup>aham eva; <sup>3</sup>tvam eva; <sup>4</sup>buddham saraṇam gacchāmi; <sup>5</sup>saddhā saddahanā", *taddhūtaṃ*. Vā ti kim: <sup>6</sup>*evācarā*<sup>a</sup> *bhikkhuniṃ*; <sup>7</sup>"buddhaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi".

146 *Kvacī niggahitāgamo*. [Kvacī] niggahitāgamo hoti sare vā vyañjane vā pare kvaci<sup>b</sup>: <sup>7</sup>"cakkhuṃ udapādi; <sup>8</sup>avaṃsiro<sup>c</sup>; <sup>9</sup>yāvañ c' idam<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave; <sup>10</sup>taṃsampayutto<sup>e</sup>, <sup>11</sup>"aṇuṃthulāni sabbaso; <sup>12</sup>manopubbāṅgamā dhammā". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>13</sup>"idh' eva tāva acchassu; <sup>14</sup>pecca sagge pamodati". [C<sup>e</sup> 554<sup>1</sup>].

147 *Lopaṃ*. Niggahitaṃ kho sare vā vyañjane vā pare lopaṃ pappoti: <sup>15</sup>"bhikkhūnāsi samāgamo; <sup>16</sup>ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ; <sup>17</sup>tāsāhaṃ<sup>f</sup> santike; <sup>18</sup>vidūn' aggaṃ; <sup>19</sup>sabbadassāvī; <sup>20</sup>ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>21</sup>etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ; <sup>22</sup>santā vācā ca kamma ca". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>23</sup>"aham eva nūna bālo; <sup>24</sup>taṃ tesam maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ".

148 *Paro saro vā*. Niggahitamaḥ paro saro lopaṃ pappoti vā: <sup>25</sup>"abhinandun ti; <sup>26</sup>uttattaṃ<sup>g</sup> va; <sup>27</sup>idam pi". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>28</sup>"aham eva; <sup>29</sup>etad abravi".

149 *Lutte vyañjano visaññogo*. Niggahitamaḥ parasmim sare lutte, yadi pi vyañjano saññutto, visaññogo hoti: <sup>30</sup>"evaṃ 'sa te āsavā; <sup>31</sup>pupphaṃ 'sā uppaj[at]i" — <sup>32</sup>"sace bhutto bhavyeyāhaṃ 'sājivo garahito mama" idam pana ṭhānaṃ pa-  
35 ṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa sambajjhanaṭṭhānaṃ, tañ ca kho niggahitamaḥ parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvakaraṇena<sup>h</sup> sandhikaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>i</sup>, na akkharasaṃ-

|| § 145 Kc 34 (sare; vyañjane < Rūp 52 C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>10-10</sup>) ||. <sup>1</sup> (629<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 179<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> J II 230<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>10</sup> (Khp I). <sup>5</sup> Dhs § 12 (*vide* Mmd 640 C<sup>e</sup> 489<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Vin IV 241<sup>10</sup>). || § 146 Kc 37 ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 11<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J IV 103<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S II 178<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhs § 987 (ns). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 265<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhp 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J VI 18<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> It 111<sup>\*</sup> = J V 331<sup>10</sup>. || § 147 Kc 38 + 39 ||. <sup>15</sup> Bv 26: 5<sup>d</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 6<sup>13</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>20</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\* (Kev 38).

<sup>19</sup> M I 92<sup>20</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Khp V 10<sup>b</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhp 183<sup>d</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Dhp 96<sup>b</sup>. <sup>23</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>24</sup> Khp V 12<sup>d</sup>.

|| § 148 Kc 40 ||. <sup>25</sup> D I 46<sup>20</sup>. <sup>26</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>27</sup> J VI 561<sup>10</sup>; Khp VI 3<sup>d</sup> ... 14<sup>e</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (630<sup>4, 10</sup>). <sup>29</sup> J VI 225<sup>10</sup>. || § 149 Kc 41 ||. <sup>30</sup> M I 9<sup>30</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Vin III 18<sup>10</sup>. <sup>32</sup> Mil 370<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> evācarā; ns: evācarā evaṃācarā | i sui<sup>1</sup> akyan<sup>1</sup> rhi kun eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> avamsaro). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ida. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> otte; (Dhs: taṃsabbayutto). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tasāha. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vuttatthaṃ. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okāraṇa na. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns sad-dhim karaṇa<sup>o</sup> (*vide* 631<sup>1-0</sup>).



kantivasena. Tepiṭake hi buddhavadācane niggahitāmhā para-  
 sarassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvasahi-  
 taṃ pāḷippadesaṃ tṭhapetvā n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso, yattha  
 gūthānaṃ paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena tatiyapādassa ca ca-  
 tutthapādena saddhiṃ akkharasaṃkantivasena vā padasaṃkanti- 5  
 vasena vā sandhi siyā. Kavināṃ pana saddaracānāvisaye so  
 padeso atth' eva, taṃ yathā: "yattha patitṭhitaṃ c' eta'm etaṃ  
 vatvā vidhin tato" ti ca "upakkamena vā kesaṇc' upacche-  
 dakakammunā" ti ca "sotāpannā ca sakadā-gāmino cā pi  
 puggalā" ti ca "nāmaṃ dvidhā catuddhā<sup>a</sup> c' anv-atthasā- 10  
 maññaādito, vijjamānāvijjamānatt'-ādito chabbidhaṃ matan"  
 ti ayaṃ akkharasaṃkantipadeso, "vadhādi pañca ratana-  
 ttayassāguṇavaṇṇanaṃ" ayaṃ padasaṃkantipadeso. Dve  
 pi etā saṃkantiyo, yathā pāḷiyaṃ paṭhama-dutiyapādesu tatiya-  
 catutthapādesu ca sambaddhaādiakkharo<sup>b</sup> samāso na labbhati, 15  
 tathā na labbhanti ti daṭṭhabbā. || Keci pan' ettha vadeyyuṃ:  
 nanu ca bho "evāhaṃ cintayitvān' an'-ekakoṭisataṃ dhanan"  
 ti ettha paṭhama-dutiyapādā sandhivasena sambajjhanti, atha  
 kimatthaṃ "n' atthi añño pāḷippadeso" ti ādi vuttan ti. | Tan  
 na paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa asambajjhanato; ettha hi 20  
 "cintayitvānānekakoṭisatan" ti [C<sup>e</sup> 555<sup>1</sup>] sandhikiccena payoja-  
 naṃ n' atthi, tasmā paṭhamapādāṃ pahāya *na-ekakoṭisataṃ* ·  
*nekakoṭisatan* ti sandhikiccam eva icchitaṃ · samāsavasena,  
 yathā "na-arūpāvacarā dhammā" ti. || Dve pana pādā na sam-  
 bajjhanti ti kathaṃ ñāyati ti ce. | Pāṭhantarena ñāyati, atridaṃ 25  
 pāṭhantaram: "nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān' ahaṃ tadā  
 vajjento<sup>c</sup> sabbaturiyehi<sup>d</sup> lokajetṭhaṃ upāgamin" ti; *nekasaddo*  
 pan' ettha anupapado hutvā tiṭṭhati, tena ñāyati: 'dve pādā na sam-  
 bajjhanti' ti; yathā *alābu-lābusaddā* viṣuṃ viṣuṃ<sup>e</sup> dissanti, tathā  
*aneka-nekasaddā* viṣuṃ viṣuṃ sāsane dissanti · 30  
*anekakoṭisana-*  
*nicayo*; "nekakoṭisataṃ dhanan" ti ādisu. Iti pāḷiyaṃ akkhara-  
 saṃkanti ca padasaṃkanti ca sabbathā pi n' atthi ti daṭṭhab-  
 baṃ; tāsu hi saṃkantisu padāni chinnabhinnāni honti, padesu

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 31<sup>a</sup>. \* \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Abhidh-s 21<sup>24</sup>. \* \*\*\*. \* \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 28ab.  
<sup>†</sup> (631<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Dhs p. 6<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Bv 20: 11a-d. <sup>7</sup> Bv 2: 5c. <sup>8</sup> Bv 2: 28b.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>em</sup>ns catudhā). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sambaddhaādī<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= Bva  
*cod.* CP); Bv (E<sup>c</sup>): vajjanto. <sup>d</sup> Bv; dibbaturiyehi. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> *ad.* sāsane.

chinnabhinnesu jātesu attho aparivyatto siyā, atthāvabodho pi chinnabhinno viya dhammaṃ suṇante veneyye paṭibhāyeyya<sup>a</sup>, tasmā dhammissareṇa Bhagavatā dve saṃkantiyo vajjetvā sabba-sattānaṃ mūlabhāsābhūtāya Māgadhikāya sabhāvaniruttiyā tanti<sup>5</sup> ṭhapitā, Bhagavato sāvakehi ariyehi tadanulomen' eva tanti ṭhapitā, devatādinam bhāsītesu<sup>b</sup> yaṃ apānetabbam hoti, taṃ apānayiṃsu suddham pana vyañjanaṃ ropayiṃsu.

150 Niggahitaparo ikāro akāraṃ ukāraṃ ca makāre. *Taṃ iminā p' etaṃ* · <sup>1</sup>"tad aminā p' etaṃ", *evaṃ imaṃ* · <sup>2</sup>"ev' umaṃ".

10 151 Akāro ekāraṃ hakāre. *Kaṃ ahaṃ* · <sup>3</sup>"ke 'haṃ; k'ahaṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

152 Sahakassa kassa patimhi niggahitattaṃ. <sup>4</sup>"Brahmā Sahampati".

153 Vyañjane niggahitaṃ aṃ. <sup>5</sup>"Evaṃ vutte; \*taṃ sādhu".

154 Pariyādinam ra-yādivaṇṇassa ya-rādihi vipariyāyo. *Pariyudāhāsi* · <sup>7</sup>"payirudāhāsi"<sup>d</sup>, *ariyassa* · <sup>8</sup>"ayirassa", *kariyā* · <sup>9</sup>"kayirā",

15 *bahuābādho* · <sup>10</sup>"bavhābādho", *masakā* · <sup>11</sup>"makasā", *na abhineyya* · <sup>12</sup>"anabhineyya", *ariyā* · <sup>13</sup>"ayirā" — *ariyasaddena sāmī pi vattabbo*: *ariyo* · <sup>14</sup>"ayiro", sāmī ti attho.

155 Saṃsadde paralope pubbo dīgham. *Samratto* · <sup>15</sup>*sāratto*, *evaṃ sārāgo*, *sārambho*, <sup>16</sup>*avisāhāro*. *Saṃsadde ti kiṃ*: <sup>17</sup>"ariya-  
20 saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>18</sup>kiṃ nu 'mā va samaṇiyo". [C<sup>e</sup> 556<sup>1</sup>].

156 Vasiṭṭhass' ikāro ettaṃ pāvācane. <sup>19</sup>*Vāseṭṭho*.

157 Vaṇṇaniyamo chando, garu-lahuniyamo vutti.

158 Gāthāsu chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopo. *Adussa mama* · *khettapālassa* · <sup>20</sup>"dussa me khettapālassa", *cando va patito*  
25 *chamāya* · <sup>21</sup>"cando va patito chamā", *pubbe va ca somanassa-*  
*domanassaṃ* · <sup>22</sup>"pubbe va ca somana-domanassaṃ", *evaṃ eva*  
*nūna rājānaṃ* · <sup>23</sup>"e[va]m-eva nūna<sup>f</sup> rājānaṃ" iti ādi-anta-majjha-  
lopo daṭṭhabbo; aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> S I 88<sup>18</sup> (ns *cīt.* Ps-ṭ *ad* Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 379<sup>18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp 44 C<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 152 Bva *ad* Bv 1: 1<sup>a</sup> (Sahako nāma therō . . .) ||. <sup>4</sup> Bv 1: 1<sup>a</sup>. || § 153 Kc 30 ||.

<sup>5</sup> Pj II 38<sup>16</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (J I 313<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> D II 222<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 257<sup>16</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (515<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> S I 94<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> (442<sup>19</sup>). <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> ns *cīt.* (voc. ayire) J IV 288<sup>9</sup> V 138<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (cf. Vva 178<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>15</sup> ns *cīt.* Sd C<sup>e</sup> 777<sup>16</sup>. <sup>16</sup> ns *cīt.* As 144<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (630<sup>14</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> D I 104<sup>14</sup> 235<sup>14</sup>. || § 157—160 cf. 640<sup>9-10</sup> ||. || § 158—160 cf. 628<sup>1-2</sup> ||.

<sup>20</sup> (278<sup>8</sup>). <sup>21</sup> J VI 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sn 67<sup>b</sup> (cf. CPD s. v. acchodaka). <sup>23</sup> J II 40<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhamma suṇante neyya, <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> devatādina sāsaṃtesu). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. k'ahaṃ [*de* ky āhaṃ = kiṃ ahaṃ *vide* J III 206<sup>21</sup> Vin IV 216<sup>14</sup>]. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> payu-rud<sup>9</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> me. <sup>f</sup> cf. J V 326<sup>28</sup>, <sup>21</sup> Pj II 678<sup>10-14</sup> etc., Senart *ad* Mvu I 119<sup>18</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> evam eva nūna (= J), B<sup>c</sup>ns evam eva nu.



**159 Vuttānurakkhaṇattham viparitatā.** Etthācariyānaṃ matam kathayāma: keci hi ācariyā "gāthāsu vuttānurakkhaṇatthāya garu-lahūnaṃ niyamassa pālanatthāya viparitatā" ti, keci pana "gāthāvatta-suttantavatta-taraṅgavattādinam<sup>1</sup> vuttānam anurakkhaṇatthāya vaṇṇavikāratā hoti" ti vadanti. *Akaramhase te 5 kiccaṃ* · <sup>2</sup>"akaramhasa te kiccaṃ; <sup>3</sup>careyya ten' attamano satimā; <sup>4</sup>na ppajjahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇam".

**160 Sutte sukhuccāraṇattham akkharalopo viparitatā ca.** *Dvāsaṭṭhi paṭipadā* · <sup>6</sup>"dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā", evaṃ <sup>5</sup>"dvaṭṭh' antarakappā"; *sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā* · <sup>8</sup>"sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā", <sup>10</sup>*paṭisaṃkhāya yoniso* · <sup>7</sup>"paṭisaṃkhā yoniso", *suvaṇṇamayam* · <sup>8</sup>"so(va)ṇṇamayam"<sup>a</sup>; *navanitam* · <sup>9</sup>"nonitam"; *vilapati eva so dijo* · <sup>10</sup>"vilapatv eva so dijo"; *Samantapāsādikā iti eva* · <sup>10</sup>"Samantapāsādikā tv eva"; *suākkhāto* · <sup>11</sup>"svākkhāto"; *vanappagumbo* · <sup>12</sup>"vanappagumbe", *sukham dukkham jivo* · <sup>13</sup>"sukhe 15 dukkhe jive"; *jivo ca satta ime kāyā* · <sup>14</sup>"jive ca satt' ime kāyā"; *ko gandhabbo* · <sup>15</sup>"ke gandhabbe"; *bālā ca paṇḍitā ca* · <sup>16</sup>"bāle ca paṇḍite ca"; *aṭṭha nāgāvāsasatāni* · <sup>17</sup>"aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate"; *virallā Kosiyāyāni* · <sup>18</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane"; *eso so eko* · <sup>19</sup>"ese se eke". || Atha panācariyū <sup>20</sup>*soyyathidam*<sup>b</sup> · seyyathidan" ti okārassa ekārattam icchanti. | Pāthantaram tehi diṭṭham<sup>20</sup> bhaviṣṣati, mayam pana na passāma. || Tathā "*sā itthi* · sotthi" ti ākārassa okārattam icchanti. | Mayam pana 'sā itthi' ti atthavantaṃ *sotthipadam*<sup>c</sup> na passāma, 'sundaritthi' ti atthavantaṃ eva *sotthi* ti padaṃ passāma<sup>d</sup>, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>21</sup>"na cā pi sotthi bhattāram issācārena maññati"<sup>e</sup> ti, tatrāyaṃ sam- 25 hitāpadacchedo: <sup>22</sup>*su-itthi* · *sotthi* ti. || Tathā ācariyā <sup>20</sup>*rattañño* · *rattaññū*" iti okārassa ākārattam icchanti. | Mayan tu <sup>23</sup>"kālaññū samayaññū ca sa rājavasatiṃ vase" ti ādipāḍidassanato [Ce 557<sup>1</sup>] tassilatthe upaccayavasena *rattaññū sabbaññū kālaññū*

<sup>1</sup> vide Sp ad Vin II 108<sup>21</sup> (Vjb). <sup>2</sup> (628<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 45<sup>d</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 14<sup>e</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 54<sup>f</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 62<sup>25</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 9<sup>25</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 39<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (Pv 448a). <sup>10</sup> (617<sup>16, 17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (326<sup>30, 32</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (124<sup>26</sup> 651<sup>2</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (127<sup>8</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 226<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 265<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (124<sup>37</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (127<sup>36, 38</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (127<sup>35</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (127<sup>19, 26</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> A III 38<sup>15</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Mp ad loc. <sup>23</sup> J VI 296<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm soṇṇam<sup>o</sup>, CeBems sovaṇṇam<sup>o</sup> (ns: suvaṇṇa pud ne | soṇṇa kā<sup>3</sup> viparit || soṇṇamayam | rhuve phrañ<sup>1</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | sovaṇṇamayam hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> viparit phrac eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (Ce seyyathidam). <sup>c</sup> CeBe sotthi ti padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> (Bm passāmi). <sup>e</sup> ita CeBems (< A III 38<sup>16</sup>); A III 38<sup>16</sup>: rosaye.

ti *ūkārantaṭaṭaṃ icchāma*; api ca <sup>1</sup>"rattaññā vamsaññā" ti dasanato pana <sup>a</sup>*rattañño vamsañño* ti *okārantaṭaṭaṃ* pi icchāma — *sabbaññū* ti pade ayaṃ nayo na labbhati.

161 Appakkharānaṃ bahuttam aññathattaṃ ca. *Sarati* · <sup>2</sup>"susarati", <sup>5</sup>*sakehi* · <sup>3</sup>"suvakehi", *sāmi* · <sup>4</sup>"suvāmi", *sāmini* · <sup>5</sup>"suvāmini", *satto* · <sup>6</sup>"sattavo", *macco* · <sup>7</sup>"mātiyo", *dve* · <sup>8</sup>"duve", *laṇhā* · <sup>9</sup>"ta-siṇā", *pamhaṃ* · <sup>10</sup>"pakhumaṃ" icc ādini.

162 Bavhakkharānaṃ appattam aññathattaṃ ca. *Ācariyaṃ* · <sup>11</sup>"āceraṃ"; <sup>12</sup>*Kātiyāno* · "Kaccāno"; *padumāni* · <sup>13</sup>"padmāni" icc ādini.

163 Kvaṇi sare vyañjane vā odantānaṃ nāmānaṃ akārantaṭaṭaṃ pakati. *So eva attho* · <sup>14</sup>"sa ev" attho", evaṃ <sup>15</sup>"sa sīlavā"; <sup>16</sup>*esa ābhogo*; <sup>17</sup>*esa dhammo*"; *tuvaṇ ca dhanusekho ca* · <sup>18</sup>"tuvaṇ ca dhanusekha ca", evaṃ <sup>19</sup>"Kakusandha Koṇāgamano"; <sup>20</sup>*thera vādānaṃ uttamo*" ti. <sup>21</sup>*Aṭṭhakathāsu* pana *okārassa* <sup>15</sup>adassanena vibhattisutiya abhāvato <sup>22</sup>"Kakusandha iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca <sup>23</sup>"thera iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca vuttaṃ, tasmā <sup>24</sup>"sa ev" attho, <sup>25</sup>*esa ābhogo*" ti ādisu *sa-esa-saddā* avibhattikā ti pi vattum vaṭṭati · pariyāyena, nippariyāyena pana, <sup>26</sup>"idha dhammaṃ<sup>b</sup> caritvāna rāja saggaṃ ga-missasi" ti ettha ālapanatthe vattamāno luttavibhattiko hutvā savibhattiko *rājasaddo* viya, *sa esa* icc ete savibhattikā yeva; tathā hi luttavibhattike *rājasadde* savibhattike jāte satī kathaṃ vibhattivikārassa *okārassa akārabhāvaṃ* gatattā *sa esa* icc ete avibhattikā siyun ti — iti savibhattikā yeva *sa-esasaddā* bha- <sup>25</sup>vanti. <sup>28</sup>"Tuvaṇ ca dhanusekha cā"<sup>c</sup> ti ādisu pana *dhanusekha Kakusandha* icc ādayo avibhattikā vā honti savibhattikā vā, ekantaavibhattikā pana saddā <sup>29</sup>"sīdati ti sata; <sup>30</sup>atthi ti asā" ti padāni bhavanti, tasmā <sup>31</sup>"sata smi ti hoti" ti ettha *sala asmī* ti chedo katabbo, anicco asmī ti attho, <sup>32</sup>"asa smi ti hoti" ti ettha *asa asmī* ti chedo, nicco asmī ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> A II 27<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (425<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 530). <sup>4</sup> Sn 666<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J III 288<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (186<sup>71</sup> 648<sup>10</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. J VI 100<sup>10</sup> S I 67<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Pj II 442<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S V 58<sup>14</sup> (: 58<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 283<sup>11</sup>; 299<sup>12</sup> (: 273<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (621<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (620<sup>12</sup>). <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> Sn 81<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 475<sup>4</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (15<sup>29</sup>; *dual. sanscr.* [-au]? cf. Citta-Seno (187) Tissa-Metteyyo (Pj II 536<sup>7</sup>: 583<sup>12</sup>) et J IV 123<sup>12</sup> *leg.*: Yuvañjaya-Yudhiṭṭhilo). <sup>20</sup> (15<sup>10</sup>). <sup>21</sup> = aṭṭhakathā-ṭīkā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>22</sup> Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>27</sup>) ad Th 490<sup>c</sup>. <sup>23</sup> mṭ ad Kva 5<sup>6</sup>. <sup>24</sup> J V 123<sup>10</sup>. <sup>25</sup> (384<sup>27</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (450<sup>14</sup>). <sup>27</sup> (384<sup>24</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (450<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm dhamme. <sup>c</sup> Bm dhanusekho.



164 Vuttirakkhaṇe māgame. Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne makārāgame pare odantānaṃ nāmānaṃ akārantattaṃ pakati: <sup>1</sup>"magga-m-atthi gamako" na vijjati; <sup>2</sup>paccayākāra-m-eva ca; <sup>3</sup>esa-m aggaṃ". Makārāgame ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"esa maggo adhammaṭṭha".

165 Mādesa akāro dighaṃ. Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne makārādesa sati <sup>5</sup>akāro dighaṃ pāppoti: <sup>6</sup>"na-y-idaṃ paññavatāma-iva"; <sup>7</sup>dhammo arahatāma iva; <sup>8</sup>nabhaṃ tārācitāma iva". Makārādesa ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"bako kakkatākā-m-iva". [C<sup>e</sup> 558<sup>1</sup>]

166 Apicass' ilopo passa cattam. Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne api-ca-saddassa ikārassa lopo hoti pakārassā ca cakārattaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"acc āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo". Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"api cāyaṃ... Tapodā"<sup>e</sup>.

167 aticassa vā tilopo. Atha vā vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne aticca-saddassa ikāralopo hoti: <sup>12</sup>"acc āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo".

168 Thānantaragati niggahitassa. Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne attanisa-  
sayam chaḍḍetvā niggahitassa thānantaragamanam hoti: <sup>13</sup>"te  
tam asse ayācisum; <sup>14</sup>yathābhūtam vipassisum"<sup>f</sup>. — Imasmim  
pana pakaraṇe kānici lakkhaṇāni aniyamavasena vuttāni, tehi  
vividhāni rūpāni sijjhanti<sup>g</sup>; evaṃ sante pi aniyamavasena  
vuttattā tattha tattha pālippadese <sup>15</sup>sotūnaṃ sammoho siyā  
rūpānaṃ ca atippasaṅgo ti tadubhayavivajjanatthaṃ appamat-  
takam niyamam vadāma, na ettha punaruttidoso avagantabbo.  
169 Ikāro akāram taṇnimittam<sup>h</sup> takāralopo. Imā gāthā abhāsīttha  
<sup>16</sup>"imā gāthā abhāsatha"; <sup>17</sup>udakenābhisiñcīttha<sup>i</sup> — <sup>18</sup>"udakenābhisiñ-  
catha".

25

170 Akāro ekāram thane. <sup>17</sup>"Navachannake<sup>h</sup> dāni<sup>i</sup> diyyati".

171 Akāro kvaci okāram. <sup>18</sup>"Pitā c' upahatomano". Kvaci ti  
kiṃ: upahatomano.

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 89<sup>18</sup> (ns cit. m) = Vm 513<sup>2</sup>; <sup>2</sup> Vm 522<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> J V 71<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> J V 366<sup>20</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 265<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 529<sup>24</sup> (ns cit. J III 103<sup>13</sup> [cf. ib. 103<sup>14</sup>] et J III  
334<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J I 223<sup>27</sup> (ns cit. Sn 411<sup>b</sup>). | § 166—167 vide n. 11 |. <sup>9</sup> J III 334<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> Vin III 108<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (635<sup>12</sup>; ns: aṭṭhakathā nhae naṃ<sup>3</sup> [Ja III 335<sup>2</sup>] bhvaṇ<sup>4</sup> tuṇ<sup>5</sup>  
nhae sut [§ 166—167] taṇ rve<sup>1</sup> cī raṇ saṇ). <sup>12</sup> J VI 512<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D III 196<sup>13</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> ns: mandasotu tui<sup>1</sup> sammoha tikkhasotu tui<sup>1</sup> atippasaṅga phrae rā eñ<sup>1</sup> hū  
lui ||. <sup>15</sup> J VI 525<sup>13</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J VI 566<sup>30</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J III 288<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 515<sup>25</sup> (cf. J VI  
512<sup>20</sup>; nā c' ass' upahato mano).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> gamanā). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. m-iva; J: paññavato-m-iva. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kakkatāko  
miva (Ja I 224<sup>8</sup> ablativum statuit). <sup>d</sup> J: athāyaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tapodā. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sajjhanti).  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṇnimitta-. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ochandake (= J). <sup>i</sup> ita J; B<sup>emns</sup> doṇi (< J III 288<sup>14</sup>);  
C<sup>e</sup> dānaṃ (Ja III 288<sup>19</sup>).

172 Ukāro okāraṃ. <sup>1</sup>"So tatto so sinno<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>sovaṇṇamayam; <sup>3</sup>soṭṭhi".

173 Gehass' ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṇ ca samāsa-taddhitesu. *Gahakū-  
ḷaṃ, gahapati, gahaḷḷho; gihi.*

5 174 Ekāro ikāraṃ. <sup>4</sup>*Dummijjhaṃ · dummejjhaṃ vā.*

175 Akāraṇ o' ekār' āgame<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup>"Haññaye vā pi<sup>c</sup> kocinaṃ", *haññe  
eva . . . kocinaṃ ti chedo.*

176 Okāro ākāraṃ ukāraṇ ca. <sup>6</sup>*Vivaṭacchadā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>ārugyam; <sup>8</sup>"na  
ten' atthaṃ abandhi su; <sup>9</sup>avhāyantu suyuddhena; <sup>10</sup>api nu<sup>e</sup>  
hanukā santā". Tattha vivaṭacchadā ti<sup>i</sup> vivaṭacchado<sup>i</sup>,  
tathā hi Mahāpadānasuttaṭikāyaṃ<sup>e</sup> <sup>11</sup>"vivaṭacchadā ti okārassa  
ākāraṃ katvā niddeso" ti vuttaṃ; abandhi sū ti abandhi so,  
nipātamattaṃ vā *sukāro*. [C<sup>e</sup> 559<sup>1</sup>]*

177 Uss' i vyañjane. <sup>12</sup>*Āsiviso.*

15 178 Yathā-tathāto aññato vā evass' ekāro ikāraṃ. *Yathā eva ·  
<sup>13</sup>"yathar-iva", evaṃ <sup>14</sup>"tathar-iva"; <sup>15</sup>"bhusām iva".*

179 Saññoge vāthavāgame dīgho rassam. <sup>16</sup>"Pa-g eva itarā pajā;  
<sup>17</sup>mayā samma-d akkhātā<sup>h</sup>; <sup>18</sup>diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā".

180 Puggalavācino āsavassa sassa dvittam. *Ā-savo · assavo; <sup>19</sup>"as-  
savā piyabhāṇini; <sup>20</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā". Puggalavācino  
ti kiṃ: <sup>21</sup>"āsavā dhammā", — iti puggalābhidheyye<sup>i</sup> āsavasaddo  
na pavattati, dhammābhidheyye<sup>i</sup> assavasaddo <sup>22</sup>na pavattati  
ti; saṃketanirūḷho hi atthesu saddo ti ayaṃ nīti sādhuḷaṃ  
manasikātabbā.*

25 181 Paṭipadāya dassa vyañjanassa kvaci lopo. Ettha ca paṭipa-  
dāyā ti *paṭipadāsaddassā* ti gahetabbam; tathā hi <sup>23</sup>attha-

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 381<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (633<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (633<sup>13</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns. *cīt.* As 254<sup>10-12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 226<sup>14</sup>  
(ns: disvā yācakam āgate [J VI 493<sup>11</sup>] kui lañ<sup>5</sup> thut). <sup>6</sup> (164<sup>10-23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 451<sup>1</sup>,  
<sup>8</sup> (128<sup>14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>12</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup> (Ja). <sup>11</sup> p<sup>t</sup> ad (Sv ad) D II 16<sup>24</sup>,  
<sup>12</sup> (asu + visa; *aliter* Spk ad S IV 172<sup>21</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (618<sup>11-17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 420<sup>18</sup> (ns. *cīt.*  
Ap 547<sup>28</sup>; "vasantam iva = vasantam eva"!). <sup>15</sup> J V 242<sup>23</sup>. <sup>16</sup> cf. M III 29<sup>21</sup>,  
<sup>17</sup> D II 314<sup>13</sup>, Sn<sup>3</sup> p. 140<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J V 348<sup>21</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 176<sup>18</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Dhs p. 3<sup>1</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (ns:  
"ruhiram assave" [J II 276<sup>1</sup>] nhuik puggalavāci ma hut bhavi dvitta phrac eñ<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>22</sup> § 490 (489).

<sup>a</sup> Ce sīno. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (ns: āgame | yaṅgaṃ kroṇ<sup>1</sup> || ekāro | eyya-  
vibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> kariya e sañ || akāraṃ | sui<sup>1</sup> || pappoti | eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>c</sup> J: haññare vā pi  
(sed Ja = haññeyya). <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bm. <sup>e</sup> J: nū (*metr.*). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> ns: suttaṭṭhaka-  
thāyaṃ rhi kra eñ<sup>1</sup> || aṭṭhakathā nhuik ma chui || ṭṭkā nhuik chui so kroṇ<sup>1</sup>  
ṭṭkā rhi ra mañ ||. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṭam. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odheyya-. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> odheyya-. <sup>k</sup> Ce ad. ca.



niddeso viya saddaniddeso pi bhavati, yathā <sup>1</sup>"tumbhāmhākam<sup>a</sup> tayi-mayī" ti. <sup>2</sup>"Uccāvacā hi paṭipā; <sup>3</sup>paṭipam vadehi bhaddan te", *paṭipāya paṭipāsu*. Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"majjhimā paṭipadā".

182 Sakissa issā(kāro)<sup>b</sup> sadāgadena āgāmimhi. Sakisaddassa<sup>c</sup> ikā- 5 rassa *ḍakārāgadena* saha pavatte *āgāmisadde* pare *akārādeso* hoti: *sakadāgāmī*.

183 Patissa pacco saranimittassa<sup>d</sup> vā vyañjananimittassa vā. <sup>5</sup>"Hine<sup>e</sup> kule paccājāto", *paccājāyati*. Ettha ca <sup>6</sup>"paccājāto ti pati-jāto" iti<sup>f</sup> vyañjananimittena *patīsaddo* sanimitto bhavati; 10 atha vā paccājāto ti patiājāto, <sup>7</sup>"sace enti manussattaṃ addhe ājāyare kule" ti dassanato evaṃ chedo kato iti saranimittena *patīsaddo* sanimitto bhavati. Tattha pubbapakkhavasena *paccasaddākārassa* dīghabhāvo vyañjanasandhi ca vedītabbo, itaravasena sarasandhi.

15

184 <sup>8</sup>Vācāsilitṭhattham anta-gatādini patanti<sup>g</sup> padante. <sup>9</sup>*Suttanto, kamanto, vanantaṃ, Brahmajālasuttantaṃ*; <sup>10</sup>"gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ"; <sup>11</sup>*disatā devatā idampaccayatā<sup>h</sup>*.

185 Yattha sandhite<sup>i</sup> sare na padaṃ sukhuccaraṇiyaṃ, na tattha sarānaṃ sandhi. <sup>12</sup>"Evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññi; <sup>13</sup>yāva me 20 idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi".

186 Yattha sandhito<sup>j</sup> saro atthaṃ dūseti, na tattha sandhi. <sup>16</sup>"Āyasmā Ānando". [C<sup>e</sup> 560<sup>1</sup>]

187 Dvisu padesu na vyañjane sarānaṃ sandhi. <sup>18</sup>"Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ; <sup>17</sup>indriyesu suasaṃvutaṃ; <sup>19</sup>ete haṃsā pakkamanti; 25 <sup>19</sup>orodhā ca kumārā ca". || Nanu ca bho <sup>20</sup>"sa silavā" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> Kc 139. <sup>2</sup> Sn 714<sup>a</sup> (ns cit. Kva 38<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 921<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 388<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vin I 10<sup>14</sup> = S V 421<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> A II 85<sup>14</sup> = Pp 51<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 180<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 35<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = caka<sup>2</sup> pre cim<sup>1</sup> so [Sp I 137<sup>21-22</sup>; cf. Nidda ad Nidd I 71<sup>17</sup>] āhā, ns. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> As 214<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (§ 772). <sup>12</sup> D II 110<sup>20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 106<sup>8</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Ud 1<sup>10</sup>... 93<sup>23</sup> [○ - ○ - ○, ○ - ○ - ○]. <sup>15</sup> Ud 24<sup>23</sup> (ns: āyasmānando hu sandhi cap so<sup>2</sup> Nandather [Ud 24] hū so anak kui yā so<sup>2</sup> lui raṇ<sup>3</sup> anak pyak so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> sandhi ma phrac hū lui || "RābulĀnanda-Nande" [Ap 534<sup>6</sup>, cf. ib 529<sup>20</sup> 531<sup>10</sup>] ca sañ nhuik ka<sup>2</sup> anak ma pyak so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> sandhi phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> Dh 3<sup>9</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 8<sup>6</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J IV 424<sup>14</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 15<sup>21</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (634<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce tumham<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> tumhum<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakissa issa. <sup>c</sup> Ce sakims<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Be sare nim<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> A Pp; nice. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> = kya kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns; leg. oḡatādini (ni)patanti<sup>h</sup> <sup>h</sup> ita CeB<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>ens</sup> idapp<sup>o</sup> (660<sup>20-23</sup>). <sup>i</sup> ita Be<sup>ms</sup> (ns: sare | sañ || sandhite | cap lat so<sup>2</sup> | cap khrāṇ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok lat so<sup>2</sup>); Ce sandhito (< 637<sup>22</sup>), <sup>j</sup> ita CeB<sup>ems</sup> (ns: sandhito | cap so || saro | sañ) ||.

sarā sandhiyyanti ti. | Na sandhiyyanti · okārassa lopatthāne  
 ākārassa āgatattā. || Yajj evaṃ, te payogā sandhipayogā na  
 honti; atha kathaṃ sandhivisaye vuttā ti. | Saccam; yebhuyya-  
 vasena vuttesu sandhipayogesu pakkhittattā sandhipayogā yeva  
 5 te payogā bhavanti, tasmā sandhivisaye vuttā, lokasmiṃ hi  
 yebhuyyavasena vohāro dissati yathā <sup>1</sup>“ā nagarā khadira-  
 vanan” ti.

188 Ekapadantogadhe vyañjane sarānaṃ kvaci sandhi. <sup>2</sup>“Ārāma-  
 rukkhacetyāni · <sup>3</sup>cetiyaṃ vandimsu”.

10 189 Na suddhassaralopo ādiss' ākāre sarantare vā. Ādisaddassa  
 ākāre pare aññasmiṃ vā sare pare vyañjanasamkhātassa  
 nissitassa abhāvena vīgatanissitānaṃ suddhassarānaṃ lopo na  
 hoti · athappakāsane asamatthattā; a ādi yesaṃ te ādayo,  
 evaṃ ādayo, <sup>4</sup>iādayo, <sup>5</sup>“i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ; <sup>6</sup>u āgato”. Na  
 15 suddhassaralopo ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>“akārādayo”, pabbatādayo; ettha hi  
 pubbasare sati pi ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi sanissitattā  
 suddhassarabhāvābhāvato lopam<sup>b</sup> pappoti eva.

190 Upapade suddhāsuddhānaṃ lopo, sante pi tasmīṃ aññasmiṃ vā.  
 Upapade sati suddhassarāsuddhassarānaṃ lopo hoti yeva ·  
 20 tasmīṃ ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi aññasmiṃ vā sare  
 sare sante pi; akkharā pi ādayo · <sup>8</sup>“akkharā p' ādayo”; Kā-  
 A-Īsā · Kesā, Ko ca A ca Īso ca Kesā ti samāso, ettha ca  
 Kāsaddena Brahmā vutto, Asaddena Viñhu<sup>c</sup>, Īsasaddena Issaro  
 vutto. — Kiñcā pi etehi <sup>9</sup>dvihi lakkhaṇehi dassitā<sup>d</sup> ete payogā  
 25 pāliyaṃ na santi, tathā pi pāliyā saddhiṃ samsandanatthaṃ  
 ete lokikappayoge avocumba, 'atthāne idaṃ kathitaṃ' ti na  
 vattabbaṃ<sup>e</sup> · nītivasena vattabbattā.

191 Suddhassaramhā itissa issa lopo. Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāva-  
 cane suddhassaramhā parassa itisaddassa ikārassa lopo hoti ·  
 30 <sup>10</sup>atthappakāsane samatthattā: <sup>11</sup>“i ti ca dan ti ca du ti ca  
 khan ti ca nānaṃ pavattati | na hevaṃ vattabbe”. Imasmiṃ  
 pana thāne i iti cā ti <sup>12</sup>chedaṃ katvā paraikāre lutte “i 'ti eā”  
 ti padaṃ sijjhati; ettha ikāro <sup>13</sup>isakaṃ vicchinditvā uccāre-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Dh 188c (supra 621<sup>o</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> (ānādayo Kev 159). <sup>5</sup> Ke 499. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Key 2. <sup>8</sup> Ke 2. <sup>9</sup> (§ 189—190). <sup>10</sup> (: 638<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (42<sup>21</sup> 613<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>12</sup> (43<sup>17</sup> et 43<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> vā. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Veghu. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> dassa). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vattabbā.



tabbo, evaṃ uccāretabbattā etaṃ padaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 561<sup>1</sup>] atthapakāsane samatthaṃ bhavati, <sup>1</sup>"ādayo" ti<sup>a</sup> ādisu pana akāre<sup>a</sup> lutte<sup>a</sup> ādayo<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> padaṃ<sup>a</sup> 'akārādayo' ti atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na<sup>a</sup> hoti · vicchinditvā uccāretabbabhāvābhāvato<sup>b</sup> · visesakabhūtassa akārassa vinatṭhattā; visesakasmiṃ hi natṭhe ko visesitabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> vīsesessati — tasmā atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na hoti, <sup>2</sup>"i ti (cā" ti)<sup>a</sup> padaṃ pana samatthaṃ bhavati yeva · vicchinditvā uccāretabbattā. Kavisaṃmaye "i iti" ti padaṃ eva icchitabbaṃ hoti, pāvācane pana duvidho pi nayo icchitabbo, tathā hi ekādhīppāyo pi saṃhitāpadacchedo bhavati: *lātra ayaṃ* · <sup>3</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc<sup>10</sup> ādi, dvādhīppāyo<sup>c</sup> pi bhavati: *suāgataṃ* · <sup>4</sup>"svāgataṃ", *suāgataṃ* · <sup>5</sup>"sāgataṃ" icc ādi; atha vā <sup>6</sup>*duhiṭikā* · <sup>7</sup>"dviṭikā" idaṃ samānapadacchedaṃ<sup>d</sup> asaṃānatthaṃ ekappakāraṃ dvādhīppāyaṃ saṃhitāpadan ti veditabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: anattaṃ dadāti ti *anatta-do*, so eva *akārassa takāraṃ* katvā <sup>8</sup>"anatta-15 thato", *anatto ato* etasmā purisasmā ti vā "anatt' ato" — evaṃ pi dvādhīppāyaṃ saṃhitāpadaṃ bhavati; *sā ahaṃ* · <sup>9</sup>"sāhaṃ" itthilīṅgavasena chedo, atha vā *so ahaṃ* · <sup>10</sup>"sāhaṃ" pullīṅgavasena chedo; aparo nayo <sup>11</sup>*cha-ahaṃ* · <sup>12</sup>"sāhaṃ" saṃkhyāvasena chedo icc evamādi adhippāyattayiko saṃhitāpadacchedo. Ca-20 turādhīppāyādayo pana na santi. Evaṃ nānādhīppāyaṃ vicītranayaṃ Bhagavato pāvācanaṃ. Atr' ime payogā: <sup>13</sup>"sāhaṃ vicarissāmi ekikā; <sup>14</sup>sāhaṃ<sup>e</sup> dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato [dhammaṃ] sugatassa; <sup>15</sup>atthi nesam usāmatthaṃ atha sāhassa jīvan" ti ettha ca 'cha ahāni sāhan' ti evaṃ samā-25 sasambhavato 'cha ahan sāhan' ti <sup>16</sup>sahapadacchedasaṃhitāpadaṃ<sup>f</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā <sup>17</sup>*cha-āyatanaṃ* · <sup>18</sup>"saḷāyatanaṃ" ti, iti *sāhan* ti padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ bhavati; idisānaṃ padānaṃ attho payogānurūpato <sup>19</sup>attha-ppakaraṇādivasena yojetabbo. Tathā <sup>20</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc ādi ekasandhi-dvīsaṃkhepasam-30 hitāpadaṃ, <sup>21</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha" icc ādi dvīsandhi-

<sup>1</sup> (638<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (638<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (611<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J IV 434<sup>2</sup> (: Vin II 95<sup>27</sup>) et D I 179<sup>14</sup> (ib. 116<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> (Sp I 174<sup>24-25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin I 345<sup>28</sup> (ns cit. Sp). <sup>7</sup> (639<sup>22</sup> et Ap 25<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (639<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>10</sup> S I 30<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 80<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 565<sup>11-12</sup> (Vibh 138<sup>21</sup>; 139<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> = kicca arā ca saṃ tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> acvaṃ<sup>2</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> (639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (616<sup>28</sup> 617<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns uccāretabbabhāvato; (Bm uccāretabbabhāvato).

<sup>c</sup> Bm dvīdhīppāyo (vide 639<sup>13, 17</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm o'cccheda-. <sup>e</sup> Bm sā ahaṃ! <sup>f</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Bem (Bm sahapadakhentada); ns: samānapadacchedasaṃhitāpadaṃ (!) | 'sa ahaṃ' hu pud phrat phrañ<sup>2</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva ||.

tisaṃkhepasamhitāpadan ti gahetabbam. Tathā atthi pa-  
 dam no-sandhipadañ c' eva sandhipadañ ca, tam yathā:  
 1 "ubhayattha kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup> . . . ubhayattha kaṭaggāho"<sup>a</sup> Icc ādi,  
 2 ubhayasmiṃ loke kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup> ubhayesaṃ vā atthānaṃ kalig-  
 5 gāho"<sup>a</sup> ubhayattha kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup>, parājayaggāho ti attho; esa nayo  
 "ubhayattha kaṭaggāho" ti etthā pi, kaṭaggāho ti jayaggāho.  
 Imasmiṃ pana pakarāṇe chanda-vuttirakkhaṇādisu yo yo pa-  
 bhedo vattabbo siyā, tam sabbam ganthavittārābhayena na  
 vadāma; yaṃ pan' ettha 3 "chandānurakkhaṇatthan" ti ca  
 10 4 "vuttirakkhaṇatthan"<sup>b</sup> ti<sup>b</sup> ca<sup>b</sup> 5 "sukhuccāraṇatthan" ti ca  
 vuttam, tam lokopacāramattavasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbam; na  
 hi Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati nā pi sukhuccāra-  
 ṇattham akkharalopādikaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 562<sup>1</sup>] karoti, yo hi sāsamko sa-  
 bhayo, so aññesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ saṃkāya uppajjanakanindā-  
 15 bhayena chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati sukhuccāraṇatthañ ca  
 akkharalopādikaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana nirāsamko nibbhayo,  
 Bhagavato pāvacane khalitam n' atthi, so katham parappavā-  
 dam paṭicca chandañ<sup>c</sup> ca vuttiñ ca rakkhissati sukhuccāraṇat-  
 thañ ca akkharalopādikaṃ karissati, vuttam h' etaṃ Abhi-  
 20 dhammaṭṭikāyaṃ: 6 "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhā-  
 vaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajiḥāsayaṇulomato dham-  
 masabbhāvaṃ avilomato va tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti ti  
 na katthaci akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti.  
 Icc evaṃ imasmiṃ pakarāṇe yā yā niti 7 sāsanaśōpakārāya  
 25 yathābalaṃ<sup>d</sup> amhehi ṭhapitā, tā sabbā pi<sup>e</sup> saddhāsampannehi  
 kulaputtehi sāsane ādaraṃ katvā pariyāpuṇitabbā ti. — Vomis-  
 sakasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Vividhanayavicitte pāḍidhamme paṭuttam

30 \*sara-m-asara-parasmiṃ tihi sandhihi yutte  
 bahuvidhanayasāre Sandhikappamhi yogaṃ  
 kariya sumati poso<sup>f</sup> atthasāraṃ labhetha<sup>g</sup>.

25

<sup>1</sup> cf. M I 403<sup>11</sup> . . . 404<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 640<sup>4-5</sup> < Mp ad A I 129<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (cf. 632<sup>23</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (633<sup>1</sup>, cf. 635<sup>1</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (633<sup>2</sup>). <sup>6</sup> vide § 1103 (C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (2<sup>2</sup>, 470<sup>2</sup>). <sup>8</sup> = sara-  
 sandhi vyañjanasandhi vomissakasandhi nhuik, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemas (metr. A I 129<sup>28</sup>); vulgo °ggāho (metr. J IV 322<sup>29</sup>).  
<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> saddaṇ). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -balaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. tā sabba pi. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 kariya sumati yo so. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> labhe ti.



Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu  
viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanitippakaraṇe sandhikappo  
nāma visatimo<sup>a</sup> paricchedo.

## XXI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Nāmakappaṃ hitāvahaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sotūnaṃ pāṭavatthāya parama sogate mate. <sup>1</sup>

192 Visadattādisahitaṃ linatthagamakam<sup>b</sup> nipphannavacanam<sup>1</sup> līṅ-  
gam. Visadabhāvādisahitaṃ <sup>2</sup>līnass' atthassa gamakam nip-  
phannavacanam līṅgam nāma bhavati: <sup>3</sup>buddho Bhagavā icc  
ādi, vuttam hi: <sup>4</sup>"rukkho ti vacanam līṅgam, līṅgattho tena <sup>10</sup>  
dipito; evaṃ līṅgañ ca līṅgattham űatvā yojeyya paṇḍito" ti.

193 Visadam pullīṅgam. Visadam vacanam pullīṅgam nāma  
bhavati: <sup>5</sup>puriso <sup>6</sup>napuṃsako <sup>7</sup>āpo <sup>8</sup>mātuḡāmo <sup>9</sup>rājā icc ādi.

194 Avisadam itthilīṅgam. <sup>10</sup>Devatā <sup>11</sup>rattī <sup>12</sup>visati icc ādi.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 563<sup>1</sup>]

195 N' eva visadam nāvisadam napuṃsakalīṅgam. <sup>13</sup>Cittam <sup>14</sup>rūpaṃ  
<sup>15</sup>kalattaṃ akkham<sup>c</sup> icc ādi. <sup>15</sup>

196 Dhātu-ppaccaya-vibhattivajjitaṃ atthavam<sup>d</sup> līṅgam. Dhātu-  
paccaya-vibhattiḡi vivajjitaṃ atthavantam <sup>16</sup>paṭicchannam aṅ-  
gam nipphannapadānam paṭhamam ṭhapetabbarūpaṃ līṅgam <sup>20</sup>  
nāma bhavati: *purisa citta mālā* icc ādi.

197 Upasagga-nipātā ca. Upasagga-nipātā ca līṅgam nāma bha-  
vanti: <sup>17</sup>pati, <sup>18</sup>atthi sakkā icc ādayo.

198 Syādayo tyādayo ca vibhattiyo. Syādayo tyādayo ca saddā  
vibhattināmakā bhavanti. Kammādivasena ekattādivasena ca <sup>25</sup>  
vividhā bhājiya[n]ti<sup>e</sup> ti vibhatti<sup>f</sup>.

|| § 192—195 < Sd 220<sup>20</sup>—225<sup>1</sup> [224<sup>2</sup>: As 321<sup>4</sup>; 224<sup>20-22</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 46<sup>8-9</sup>;  
*infra* § 577] ||. <sup>1</sup> (: 641<sup>10</sup>, 642<sup>11-12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mmd 53 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>3</sup>) *cf.* Sv *ad* D II 62<sup>14</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Mmd 53 (*supra* 523<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> 87<sup>20</sup>—93<sup>23</sup>. <sup>6</sup> 566<sup>8-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 107<sup>11</sup>—  
117<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* 94<sup>30</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 153<sup>10</sup>—157<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Pj I 113<sup>20</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 200<sup>24</sup> (224<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> 216<sup>32</sup>  
298<sup>2-16</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 226<sup>6</sup>—231<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (224<sup>20</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (223<sup>17</sup>). || § 196 Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>0</sup>) 282<sup>2</sup>  
(C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>14</sup>) < Kat II 1: 1. *cf.* Paṇ I 2: 45 ||. <sup>16</sup> (rahassaṅgam = līṅgam, Abh  
273<sup>2-6</sup> *etc.*) *cf.* Mahabhāṣya vol. II 197<sup>4</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>9</sup>. || § 197 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>24</sup> +  
93<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>1</sup>). || § 198 Sd 15<sup>1-4</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>9</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ekūnavisatimo; Bm *ad.* Nibbanapaccayo hotu *et* Namo tassa ..  
oddhassa ||. <sup>b</sup> Bm ogamaka-. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns *cit.* Abh 593<sup>2b</sup>); *leg.* akkhi?  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atthaval. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm bhajiyanti; B<sup>e</sup>ns bhajiyanti. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vibhattiyo.

199 Syādayo nāme, tyādayo akhyāte. Syādikā vibhattiyo nāme datṭhabbā, tyādikā ca akhyāte.

200 Si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su. Yā vibhattiyo <sup>1</sup>"nāme" ti vuttā, tā sarūpato *si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su* ti cuddasa bhavanti: si yo iti paṭhamā<sup>a</sup> · *si yo* iti dve<sup>b</sup> paṭhamā vibhatti nāma, aṃ yo iti dutiya<sup>c</sup>, nā hi iti tatiyā<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti catutthi<sup>c</sup>, smā hi iti pañcama<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti chaṭṭhi<sup>c</sup>, smiṃ su iti sattama<sup>d</sup> · *smiṃ su* iti dve sattama vibhatti nāma.

10 201 Dvisu dvisu paṭhamam paṭhamam ekavacanam, pacchimam pacchimam bahuvacanam.

202 Liṅgato<sup>e</sup> tā. Tā vibhattiyo vuttappakārā<sup>2</sup> liṅgabdhūtasma<sup>1</sup> liṅgato parā honti, na nipphannaliṅgamhā · nipphannassa puna<sup>3</sup> nipphādetabbābhāvato.

15 203 Rūhānukaraṇōpasaggādito ca. Tā vibhattiyo rūhisaddato anukaraṇasaddato upasaggādito ca parā honti, tathā hi <sup>4</sup>*Vīṭaḥ-bho*, <sup>5</sup>*yevāpanako*, <sup>6</sup>*diso*, <sup>7</sup>*ruco*; <sup>8</sup>*karotissa*, <sup>9</sup>*abhissa*, <sup>10</sup>*palissa*; <sup>11</sup>*Caṇḍoraṇaṃ pati*, <sup>12</sup>*namo . . . atthu*, <sup>13</sup>*namo karohi*<sup>1</sup> ice evamādayo savibhattikā bhavanti.

20 204 Āmantane si gasaṇṇo. Āmantanatthe sisaddo gasaṇṇo hoti: <sup>14</sup>*bho purisa*, <sup>15</sup>*bhoti ayye*. [C<sup>e</sup> 564<sup>1</sup>]

205 Jha-l' ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā. Ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā yathākkamaṃ *jha-lasaṇṇā* honti: *isino* <sup>16</sup>*daṇḍino* · *aggino*<sup>g</sup>; *bhikkhuno* · *sagambhuno vādino*<sup>h</sup>.

25 206 Itthiyan te po. Te ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā itthiliṅge vattabbe *pasāṇṇā* honti: <sup>17</sup>*(rat)tiyā*<sup>1</sup> *itthiyā* *visatiyā* *navuliyā*, *dhenuyā* *vadhuyā*.

207 Ākāro gho. Ākāro itthiyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ *ghasaṇṇo* hoti: <sup>18</sup>*saddhāya*<sup>1</sup> *kañṇāya*.

|| § 200 = Kc 55 ||. <sup>1</sup> (642<sup>1</sup>). || § 202 Kc 54 ||. <sup>2</sup> Rap C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>a</sup> (*supra* 641 n. 16). <sup>3</sup> ns: yebhuyya kui rañ sañ || gosadda saṅkhyāsadda tui<sup>1</sup> nbaik nipphanna noñ vibhat sak sañ pañ ||. <sup>4</sup> (586<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Kc 473). <sup>6</sup> Mmd 535 (C<sup>e</sup> 417<sup>24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Mmd 44 (C<sup>e</sup> 56<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Kc 48. <sup>10</sup> J IV 93<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 50<sup>26</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. || § 204 Kc 57 ||. <sup>13</sup> § 473—475. <sup>14</sup> § 288. || § 205 Kc 58 ||. <sup>15</sup> § 292. || § 206 Kc 59 ||. <sup>16</sup> § 284. || § 207 Kc 60 ||. <sup>17</sup> § 283; ns *cū*. Vin III 39<sup>28</sup> et Ap 53<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. sadda. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vibhatti nāma (*et ad. dve post iti*). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> om. smiṃ su iti sattamī. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (*h. l. recte?*) liṅgato. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> liṅgabdhūtasma. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vādino. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns rattiya (= Kev); B<sup>m</sup> taya; C<sup>e</sup> thiya. <sup>j</sup> (Kev: sabbāya).



208 Puṇ-ṇapumsakesu se sāgamo. Puṇ-ṇapumsakesu vattabbesu sakārāgamo hoti se vibhattiyaṃ: purisassa aggissa daṇḍissa bhikkhussa sayambhussa, ciltassa.

209 Saṃ-sāsv ekavacanesu<sup>a</sup> thiyaṃ. Itthiliṅge vattabbe saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu sakārāgamo hoti: <sup>1</sup>yassaṃ yassā<sup>2</sup> · 5 amussaṃ amussā.

210 Et-imādinam i. Etā imā icc evamādinam anto saro ikāro hoti saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>2</sup>etissāṃ etissā<sup>3</sup> · imissāṃ imissā<sup>4</sup> · aññissāṃ aññissā<sup>5</sup> · <sup>3</sup>aññatarissāṃ aññatarissā<sup>6</sup> · aññatamissāṃ aññatamissā<sup>7</sup> · ekissāṃ ekissā. 10

211 Tāya vā. Tāsaddassa anto saro ikāro hoti vā saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>4</sup>tissāṃ tissā<sup>5</sup> · <sup>5</sup>tassāṃ tassā.

212 T-et-imāto sassa sāya<sup>b</sup>. Tā-etā-imāto sassa vibhattissa sāyadeso<sup>b</sup> hoti vā: tissāya tissā<sup>6</sup> · etissāya etissā<sup>7</sup> · imissāya imissā.

213 Rassattam gho. Gho rassattam āpajjate saṃ-sāsv ekavaca- 15 nesu vibhattādesesu: tassāṃ tassā<sup>8</sup> · yassāṃ yassā<sup>9</sup> · sabbassāṃ sabbassā.

214 Dvādito dasantā nāgamo naṃmhi. Dvī icc evamādito dasa-saddapariyosānā saṃkhyāsaddato nakārāgamo hoti naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>6</sup>dvinnāṃ linnāṃ<sup>c</sup> calunnaṃ pañcannaṃ channaṃ 20 saltannaṃ althannaṃ navannaṃ dasannaṃ ekādasannaṃ althārasannaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 565<sup>1</sup>]

215 Ti-catuto thiyaṃ issam-assaṃ. Itthiliṅge ti-catusaddato yathākkamaṃ issaṃ assaṃ icc ete āgamā honti: <sup>7</sup>tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ, catassannaṃ ilthinaṃ. 25

216 Pato smiṃ-smānaṃ am-ā vā. Pato paresaṃ smiṃ smā icc etesaṃ aṃ-ādesū honti vā yathākkamaṃ: matyaṃ <sup>8</sup>matiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> · matyā maliyā, puthavyaṃ puthaviyaṃ<sup>10</sup> · puthavyā puthaviyā.

217 Nā-sa-smiṃnam ā. Pato paresaṃ nā sa smiṃ icc etesaṃ ādeso hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>"nikatyā sukhā edhati", ratyā rucati cando, 30

|| § 208 Kc 61 ||. || § 209 Kc 62 ||. <sup>1</sup> § 366. || § 210 Kc 63 ||. <sup>2</sup> § 366, cf. § 369–370. <sup>3</sup> § 366. || § 211 Kc 64 ||. <sup>4</sup> (§ 363). <sup>5</sup> § 362. || § 212 Kc 65 ||. || § 213 Kc 66 ||. || § 214 Kc 67 ||. <sup>6</sup> (§ 241–244). || § 215 Kc 67 ("ca") ||. <sup>7</sup> (vide Sd 287<sup>17–21</sup>, 288<sup>8–10</sup>). || § 216–217 Kc 68 ||. <sup>8</sup> (§ 443). <sup>9</sup> J 1223<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca (< Kc). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> ssāyo (cf. Kc). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns (ns: i nhuik tinnāṃ kā<sup>2</sup> sotapatita [cf. 18<sup>18</sup>] mhya sā || paravidhi [cf. Paribhāṣendu-śekhara § 38] ā<sup>3</sup> rhi so kroṇ<sup>4</sup> "tito iṇṇam-iṇṇannaṃ" [646<sup>26</sup>] hū so athak sut atuiṇ<sup>5</sup> sā lūi sāḥ ||).

*ratyā tiyāmaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>"pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"matiyā upeto".

218 *Ādito aṃ o. Ādi* icc etasmā *smiṃvacanassa aṃ-oādesā* honti vā: *ādiṃ ādo<sup>a</sup>, ādisiṃ ādimhi*.

5 219 *Aññasmā ā ca. Aññasmā saddato smiṃvacanassa aṃ-o-ādesā* honti vā: <sup>13</sup>"divā ca ratto ca haranti ye balim; <sup>14</sup>divā vā yadi vā rattim; <sup>15</sup>Bārāṇasiṃ ahū rūjā". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"Bārāṇasyaṃ mahārāja"<sup>b</sup> — "Bārāṇassan" ti pi pāṭho.

220 *Sare jha-lānam iy'uvā. Sare* pare *jha-lānaṃ iya uva* icc ete ādesā honti vā: *tiyanṭaṃ, pacchiyāgāre · aggīyāgāre; bhikkhu-v-āsane · puthup-āsane. Sare* ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>17</sup>*timalaṃ*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>18</sup>"pañcaḥ" aṅgehi", <sup>19</sup>*cakkhvāyatanam*.

221 *Ikārassa ayo ṇānubandhe. Ikārassa ayādeso* hoti *ṇānubandhe* sare pare: *vatthutṭayaṃ, alṭhadvayaṃ · alṭhadayaṃ* vā.

15 222 *Passa yo. Pasaññassa sarassa vibhattādeso* sare pare *yakārādeso* hoti: <sup>20</sup>*nikatyā · nikatyaṃ*, <sup>21</sup>"pathavyā<sup>c</sup> pabbate c' eva" · *pathavyaṃ ṭhito*.

223 *Pituss' ulopo nāmhi, nassa ca yā vā. Pitusaddassa ukārassa* lopo hoti *nāmhi* vibhattiyaṃ, *nāvibhattiyā* ca *yādeso* hoti vā: 20 <sup>22</sup>"pityā . . . kataṃ"; <sup>23</sup>"pitarā kataṃ" vā. <sup>24</sup>Ettha ca *pityā* ti idaṃ *hetuyo jantuyo adhipatiyā* ti rūpāni viya itthilingarūpasadisam pullīngarūpan ti daṭṭhabbam, <sup>25</sup>"matyā ca pityā ca kataṃ susādhū" ti pālī ca. [C<sup>e</sup> 566<sup>1</sup>]

224 *Goss' avāvā<sup>d</sup> yo-aṃ-nā-sa-smā-smiṃ-susu. Gosaddass' okārassa* 25 *āva-avādesā* honti *yo aṃ nā sa smā smiṃ su* icc etāsu vibhattisu: <sup>26</sup>*gāvo gavo gacchanṭi, bhonto gāvo gavo tiṭṭhatha, gāvo gavo* <sup>27</sup>*gāvam* <sup>28</sup>*gavam passati, gāvena gavena<sup>e</sup>,* <sup>29</sup>*gāvassa* <sup>30</sup>*gavassa deti · santakaṃ* vā, *gāvā gavā apeti, gāve gave gāvesu gavesu paṭiṭṭhitaṃ*.

30 225 *Āve kate yonam l. Gosaddass' okārassa āvādeso* kate *yonam ikāro* hoti: <sup>31</sup>*gāvī gacchanṭi, jano gāvī passati*.

<sup>1</sup> (204<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J I 247<sup>12</sup>. || § 218 Kc 69 ||. || § 219 Kev 69 ("ca") ||. <sup>3</sup> Khp VI 2c. <sup>4</sup> J VI 293<sup>13</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J V 68<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (202<sup>15</sup>). || § 220 Kc 70 ||. <sup>7</sup> § 703 (C<sup>e</sup> 659<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (: A III 21<sup>17</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (M III 216<sup>18</sup> v. I.) Kev 71. || § 221 Kev 70 ("vā") ||. || § 222 Kc 72 ||. <sup>10</sup> (643<sup>19</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 4<sup>20</sup> . . . 5<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (140<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 143<sup>24</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. 140<sup>25-26</sup>. || § 224—225 Kc 73—74 ||. <sup>15</sup> Kev 74. <sup>16</sup> Kev 75 (76). <sup>17</sup> Kev 77. <sup>18</sup> Kev 73. <sup>19</sup> Kev 75.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad*. vā ti kiṃ (cf. Kev). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oja. <sup>c</sup> Ap: putho. <sup>d</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup> gossāv-avā; B<sup>e</sup> gossāvāvā (ns gossa . . . avāvā). <sup>e</sup> *addendum* kataṃ?



226 *Ammh' āvass' u vā. Āva* icc etassa *gāvādesassa* antasarassa *ukāro* hoti vā *ammhi vibhattiyam: <sup>1</sup>gāvum · gavam vā.*

227 *Goto nam am. Gosaddato namvacanassa amādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gavañ ce taramānaṇaṃ".

228 *Patimh' alutte<sup>a</sup> ca samāse.* Alutte ca samāse *patimhi* pare <sup>5</sup> *gosaddato namvacanassa amādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>3</sup>"āyasmā Gavampati; <sup>4</sup>muhuttajāto va gavampati yathā"<sup>b</sup>. Alutte ti kiṃ: *gopati.*

229 *Lutte o sare vyañjane ca.* Lutte samāse *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti sare pare vyañjane ca: *gavassakam<sup>c</sup> gavelakam<sup>10</sup> gavājinam.* <sup>3</sup>"sagavacaṇḍo<sup>d</sup> . . . paragavacaṇḍo". || Idha koci vadeyya: <sup>4</sup>"gavapānaṃ" ti ettha kathan ti. | Ettha pana gobhi nibbattaṃ<sup>e</sup> khiraṃ gavaṃ, pātabbatthena pānaṃ, gavañ ca taṃ pānañ cā ti *gavapānaṃ* ti bhavati. || <sup>1</sup>"Sakyapuṅgavo" ti ādisu kathan ti. | Ettha pana *puṅgavasaddo* seṭṭhavācako ti <sup>15</sup> *gavasaddassa* nipphatti na cintetabbā.

230 *Gossa sabbassa vā nammmhi gu.* Gosaddassa sabbass' eva *guādeso* hoti vā *nammmhi vibhattiyam: gunnaṃ deli, gunnaṃ siṅgāni.*

231 || Matantare *su-nam-hisu goṇa.* Garūnaṃ matantare *gosaddassa* <sup>20</sup> sabbass' eva *goṇādeso* hoti vā *su nam hi* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [C<sup>e</sup> 567<sup>1</sup>] *goṇesu, goṇānaṃ, goṇehi goṇebhi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *gosu, goṇaṃ, gohi gobhi.*

232 *syādisesāsu ca.* Garūnaṃ matantare *gosaddassa* sabbass' eva *goṇādeso* hoti vā *syādisesāsu<sup>f</sup> ca* vibhattisu: *goṇo goṇā, <sup>25</sup> bho goṇa bhavanto goṇā, goṇaṃ<sup>g</sup>, goṇena, goṇassa, goṇā goṇasmā goṇamhā<sup>h</sup>.* Vā ti kiṃ: *go gāvo.*

233 | *Guṇadhātuto na gossa goṇo.* Amhākaṃ pana mate <sup>3</sup>"guṇa āmantañe" ti dhātuvaseṇa nipphannattā *gosaddassa goṇādeso* na icchito.

30

|| § 226 Kc 76 ||. <sup>1</sup> (209<sup>11-12</sup>). || § 227 Kev 77 ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> J III 111<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 228 Kc 77 ||. <sup>3</sup> S V 436<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv I 61<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 229 Kc 78 ||. <sup>5</sup> Pp 47<sup>a</sup> = A II 109<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Ja I 33<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Ap 23<sup>18, 17</sup> (*cf. supra* 107<sup>1-30</sup>). || § 230 Kev 81 ("ca") ||. || § 231 Kc 80—81 ||. || § 232 Kev 81 ("ca") ||. || § 233 Sd 105<sup>30-106<sup>a</sup></sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> V 1440.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Bem. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tathā. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> gavassatam). <sup>d</sup> Pp A (E<sup>c</sup>); saka-gava<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nipphannaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> syādisu sesāsu). <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> *ad. goṇe*). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> *ad. goṇasmim goṇamhi*).

234 Uvaṇṇantānaṃ smiṇ-yosu uva-ava-urā kvaci. Uvaṇṇantānaṃ liṅgānaṃ antasarassa smiṇ-yovacanesu kvaci uva-ava-urādesā honti: <sup>1</sup>bhuvī, pasavo · pasū, garavo · garū, caturo · cattāro.

235 Jha-la-pehi niggaḥitaṃ <sup>2</sup>aṃ-mānaṃ. Isiṃ mahesiṃ bhikkhuṃ  
5 sayambhuṃ, atthiṃ āyūṃ, rattiṃ itthiṃ yāguṃ vadhuṃ; pulliṃ-  
gaṃ pumbhāvo pumkoko.

236 Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu kvaci saralopo, tesam pakati ca. Puri-  
saṃ purise pāpaṃ pāpe pāpiyo pāpiṭṭho, <sup>3</sup>"pāropañṇāsa dhammā;  
4sarado satam". Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu ti kiṃ: rattiyo,  
10 hetunā. Kvaci ti kiṃ: bhikkhuṃ sayambhuṃ dhenam yāguṃ,  
bhikkhuṃ gahapatāni samma-d-akkhāto. Pakatiggahaṇasā-  
matthiyena sandhikiccaṃ ca bhavati: seyyo seṭṭho, jeyyo jeṭṭho.

237 Am-āde(se)kavacana-yo-geśv <sup>a</sup> agho rassam. Itthiṃ vadhuṃ,  
itthiyā vadhuyā, itthiyo vadhuyo, bhoti itthi bhoti vadhu, sayam-  
15 bhuṃ daṇḍiṃ <sup>b</sup>, sayambhunā daṇḍinā, sayambhumhā sayam-  
bhumhi, daṇḍino, bho sayambhu bho daṇḍi.

238 Na lopetabbe yomhi. Agho saro lopetabbe yomhi sati ras-  
saṃ nāpajjati: sayambhū tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ daṇḍi itthi vadhū, bho  
sayambhu tumhe tiṭṭhatha.

20 239 Anapumsakāni simhi. Anapumsakāni liṅgāni simhi rassam  
nāpajjanti: sā itthi, so daṇḍi, so sayambhū, sā vadhū, sā bhik-  
khuṇi. [C<sup>c</sup> 568<sup>1</sup>]

240 Napumsakāni rassam. Napumsakāni liṅgāni simhi rassam  
āpajjanti: <sup>a</sup>sukhakāri dānaṃ · sukhakāri sūlaṃ, <sup>a</sup>sighayāyi cittaṃ,

25 <sup>2</sup>gotrabhu cittaṃ.

241 Ubhasmā nam innam. Ubhinnam.

242 Matantare dvito <sup>c</sup> ea. Dvinnam.

243 Tito inṇam-inṇannam. Ti icc etasmā samkhyāsaddato nam-  
vacanassa inṇam inṇannam icc ete ādesā honti: tiṇṇam

30 <sup>a</sup>tiṇṇannam.

244 Nammi dvissa duvi. <sup>a</sup>Duvinnam.

|| § 234 Kev 78 ("ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns cit, Ap 539<sup>31</sup>. || § 235 Kc 82 ||. <sup>2</sup> = am-  
vibhat-maakkharā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 236 Kc 83 ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> J II 16<sup>12</sup> (supra  
120<sup>18</sup> 626<sup>30</sup>). || § 237 Kc 84 ||. || § 238 cf. § 245 ||. || § 239 Kc 85 ||.  
<sup>a</sup> (233<sup>30</sup>). <sup>a</sup> (87<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (234<sup>2</sup>). || § 241 (Kc 86) ||. || § 242 Kc 86 (vide § 244);  
Sd 643<sup>30</sup> ||. || § 243 Kc 87 ||. <sup>a</sup> (287<sup>22-27</sup>). || § 244 (: § 242) ||. <sup>a</sup> J V 357<sup>10</sup>  
(Mvu II 49<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amādekavacanayogesv; B<sup>c</sup> ns amādesekavacanayogesv (= amvibhat āde-  
saeakavucvibhat ga amañ rhi so sīvibhat tui<sup>1</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daṇḍi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvato.



245 *Yosu dīghaṃ katalopa-nikāresu. Aggī bhikkhū, rattī yāgū; aḷḷhī aḷḷhīni, āyū āyūni; sabbāni gāni tāni kāni amūni imāni.*

246 *Su-naṃ-hisu. Aggīsu aggīnaṃ aggīhi, bhikkhūsu bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi, purisānaṃ.* Idha pana dīghattaṃ na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"sukhette[su] brahmacārisū" ti <sup>2</sup>ādisu · vuttirakkhaṇattaṃ. 5

247 *Pañcādinam anto attam, yosu ca. Pañcādinam saṃkhyānaṃ anto attam āpajjati yomhi su naṃ hi icc etesu (ca): pañca purisā pañca purise, pañca ilthiyo, pañca cittāni<sup>a</sup>, cha satta aḷḷha nava dasa; pañcasu pañcannaṃ pañcahi, chasu channaṃ chahi, sallasu sallaṇṇaṃ sallaḥi, aḷḷhasu aḷḷhaṇṇaṃ aḷḷhaḥi, navasu 10 navannaṃ navahi, dasasu dasannaṃ dasahi. Antāggahaṇasāmatthiyena kvaci vyañjane pare chasaddass' anto dīghaṃ āpajjati: <sup>3</sup>"chārattaṃ vipavaseyya; <sup>4</sup>chā pi pācīnato-ninnā"<sup>b</sup>.*

248 *Patiss' inipaccaye. Patissa anto attam āpajjati inipaccaye pare: <sup>5</sup>"Nakulamātā gahapatāni".* 15

249 *Ntussa aṃ-yo-nā-hi-sa-naṃ-su-smā-smiṃsu. Ntupaccayassa anto attam āpajjati aṃ yo nā hi sa naṃ su smā smiṃ icc etesu vacanesu: āyasmantaṃ āyasmante, guṇavantaṃ guṇavante, guṇavanteṇa guṇavantehi guṇavantebhi salimanteṇa salimantehi salimantebhi, guṇavantassa salimantassa · guṇavantaṇaṃ salimanta- 20 naṃ, guṇavantesu salimantesu, guṇavantaṃsmā guṇavantaṃhā guṇavanta: <sup>6</sup>"Himavanta āgat' amha", guṇavantaṃsmiṃ guṇavantaṃhī guṇavante: <sup>7</sup>"Himavante vasāmi", guṇavantesu<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 569<sup>1</sup>]*

250 *Napumsake yosu, yonañ c' ittaṃ. Ntupaccayassa napumsake 25 vattamānassa anto attam āpajjati yosu<sup>d</sup> vacanesu, yonañ cā ikārattaṃ hoti: guṇavanti kulāni.*

251 *Aṃ-sesu vā sabbassa. Ntupaccayassa sakalass' eva attam*

|| § 245 Kc 88 ||. || § 246 Kc 89 ||. <sup>1</sup> A II 44<sup>5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns. Kaccañ<sup>2</sup> nhuik [Kev 89 ("ca")] "paṇibhi" kui thut so kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> | "pasanno sehi paṇibhi" hu Apudan nhuik [Ap 65<sup>20</sup> etc.] jaguñ<sup>3</sup> arā myā<sup>3</sup> evā lā so kroñ<sup>1</sup> [Piṅgala V 14] lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> || *hi* kui *bhi* [§ 263] pru rā nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> dīgha ma phrac || || *hi* kui ka<sup>3</sup> *bhi* pru lyak rhi | n'atthi dīghattaṃ || [-abhi J III 207<sup>24</sup> Vin I 38<sup>23</sup>; -abhi J III 29<sup>10</sup> 186<sup>20</sup> = 329<sup>19</sup> = 495<sup>23</sup> Cp I 9: 56<sup>b</sup> Thī 206<sup>a</sup> Th 4<sup>b</sup> J II 77<sup>23</sup>; -abhi D II 258<sup>14</sup>]. || § 247 Kc 90 + 134 ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Vin II 38<sup>11</sup> III 186<sup>14</sup>). <sup>4</sup> S V 135<sup>2</sup>. || § 248 Kc 91 ||. <sup>5</sup> A I 26<sup>25</sup>. || § 249 Kc 92 ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 147<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (cf. Ap 58<sup>2-4</sup> 411<sup>14</sup>). || § 250 Kev 92 ("anta-") ||. || § 251 Kc 93 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. evaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> ad. vutta. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Himavantesu. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.

hoti vā *am sa* icc etesu: <sup>1</sup>*satimaṃ bhikkhuṃ · salimantaṃ bhikkhuṃ* vā, <sup>2</sup>"Bandhumassa rañño" · *Bandhumalo rañño* vā.  
 252 Simhi katthaci. Katthaci *ntupaccayassa attam* hoti vā  
*simhi vibhattiyaṃ*, ettha ca "katthaci" ti iminā gāthāvisayo  
 5 gahetabbo: <sup>3</sup>"Himavanto va pabbato; <sup>4</sup>puññavanto jutinidharo;  
<sup>5</sup>gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca so isi". Vā ti kimattham;  
<sup>6</sup>"Himavā . . . pabbato".

253 Abhidhātābbe nipphajjate<sup>a</sup>. 'Abhidhātābbe nipphajjate'<sup>a</sup> icc  
 etam <sup>7</sup>adhikārattham veditabbam:

10 254 Aggimhi aggini ti gini ti ca. 'Aggimhi' abhidhātābbe *aggini*  
 ti nipphajjate, *gini* ti ca<sup>b</sup>: *aggini · agginī agginayo, agginin* ti  
*sabbā vibhattiyaṃ parā labbhanti*; tathā *gini · ginī ginayo* ti.  
 Ubhinnaṃ pāḷippadeso <sup>8</sup>hetthā pakāsito.

255 Satte sattavā ti. 'Satte' abhidhātābbe *sattava* iti nipphajjate:  
 15 <sup>9</sup>"tvañ ca uttamasattavo" *sallavā, sattavan* ti sabbā vibhattiyaṃ  
 parā labbhanti. Satte ti kim: <sup>10</sup>"rūpādisu satto visatto laggo".

256 Udahe dakan ti kan ti ca. 'Udahe' abhidhātābbe *dakan* ti  
 nipphajjate, *kan* ti ca: *dakaṃ dakāni, kaṃ kāni* sabbā vi-  
 bhattiyo parā labbhanti: <sup>11</sup>"thalaṃ dakaṃ pupphā; <sup>12</sup>amba-  
 20 pakkaṃ dakaṃ sitaṃ; <sup>13</sup>kantāraṃ nitt(h)inno".

257 Udakassa kvaci kalopo ca. *Udadhi* <sup>14</sup>*mahodadhi* <sup>15</sup>"nīlodaṃ"  
 vanamajjhato; <sup>16</sup>pamattaṃ udahāriyaṃ<sup>d</sup>; <sup>17</sup>udakumbho pi  
 pūrati". Kvaci ti kim: <sup>18</sup>"tesāhaṃ udakahāro<sup>e</sup>; <sup>19</sup>udakakum-  
 bham ādāya". Ettha pana *udadhi* ti ādāni cattāri kiñcā  
 25 pi Sandhikappe vattabbāni, tathā pi tiṇṇaṃ *ka-daka-udaka-*  
*saddānaṃ* paccekam āvibhāvadassanattham '*udakasadde ka-*  
*kāralopo* pi katthaci hoti' ti dassanatthañ ca ānītāni ti daṭ-  
 ṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 570<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> cf. Sn 212<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 151<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (151<sup>14</sup>). || § 252 Kc 94 (katthaci < Sd 152<sup>14-15</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> (152<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (152<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (152<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> As 298<sup>11</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (§ 254 255 256 258). || § 254 Sd 186<sup>9-11</sup> (Kc 95) ||. <sup>8</sup> (184<sup>12</sup>—187<sup>10</sup>). || § 255 *vide n.* 9 ||. <sup>9</sup> (186<sup>12</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> cf. Nidd I 23<sup>11, 17</sup>. || § 256 Sd 237<sup>12</sup>—238<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>11</sup> (237<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D I 73<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 625<sup>14</sup>). || § 257 Sd 237<sup>16-21</sup> ||. <sup>13</sup> (237<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 77<sup>8</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (237<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> J VI 80<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> J VI 84<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns nipphajjate *ubique*, 648<sup>9</sup>—649<sup>1</sup> (cf. *et* 110 n. a, 379 n. a).  
<sup>b</sup> CeBe *ad.* nipphajjate. <sup>c</sup> Bmniloda. <sup>d</sup> J: udahāraṃ. <sup>e</sup> J: udahāraṃ (*leg.*  
 tesam ahaṃ udakahāro?).



258 Mūlhe muddhā ti. 'Mūlhe' abhidhātabbe *muddha* iti nipphajjate: *muddho muddhā*.

259 Yosv attam akatarasso jho. *Yosu* akatarasso *jho* attam āpajjati: *aggayo munayo isayo*.

260 Lo ca ve-vosu. Akatarasso *lo* ca *ve vo* icc etesu attam 5 āpajjati: <sup>1</sup>"dve ime<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave antā; <sup>2</sup>āvuso bhikkhave ti; <sup>3</sup>suṇoṭha bhikkhavo mayham; <sup>4</sup>bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo ti"; <sup>5</sup>*hetave · hetavo*.

261 Mātulādinam anto āno ipaccaye. *Mātulāni ayyakāni<sup>b</sup> Varuṇāni<sup>c</sup> Sākiyāni*. Ipaccaye ti kiṃ: *bhikkhunī jālinī<sup>d</sup> gahapatāni*. 10

262 Nadiyā dissa jja yosu vā<sup>d</sup>. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa jja*ādeso hoti vā yosu: <sup>1</sup>"nājjāyo sūpatitthāyo<sup>e</sup>; <sup>2</sup>nājjāyo ti nadiyo".

263 Yohi saha jjo. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa yohi saha jjo* iti ādeso hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>"nājjo sandanti" · *nājjo passati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyo sandanti · nadiyo passati*. 15

264 Nādekavacanehi<sup>1</sup> jja, smimnā jjañ ca. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa nādihi* ekavacanehi saha *jja* iti ādeso hoti vā, *smimnā* saha *jjam* iti ca: *nājjā kataṃ, nājjā pupphaṃ dadāti, nājjā apeti*, <sup>1</sup>"nājjā Nerañjarāya tire", *nājjā nājjam patitthilaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyā nadiyaṃ*. 20

265 Sabbato hissa bhi vā. Sabbato līngato *hivacanassa<sup>3</sup> bhi*ādeso hoti vā: *purisebhi · purisehi, itthibhi · itthihi, cillebhi · cillehi*.

266 Smā-smimnaṃ yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ mhā-mhi. Sabbato līngato *smā-smimnaṃ mhā-mhi*ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ yathārahaṃ: *purisamhā · purisasmā, purisamhi · purisasmim, ciltamhā · 25 ciltasmā, ciltamhi · ciltasmim*. Pālinayavasena <sup>10</sup>gāthāyaṃ yeva ekaccato itthilīngato *mhā mhi* icc ete parā dissanti: <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare; <sup>12</sup>yathā balākayonimhi"<sup>12</sup> ti, *Kusāvatiyaṃ ba-*

|| § 259 Kc 96 ||. || § 260 Kc 97 (cf. Sd 190<sup>a</sup>—191<sup>a</sup> § 291) ||. <sup>1</sup> Vin I 10<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (190<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 299<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (190<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (Kev). || § 261 Kc 98 ||. <sup>6</sup> (647<sup>12</sup>). || § 262 *vide* n. 7 ||. <sup>7</sup> J VI 278<sup>a</sup> et Ja VI 278<sup>a</sup>. || § 263—264 Kev 98 ("anatta-") ||. <sup>8</sup> (202<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (*vide* 647 n. 2). || § 265—266 Kc 99 ||. <sup>10</sup> (204<sup>10</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (205<sup>11</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> 647<sup>10</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (205<sup>10</sup>); cf. aggisālambhi Vin I 25<sup>10</sup>, batthisālambhā Dīp 13: 104, pamadamhā Sn 156<sup>c</sup> (v. l.; Pj II 203<sup>12-13</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dve 'me (= Vin). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ayyikāni. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns Vāro. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> suppatitthāyo (= rhvaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvan kañ<sup>2</sup> rhoñ<sup>3</sup> | koñ<sup>3</sup> so chip rhi kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns).

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns nādyeka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> balākayo.

- lākayoniyaṃ*<sup>a</sup> ti akkharavipallāso daṭṭhabbo. Yathārahan ti kim: *satthārā apeti, satthari palīḥhitaṃ*; api ca "yathārahan" ti idaṃ pālinayavasena cuṇṇiyapadesu itthiliṅgato *mhā-mhī*saddānaṃ anupala[b]bhanīyatam<sup>b</sup> pi dasseti ti veditabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 571<sup>1</sup>]
- 5 267 Katakārehi na t'imēhi. <sup>1</sup>Katakārehi *ta ima* icc etehi *smā-smiṇṇaṃ mhā mhi* icc ete ādesā na honti: *asmā smiṇṇ*. Katakārehi ti kimattham: *taṃhā taṃhī, imaṃhā imamhi*.
- 268 Su-hisu līṅgākāro e. *Sabbesa yesu tesu kēsu purisesu imesu kusalesu tumhesu amhesu, sabbēhi yēhi*.

- 10 269 Sabba-katārādayo sabbanāmāni. *Sabba katara* icc ādayo saddā sabbanāmāni nāma bhavanti. Tesam sarūpaṃ sabbathā pi <sup>2</sup>hetṭhā pakāsitaṃ.
- 270 Sabbanāmānaṃ pana naṃmhi. Sabbanāmānaṃ pana *akāro naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ ettam āpajjati: *sabbesaṃ sabbesaṇaṃ*,  
15 *kataresaṃ kataresaṇaṃ*.

- 271 Ato <sup>3</sup>nāy' ena. *Sabbena yena tena anena purisena rūpena*.
- 272 Sissa o. *Akārato sīvacanassa okāro hoti: sabbo yo ko amuko puriso*.
- 273 So vā ṭhāne. *Akārato nāvacanassa soādeso hoti vā ṭhāne*:  
20 *alḥaso vyañjanaso akkharaso* <sup>4</sup>suttaso <sup>5</sup>padaso yasaso upāyaso. Vā ti kim: *atthēna vyañjanena*. Ṭhāne ti kim: *purisena cītēna*.
- 274 Digh'-orato smāssa. *Digha-orasaddehi smāvacanassa so hoti vā*: <sup>6</sup>dighaso <sup>7</sup>dighamhā, <sup>7</sup>oraso <sup>8</sup>orāmhā.
- 275 Yonaṃ ninaṃ c' ā-e. *Akārato paresaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyāyo-*  
25 *naṃ yathākkamaṃ ā-eādesā honti, tathā paṭhamā-dutiyāyānaṃ ā-eādesā honti vā*: *purisā tiḥḥanti purise passati*, <sup>9</sup>rūpā tiḥḥanti rūpe passati. Vā ti kim: *rūpāni tiḥḥanti, rūpāni passati*.
- 276 Smā-smiṇṇaṃ. *Akārato smā-smiṇṇaṃ ā-eādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ*: *purisā apeti* <sup>10</sup>*purisasmā vā, purise palīḥhitaṃ* <sup>11</sup>*purisasmīṃ vā*.
- 30

|| § 267 Kc 100 ||. <sup>1</sup> = katakākārehi, ns. || § 268 Kc 101 ||. || § 269 Rūp 200 (C<sup>e</sup> 65<sup>2</sup>, <sup>3</sup>) < Paṇ I 1: 27 ||. <sup>2</sup> (266<sup>10</sup>—283<sup>10</sup>). || § 270 Kc 102 ||. || § 271 Kc 103 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: nāya | nāvībhat eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 272 Kc 104 ||. || § 273 Kc 105 (Sd 121<sup>10-11</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> A III 237<sup>10</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin IV 14<sup>10</sup>. || § 274 Kc 106 (Sd 121<sup>10</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> Vin IV 170<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. || § 275 Kc 107 ||. <sup>8</sup> (226<sup>9</sup>—230<sup>10</sup>). || § 276 Kc 108 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita h. l. et Bm; C<sup>e</sup> balākāyo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anupalabbhāniyam.



277 Tiliṅgato ṭhāne si-yonam e. Tihi itthi-pūrisa-napumsakaliṅgehi paresaṃ *si-yovacanānaṃ* ekārādeso hoti vā ṭhāne: <sup>1</sup>"vanappagumbe yathā<sup>a</sup> phussitagge; <sup>2</sup>ke ca chāve Pāṭikaputte<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup>ke paṇḍite sabbakāma[da]de dīgharattaṃ bhattā [me] bhavissati; <sup>4</sup>tato [C<sup>e</sup> 572] vātātape ghore sañjāte paṭihaññati" — vihārena <sup>5</sup>paṭihaññati ti attho yojetabbo —, <sup>6</sup>"rohitā <sup>6</sup>naḷape<sup>c</sup> siṅgū<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti" imāni padāni pulliṅgānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena vuttāni; <sup>8</sup>"sukhe dukkhe; <sup>9</sup>aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate" imāni napumsakānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena; <sup>10</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane" <sup>10</sup>imāni itthiliṅgānaṃ ekavacanavasena vuttāni. Vā ti kiṃ: *vanappagumbo, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ, virattā Kosiyāyani*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *rājā attā kaññā brāhmaṇi*.

278 Chedanādisu yaṃ payojanam so tadattho. <sup>11</sup>Chedankiriyādisu yaṃ vatthu payojanam hoti, so tadattho nāma bhavati. <sup>15</sup>

279 Tadatthe catutthekavacanassa' āyo atthañ ca. Tadatthe vattamānassa akārato catutthekavacanassa āyādeso hoti, *atthaṃ* icc ādeso ca: <sup>12</sup>"ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya" ettha rukkhacchedanakiriyāya yūpo payojanam; <sup>13</sup>"atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ"; *atthalthaṃ hitatthaṃ sukhaththaṃ*, <sup>20</sup>*kimatthaṃ tadatthaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>"pattamakkhanatelādiatthaṃ; <sup>15</sup>mamā pi puññodayavuddhiatthaṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

280 Kvaḍi dutiyā-tatīyā-pañcamī-chatṭhi-sattaminam atthe pun-napumsakehi catutthekavacanam, tassa c' āyo.

281 Na tayo sabbanāmato. Sabbanāmato *smā-smiṃ-sānaṃ* na <sup>25</sup>bhavanti tayo ā-e-āyādesā: *sabbasmā sabbasmīṃ sabbassa, yasmā yasmīṃ yassa, tasmā tasmīṃ tassa, imasmā imasmīṃ imassa* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

|| § 277 Sd 124<sup>24</sup>—130<sup>14</sup>, 274<sup>31</sup>—275<sup>3</sup>, 278<sup>22-23</sup> 398<sup>26-29</sup>, 633<sup>14-19</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (124<sup>26</sup>).  
<sup>2</sup> (278<sup>25</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 265<sup>7-8</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (398<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 537<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = āḥ<sup>2</sup> bhoṇ rūi<sup>2</sup>, ns.  
<sup>7</sup> (125<sup>32</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (127<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (127<sup>15</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (127<sup>15</sup>). || § 278—280 Sd 130<sup>10</sup>—137<sup>19</sup> ||.  
<sup>11</sup> (cf. 651<sup>19</sup>). || § 279 (Kc 109) ||. <sup>12</sup> Pp 56<sup>20</sup> cf. A IV 42<sup>20-23</sup> + D I 141<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> (134<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> Bva *prooem*. v. 7<sup>c</sup>. || § 280 *vide* Sd 131 n. 4 *etc.* ||.  
|| § 281 Kc 110 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Be yatha (< ns: upendavajirāgāthā phāc rve<sup>1</sup> paḷi nhuik *yatha* hu rassa lui sañ). <sup>b</sup> Bm Pādhika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns Pathika<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> J: opī. <sup>d</sup> (Bm siāga); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns siṅgu. <sup>e</sup> *ūa* Bva (C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ms obuddhi<sup>o</sup>.

282 Atha v' ekaccehi smā-smimnam ā-e<sup>a</sup> bhavanti. Tāni rūpāni appakatamāni; <sup>1</sup>sabbe icc ādini sattamīsaḥitarūpāni tattha tattha Niddesapāliādisu dissanti, Yamakamahātherena pana *sabbe sabbā* ti ādinā sattami-pañcamirūpāni kathitāni.

5 283 Ghato nādinam ekavacanānam āyo. *Kaṇṇāya kaṭaṃ, kaṇṇāya deli, kaṇṇāya apeli, kaṇṇāya pariggaho, kaṇṇāya paṭiṭṭhitaṃ.*

284 Pasmā yā. *Rattiya itthiya vadhuyā dhenuyā deviya.* [C<sup>e</sup> 573<sup>11</sup>]

285 Sakhato<sup>b</sup> gassāvaṇṇo. *Bho sakha, bho sakhā; atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>2</sup>"hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsī" ti.*

10 286 Ivann<sup>c</sup>-ekārattaṃ matantare. Ācariyaṇaṃ matantare *sakha-saddato gassa ikāra-ikāra-ekārādesā honti: bho sakhi, bho sakhi, bho sakhe.*

287 Brahma-munādito e vā. *Brahma-munādito gassa ekārādeso hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme; <sup>4</sup>esa selo mahābrahme; <sup>5</sup>kappaṃ tiṭṭha mahāmune; <sup>6</sup>putto uppajjattaṃ ise; <sup>7</sup>aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante" icc <sup>8</sup>evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"pucchāmi taṃ mahābrahma".*

288 Ghato niceaṃ e<sup>c</sup>. *Ghato gassa niceaṃ ekāro hoti: <sup>10</sup>"ehi bāle khamāpehi"; bholi ayye, bholi kaṇṇe. <sup>11</sup>bholi Kharādiye.*

20 289 Samāse mātādito ca. Samāsaṇṇaṃ mātādito gassa ekāro hoti vā: <sup>12</sup>"acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte", *bholi seṭṭhidhile, bholi rājadhile. Samāse ti kiṃ: bholi mātā, bholi dhītā.*

290 N<sup>c</sup> ev<sup>c</sup> ammadito. *Ammadito gassa n<sup>c</sup> eva ekārattaṃ hoti:*

25 *bholi amma, bholi annā, bholi tātā.*

291 Rassā lato yvālapanassa<sup>d</sup> ve vo. *Bhikkhave · bhikkhave, hetave · hetavo, jantave · jantavo.*

292 Jha-lehi vā sassa no. *Aggino · aggissa, daṇḍino · daṇḍissa, bhikkhuno · bhikkhussa, sayambhuno · sayambhussa.*

30 293 Gha-pato ca yonaṃ luttī. *Gha-pa-jha-lehi yonaṃ luttī bhavati vā: kaṇṇā · kaṇṇāyo, rattī · rattīyo, itthī · itthīyo, vadhū · vadhuyo.*

|| § 282 Sd 267<sup>25-30</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. || § 283 Kc 111 ||. || § 284 Kc 112 ||. || § 285 (Kev 113) ||. <sup>2</sup> (158<sup>17</sup>). || § 286 Kc 113 ||. || § 287 Sd 157<sup>20-158<sup>2</sup></sup>, 184<sup>20-22</sup> + Kc 193 ||. <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 528<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 535<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (184<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Th 527<sup>a</sup> (Mvu III 93<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> ns cit. D I 128<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. || § 288 Kc 114 ||. <sup>10</sup> (197<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J I 160<sup>3</sup>). || § 289 Sd 199<sup>21-200<sup>3</sup></sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> (199<sup>21</sup>). || § 290 Kc 115 ||. || § 291 Kc 116 (*supra* 649<sup>6-8</sup>) ||. || § 292 Kc 117 ||. || § 293 Kc 118 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> a-t-e. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakhāto (*vide* 652<sup>10</sup>: 666<sup>20</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. e. <sup>d</sup> (*vide* 666 n. e) B<sup>m</sup> yālapo.



*yāgū · yāguyo, amū · amuyo; aggī · aggayo, bhikkhū · bhikkhavo, sayambhū · sayambhuvo; aṭṭhī · aṭṭhīni, āyū · āyūni.*

**294** Lato yathāsambhavaṃ vo no ca. Lato yonaṃ vo-noādesā honti vā yathāsambhavaṃ: bhikkhavo · bhikkhū, sayambhuvo · sayambhū, hetavo · helū · hetuyo, jantavo · jantuno<sup>a</sup> · jantū · jan-<sup>5</sup> tuyo. Casaddaggahaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> avadhāraṇatthaṃ: amū purisā tiṭṭhanti, amū purise passaṭha. [C<sup>e</sup> 574<sup>1</sup>]

**295** Amhassa savibhattikassa mamaṃ se. Amhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mamaṃādeso hoti se vibhattiyaṃ: mamaṃ diyaṭe, mamaṃ pariggaho. 10

**296** Yomhi paṭhame mayaṃ. Amhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mayaṃādeso hoti yomhi paṭhame: mayaṃ gacchāma. Amhassā ti kimatthaṃ: purisā tiṭṭhanti. Yomhī ti kimatthaṃ: ahaṃ gacchāmi. Paṭhame ti kimatthaṃ: amhākaṃ passasi.

Imasmim pakaraṇe vantu-mantupaccayānaṃ vakāra-makāraṃ<sup>15</sup> desato<sup>b</sup> viyojetvā sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ akāraṃ gahetvā antupaccayo ti vohāro kariyati, paccayāvayavo hi 'paccayo' ti nāmaṃ labhati, tassa ca payogānurūpato ādeso vidhiyyati:

**297** Antuss' anto ā ca<sup>c</sup>. Antupaccayassa<sup>d</sup> sabbass' eva savibhattikass' anto icc ādeso hoti ā ca yomhi paṭhame: guṇavanto tiṭṭhanti, 20 satimanto tiṭṭhanti · satimā tiṭṭhanti, <sup>2</sup>"cakkhumā andhikā honti".

**298** Se vāntassa. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikass' antassa icc ādeso hoti vā se vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"silavantassa" · silavato vā.

**299** Simh' ā niccaṃ. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti-<sup>25</sup> kassa ādeso hoti niccaṃ simhi vibhattiyaṃ: guṇavā pañṇavā satimā dhiṭimā.

**300** Napumsake aṃ vā. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti- kassa aṃ hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ napumsake vattamānassa:

|| § 294 Kc 119 + Kev ("kāra") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 125<sup>33-34</sup>. || § 295 Kc 120 ||. || § 296 Kc 121 ||. || § 297 Kc 122 + Sd 145<sup>30-146<sup>3</sup></sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (145<sup>30</sup>). || § 298 Kc 123 ||. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛ 110<sup>d</sup>. || § 299 Kc 124 ||. || § 300 Kc 125 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>b</sup> ita Bems (= vantu mantu arap mha || vā || va ma mhi rā arap mha || vā || vantu mantu hu ryat khraṇ<sup>3</sup> mha); C<sup>e</sup> (vakāramakāre) sarato. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om.* ca? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ntupacc<sup>o</sup> ubique (< Kc).

<sup>1</sup>*guṇavaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati*. <sup>1</sup>*rucimaṃ pupphaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā:  
<sup>2</sup>"vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ".

- 301 || Matantare *ge*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass'* eva savibhatti-  
 kassa *aṃ*<sup>a</sup> hoti *ge* pare ācariyānaṃ matantare: *bho guṇavaṃ*.  
 5 *Sāsanasmim* hi sānussāraṃ<sup>b</sup> ālapanāṃ n' atthi, <sup>3</sup>"yasassi naṃ  
 paññavantaṃ visayhā" ti ettha pana vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ  
*paññavantasaddato* anussārāgamo<sup>c</sup> kato<sup>d</sup>, *nan* ti padapūraṇe  
 nipātapadaṃ, 'bho yasassi paññavanta' iti attho; tasmā *bho*  
*guṇavan* ti etthā pi anussārāgamenā na<sup>e</sup> bhavitabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 575<sup>1</sup>]  
 10 302 | *Avanṇo yathārahaṃ*. Asmākaṃ matē *antupaccayassa* sab-  
 bass' eva savibhattikassa *a-āsamkhāto* *avanṇo* hoti *ge* pare  
 yathārahaṃ: *bho guṇava* · *bho guṇavā*, *bho satima* · *bho satimā*,  
 "pāde vandāmi cakkhuma; <sup>4</sup>evaṃ jānāhi<sup>1</sup> pāpima; <sup>5</sup>taggha Bha-  
 gavā<sup>6</sup> bojjaṇṅā; <sup>6</sup>kathaṃ nu Bhagavā tuyhaṃ; <sup>7</sup>āyasmā Tissa".  
 15 303 *Nā-smim-sesu vā tā-ti-to*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass'* eva savi-  
 bhattikassa *tā-ti-to*ādesā honti vā *nā smim sa* icc etesu yathā-  
 kkamaṃ: *guṇavata* · *guṇavanta*, *guṇavati* · *guṇavanta*smim, *guṇa-*  
*vato* · *guṇavanta*ssa; *satimata* · *satimanta*, *satimati* · *satimanta*-  
*smim*, *satimato* · *satimanta*ssa.  
 20 304 *Taṃ naṃmhi*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass'* eva savibhattikassa  
*taṃ*ādeso hoti vā *naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: *guṇavataṃ* · *guṇavan-*  
*tānaṃ*, *satimataṃ* · *satimantānaṃ*.  
 305 *Idass' imaṃ simhi napuṃsake*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>b</sup> sabbass' eva  
 savibhattikassa *imaṃ*ādeso hoti vā *simhi* vibhattiyaṃ napuṃ-  
 25 sake vāttamānassa: *imaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati* · *idaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati* vā.  
 306 *Ayam anapuṃsakassa niccaṃ*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>b</sup> anapuṃsakassa  
 sabbass' eva savibhattikassa *ayaṃ* icc ādeso hoti niccaṃ:  
*ayaṃ puriso*, *ayaṃ itthi*.  
 307 *Yo-aṃ-nādisu ca telīṅgikass' imo vā*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>b</sup> tiliṅge  
 30 niyuttassa sabbass' eva *ima* icc ādeso hoti vā *yo-aṃ-nādisu*  
*paresu*, *casaddaggahaṇaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*savibhattiggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ*<sup>1</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> (232<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 51<sup>b</sup>. || § 301—302 Kc 126: Sd 146<sup>e</sup>—147<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (147<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (146<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (146<sup>7</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (146<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (146<sup>15</sup>). || § 303 Kc 127 ||. || § 304 Kc 128 ||.  
 || § 305 Kc 129 ||. || § 306 Kc 172 (Sd § 358) ||. || § 307 *vide* Kev 129 ||.  
<sup>8</sup> § 295—306, 308.

<sup>a</sup> Bm taṃ. <sup>b</sup> Bemns sānūsaraṃ. <sup>c</sup> Bemns anūsaraṃ *ubique*. <sup>d</sup> Bm gato.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm jānāmi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bhagava. <sup>h</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup> Bemns idam<sup>o</sup>  
 (654<sup>12</sup>, <sup>28</sup>, <sup>30</sup>, cf. 660<sup>23</sup> etc.). <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*leg.* savibhattikaggah<sup>o</sup> cf. 658 n. c).





*ubhoḥi cillehi. Ācariyā pana <sup>1</sup>ubhehi ubhebbhi, ubhesū ti pi rūpāni icchanti, tesam siddhi na dukkarā.*

314 Rājassa savibhattikassa se rañño rājino. <sup>2</sup>*Paṇṇākāraṃ rañño adāsi, rañño raṭṭhaṃ; rājino rucceṭṭi dhammacariyā, rājino santakaṃ.*

315 Naṃmhi raññaṃ vā. *Raññaṃ · rājūnaṃ.*

316 Naṃmhi rañña rājina. *Tena rañña · <sup>3</sup>"Sabbadattena rājina".*

317 Smiṃmhi rañṇe rājini. *Rañṇe paṭiṭṭhitaṃ · rājini paṭiṭṭhitaṃ.*

318 Tumhāmhassa <sup>a</sup> tayi mayi. *Tayi mayi. [C<sup>e</sup> 577<sup>1</sup>]*

10 319 Aham-ahakaṃ sismiṃ <sup>b</sup>. Sabbassa amhasaddassa savibhattikassa *ahaṃ ahakaṃ* icc ādesā honti *simhi vibhattiyaṃ; ahaṃ gacchāmi · ahakaṃ gacchāmi*: <sup>4</sup>"ahakaṃ ca cittavasā <sup>c</sup>anubhāsitaṃ" <sup>c</sup>.

320 Itarassa tuvaṃ tvam. Itarassā ti *tumhasaddaṃ niddisati*:

15 <sup>5</sup>"tuvaṃ satthā" · *tvam senāpati.*

321 Tava mama tuyhaṃ <sup>d</sup> mayhaṃ ca se. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ *tava mama* icc ete ādesā honti *yathāsaṃkhyāṃ se vibhattiyaṃ, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ* icc ādesā ca: *tava mama, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ.*

20 322 Ammhi taṃ maṃ tavaṃ mamaṃ ca. *Taṃ maṃ, tavaṃ mamaṃ.*

323 Tayā mayā nāsmiṃ. *Tayā mayā.*

324 Tumhass' ammi tuvaṃ tvam. Sabbassa *tumhasaddassa* savibhattikassa *tuvaṃ tvam* icc ete ādesā honti *yathāsaṃkhyāṃ ammi vibhattiyaṃ*: <sup>6</sup>*kaṇṇagarassa tuvaṃ mañṇe, kaṭṭhassa tvam mañṇe*; <sup>7</sup>"ahaṃ tvam māressāmi" ti *aṭṭhakathāpayogo.*

25 325 Padasmā dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhisu vo no na vā. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ *padasmā paresaṃ vo-no* ādesā honti *na vā, yathāsaṃkhyāṃ <sup>e</sup> dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhi-vibhattisu*: <sup>8</sup>"pahāya vo gamissāmi; <sup>9</sup>mā no ajja vikantiṃsu;

<sup>1</sup> (286<sup>29</sup>). || § 314 Ke 135 ||. <sup>2</sup> (Ja II 166<sup>3-4</sup>). || § 315 Ke 136 ||. || § 316 Ke 137 + Sd 153<sup>29</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (153<sup>29</sup>). || § 317 Ke 138 ||. || § 318 Ke 139 ||. || § 319 Ke 140 + Sd 289<sup>10-13</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> (289<sup>11</sup>). || § 320 Ke 140 + Kev ("ca") ||. <sup>5</sup> Sn 545<sup>a</sup>. || § 321 Ke 141-142 ||. || § 322 Ke 143-144 ||. || § 323 Ke 145 ||. || § 324 Ke 146 ||. <sup>6</sup> Kev 279. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. || § 325 Ke 147; Sd 295<sup>a</sup>-296<sup>a</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Ap 584<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (295<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bemns tumhāmhassa (*et* tumhāmhakaṃ 657<sup>a</sup>; *cf.* 659<sup>a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> *ita* Bm; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns simhi. <sup>c</sup> *ita* h. l. C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns (ns: cittavasānubhāsitaṃ | cit lui luik rve<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, *cf.* 289 n. a); Bm<sup>1</sup> cittavasānubhāsiti. <sup>d</sup> (Bm tuyha). <sup>e</sup> Bm okhya.



<sup>1</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi; <sup>2</sup>saṃvibhajetha no rajjena; <sup>3</sup>tuttho 'smi vo<sup>a</sup> pakatiyā; <sup>4</sup>satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto". Na vā ti kimatthaṃ: *eso amhākaṃ satthā*. Tumhāmhākaṃ iti kimatthaṃ: *ete isayo passasi*. Padasmā ti kimatthaṃ: *tumhākaṃ satthā*. Dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhīsū ti kimatthaṃ: *gacchalha* <sup>5</sup>*tumhe*.

**326** Pacchimānaṃ ekavacane na vā te me. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti na vā yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>b</sup> catutthi-chaṭṭhīnaṃ ekavacane: <sup>4</sup>"da-dāmi te gāma-varāni pañca, <sup>5</sup>dadāhi me gāmavaraṃ; <sup>6</sup>idaṃ te 10 ratthaṃ, <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ me putto".

**327** Na dutiyekavacane. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* na<sup>c</sup> honti dutiyekavacane pare: <sup>a</sup>"passeyya<sup>d</sup> taṃ vassasataṃ aroga[y]aṃ<sup>e</sup>; <sup>8</sup>so maṃ bravīti". [C<sup>e</sup> 578<sup>f</sup>]

**328** Tatiyekavacane vā. Tatiyekavacane pare sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti vā yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>1</sup>: *kaṭaṃ te pāpaṃ · kaṭaṃ tayā pāpaṃ*; <sup>10</sup>"kaṭaṃ me pāpaṃ" · *kaṭaṃ mayā pāpaṃ*. 15

**329** Vo no bahuvacane. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti yathāsaṃkhyāṃ tatiyābahuvacane pare: *kaṭaṃ vo kammaṃ, kaṭaṃ no kammaṃ*.

**330** Yomhi paṭhame ca. Sabbesaṃ *tumha-amhasaddānaṃ* savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti<sup>2</sup> yomhi pa- 25  
ṭhame pare: *gāmaṃ vo gaccheyyātha, gāmaṃ no gaccheyyāma*.

**331** Pūmantass' a sīmhi vā. *Pūmasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> savibhattikassa āde-so hoti vā sīmhi vibhattiyaṃ: *pūmaṃ līṭṭhati*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"na vijjati pūma sadā".

<sup>1</sup> cf. M III 37<sup>11</sup>, <sup>2</sup> (295<sup>16</sup>), <sup>3</sup> J V 351<sup>17</sup>, || § 326 Kc 148 ||. <sup>4</sup> J IV 99<sup>3</sup>, <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (cf. J IV 97<sup>22</sup>), <sup>6</sup> J V 289<sup>18</sup>, 486<sup>19</sup>, <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*, || § 327 Kc 149 ||. <sup>8</sup> J (IV 478<sup>14</sup>, <sup>15</sup>) V 495<sup>23</sup>, <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*, || § 328 Kc 150 ||. <sup>10</sup> It 25<sup>3</sup>, || § 329 Kc 151 ||, || § 330 Kc 151 ("bahuvacana") *supra* 295<sup>16</sup> (*aliter* Ja III 522<sup>1</sup>) ||. || § 331 Kc 152 ||. <sup>11</sup> Ap 42<sup>11</sup> (*supra* 162<sup>21-22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* bhikkhave). <sup>b</sup> Bm okhyā. <sup>c</sup> Bm na te-meādesā. <sup>d</sup> ns: ahaṃ | nā Esukārī mañ<sup>3</sup> kri<sup>3</sup> sañ || passeyyaṃ | mrañ khyāñ eñ<sup>1</sup> || passeyya nñuik niggaḥit kye sañ kui choñ ||. <sup>e</sup> ns: arogaṃ eva arogyaṃ pru; J: arogaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (Bm okhyā). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* yathāsaṃkhyā. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pūmasaddantassa (*vide* 658 n. a).

332 *Maghavādinam niccam. Maghavasaddādinam antassa savi-*  
*bhattikassa niccam āādeso hoti sīmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>Maghavā,*  
*<sup>2</sup>yuvā.*

333 *Matantare pumassa am ālapane-kavacane. Garūnam matan-*  
*5 tare pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa am hoti ālapane-kavacane*  
*pare: he pumaṃ.*

334 *Samāse ca vibhāsā. Samāse ca pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> am hoti vi-*  
*bhāsā: itthipumaṃnapuṃsakasamūho<sup>b</sup>. Vibhāsā ti kimattham:*  
*itthipumanapuṃsakā.*

10 335 *Āno yosu. Pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa ānoādeso hoti*  
*yosu vibhattisu: pumāno, he pumāno.*

336 *Smimṃh' āne vā. Pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa āneādeso*  
*hoti vā smimṃhi vibhattiyaṃ: pumāne patissihitaṃ · pume vā.*

337 *Hivibhattiyaṃ. Pumasaddantassa hivibhattiyaṃ āneādeso*  
*15 hoti: pumānehi pumānebhī. Puna vibhattigahaṇam kimattham:*  
*<sup>3</sup>savibhattiggahaṇanivattanattham<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 579<sup>1</sup>]*

338 *Sa-smāsu puma-kamma-thāmānam u. Puma-kamma-thāmānam*  
*antassa ukārādeso hoti vā sa-smāsu vibhattisu: pumuno · pu-*  
*massa, pumunā apeli · pumasmā vā; kammuno · kammassa,*  
*20 kammunā nissaṇṇam · kammasmā vā; thāmuno · thāmassa, thā-*  
*munā nissaṇṇam · thāmasmā vā.*

339 *Ā vā susmim. Pumasaddantassa savibhattiyaṃ āādeso hoti*  
*vā: pumāsu · pumesu vā.*

340 *Nāmhi ca. Pumasaddantassa ā-nādesā<sup>d</sup> honti vā nāmhi vi-*  
*25 bhattiyaṃ: pumānā kataṃ · pumunā · pumena vā<sup>e</sup>.*

341 *Kammantassa akār'-ukārā. Kammasaddantassa akār'-ukārā-*  
*desā honti vā nāmhi vibhattiyaṃ: kammanā kataṃ phalaṃ ·*  
*kammunā · kammena vā.*

342 *Kvacī yuvādinam ā su-nāsu. Yuvādinam antassa āādeso hoti*  
*30 vā kvacī su nā icc etāsu vibhattisu: yuvāsu, yuvānā kataṃ ·*  
*yuvana vā; Maghavāsu, Maghavānā kataṃ · Maghavena vā.*

|| § 332 Kev 152 ("anta") ||. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>21-26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (165<sup>12-21</sup>). || § 333 Kc 153:  
 Sd 162<sup>21-27</sup> ||. || § 334 = Kc 154 ||. || § 335 Kc 155 ||. || § 336 Kc 156 ||.  
 || § 337 Kc 157 ||. <sup>3</sup> § 314—336. || § 338 Kev 157 ("ca") ||. || § 339 Kc 158 ||.  
 || § 340 Kc 159 ||. || § 341 Kc 160 ||. || § 342 Kev 160 ("ca") ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pumasaddantassa *ubique* (657<sup>21</sup> 658<sup>2-12</sup> < 658<sup>12</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *lithi-*  
*pumaṃnapuṃsā<sup>o</sup>*. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Bemns (= Kev, *ubi pro* savibhattikassa *ubique* savi-  
 bhattissa, cf. 654 n. i.). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> u-nādesā). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca.



**343 Sabbāsv āna.** *Yuvādinam antassa ānaādeso hoti vā sabbāsu vibhattisu: yuvāno tiṭṭhati yuvānā<sup>a</sup> tiṭṭhanti, yuvānaṃ yuvaṃ passati · yuvāne yuve passati sesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. Maghavāno tiṭṭhati Maghavā tiṭṭhati · Maghavānā tiṭṭhanti, Maghavānaṃ Maghavaṃ passatha<sup>b</sup> · Maghavāne Maghave passati<sup>b</sup> se-<sup>3</sup> saṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. Imasmiṃ thāne <sup>1</sup>Maghavā Maghavanto ti ayam pi nayo labbhati.*

**344 Tumhāmhehi<sup>c</sup> nam ākaṃ.** *Tumha-amhehi naṃvacanassa ākaṃ hoti: tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ.*

**345 Am<sup>d</sup>-ānaṃ ca appaṭṭhāmo yo.** *Tehi tumha-amhehi yo apa-<sup>10</sup> ṭṭhāmo ākaṃ am<sup>d</sup> ānaṃ ca hoti: tumhākaṃ passāmi · tumhe passāmi vā, amhākaṃ passasi · amhe passasi vā; evaṃ tumhaṃ · tumhānaṃ, amhaṃ · amhānaṃ.*

**346 Matantare sassa vā aṃ.** *Garūnaṃ matantare tumha-amha-saddehi sassa vibhattiyā ānaādeso hoti vā: tumhaṃ diyaḥ ·<sup>15</sup> lava diyaḥ, tumhaṃ pariggaho · lava pariggaho; amhaṃ · mama<sup>e</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 580<sup>1</sup>]*

**347 Sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> yo<sup>g</sup> paṭṭhāmo e.** *Sabbe, ye<sup>h</sup>, ke, ime, tumhe,<sup>2</sup> "kathaṃ amhe karomase".*

**348 Dvande ṭhitā vā.** *Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> 20 yo paṭṭhāmo ettaṃ āpajjati vā: katarakalame · katarakalamā vā.*

**349 Nāṇṇo sabbanāma-vidhi.** *Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> parassa yovacanassa ṭhapetvā ettaṃ añño sabbanāma-vidhi kātabbo na hoti: pubbāparānaṃ pubbuttarānaṃ adharu-  
tarānaṃ.*

25

**350 Tatiyātappurise ca.** *Tatiyātappurise ca samāse añño sabbanāma-vidhi kātabbo na hoti: māsapubbāya itthiyā, māsapubbānaṃ purisānaṃ itthināṃ vā.*

**351 Bahubbihismiṃ ca.** *Bahubbihismiṃ ca samāse añño sabbanā-*

|| § 343 cf. Sd 165<sup>12-13</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>24-26</sup>). || § 344 = Kc 161 ||. || § 345 Kc 162 + Kev ("vā"): Sd 289<sup>14-21</sup> ||. || § 346 Kc 163: Sd 289<sup>17</sup> (289 n. 5) ||. || § 347 Kc 164 ||. <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>8</sup>). || § 348 Kc 165 ||. || § 349 Kc 166 ||. || § 350 Rūp 209 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>24-26</sup>) < Pñ I 1: 30 ||. || § 351 Kc 167 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm yuvāno. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem (ns comp. fecit). <sup>c</sup> Bemns tumhamhehi (656<sup>8</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm a-. <sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> mamaṃ). <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= sabbanāma akāraṇa noṇ mha, ns; Kc: sabbanāmakāra). <sup>g</sup> Bc om. <sup>h</sup> Be ns ad. te.

mavidhi katabbo na hoti: *piṅgapubbāya itthiyā, piṅgapubbānaṃ itthinaṃ purisānaṃ vā.*

352 Hoti disāsabbanāmānaṃ. Disāvācakānaṃ sabbanāmānaṃ bahubbihimhi samāse sabbanāmavidhi hoti yeva: *dakkhiṇapubbassā, sam dakkhiṇapubbassā, uttarapubbassāṃ uttarapubbassā.*

353 Sabbanāmato naṃ sam-sānaṃ. *Kaṭamesaṃ kaṭamesānaṃ<sup>a</sup>, sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ sabbāsaṃ sabbāsānaṃ, yesaṃ yesānaṃ yāsaṃ yāsānaṃ, tesāṃ tesānaṃ tāsāṃ tāsānaṃ, kesaṃ kesānaṃ kāsāṃ kāsānaṃ, imesaṃ imesānaṃ imāsaṃ imāsānaṃ, amūsaṃ amūsānaṃ.*

354 Rājassa su-naṃ-hisu rāju. *Rājūsu, rājūnaṃ, rājūhi rājubhi<sup>b</sup>.*  
 355 Kvaci samās' uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> rājādayo purisanayā. Samāsavisaye uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> vattamānā *rājasaddādayo kvaci purisanayena yojetabbā: mahārāja · <sup>1</sup>"cattāro mahārājā", <sup>2</sup>mahārājaṃ · mahārāje, mahārājena: <sup>3</sup>"Sivirājena pesito" · mahārājehi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa: <sup>4</sup>"dhammarājassa satthuno" · mahārājānaṃ, mahārājā mahārājasmā mahārājasmā · mahārājehi mahārājebhi, mahārājassa · mahārājānaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"ubhinnaṃ devarājānaṃ<sup>d</sup> saṅgāmo paccupatthito", <sup>6</sup>"nikkhamante mahārāje" mahārājasmim mahārājamhi · mahārājesu, bho [C<sup>e</sup> 581<sup>1</sup>] mahārāja · bhavanto mahārājā, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>sabbasakho <sup>8</sup>bhāvitatto ti ādisu. Asamāse pi catutthi-chatthihasena *rājānaṃ iti ñeyyaṃ · <sup>9</sup>"ārādhayati rājānaṃ" ti pālīdassanato. Kvaci ti kiṃ: mahārājūsu, mahārājūnaṃ, mahārājūhi.**

25 356 Idass' e<sup>c</sup> sabbassa. *Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> sabbass' eva ekāro hoti vā su naṃ hi icc etesu. <sup>10</sup>Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> pakatibhāvo "idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo" ti pālīvasena viññāyati, imesaṃ paccayā ti hi idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā. Esu · imesu, esaṃ · imesaṃ, ehi · imehi.*

|| § 352 Kev 167 ("ca") ||. || § 353 Kc 168 ||. || § 354 Kc 169 ||. || § 355 Sd 153<sup>25</sup>—157<sup>26</sup>: Kev 169 ("ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> (157<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (156<sup>24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (154<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Abhidh-av 1415<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 148<sup>12</sup>, Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 140<sup>11</sup>) ad Th 61. <sup>6</sup> (154<sup>2</sup> 156<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (154<sup>17-18</sup> 158<sup>10-14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (139<sup>6-8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (153<sup>29-30</sup>). || § 356 Kc 170 ||. <sup>10</sup> 660<sup>26-28</sup> < Sd 277<sup>12-17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. katamāsaṃ katamāsānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> ita ns cf. 647 n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> Bem rājūbhi. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bemns (= uttarapadatthe | nok pud anak prāṭhān<sup>2</sup> [o: pradhān<sup>2</sup>] so || samāse | tappuris-samās nūlk ||, ns); leg. (samās)uttarapadatthe? <sup>d</sup> Ap: devarājūnaṃ. <sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> ad. vā, cf. Kc). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bemns idams<sup>o</sup> ubique (661<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>, <sup>3</sup>; cf. 654<sup>33</sup> etc. § 693).



357 Nāmhī an'-imi. *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva ana-imīādesā honti nāmhī vibhattiyaṃ; anena, iminā.*

358 Simh' āyaṃ anapūṃsakassa. *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva anapūṃsakassa ayaṃ icc ādeso hoti simhī vibhattiyaṃ: 'ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthī, <sup>2</sup>ayaṃ mālugāmo, <sup>3</sup>ayaṃ orodho, <sup>4</sup>ayaṃ <sup>5</sup>garūṇaṃ dāro, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ āpo, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ napūṃsako.*

359 Amuno mo saṃ. *Amusaddassa anapūṃsakassa makāro sakāram āpajjati vā simhī vibhattiyaṃ: asu rājā · amuko rājā, asu itthī · amukā itthī.*

360 T' eta-tesaṃ. *Eta ta icc etesaṃ anapūṃsakānaṃ takāro 10 sakāram āpajjati simhī vibhattiyaṃ: eso puriso eṣā itthī, so puriso sā itthī.*

361 Nattaṃ tassa vā sabbaliṅgesu. *Sabbanāmassa takārassa nattaṃ hoti vā sabbaliṅgesu: naṃ · taṃ, ne · te, nena · tena, nesu · tesu, namhi · tamhi; nāya · tāya, nāhi tāhi. 'Idha sāsana-yuttīyā 15 padato parass' eva takārassa nakārādeso avagantabbo · "na naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṇinandati" ti ādīdassanato.*

362 Attaṃ sa-smā-smiṃ-saṃ-sāsu. *Sabbanāmassa takārassa attam hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu sabbaliṅge<sup>a</sup>: assa · tassa, asmā · tasmā, smiṃ · tasmīṃ; assaṃ · tassaṃ, assā tassā itthiyā 20 kataṃ, assā tassā itthiyā deli, assā [C<sup>e</sup> 582<sup>1</sup>] tassā itthiyā apeli, assā tassā itthiyā pariggaho, assā tassā itthiyā patiḷḷhitam.*

363 Idasaddassa ca. *Sabbasmīṃ liṅge idasaddassa ca sabbass' eva attam hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu: assa · imassa, "asmā lokā paraṃ lokam" · imasmā, "asmīṃ lokasmīṃ de- 25 vate" · imasmīṃ, assaṃ · imissaṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya kataṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya rucati alaṃkāro, assā imissā kañṇāya nissataṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya santakam, assā imissā kañṇāya patiḷḷhitam.*

364 Sabbanāmato kakārāgamo <sup>a</sup>yathātanti. *Amuko asuko, amukaṃ 30 asukaṃ, amukā asukā. Yathātanti ti kiṃ: <sup>a</sup>"yo so Bhagavā", yā itthī, sā itthī.*

|| § 357 Kc 171 ||. || § 358 Kc 172 (Sd § 306) ||. <sup>1</sup> (§ 193). <sup>2</sup> (95<sup>1</sup>—98<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (98<sup>1a</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). || § 359 Kc 173 ||. || § 360 Kc 174 ||. || § 361 Kc 175 ||. <sup>4</sup> (275<sup>1a</sup>—276<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 131<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 276<sup>1</sup>). || § 362 Kc 176 ||. || § 363 Kc 177 ||. <sup>a</sup> Sn 185<sup>c</sup>. <sup>1</sup> J VI 36<sup>1a</sup>. || § 364 Kc 178 (Sd 278<sup>1a</sup>—<sup>1b</sup>) ||. <sup>a</sup> = paḷi to<sup>2</sup> alyok, ns. <sup>b</sup> Nidd II 216<sup>21</sup> (Pj I 14<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sabbasmīṃ liṅge (*cf.* 661<sup>12</sup>).

- 365 Gha-pehi smim-sānaṃ saṃ-sā. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi paresaṃ smim sa icc etesaṃ saṃ-sādesā honti vā yathākka-maṃ: sabbassaṃ · sabbāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitam, sabbassā · sabbāya deti<sup>a</sup>; pariggaho vā; evaṃ imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, imissā · imāya, amussaṃ · amuyam, amussā · amuyā.
- 366 Nā smā smim icc etāni sēva. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi parāni nā smā smim icc etāni vacanāni savacanam iva daṭṭhabbāni: sabbassā itthiyā kataṃ, sabbassā itthiyā apeti, sabbassā itthiyā paṭiṭṭhitam; <sup>1</sup>"tassā kumārikāya saddhim; <sup>2</sup>kassāhaṃ kena hāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati; <sup>4</sup>aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti; <sup>5</sup>idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā; <sup>6</sup>yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā".
- 367 Thiyam to saṃ naṃmhi vā. Itthilīṅge sabbanāmiko takāro sakāram āpajjati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"abhikkamo<sup>b</sup> sā-  
15 naṃ paññāyati". Vā ti kiṃ: lāsaṃ.
- 368 Ā ca tiliṅge. Tiliṅge sabbanāmiko takāro ākārattañ cāpajjati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: āsaṃ itthīnaṃ · lāsaṃ vā, āsaṃ purisānaṃ āsaṃ cittānaṃ · lesaṃ vā. Atr' imā pāliyo: <sup>8</sup>"nāsaṃ<sup>c</sup> kujjhanti paṇḍitā; <sup>9</sup>sabbāsaṃ sokā [vi]nassanti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>10</sup>n'evā-  
20 saṃ kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca jālino" ti. Tattha nāsaṃ ti na āsaṃ ti chedo; śabbāsaṃ ti sabbe āsaṃ ti chedo, āsaṃ ti c' ettha tesam dvinnam janānaṃ ti [C<sup>e</sup> 583<sup>1</sup>] attho. Ettha ca pullīṅganaye diṭṭhe yeva napumsakanayo pi taṃsamānagatikkattā diṭṭho nāma hoti ti āsaṃ cittānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Katthaci  
25 pana potthake <sup>11</sup>"sabbesaṃ<sup>e</sup> sokā [vi]nassanti"<sup>d</sup> ti pāli dissati, tattha sabbe esan ti chedo · <sup>12</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ettha viya.
- 369 || Matantare gha-pehi smim n' āya-yā. Garūnaṃ matantare gha-pasaññehi sabbanāmehi smimvacanassa n'eva āya-yādesā  
30 honti: etissaṃ · etāyaṃ, imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, amussaṃ · amuyam.

|| § 365 Kc 179 ||. || § 366 Sd 219<sup>20-21</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (217<sup>22</sup> 269<sup>10</sup> 269<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (217<sup>24-25</sup> 269<sup>27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (217<sup>29</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (217<sup>30</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (219<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (219<sup>17-18</sup>). || § 367 Sd 275<sup>22-23</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> S V 80<sup>2</sup> (*supra* 39<sup>10</sup>) = M II 192<sup>24</sup> III 259<sup>2</sup>. || § 368 Sd 274<sup>20-21</sup> 275<sup>22-23</sup> 276<sup>3-10</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (275<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 522<sup>12</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> (274<sup>27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (612<sup>12</sup>). || § 369 Kc 180 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm deta (dethā). <sup>b</sup> Bemns atikkamo (= tui<sup>8</sup> tak pva<sup>8</sup> pyn<sup>8</sup> khrañ<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>c</sup> Bm na saṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns vinassanti; J (Ck<sup>u</sup>); nassanti. <sup>e</sup> Bc sabbesa; J *cod*. <sup>f</sup> Lk sabbāsaṃ > (*manus sec.*) sabbesaṃ.



370 || Hont' eva. Ambhākaṃ<sup>a</sup> mate pana te ādesā honti yeva: *etāya patilīḥhitam, imāya patilīḥhitam, amayā patilīḥhitam.*

371 Mana-vacādayo manogaṇā. *Mana vaca* icc evamādayo saddā *manogaṇā* nāma bhavanti; tesam sarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

372 Bila-padādayo<sup>2</sup> manogaṇādikā.

5

373 Manogaṇādihi vā smimno i, nā-smānam ā. *Manasi* · *manasmim*, *vacasi* · *vacasmim*, *ayasī* · *ayasmim*; *ayasā kalam* · *ayena* vā, <sup>3</sup>"ayasā va malam samuṭṭhitam" · *ayasmā* vā — evaṃ<sup>4</sup> *manasā* <sup>5</sup>*vacasā* <sup>6</sup>*vayasā*; sabbo *manogaṇo* vitthāretabbo. *Bilasi* · *bilasmim*, *padasi* · *padasmim*; *bilasā* · *bilena*, <sup>7</sup>*padasā* · *padena* — <sup>8</sup>*mu-* 10 *khasā*, <sup>9</sup>*vegasā*, <sup>10</sup>*rasasā*; <sup>11</sup>*āyusā* · *āyunā*; evaṃ aññe pi *manogaṇādikā* vitthāretabbā. *Manogaṇādihi* ti kiṃ: *purisasmim*<sup>b</sup> *purisena purisasmā*, *cittasmim* *cittena cittasmā*, *kaññāyam* *kaññāya*.

374 O sassa. *Manogaṇādihi sassa okāro* hoti vā: *manaso* · *manassa*, *tapaso* · *tapassa*, *bilaso* · *bilassa*.

15

375 Tadant' o vibhattilope. Tesam *manogaṇādinam* anto ottam āpajjati vā vibhattilope kate: <sup>12</sup>*manomayam* <sup>13</sup>*ayomayam* <sup>14</sup>*tejo-* *dhātu* <sup>15</sup>*tapodhano* <sup>16</sup>*siroruko* <sup>17</sup>*āpokasiṇam* *vāyokasiṇam*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>*ayasalākam*.

376 Manogaṇato sare sāgamo<sup>c</sup>. *Manogaṇato* vibhattādeso vā pac- 20 *caye* vā sare pare *sakārāgamo* hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>*manasā* <sup>5</sup>*vacasā*, *manasi* *vacasi*; <sup>19</sup>"avyaggamanaso naro", *thiracetasaṃ kulam*, <sup>19</sup>"sad-dheyyavacasā upāsikā"; <sup>20</sup>*mānasikam* <sup>21</sup>*vācasikam*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>22</sup>*mano manā*, *manam* *mane*, *manena* — <sup>23</sup>*manaāyatanam*. [C<sup>e</sup> 584<sup>1</sup>]

25

377 Amvacanass' o. *Manogaṇato amvacanassa okārādeso* hoti vā: <sup>24</sup>"adāne kurute mano; <sup>25</sup>Kassapassa vaco sutvā; <sup>26</sup>tapo idha krubbati<sup>d</sup>; <sup>27</sup>yaso laddhā na majjeyya". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>28</sup>"yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho; <sup>29</sup>manam aññāsi". *Mano-*

<sup>1</sup> (99<sup>22</sup>—104<sup>21</sup>, 117<sup>1</sup>—124<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (119<sup>22</sup>—121<sup>15</sup>). || § 373 Kc 181 ||. <sup>3</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (117<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (117<sup>26</sup>); J V 343<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (119<sup>30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J V 117<sup>4</sup> (*kodhasā ib.* 117<sup>6</sup>; *vegena ib.* 117<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (120<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (120<sup>34</sup>). || § 374 Kc 182 ||. || § 375 Kc 183 ||. <sup>12</sup> (117<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (118<sup>11</sup>; Sn 669<sup>b</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (117<sup>38</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (118<sup>1</sup>; \*\*\*). <sup>16</sup> (118<sup>16</sup>; Mhv I 36<sup>b</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (120<sup>9</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (\*\*\*; S IV 168<sup>14</sup> Vm 36<sup>24</sup>). || § 376 Kc 184 ||. <sup>19</sup> (122<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> Vibh 246<sup>30</sup>. <sup>22</sup> (cf. 100<sup>5-10</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (118<sup>24</sup>; Dhs § 6). || § 377 Sd 100<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>24</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (117<sup>32</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (118<sup>2</sup>). <sup>27</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (119<sup>7</sup>). <sup>29</sup> (119<sup>1</sup>; \*\*\*).

<sup>a</sup> Be asmākaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bm omā. <sup>d</sup> CeBe osi.

gaṇato ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>"bilaṃ pavisa jambuka; <sup>2</sup>cittam aññāsi", *kañ-  
ñam passati*.

378 Santassa so bhe, ante bo. Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sa-  
kāraḍeso hoti bhakāre, ante pana bakārāgamo hoti: <sup>3</sup>"sabbhīr  
5 eva samāsetha", <sup>4</sup>sabbhūto, <sup>5</sup>sabbhāvo.

379 Kārādisu ca. Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sakāraḍeso hoti  
kārasaddādisu ca paresu: sakkāro, sakkato, sakkatvā.

380 Syādisu sabbhi. Santasaddassa sabbass' eva syādisu sabbāsu  
vibhattisu sabbhīraḍeso hoti: sabbhi' sabbhī sabbhago, sabbhin<sup>a</sup>  
10 ti sesaṃ sabbam vitthāretabbam. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne <sup>6</sup>"sabbhihi  
saddhiṃ; <sup>7</sup>bahu p' etaṃ asabbhi jātaveda", <sup>8</sup>asabbhirūpo puriso  
ti evamādihi padehi viṣuṃ viṣuṃ sabbhisaddassa vijjamānatā  
sārato paccetabbā.

381 sada-bhīdīto 'tha vā sabbhi ti siddhi. Atha vā sada-bhīdi-  
15 dhātuvasena sab-bhi ti padasiddhi veditabbā: sabbhi' nibbānam.

382 Paññattiyaṃ santassa <sup>†</sup>nto<sup>b</sup> simhi. Paññattiyaṃ vattamānassa  
santasaddassa<sup>c</sup> ntasaddo am āpajjati simhi: saṃ' sappuriso.  
Simhi ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"santo sappurisā loke". Paññattiyaṃ ti kiṃ:  
<sup>10</sup>"santo danto niyato brahmacārī".

20 383 Gacchantādinam vā. Gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpaj-  
jati simhi vā: gacchaṃ' gacchanto, mahaṃ' mahanto iec ādi.  
Gacchantādinam iti kiṃ: anto danto vanto.

384 Thiyam pi vā. Aparena pālinayena itthilīṅge pi gacchantā-  
dina(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpajjati vā simhi: sā gacchaṃ<sup>e</sup> gacchanti,  
25 <sup>11</sup>"sā jānam eva[m] āha: na jānāmī ti, passaṃ eva[m] āha: na  
passāmī" ti<sup>f</sup>. Thiyaṃ ti kiṃ: gacchantam kulam, jānantam  
cittam. [C<sup>e</sup> 585<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup> (cf. *supra* 119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. || § 378 Kc 185 ||. <sup>3</sup> (174<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> = ārim sak khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> | pañ pan<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | sū  
to<sup>3</sup> koñ<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> phrae khrañ<sup>3</sup> [= Kev satam bhūto]. <sup>5</sup> (68<sup>11</sup>). || § 379 Kev 185  
(<sup>1</sup>ca) ||. || § 380 Sd 174<sup>29</sup>—176<sup>30</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> (176<sup>3</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (175<sup>3, 14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 414<sup>13-14</sup>.  
|| § 381 Sd 584<sup>17-17</sup> ||. || § 382 Sd 245<sup>4-12</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> J I 129<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 31<sup>17</sup> 179<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> Dhp 142<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 179 n. 3). || § 383 Kc 186 ||. || § 384—385 Sd 181<sup>14</sup>—183<sup>2</sup> ||.

<sup>11</sup> (181<sup>27-29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbhi. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* am? ns: paññattiy' am santo [paññattiyaṃ  
am pud phrat]. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. santa-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchantādina nta<sup>o</sup> (665<sup>3, 4</sup>). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ti.



385 Atha vā pume yomhi paṭhame<sup>a</sup>. Aparena pālinayena pulliṅge  
*gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> am* āpajjati vā yomhi paṭhame:  
*te gacchaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ; <sup>2</sup>api nu tumhe  
 āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti. Anena lakkhaṇena  
*te gacchanto bhavanto* ti ādini <sup>3</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti. <sup>5</sup>

386 Sa-smim-nā-namsu ntu va. *Gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> ntu-*  
*paccayo* va daṭṭhabbo *sa smim nā nam* icc etesu: *gacchalo*  
*mahalo, gacchaṭi mahati, gacchatā mahatā, gacchalaṃ mahalaṃ.*

387 Arahantādinaṇ ca yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup>. *Arahantasaddādinaṇ ca nta-*  
*saddo ntupaccayo* va daṭṭhabbo *yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup> vā*: <sup>4</sup>"arahanto <sup>10</sup>  
 viharanti; <sup>5</sup>santo sappurisā loke; <sup>6</sup>bhavanto āgacchantu". Vā  
 ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"mayam c' amha anarahantā"<sup>d</sup>. Anena ca lakkhaṇena  
*te gacchanto bhavanto* ti ādini <sup>8</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.

388 Santassa nto attam ammi vā. <sup>9</sup>*Sam bhajati yadi vā asaṃ.*  
 Vā ti kiṃ: *santaṃ asantaṃ.* <sup>15</sup>

389 Āyasmantuto niccaṃ yv ā dvisu. Bhagavatā paññattavina-  
 yavohāravasena<sup>e</sup> dvisu bhikkhusu vattabbesu *āyasmantusad-*  
*dato paro yo paṭhamo ā* hoti niccaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"suṇantu me āyasan-  
*tā". Paṭhamo ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"āyasmante<sup>f</sup> pucchāmi". Dvisū ti*  
*kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"uddiṭṭhaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ". Anena lakkha-* <sup>20</sup>  
*ṇena anena ca mūlodāharaṇena guṇavantā satimantā* ti ādini  
<sup>13</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti; yathā pana pāliyaṃ <sup>14</sup>"anarahantā"<sup>d</sup>  
 ti padassa dassanena *arahantā* ti padaṃ gahetabbam hoti, na  
 tathā <sup>15</sup>"āyasmantā" ti padassa dassanena *guṇavantā sati-*  
*mantā* ti ādini gahetabbāni honti <sup>16</sup>tādisānaṃ pāliyaṃ anāgatat- <sup>25</sup>  
 tā; yathā ca pana <sup>17</sup>"āyasmanto, <sup>18</sup>arahanto" ti padāni pāliyaṃ  
 dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādini bahuva-  
 canantapadāni dissanti; yathā ca <sup>19</sup>"santo, <sup>20</sup>ayyo" ti padāni

<sup>1</sup> Ap 419<sup>38</sup> = Tha (Ce 296<sup>13</sup>) ad Th 169—170. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3-4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> vide 167<sup>20</sup>—  
 169<sup>32</sup>; 665<sup>12</sup>. || § 386 Ke 187 ||. || § 387 Sd 169<sup>21</sup>—170<sup>11</sup> 173<sup>16-27</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> (173<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (664<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 170<sup>3</sup> + Sa<sup>2</sup> p. 107<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (173<sup>16-18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> vide 665<sup>2</sup>. || § 388 Sd  
 174<sup>16-28</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (: 174<sup>22</sup>). || § 389 Sd 92<sup>18</sup>—93<sup>13</sup>, 151<sup>20-29</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (92<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin  
 III 109<sup>24</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin IV 207<sup>11</sup> [ns: catuvagga-pavāraṇā-ñāt kui rañ rve<sup>1</sup> supantu  
 me āyasmanto kui laṇ<sup>2</sup> that sañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>]. <sup>13</sup> vide 146<sup>24-29</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (665<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (665<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> (665<sup>16</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (31<sup>16-17</sup>, 179<sup>6-20</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (105<sup>4-18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm yo pvaṭhame (j: yomhi pa<sup>0</sup>); CeBe yo paṭhame, vide 665<sup>2</sup> 666<sup>22</sup>  
 cf. 652<sup>26</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm gacchantādina ntas<sup>0</sup> (664<sup>20</sup>, <sup>24</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns (vide n. a).  
<sup>d</sup> ita h. l. CeBemns; Sd 173<sup>18-19</sup> onto (= Vin). <sup>e</sup> (Be paññattivin<sup>0</sup>). <sup>f</sup> (Bm onto).

pāliyaṃ ekavacana-(bahuvacana)vasena<sup>a</sup> dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādisu anekapadasahassesu ekam pi padaṃ bahuvacanavasena dissati.

390 *Brahm'-atta-sakha-rājādito sy ā. Brahmā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*attā ālumā sakhā rājā sā pumā rahā dāḥhadhammā paccakkhadhammā, vivaḥacchadā Vattahā yuvā Maghavā addhā muddhā*. Imāni padāni kāsuci vibhattisu aññamaññaṃ samasamāni bhavanti, kāsuci visadisāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 586<sup>1</sup>]

391 *Yo vā paṭhamo. Brahma* icc evamādito *yo paṭhamo ā* hoti vā: *brahmā tiṭṭhanti, attā tiṭṭhanti*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"n' etādisā sakhā honti; <sup>3</sup>cattāro mahārājā" sesaṃ netabbaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: *brahmāno tiṭṭhanti*.

392 *Āno yonaṃ. Brahma* icc evamādito *yonaṃ ānoādeso* hoti vā: *brahmāno gacchanti, brahmāno passati*, evaṃ *attāno sakhāno rājāno sāno*. Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāyo tiṭṭhanti sakhāyo passati, sāne passati*.

393 *Am ānaṃ. Brahmādito amvacanassa ānaṃādeso* hoti vā: *brahmānaṃ ' brahmaṃ, attānaṃ ' <sup>4</sup>attaṃ, sakhānaṃ ' sakhaṃ, rājānaṃ ' <sup>5</sup>rājaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: *sakhāraṃ passati*.

394 *Āyo-no<sup>c</sup> sakhāto<sup>d</sup> yonaṃ. Sakhāyo sakhino tiṭṭhanti, sakhāyo sakhino passati*.

395 *Rahato yo paṭhamassa<sup>c</sup> no, anto c' ikāro. Rahino tiṭṭhanti, bhonto rahino tiṭṭhalha*.

396 *Nāmhī raha-dāḥhadhammānaṃ. <sup>6</sup>Raha dāḥhadhamma<sup>1</sup> icc etesaṃ anto ikāro* hoti *nāmhī vibhattiyaṃ: rahinā kataṃ, dāḥhadhamminā kataṃ. Nāmhī ti kiṃ: rahā apeli*.

397 *Vattahādito itarass' āne<sup>g</sup>. Vattahādito yo apāṭhamassa<sup>h</sup> āneādeso* hoti: *Vattahāne passati*, evaṃ *rahāne dāḥhadhammāne vivaḥacchadāne sāne vuttasirāne addhāne, muddhāne passati*.

|| § 390 Kc 189 ||. <sup>1</sup> vide 153<sup>9-12</sup> etc. (h. 1, omittitur vuttasirā, sed vide 666<sup>29</sup>). || § 391 Sd 153<sup>10-12</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (153<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>8</sup>, \* 660<sup>14</sup>). || § 392 Kc 190 ||. || § 393 Kc 188 ||. <sup>4</sup> (158<sup>28-31</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (153<sup>28-29</sup>). || § 394 Kc 191 ||. || § 395 Sd 163<sup>13, 14</sup> ||. || § 396 Sd 163<sup>13, 14</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> ns cil: pāpadhammā rahā nāma . . . [supra 579<sup>14-16</sup>]. || § 397 Sd 163<sup>1</sup> 163<sup>13</sup> etc. ||.

<sup>a</sup> (Bm ns om. -bahuvacana-). <sup>b</sup> Bm ontā. <sup>c</sup> Bm āyo-yo-no. <sup>d</sup> Bc sakhato (vide 652 n. b). <sup>e</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (vide 652<sup>28</sup> 665<sup>1</sup>, \* 666<sup>22</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omā. <sup>g</sup> Bm itarass' āne. <sup>h</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (666 n. e).



398 Vattaha<sup>a</sup>-rah'-addha-sāto smim āne<sup>b</sup>. Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā ica evamādito smimvacanassa āneādeso hoti: Vattahāne patiṭṭhi-  
taṃ, evaṃ rahāne addhāne sāne.

399 Tadanto susmim ānaṃ<sup>c</sup>. Tesam Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā ica  
etesam anto<sup>d</sup> ānattam āpajjati susmim vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahā- 5  
nesu rahānesu addhānesu sānesu.

400 Vuttasirādinam hismim. Vuttasirādinam anto ānattam āpaj-  
jati hismim vibhattiyaṃ: vuttasirānehi Vattahānehi addhānehi.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 587<sup>1</sup>]

401 Rahass' inam. Rahasaddass' anto inattam āpajjati hismim 10  
vibhattiyaṃ: rahinehi.

402 Sasim Vattahass' i. Vattahasaddass' anto ikāro hoti sasim  
vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahino dadāti, Vattahino devarajjam.

403 Addhass' u nā-smā-sesu. Addhasaddass' anto ukāro hoti nā-  
smā-savibhattisu: "dighena addhunā", addhunā paṇinissaṃ, 15  
addhuno ruccati, "dighassa addhuno accayena".

404 Addha-muddha-kamma-camma-ghammādito vā smim ni. Addhani ·  
addhāne, muddhani · muddhāne; kammani · kammasmim, cam-  
mani · cammasmim, ghammani<sup>e</sup> · ghammasmim<sup>e</sup>, vesmani · vesma-  
smim. 20

405 Brahm'-attato niccam. Brahma attā ica etehi smimvacanassa  
nādeso hoti niccam: Brahmani, attani.

406 Sasyādito vā. Sasi ica evamādito ikārāntato smimvaca-  
nassa nādeso hoti vā: "samupagacchatī sasiṇi gaganatalaṃ",  
daṇḍini, bhogini. Vā ti kiṃ: sasimhi. 25

407 Sakhantass' ittaṃ<sup>f</sup> no-nā-naṃ-sesu. Sakhino, sakhinā, sakhi-  
naṃ, sakhissa.

408 Āro himhi. Sakhantassa ārādeso hoti vā himhi vibhat-  
tiyaṃ: sakhārehi · sakhehi.

409 Aṃ-su-naṃsu. Sakhantassa āro hoti vā aṃ su naṃ ica 30

|| § 398—399 Sd 165<sup>3</sup> 163<sup>15</sup> 166<sup>2</sup> 159<sup>10</sup> ||. || § 400 Sd 165<sup>8</sup>, 166<sup>8</sup> ||.  
|| § 401 Sd 163<sup>12</sup> ||. || § 402 Sd 165<sup>2-3</sup> ||. || § 403 Sd 166<sup>7-8</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (166<sup>12</sup>). || § 404  
Sd 166<sup>9</sup>, <sup>14</sup>; 231<sup>15-20</sup> [kammani cammani muddhani < Kev 197 ("tu")] ||. || § 405  
Sd 157<sup>22</sup> 158<sup>27</sup> [Brahmani < Kc 197 + attani < Kc 212] ||. || § 406 Kc 226  
Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (188<sup>29</sup>). || § 407 Kc 194 ||. || § 408 Kc 195 ||. || § 409  
Kc 196 ||.

a C<sup>e</sup> oḥā. b B<sup>m</sup> smimim ine. c (B<sup>m</sup> susmīnaṃ). d B<sup>m</sup> etesananto.  
e B<sup>m</sup> om. f C<sup>e</sup> h. l. sakhant<sup>o</sup> (= Kc).

etesu: *sakhāraṃ* · *sakhaṃ*, *sakhāresu* · *sakhesu*, *sakhārānaṃ* · *sakhīnaṃ*<sup>a</sup>.

410 *Brahmass' uttam sa-naṃ-nāsu*. *Brahmasaddassa anto uttam āpajjati sa naṃ nā* i.e. etesu: *Brahmuno*, *Brahmūnaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, *Brah-*  
5 *munā*.

411 *Satthu-pitādinam ā si-yosu, tamlopo ca*. *Satthu-pitūādinam* anto *āttam āpajjati si yo* i.e. etesu, *tesaṃ si-yōnaṃ lopo ca* hoti: *satthā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ *pilā mātā bhātā, kallā vattā; satthā tiṭṭhanti, pilā tiṭṭhanti*, <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti"<sup>c</sup>; *bha-*  
10 *vanto satthā, bhavanto pilā, bholiyo mātā*.

412 *Yvādisv āro vā*. *Satthu-pitūādinam* anto *yo-aṃādisu vaca-*  
*nesu ārattam āpajjati vā*: [C<sup>e</sup> 588<sup>1</sup>] *satthāro pīlaro mātaro, sat-*  
*thāraṃ pīlaraṃ mātaraṃ · vattāraṃ gantāraṃ*<sup>d</sup>, *satthārā sat-*  
*thārehi, satthārānaṃ*. *Vā ti kiṃ*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upab-  
15 *bajanti*<sup>c</sup>; <sup>2</sup>*tiṇṇannaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *satthūnaṃ*".

413 *Pitādinam samāse syādisu*. *Samāsavisaye syādisu paresu*  
*pitādinam* anto *ārattam āpajjati vā*: *iminā purisena ekamālaro*  
*ayaṃ puriso*; <sup>3</sup>*nimmātāpīlaro puriso, nimmātāpīlaraṃ purisaṃ*;  
<sup>4</sup>*ekapītarā ete janā*<sup>g</sup>, *ekamātarā; ekadhūlaro puriso*, <sup>5</sup>"assamaṇi"<sup>h</sup>  
20 *hoti asakyadhitarā*".

414 *Satthādinam tomhi*. *Satthuādinam* anto *ārattam āpajjati*  
*tomhi paccaye pare*: *satthārato apeli*, evaṃ *vattārato gantā-*  
*rato*; *atrāyaṃ pāḷi*: <sup>6</sup>"satthārato satthāraṃ gacchaṃ" *ti*.

415 *Samāsagatanāme kvaci*. *Satthuādinam* anto *ārattam āpajjati*  
25 *samāsagatanāme pare kvaci*: <sup>7</sup>"hetu satthāradassanaṃ"; <sup>8</sup>*amātā-*  
*pītarasaṃvaḍḍho*", <sup>9</sup>*satthāraniddeso*, <sup>9</sup>"kattāraniddeso". *Kvaci*  
*ti kiṃ*: *satthudassanaṃ, kattuniddeso*.

416 *Nammi*<sup>i</sup>. *Satthu-pitūādinam* anto *ārattam āpajjati vā naṃ-*  
*mhi*<sup>i</sup> *vibhattiyaṃ*: *satthārānaṃ pīlārānaṃ bhātārānaṃ · satthū-*  
30 *naṃ pitūnaṃ bhātūnaṃ*.

|| § 410 Kc 198 (*instr. gen.*) + Sd 157<sup>39</sup>—158<sup>1</sup> (*gen. pl.*) ||. || § 411 Kc 199 (*nom. sg.*) + Sd 138<sup>7-12</sup> 140<sup>3</sup> (*nom. pl.*) ||. <sup>1</sup> (138<sup>3</sup>). || § 412 Kc 200 201 ||. <sup>2</sup> (138<sup>23-26</sup>). || § 413—415 Sd 140<sup>24</sup>—142<sup>4</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>8</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>4</sup> (141<sup>21</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>5</sup> (141<sup>22</sup> 199<sup>22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (140<sup>28</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (140<sup>19</sup>). <sup>8</sup> *cf.* *nāḥasatthāruddesa* (Pj I 189<sup>22</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (140<sup>19</sup>). || § 416 Kc 201 (*ns cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 173<sup>11</sup>*) ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *sakhānaṃ*? <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *brahmunaṃ*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *upapajjanti*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. n ti kiṃ*. <sup>f</sup> *ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns* (*cf.* 287<sup>25-27</sup>); B<sup>e</sup> *tiṇṇaṃ* (138 *n. d. ubi scribendum*; *cf.* Sd § 412). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. ete janā*. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l. asamaṇi*. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *namhi*. <sup>j</sup> *ns satthādinam*.



417 *Āttañ ca*<sup>a</sup>. *Satthu-pituādinam anto attam*<sup>b</sup> *āpajjati vā nañmhi vibhattiyam; satthānam pitānam bhātānam dhītānam kattānam*<sup>c</sup>.

418 *U samhi, salutti ca. Satthu-pituādinam antassa uttam hoti vā samhi vibhattiyam, tassa ca sassa lutti hoti: satthu · sat-*<sup>5</sup>  
*thussa · satthuno, pitu · pitussa · pituno, bhātu · bhātussa · bhātuno,*  
*1"yāya mātu bhato poso" · 2"mātuyā · 3"buddhamātussa sakkā-*  
*ram karotu sugatoraso" idisi pālī appikā, 4Mandhātu · 4Man-*  
*dhātussa · Mandhāluno.*

419 *Mandhātuss' attam samāse. Samāsavisaye Mandhātussa anto*<sup>10</sup>  
*attam āpajjati vā: 5"Mandhātājātakam; 6sabbaññuMandhāta-*  
*susihanādo". Vā ti kiṃ: 7"Mandhātumahārājā".*

420 *Mātādinam ā niccam. Mātuādinam antassa ākārattam hoti*  
*samāse niccam: 8"mātāpituupatṭhānam"; 9mātāpīlaro, mātā-*  
*dhīlaro mātāputtā, 10"adūsakā pitāputtā", dhītābhātaro, mātāpi-*<sup>15</sup>  
*tābhātābhaginiādayo. [C<sup>e</sup> 589<sup>1</sup>]*

421 *Ārā yonam o. Ārādesato yonam okāro hoti: satthāro ti-*  
*ṭhanṭi, bhonto satthāro tumhe dhammam desetha; pīlaro mātaro;*  
*vāttāro gaṇṭāro.*

422 *Smim i. Ārādesato smimvacanassa ikāro hoti: satthari,*<sup>20</sup>  
*pītari dhītari.*

423 *Nāss' ā. Ārādesato nāvācanassa āādeso hoti: satthārā,*  
*pītarā mātārā.*

424 *Āro rassam imhi. Ārādeso rassam āpajjati ikāre pare: sat-*  
*thari, pītari mātari.*

425 *Asismim pitādinam*<sup>11</sup>*ā. Pituādinam ārādeso rassam āpajjati*  
*asismim vibhattiyam: pītarā mātārā bhātārā dhītārā; pīlaro,*  
*12"arogā mayham*<sup>d</sup> *13mātaro".*

25

|| § 417 Kc 202 ||. || § 418 Kc 203 (204) ||. <sup>1</sup> A IV 97<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (vide 199<sup>6</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> Ap 541<sup>12</sup> (*supra* 199 n. 2; *infra* 670<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J II 313<sup>14</sup> et Ja II 313<sup>26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja II 314<sup>10</sup> *cod.* Ck. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 314<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Khp V 5<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja I 214<sup>22</sup> (: J I 214<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> J VI 84<sup>12</sup>. || § 421 Kc 205 ||. || § 422 Kc 206 ||. || § 423 Kc 207 ||. || § 424 Kc 208 ||. || § 425 Kc 209 ||. <sup>11</sup> ns: ā | āra apru eñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui || ... idha ca "ā" ti sāmaññavasena vutte pi ārādesādhi-kārattā 'tass' evā<sup>1</sup> ti daṭṭhabbo ||. <sup>12</sup> J VI 23<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> ns: may to<sup>2</sup> ta yok thañ<sup>3</sup> kui lyak garu phrac rve<sup>1</sup> bahuva-  
hū sañ ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. *Āttañ ca*. <sup>b</sup> Bm attam (*cf.* Kev). <sup>c</sup> Bm kattāram (r: n).  
<sup>d</sup> Bc mayha (= J; ns: mayha nhuik niggabhi kye).

426 Gantādinan n' aro vā<sup>a</sup> ammi. *Gantuādinam* antassa āratam na hoti<sup>a</sup> vā ammi vacane: *gantam* + *gantāram* vā: <sup>1</sup>"ramayant" eva āgantam<sup>b</sup> + *āgantāram* vā, *vattam* + *vattāram* vā. *Gantādinan* ti kim: *sallhāram*.

- 5 427 Mātādinam antass' i to-bharādisu. *Mātuādinam* antassa ikāro hoti *topaccaye bharasaddādisu* ca<sup>c</sup> paresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>2</sup>*māḷito pīḷito bhāḷito dhitito duhīḷito*, <sup>3</sup>"mātāpettibharo c'assam"<sup>d</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*māḷipakkho pīḷipakkho*, <sup>4</sup>*māḷisañṇā pīḷisañṇā añṇāni* pi yojetabbāni.

- 428 Samāse mātu-dhitūnam e ge. *Samāsavisaye mātu dhitu* icc etesam antassa ekāro hoti *ge* pare: *bhoti Tissamāte, bhoti Phussamāte; bhoti seṭṭhidhite, bhoti rājaduhite*, <sup>5</sup>"atṭhabhi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo". *Samāse* ti kim: *he māta, he dhita*.

- 429 Ā ca nā-sa-smā-smim̐su. *Samāsavisaye mātu dhitu* icc ete-  
15 sam antassa ā ca hoti vā *nā sa smā smim̐* icc etāsu vibhat-tisu: *rājamātāya rājadhitāya seṭṭhidhitāya*. *Samāse* ti kim: <sup>6</sup>*mātu* + <sup>6</sup>*mātugā* + <sup>7</sup>*malyā*. Vā ti kim: *rājamātugā seṭṭhidhitugā*.

430 Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim̐ e. *Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim̐*vacanassa ettam hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"nette ujagate<sup>i</sup> sati". Vā ti kim: *nettarī*. [C<sup>e</sup> 590<sup>1</sup>]

- 20 431 Nisāto ca. *Nisāsaddato* ca *smim̐*vacanassa ettam hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>"nise aggē va bhāsati". Vā ti kim: *nīsāyaṃ*.

432 Kattādito gassa ca. *Kattuādito gassa* ca ettam hoti vā: <sup>10</sup>"<sup>10</sup>utṭhehi katte; <sup>11</sup>ehi khaṭte". Vā ti kim: <sup>12</sup>*bho katta, he khatta*.

- 25 433 Pitu-bhātādito sāgamo saasmim̐. *Pitussa bhātussa, sallhussa vattussa. Pitu-bhātādito* ti kim: *dhitugā*, *pāliyaṃ* hi itthiliṅgesu *sakāro* sarūpena na tiṭṭhati + ṭhapetvā <sup>13</sup>*mātussā* ti padam, *mātussā* ti vā <sup>14</sup>*akkharavipallāso*, tena *mātugā* ti yojetabbam.

[ § 426: Sd 137<sup>22</sup> 138<sup>19</sup> + 199<sup>19-22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> J VI 529<sup>2</sup>. | § 427 Kev 200 ("asimhi") + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup> et Dhpa I 4<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 228<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Pva 16<sup>23</sup> dhitusañṇā). | § 428—429 Sd 199<sup>19</sup>—200<sup>19</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> A IV 268<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (199<sup>7-11</sup>). | § 430 Sd 139<sup>17-20</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (139<sup>17</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J IV 429<sup>4</sup> (Vv 392<sup>4</sup>). | § 432 Sd 139<sup>17-21</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (139<sup>17</sup>, cf. J VI 308<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 678<sup>14</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (678<sup>14</sup>). | § 433 Kev 200 ("aratta.") ||. <sup>13</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>; Kev 200). <sup>14</sup> (cf. 739<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. vā ... hoti (670<sup>1-7</sup>). <sup>b</sup> J: āgantam (= āgantakajanam, Ja VI 529<sup>16</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> c' assa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> netto<sup>10</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ujagate.



434 Dhītuyā attam ammi<sup>a</sup>. Ammi<sup>b</sup> vacanē dhītusaddassa attam hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>"Kaṇhājinam dhītam" · dhītaṃ vā.

435 Tayā-tayinaṃ (to)<sup>c</sup> tvattam. Tayā layi icc etesaṃ takāro tvattam āpajjati vā: *twayā* · *layā*, *twagi* · *lagi*: <sup>2</sup>"tvayi<sup>d</sup> gadhita-citto 'smi"<sup>e</sup>.

436 Tāsu-tamhinaṃ tyattam. Tāsu tamhi icc etesaṃ takāro tyattam āpajjati vā: *tyamhi purisamhi tyamhi cīttamhi*, *tyāsu ūthīsu*: <sup>3</sup>"katham nu vissase tyamhi; <sup>4</sup>atha vissasate tyamhi; <sup>5</sup>khiḍḍā paṇihitā tyāsu rati tyāsu patiṭṭhitā". Vā ti kiṃ: *tamhi*, *tāsu*.  
437 Tamsaddassa tumhatthassa tyam. Tumhasaddatthavācakassa <sup>10</sup>*tamsaddassa tyamādeso* hoti vā: <sup>6</sup>"āturo tyānupucchāmi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"taṃ anupucchāmi".

438 Amhākam-amhesūnaṃ mho<sup>f</sup> smattam. Amhākaṃ amhesu icc etesaṃ *mhakāro smattam* āpajjati vā: *asmākaṃ* · *amhākaṃ*, *asmesu* · *amhesu*. Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne pana <sup>8</sup>"asmisu"<sup>g</sup> iti <sup>15</sup>*dissati* · *ekārassa* *īkārādesavasena* <sup>9</sup>"idha hemantagimhisū" ti pade viya.

439 Attanto anattam himhi. Attanehi attanebhi.

440 Tamhā sassa no. Tamhā attato sassa vibhattissa no hoti: *attano*.

441 Smāssa nā. Attato smāvacanassa nā hoti: *attanā nissajam*.

442 Jha-lehi ca. Jha-lehi ca smāvacanassa nā hoti: *agginā apeti*, evaṃ *daṇḍinā<sup>h</sup> sayambhunā*. [C<sup>e</sup> 591<sup>i</sup>]

443 Gha-pehi smiṃ yaṃ vā. Kaññāyaṃ · *kaññāya*, *rattiyam* · *rattiyā*, *itthiyam* · *itthiyā*, *vadhuyam* · *vadhuyā*, *yāguyam* · *yāguyā*. <sup>25</sup>

444 Napumsakehi yonaṃ nī. Aññhīni · *aññhī*, *āyūni* · *āyū*.

445 Nīccam ato. Akārantehi napumsakaliṅgehi yonaṃ nīccam nī hoti: *yāni cīttāni tiṭṭhanti*, *yāni kulāni passati*; *tāni*, *tāni*; *kāni*, *kāni*; *bhayāni*, *bhayāni*; *rūpāni*, *rūpāni*. <sup>10</sup>"Rūpā saddā

|| § 434 Sd 199<sup>14-22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (199<sup>10</sup>). || § 435 Kc 210 ||. <sup>2</sup> D II 266<sup>7</sup>. || § 436 Sd 274<sup>20-32</sup> 275<sup>27-28</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> J V 85<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (274<sup>30</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (275<sup>34</sup>). || § 437 Ja VI 78<sup>25</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J VI 78<sup>10</sup> [*re vera* = *te anup*]. <sup>7</sup> Ja VI 78<sup>25</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 343<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dh 286<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 128<sup>12</sup>). || § 439 Kc 211 ||. || § 440 Kc 213 ||. || § 441 Kc 214 ||. || § 442 Kc 215 ||. || § 443 Kc 216 ||. || § 444 Kc 217 ||. || § 445 Kc 218 ||. <sup>10</sup> (226<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amhi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> amhi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> D: tayi. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gathitac<sup>o</sup> (*vide* Sv *ad loc.*). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amhesuna mho. <sup>g</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> asmīmsu; J: asmasu. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad. bhikkhunā*).

rasā gandhā; <sup>1</sup>rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase cā" ti evamādisu  
pana rūpā rūpe ti ādini *u*naṃ ā-eādesavasena siddhāni, <sup>2</sup>idaṃ  
lakkhaṇaṃ niccabhāvadipakaṃ<sup>a</sup> bhavati ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

446 Sino aṃ. Akārantehi napuṃsakaliṅgehi *sīvacanassa aṃ*ā-  
3 deso hoti: *sabbaṃ, idaṃ, yaṃ, taṃ, kaṃ; rūpaṃ.*

447 Sesehi *lopaṃ go, si ca.* <sup>3</sup>"Sino aṃ; <sup>4</sup>sissa o" icc evamādihi  
suttehi yāni niddiṭṭhāni udāharaṇāni, tato sesehi paro *go* lopaṃ  
pappoti, *sīvacanaṃ ca: bhadde Phu[s]ati, bhoti ilthi, sā ilthi;*  
*bho daṇḍi, so daṇḍi; bho sattha<sup>b</sup>, so satthā; bho rāja, so rājā.*  
10 Sesehī ti kiṃ: *puriso gacchati. Go si cā* ti kiṃ: *ilthiyā, sat-*  
*thussa.*

448 Sabbāsaṃ ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātādihi<sup>c</sup> *yathārahaṃ.* Nāma-  
khyātōpasagga-nipātasamkhātesu catusu<sup>d</sup> padesu ākhyātavajji-  
tehi upasagga-nipātādihi ca parāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ  
15 ekavacana-bahuvacanikānaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyā-tatiyā-catutthi-  
pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamīnaṃ yathārahaṃ lopo hoti. Saddasat-  
thavidū asaṃkhyāsaddattā upasagga-nipātehi bahuvacanalopaṃ  
na icchanti, sāsanikā pana icchanti; tathā hi sāsane asaṃkhyā-  
saddato pi bahuvacanalopo icchitabbo hoti<sup>e</sup> *atthassa garuṃ<sup>e</sup>*  
20 *katvā gahetabbattā.* Atthavasena hi vibhattuppatti bhavati  
yathā <sup>6</sup>"atthiyā nava natthiyā navā" ti; tasmā <sup>7</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo  
atthitā, natthiyā bhāvo natthitā" ti nibbacanakaṇe virodho  
na kātabbo. Tatr' imāni udāharaṇāni, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"suriyass'  
uggamaṇaṃ pati Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto nesam<sup>f</sup> adis-  
25 satha", <sup>9</sup>*buddhasmā pati Sārīputto, ayaṃ bhikkhu anu Sārī-*  
*puttaṃ paññavā* icc evamādisu paṭhamekavacanaṃ lopo,  
ettha hi *patīsaddaṃ* paṭicca uggamanatthassa kammabhāvo, *pati-*  
saddo ca *Sakka*saddatthaṃ apekkhati, tena tato paccatteka-  
vacanaṃ bhavati, pacchā tassa lopo — esa nayo yathārahaṃ  
30 netabbo. [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>*Ime bhikkhū anu Sārīputtaṃ paññavanto,*  
<sup>10</sup>*sādhu<sup>g</sup> Buddharakkhita-Dhammarakkhita mātaṃ anu* icc  
evamādisu paṭhamābahuvacanaṃ lopo. Evaṃ vyāsapa-

<sup>1</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). <sup>2</sup> vide 226<sup>3</sup>—230<sup>20</sup>. || § 446 Kc 219 ||. || § 447 Kc 220 ||

<sup>3</sup> § 446. <sup>4</sup> § 272. || § 448 (Kc 221) ||. <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (689<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI  
568<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>10</sup> < Kev 274). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 716<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> odavakaṃ). <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> bho satthā; B<sup>m</sup> om. bho sattha. <sup>c</sup> Bem  
ad. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> garukaṃ. <sup>f</sup> J: tesam (cod. L<sup>k</sup>: nesam). <sup>g</sup> 3: sādhu?



desu ekaccehi upasaggehi parā ekaccā vibhattiyo lopam pā-  
 puṇanti, na sabbā. || Āyasmatā pana Mahākaccāyanena Nirutti-  
 piṭake sabbesam pi visatiyā upasaggānam avibhattikattam  
 vuttam, nipātesu pana ekaccānam savibhattikattam ekaccānam  
 avibhattikattam. | Mayam pana vyāsapadesu ekaccānam upa- 5  
 saggānam savibhattikattam ekaccānam<sup>a</sup> avibhattikattam<sup>a</sup>, *pa-  
 bhavati parābhavati* ti ādisu sabbesu pi kiriyāpadesu sabbathā  
 avibhattikattam icchāma, samāsapadesu pana sabbathā savi-  
 bhattikattam icchāma; nipātesu pana yathāvuttam eva nayam  
 icchāma: <sup>1</sup>"pakārena jānanā pajānanā" ti tatiyekavacanassa 10  
 lopo, <sup>2</sup>"uddham khittāni ukkhittāni<sup>a</sup>, anto khittāni pakkhittāni"<sup>a</sup>  
 sattamiyā ekavacanassa lopo [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>18</sup>] — iminā nayena vitthāro  
 kātabbo. *Atthi dhanam · atthi dhanāni*, <sup>3</sup>"puttā m'atthi dhanā<sup>b</sup>  
 m'atthi", *raññā paccāmitte<sup>c</sup> jetum sakkā · sattavo jetum sakkā*,  
<sup>4</sup>*idaṃ dukkham pumunā labbhā · imāni dukkhāni pumunā labbhā*, 15  
*ehi āvuso · ettha āvuso, ehi bhante · ettha bhante*, <sup>5</sup>"ehi samma ni-  
 vattassu · <sup>6</sup>mā samm' evaṃ<sup>d</sup> āvacuttha" ayam nipātato paṭham-  
 ekavacana-puthuvacanānam lopo. <sup>7</sup>"Namo atthu · <sup>8</sup>namo karohi  
 nāgassa" ayam paṭhamā-dutiyanam ekavacanassa lopo; evaṃ  
 vyāsavasena. Samāsavasena pana <sup>9</sup>"atthi khiram etissā ti 20  
 atthikhirā brāhmaṇi" ti *si*/lopo, <sup>10</sup>"kin ti me sāvakā saddhāya  
 vaḍḍheyyum" tatiyekavacanassa lopo, <sup>11</sup>"dānāni dātum kāmo  
 yassa, so 'yam dātukāmo" catuthekavacanassa lopo — iminā  
 nayena <sup>12</sup>vitthāro kātabbo. *Samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca · samaṇā ca  
 brāhmaṇā ca, samaṇaṇ ca* [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>30</sup>] *brāhmaṇaṇ ca* || pa || *samaṇesu* 25  
*ca brāhmaṇesu ca* ayam vyāso, ettha *casaddato* paṭhamā<sup>c</sup>-dutiya-  
 dīnam ekavacana-puthuvacanikānam sabbāsam vibhattinam<sup>f</sup> lo-  
 po daṭṭhabbo, tena vuttam: <sup>13</sup>"yathārahan" ti. || Ettha siyā: nanu  
 ca bho ākhyātavisiye syādīnam uppatti yeva n' atthi, atha  
 kasmā <sup>13</sup>"ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātādihi" ti vuttan ti. | Sac- 30  
 cam; evaṃ sante pi kassaci <sup>14</sup>buddhi siyā: 'ākhyātapadato pi

<sup>1</sup> cf. As 147<sup>22-24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (J VI 80<sup>2</sup> 550<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 19<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 576<sup>28, 29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D III 195<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>; ns *cīt. et* J V 324<sup>28</sup> VI 218<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> (cf. 450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> cf. Mnd C<sup>e</sup> 339<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> ns: yathāvuddham adhicittam  
 ca so abyayibho ca saṇ kui thut le hā lui. <sup>13</sup> (672<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> = micchāñāp, ns.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> dhanam; ns: dhanā dhanam | saṇ ||. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pac-  
 cāmitto. <sup>d</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (= J); leg. mā sammā evaṃ āvacuttha [*metr.* - - - - -  
 - - - - -]. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. paṭhama-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vibhattikānam.

syādivibhattuppatti<sup>a</sup> hoti · <sup>1</sup>"karotissa; <sup>2</sup>gacchatino, <sup>3</sup>hotissā" ti  
 ca rūpānaṃ dassanato' ti, taṃnisedhanatthaṃ vajjilavacanāṃ  
 vuttaṃ; "*karotidhātu gacchatidhātu*" ti ādisu hi 'karoti ca sā  
 dhātu cā ti karoti(dhātu' ti) ādihī<sup>b</sup> rūlhisaddehi pi vibhattilopo  
 5 hoti ti dassanatthaṃ; <sup>4</sup>"atthi ti asa . . . sīdati ti sata" [C<sup>e</sup> 593<sup>1</sup>]  
 icc etehi nāmapadehi ca vibhattilopo ca hoti ti dassanatthaṃ  
 ca "nipātādihī" ti ādiggaḥaṇaṃ kataṃ. — Imasmiṃ pana  
 ṭhāne visatiyā upasaggānaṃ sarūpaṃ ca nipātānaṃ sarūpaṃ  
 ca vattabbam pi samānaṃ upari <sup>5</sup>catunnaṃ padānaṃ vibhāge  
 10 avibhavissati ti<sup>c</sup> idha na dassitaṃ.

449 Pumaṣṣa samāse līṅgādisu. Samāsavisaṃsaṃ pumaṣṣaddass' anto  
 lopam āpajjati līṅgādisu parapadesu: pullīṅgaṃ, pumbhāvo,  
 puṇḍrikilo.

450 Aṃ yaṃ ivaṇṇa-pā vā<sup>d</sup>. Ivaṇṇa-pasaññāto<sup>e</sup> aṃvacanassa  
 15 yaṇṇādeso hoti vā: bodhiyaṃ · bodhiṃ, dāsiyaṃ · dāsiṃ, itthiyaṃ ·  
 itthiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"bujjhassu jīnabodhiyaṃ; <sup>7</sup>ghare jātāṃ va dāsiyaṃ".

451 Jhamhā naṃ katarassā. Katarassā<sup>f</sup> jhamhā aṃvacanassa  
 naṃ hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassināṃ" · vajjadassiṃ, <sup>9</sup>"ve-  
 rināṃ"<sup>g</sup>, daṇḍinaṃ, bhoginaṃ.

20 452 Yonaṃ tamhā no. Tamhā katarassā<sup>f</sup> jhamhā yonaṃ no  
 hoti vā: daṇḍino · daṇḍi, bhogino · bhogi; he daṇḍino, he bhogino.

453 Vajjadassādinam<sup>h</sup> ino aṃ-ya-smiṃ-susu. Aparena nayena vajja-  
 dassi icc evamādinam anto aṃ ya smiṃ su icc etesu inattam  
 āpajjati vā: vajjadassināṃ passati: <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassināṃ" ·  
 25 vajjadassine passati, vajjadassine patilīhitaṃ · vajjadassinesu pa-  
 tilīhitaṃ; pāṇinaṃ passati · pāṇine passati: <sup>11</sup>"adhivattanti pāṇine",  
 pāṇine patilīhitaṃ · pāṇinesu patilīhitaṃ; yasassināṃ passati · ya-  
 sassine passati, yasassine patilīhitaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"Mātaṅgasmim yasassine"

<sup>1</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup> (cf. Sd 696<sup>14</sup> < Kc<sup>v</sup> 279). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> Vibha 514<sup>18</sup> etc. (supra 450<sup>13-17</sup>, 384<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 771<sup>20</sup>—795<sup>21</sup>). || § 449 Kc 222 ||. || § 450 Kc 223 (Sd 202<sup>28</sup>—203<sup>13</sup>; 203 n. 12 etc.). <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 183<sup>d</sup>; ns: bujjhassu . . [= Bva ad Bv 2: 183] . . . bodhimūle ti attho | Buddhavaṇṇaṭṭhakathā alu aṃ phraṇ<sup>1</sup> ma prī<sup>3</sup> smiṃ phraṇ<sup>1</sup> prī<sup>3</sup> sañ || "Bodhimuḍḍamhi bujjhare" [Bv 2: 183<sup>b</sup>] hū so rhe<sup>1</sup> pāda nhaṇ<sup>1</sup> laṇ<sup>3</sup> Ṭi sañ ||. <sup>7</sup> (203<sup>1</sup>). || § 451 Kc 224 ||. <sup>8</sup> (188<sup>26-27</sup> 674<sup>24</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 39<sup>15</sup>. || § 452 Kc 225 ||. || § 453 Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (674<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (188<sup>27-28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (188<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns om. syādi-. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karotiādihī. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ivaṇṇa-pā va. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. pato. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katarassa-. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> averinaṃ. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> odassādinam.



*gasassinesu patišṭhitam; verinam passati<sup>a</sup> · verine passati<sup>b</sup>, verine patišṭhitam · <sup>1</sup>"verīnesu averino"; daṇḍinam · daṇḍine passati, daṇḍine · daṇḍinesu patišṭhitam, bhoginam<sup>c</sup> · bhogine passati, bhogine · bhoginesu patišṭhitam. Iminā nayena pulliṅge anekasatāni sikkhi-kartādinī<sup>d</sup> ikārantapadāni yojetabbāni — pajjunnaga- 5 tikam<sup>e</sup> idam lakkhaṇam. Vā ti kiṃ: vajjadassim<sup>f</sup> · vajjadassino passati, vajjadassimhi · vajjadassisu patišṭhitam.*

**454 Puṇṇamāto smimno āye gāthāyam.** Gāthāvisaye *puṇṇamā-* saddato *smimvacanassa āye* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"puṇṇamāye uposathe; <sup>3</sup>puṇṇamāye yathā cando". Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: 10 <sup>4</sup>"Visākhapuṇṇamāya rattiya". [C<sup>e</sup> 594<sup>1</sup>]

**455 Lajjito tabbassa savibhattikassa tāye.** Gāthāyam *lajjisaddato* parassa *tabbasaddassa savibhattikassa tāye* icc ādeso hoti, ettha ca *lajjisaddena alajjisaddo* pi gahito: <sup>5</sup>"alajjitāye lajjanti lajjitāye na lajjare". Imasmiṃ pana thāne *alajjitabba-lajjitabba-* 15 *saddehi<sup>1</sup> smimvacanam* katvā tassa *tāye* ādeso kātabbo. <sup>6</sup>"Tattha alajjitāye ti alajjitabbe . . . lajjitāye ti . . . lajjitabbe".

**456 Kissa ve ka.** *Kimsaddassa<sup>f</sup> vapaccaye* pare *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>7</sup>"kva naccam kva gitam", *kva gato 'si tvam devānam-* 20 *piya-Tissa.*

**457 Thaṃ-haṃ-syādisu ca.** *Kimsaddassa<sup>f</sup> thaṃ-hampaccayesu* syādisu ca vacanesu paresu *ka* iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>8</sup>"katham jā-nemu taṃ mayam; <sup>9</sup>kaham maṃ dakkhissati; <sup>10</sup>ko taṃ ninditum arahati; <sup>11</sup>ke tumhe; <sup>12</sup>kaṃ tvam atthavasam ṇatvā"; *kā* 25 *itthi; <sup>13</sup>ko pakāro · katham, kaṃ pakāram · katham, kena pakā-* *rena · katham* icc ādi. Ettha ko pakāro, kaṃ pakāran ti ādini *katham*saddassa atthavākyavasena udāharanavasena ca gahitāni na kevalaṃ atthavākyavasena, ettha hi "ko pakāro · kathan" ti ādinā vākyena<sup>h</sup> ekakkaṇe yeva dve dve payogā dassitā, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>ekenōdakaghaṭṭena ambasecana-yatinhāpanādi 30

<sup>1</sup> (188<sup>90</sup>). || § 454 Sd 243<sup>17</sup>—244<sup>18</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (243<sup>26</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (243<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (243<sup>24</sup>). || § 455 vide n. 6 ||. <sup>5</sup> DhP 316<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>6</sup> DhPa III 490<sup>14-17</sup>. || § 456 Kc 227 (*infra* § 499) ||. <sup>7</sup> cf. D III 183<sup>12</sup>. || § 457 cf. Rūp 270 (C<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>21</sup>), Kc 229 ||. <sup>8</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> DhP 230<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 94<sup>16</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 35<sup>14</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Kev 401. <sup>14</sup> Jacob, Lauki-kanyāyāñjali s. v. āmraseka-pittarapaṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bc om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> sikkhi karī ti ādini. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pajjuntugat<sup>o</sup> > pajjantugat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> alajjitabbasaddehi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> adinākye).

bhavati, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>1</sup>"ambō ca sitto samaṇo ca nhāpito mayā ca puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" ti; garū pana <sup>2</sup>"yathā ekenōda(ka)ghaṭena<sup>a</sup> ambāsecana-garupīṇanāni<sup>b</sup> bhavanti" ti upamaṃ āharanti.

5 458 Napuṃsake aṃ-sisu vā. *Kiṃsaddassa* napuṃsake vattamānassa aṃ si icc etesu ka iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: kaṃ cittaṃ kaṃ rūpaṃ · kiṃ cittaṃ kiṃ rūpaṃ.

459 Ko iti samāse nāme. Samāsavisaye *kiṃsaddassa* nāmasadde pare ko iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: *konāmo puriso · kiṃnāmo*, vā, <sup>3</sup>ko-nāmā itthi · *kiṃnāmā* vā, *konāmaṃ kulam · kiṃnāmaṃ* vā: <sup>4</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *kā nāma ayaṃ itthi*. Nāme ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*kiṃgotto tvaṃ, kiṃpuriso, kaṃkulam*<sup>c</sup>.

460 Ku hiṃ-haṃ-hiñci-hiñcanaṃ<sup>d</sup> tra-to-tha<sup>e</sup> dācanaṃ<sup>f</sup> dāsu. *Kiṃsaddassa*<sup>g</sup> ku hoti hiṃ haṃ hiñci hiñcanaṃ tra to tha<sup>e</sup> dācanaṃ  
15 dā icc etesu: [C<sup>e</sup> 595<sup>1</sup>] *kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kuhiñci kuhiñcanaṃ kutra kulo kutha kudācanaṃ kudā*.

461 Sabbass' etass' attam to-thesu vā. Sabbassa *etasaddassa* attam hoti vā *to-thesu* paccāyesu: *ato attha · etto ettha*.

462 Niccaṃ tre. Sabbassa *etasaddassa* akāro hoti niccaṃ *tre*  
20 paccāye pare: *atra*.

463 Idass' i than-dāni-ha-to-dhesu<sup>h</sup>. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva ikāro hoti *thaṃ dāni ha to dha* icc etesu: *itthaṃ idāni iha ito idha*.

464 Dhunāmh' attam. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva attam hoti *dhunāmhī*<sup>j</sup> paccāye pare: *adhunā*.

25 465 Rahimh' eta. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva *etādeso* hoti *rahīmhi* paccāye pare: *etarahi*.

466 Avaṇṇantitthiyā āpaccayo. Avaṇṇantā itthiliṅgato āpaccayo hoti: *kaññā saddhā sālā; sabbā yā sū kā kalarā; sabbaññutā janalā devatā*.

<sup>1</sup> Vv 882<sup>ab</sup>, cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 229 (C<sup>e</sup> 188<sup>37</sup>). || § 458 Sd 279<sup>6-9</sup> ||. || § 459 Sd 280<sup>9-12</sup> (128<sup>8-10</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> vide 128 n. 6. <sup>4</sup> (280<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sv I 261<sup>10</sup> + D I 92<sup>9</sup>). || § 460 Kc 228 + 230 ||. || § 461 Kc 231 (+ 233) ||. || § 462 Kc 232 ||. || § 463 Kc 234 ||. || § 464 Kc 235 ||. || § 465 Kc 236 ||. || § 466 Kc 237 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekenōdaghaṭena. <sup>b</sup> ita conī. C<sup>e</sup> (cf. Mahābhāṣya); B<sup>m</sup> garuṣaṇanāni; B<sup>e</sup>ns garuṣinānāni; Mmd: garupīṇanāni. <sup>c</sup> ita ns; B<sup>m</sup> kiṃpuriso ka kulam; C<sup>e</sup>Be ko nāma puriso kaṃ [§ 458] nāma idaṃ kulam. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -hiñca-. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns (B<sup>m</sup> ta; 676<sup>14</sup> < tra). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -daca-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns idaṃsaddassa (vide 654 n. h, etc.). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jhunamhi.



467 Ī nadādihi vā. *Nadādihi vā* <sup>1</sup>*anadādihi vā* itthiyaṃ vat-tamānehi ipaccayo hoti: *nadī mahī kumārī taruṇī sakhi itthi yakkhi nāgi*.

468 Nava-ṇika-ṇa-ntu-ṇeyyehi. *Nava ṇika ṇa ntū ṇeyya* icc etehi itthiyaṃ vattamānehi ipaccayo hoti: *māṇavī Paṇḍavī; 5 nāvikī; Golamī; guṇavālī, satimālī; Venateyyī Kunleyyī*<sup>a</sup>.

469 Patyādi-bhikkhādi-rājādīdantehi inī. *Patyādihi ca bhikkhūādihi ca rājādihi ca ikārantehi ca inīpaccayo hoti: gahapatāni; isinī kapinī arinī; bhikkhunī paracittavidunī utunī; rājīnī yakkhinī nāginī khattiyānī Sākiyānī araññānī pokkharāṇī*<sup>b</sup> *sihinī; tāpasinī*<sup>c</sup> 10 *daṇḍinī bhoginī sukhinī sikhinī hatthinī medhāvīnī tapassinī*<sup>d</sup> *piyabhāṇinī aññānī pi yojetabbānī*.

470 Iddhimantuto ca. Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *iddhimantusaddato ca inīpaccayo hoti: iddhimantīnī iddhimantiniyo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 596<sup>1</sup>]

471 Ntussa to ikāre. *Nīpaccayassa sabbass' eva takāro hoti 15 ikāre pare: guṇavālī, 2"satimātī cakkhumātī bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>*itthī siyā rūpavātī; 4*iddhimātī; <sup>5</sup>*mahātī naṅgalisā*<sup>f</sup><sup>g</sup>. Garū pana <sup>6</sup>*vikappena utupaccayassa takārattam icchanti; tesam mate guṇavālī · guṇavanī, kulavālī · kulavanti, satimātī · satimanī, mahātī · mahanti ti ādinī*<sup>h</sup> *rūpānī bhavanti, tesu 20 guṇavanti*<sup>i</sup>*pakārānī sāsane appasiddhānī*.

472 Bhavantassa bhota<sup>h</sup>. *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva bhota* icc ādeso hoti *ikāre* itthigate<sup>i</sup> *pare: 6*bhoti *ayye, bhoti kaññe, bhoti Kharādiye*.

473 Bho ge. *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva bho hoti ge* *pare: 25 bho purisa, bho aggi*.

474 Atha v' eka-bavhatthesu bho nipāto. *Atha*<sup>j</sup> *vā ekabavhatthesu bho itū nipāto*<sup>k</sup> *nipatati ti veditabbo: bho purisa tvam* [*pa*]*tī*<sup>l</sup>*lha*.

[ § 467 Kc 238 ||. <sup>1</sup> Rūp 187, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 193<sup>24-28</sup> (cf. *ib.* 193 n. \*). || § 468 Kc 239 ||. || § 469 Kc 240 (*vide* Rūp 194 *ad* Kc 91) ||. || § 470 cf. Sd 180 n. 3 ||. || § 471 Kc 241 ||. <sup>2</sup> Thī 189<sup>ab</sup> (*supra* 180<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (180<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (180<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> 3: vā, Kev 241 (cf. Senari *ad loc.*): Sd 180<sup>20-29</sup>. || § 472 Kc 242 ||. <sup>6</sup> (652<sup>19</sup>). || § 473—474 Kc 243; *vide* Sd 170<sup>17</sup>—172<sup>22</sup>, 89<sup>20</sup>—90<sup>10</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns Konteyyī. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem pokkharāṇī; B<sup>e</sup>ns pokkharāṇī. <sup>c</sup> ita ns (= rase<sup>1</sup> ma); B<sup>m</sup> tāpassinī; C<sup>e</sup> tapassinī; B<sup>e</sup> tapasinī. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= rase<sup>1</sup> ma || vā | ahi<sup>2</sup> kyan so min<sup>3</sup> ma). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad*, nī. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m naṅgalasīsa. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ādi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *h. j.* bhoto (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> ita Bemns (= itthilin nbaik phrac so); C<sup>e</sup> itthi-kate (cf. Kev). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*, atha ... nipāto (677<sup>27-28</sup>).

*bho purisā tumhe [pa]līlḥatha*<sup>1</sup>; *bho citta, bho cittāni*: <sup>1</sup>"evaṃ bho purisa jānāhi; <sup>2</sup>so te purise āha: bho tumhe maṃ mārentā<sup>b</sup> rañño dassetvā va mārethā ti; <sup>3</sup>bho yakkhā; <sup>4</sup>bho dhuttā; <sup>5</sup>ummujja bho puthusile; <sup>6</sup>gacchatha bho gharapiyo", — dham-  
5 mālapane *bhosaddo ekavacananto*: <sup>7</sup>"acchariyaṃ vata bho<sup>c</sup> abbhutaṃ vata bho" ti.

**475** || Matantare *akāra-pitādinam ā*. Garūnaṃ matantare *akāro* ca *pitādinam* anto ca *ākārattam āpajjati ge* pare: *bho purisā* *tvam līlḥa*; *bho pitā bho bhātā, bho māta, bho satthā* icc ādi.

10 **476** so rassam vā. Garūnaṃ matantare so ādesabhūto *ākāro* rassam āpajjati vā *ge* pare: *bho rāja · bho rājā, bho attā · bho attā, bho satthā · bho satthā* icc ādini matantare ekavacana-vasena vuttāni.

**477** | *Pa-jha-lā niccam*. *Pa jha la* icc ete vaṇṇā niccam rassam  
15 āpajjanti *ge* pare: *bho ti itthi, bho ti vadhu*, <sup>8</sup>"Phus[s]ati vara-vaṇṇābhe"; *bho daṇḍi, bho sayambhu*.

**478** *rājādi-satthādito gass' attam*. *Rājādito satthūādito* ca *gassa attam* hoti niccam: <sup>9</sup>"dhammañ cara mahārāja; <sup>10</sup>na rāja ka-pano homi", <sup>11</sup>*bho attā, 12bho satthā, 13bho pita*. [C<sup>e</sup> 597']

20 **479** *brahmādi-kattādito vā*. *Brahmādito kattūādito* ca *gassa attam* hoti vā: *bho Brahma, bho sakha, bho katta, bho khatta*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme; <sup>15</sup>paribbaja mahābrahme; <sup>16</sup>hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; <sup>17</sup>uṭṭhehi katte; <sup>18</sup>tena hi ... khatte". *Khattā ti c' ettha sabbakam-*  
25 *miko 19amacco, kattā ti ca khattā ti ca<sup>d</sup> ubhayam p' etam*  
<sup>20</sup>*anattantaram*.

**480** || Matantare *bhavantassa bhonta bhante<sup>c</sup> bhonto bhaddo ge, galopo*. Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva*

<sup>1</sup> (171<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (90<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (90<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (90<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (171<sup>10</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 142<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> [- - - - | - - - - -; *supra* 448 n. c, cf. J I 269<sup>20</sup>]. <sup>8</sup> D II 129<sup>12</sup> (*supra* 171<sup>11</sup>). || § 475—476 Ke 246 + 248: Sd 90<sup>1</sup>—92<sup>9</sup> ||. || § 477 (Ke 247) ||. <sup>9</sup> J VI 481<sup>18</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J V 123<sup>15</sup>, 223<sup>17</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J V 251<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (158<sup>17</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (138<sup>17-24</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (140<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (157<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>16</sup> J III 29<sup>18</sup> (*supra* 459<sup>18</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (652<sup>29</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (670<sup>30</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (139<sup>34</sup>). <sup>20</sup> cf. Sv I 280<sup>12</sup> (pt). <sup>21</sup> ns; payogo yeva viññāpayati hū sañ nāñ<sup>1</sup> aññ | anak athū<sup>2</sup> kui prayug si ce sañ phrac so kroñ<sup>1</sup> ākārasallakkhaṇakusala ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> || katte kñ<sup>2</sup> pade-sarāj-ekarāj tui<sup>1</sup> ālup || khatte kñ<sup>2</sup> anuyantamaṇḍalissara tui<sup>1</sup> ālup || I sui<sup>1</sup> prayug thui rā akhrañ<sup>2</sup> arā kui mhai rve<sup>1</sup> si ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. om. pa-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm onto. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Re om.



*bhonta bhante<sup>a</sup> bhonto bhadde<sup>b</sup> icc ete ādesā honti ge pare, gassa ca lopo hoti: bhonta bhante bhonto bhadde.*

481 | **Bhontī<sup>c</sup> ti appasiddham.** Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacaṇe tesu catusu rūpesu *bhonta<sup>d</sup>* iti rūpaṃ appasiddhan ti veditabbaṃ.

482 **bhante bhadde ti eka-puthuvacanantam avyayaṃ.** *Bhante<sup>e</sup> bhadde* ti padadvayaṃ <sup>1</sup>*āvuso* ti padaṃ viya ekavacanantam puthuvacanantañ ca avyayaṃ ḍaṭṭhabbaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"ehi bhante; <sup>3</sup>so te bhikkhū khamāpesi: khamatha bhante ti; <sup>4</sup>tvam bhadde mahesi; <sup>5</sup>bhadde tumhe gacchatha".

483 **Ayyato ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānam o vā.** *Ayyasaddato<sup>10</sup> paresaṃ ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānaṃ okārādeso hoti vā: bho ayyo tvaṃ gaccha, bhavanto ayyo tumhe gacchalha: <sup>6</sup>"māyyo evarūpaṃ akāsi, <sup>7</sup>eth' ayyo rājavasatiṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: bho ayya, bhavanto ayyā.*

484 **Savibhattikassa bhonto paccattālanatthe yosu.** *Bhavanta<sup>15</sup> saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhonto icc ādeso hoti vā paccattālanatthe vattamānāsu yosu vibhattisu: <sup>8</sup>"appa-saddā bhonto hontu" evaṃ paccattavacanatthe, <sup>9</sup>"mā bhonto saddam akattha; <sup>10</sup>imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha" evaṃ ālapanatthe. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchanti", bhavanto tumhe etha. <sup>20</sup>*

485 **Nā-smā-sesu bhotā bhoto.** *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhotā bhoto icc ete ādesā honti vā nā smā sa icc etāsu vibhattisu: <sup>11</sup>"bhotā Gotamena"; bhotā nissurali; <sup>12</sup>"kacci<sup>e</sup> nu bhoto kusalaṃ", bhoto pariggaho. Vā ti kiṃ: bhavanta<sup>25</sup>na · bhavata<sup>1</sup>, bhavanta<sup>2</sup>ssa · bhavato. [C<sup>e</sup> 598<sup>1</sup>]*

486 **Matantare vass' obhāvo kvaci yosu.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavantasaddassa vakārassa obhāvo hoti kvaci yosu: bhonto tiḷḷhanti, bhonto tumhe tiḷḷhalha, bhonto passali. Kvaci ti kiṃ: bhavanta<sup>2</sup>. Imāni <sup>13</sup>tiṇi nījjhānaṃ khamanti ce, <sup>14</sup>gahetabbāni.*

487 **Bhaddantassa vā bhadante ge.** *Bhaddantasaddassa sabbass' <sup>30</sup>eva bhadante icc ādeso hoti vā ge pare: <sup>15</sup>"aṅgārino dāni dumā*

<sup>1</sup> (649<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vin II 11<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> cf. J II 395<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. || § 483 Sd 104<sup>34</sup>—105<sup>14</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (supra 614<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (105<sup>12</sup>, cf. Vin I 71<sup>21</sup> 75<sup>8</sup> 77<sup>32</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D I 179<sup>7</sup> (supra 170<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (171<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 665<sup>11</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin III 6<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J IV 427<sup>20</sup>. || § 486 Kc 244 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkhepa-charā Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik) ||. <sup>13</sup> = 1 paṭhamā-āluṇ-dutiya<sup>2</sup> bhonto suṃ<sup>2</sup> rup tui<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> ns cīk. Mmd 245 (C<sup>e</sup> 197<sup>37-40</sup>). || § 487 (: Kc 245) ||. <sup>15</sup> Tb 527<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm bhanto. <sup>b</sup> Bm bhante. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= bhonta hū so rup sañ).

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> bho. <sup>e</sup> J (C<sup>k</sup>s); kaccin (metr.).

bhadante; <sup>1</sup>pañca paṇḍitā mayam bhadante". Vā ti kiṃ: *he bhaddante*.

488 Matantare bhadanta-bhante yosu ca. Garūṇaṃ matantare *bhaddantasaddassa*<sup>a</sup> sabbass' eva *bhadanta bhante* icc ādesā<sup>b</sup> honti kvaci *ge* pare, yosu ca: *bhadanta, bhante*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhaddanta*<sup>b</sup>, *bhaddantā*.

489 Saddaniddeso va atthaniddeso. Kvaci atthassa niddeso saddassa niddeso viya porāṇehi kato, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ"; — <sup>3</sup>"vuccati ti vacanaṃ · attho, Bhagavā ti attho seṭṭho ti attho". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā devindo etad abravi".

490 Atthaniddeso va saddaniddeso. Kvaci saddassa niddeso atthaniddeso<sup>c</sup> viya akkharacintakehi kato, na adhunā amheh' eva, yathā <sup>5</sup>"tumbhāmhākaṃ<sup>d</sup> tayi-mayi" ti.

491 Amha-tumbhānaṃ tomhi mama tava. Sabbesaṃ *amha-tumha-saddānaṃ tomhi* paccaye pare niccaṃ *mama tava* icc ādesā<sup>b</sup> honti: *mamato apeti, tavato apeti, mamato ullaritaro n' atthi, tavato ayaṃ adhiko, tavato ayaṃ hīno*, atrāyaṃ pāli: <sup>6</sup>"iddhiyā itthi<sup>e</sup> māpeti mamato pi surūpinin" ti; ettha ca "mamato" ti <sup>7</sup>pālīgatidassanena adiṭṭhassa pi *tavato* ti padassa gahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ · diṭṭhena nayena adiṭṭhassa pi taggatikassa nayassa nayaññūhi viññūhi gahetabbatā. Tomhi ti kiṃ: *mayā apeti*<sup>1</sup>, *mayā adhiko n' atthi*, <sup>2</sup>*tayā ayaṃ hīno*.

492 Tvādayo eka-bavhatthesu vibhattisaññā. Toḍādayo paccayā dā-<sup>3</sup> *canāṃpariyantā* ekatthe ca bavhatthe ca yathārahaṃ vattamānā *vibhattisaññā* bhavanti: *sabbato gato tato kuto ato ilo, sabbadā yadā tadā, idha, idāni* icc evamādinī. [C<sup>e</sup> 599<sup>1</sup>]

493 Tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhi-sāttamiyatthesu to kvaci. <sup>4</sup>"Aniccato dukkhato rogato" icc ādinī tatiyatthe; <sup>5</sup>"ubhato sujāto mātito

<sup>1</sup> J VI 362<sup>2</sup>. || § 488 Kev 245 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkhepa-chara tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik || cf. 679<sup>30</sup>) ||. || § 489—490 cf. Mmd 318 (C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>38-40</sup>; *infra* 731<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>2</sup> Vm 209<sup>30</sup> et mhi (B<sup>e</sup> 229<sup>19-21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 573<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kc 139; Sd § 318 (*supra* 636<sup>38</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> cf. Ap 574<sup>11-18</sup> (ns: "sakena anubhāvena . . . surūpinin" [= Ap 574<sup>11-18</sup> Ec] hu nha mā to? Janapadakalyāṇi-Nandātheri-apadān nhuik rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>6</sup> (*vide* Vva 152<sup>1</sup>). || § 492 Kc 249 ||. || § 493 (Kc 250) ||. <sup>7</sup> M I 435<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 113<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddantasaddassa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhadanta. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tumhāmhākaṃ; Mmd (C<sup>e</sup>) Rūp (C<sup>e</sup>): tumhāmhānaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: itthi nhuik niggaḥit kye). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns *ad*, taya apeti.



ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"nāssu 'dha koci bho-  
gānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā" ti<sup>a</sup>  
ca icc ādini pañcamiyatthe; <sup>2</sup>"na cāham etam icchāmi yaṃ  
parato dānapaccayā" evaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe, <sup>3</sup>parassa dānapaccayā  
ti attho; *ekato purato pacchato passato piḥhilo pādato*<sup>b</sup> *sisato*<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>  
*mūlato heḥhato* icc ādini sattamiyatthe; *sabbato katarato yato*  
*tato* icc ādini yathārahaṃ tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamiyatthesu  
vattanti. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *sabbena, sabbasmū, sabbasmim*.

494 Sattamiyā tra tha sabbanāmato. *Sabbatra sabbalḥa* <sup>1</sup>*sab-*  
*basmim vā, yatra yatḥa, <sup>4</sup>latra latḥa, amutra amulḥa.* <sup>10</sup>

495 Yamhā paṭhamatthe. *Tra-thapaccayā* paṭhamāya vibhattiyā  
atthe *yasaddato* parā honti kvaci: <sup>6</sup>"yatra hi nāma sāvako  
pi<sup>d</sup>; <sup>6</sup>yatḥa etādiso satthā". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *yo hi nāma, yo*  
*etādiso*<sup>e</sup>.

496 Itinā niddisitaḥ to. *Itisaddena* niddisitaḥ paṭhamatthe <sup>15</sup>  
kvaci *topaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"diṭṭhicaritā rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti;  
<sup>8</sup>subhato naṃ maññati bālo; <sup>9</sup>aniccato . . . vipassanti". Tatḥa  
attato upagacchanti ti 'attā' ti gaṇhanti, esa nayo itaratrā pi.

497 Ya-tehi paccattavacanassa to nidānādisu. *Nidānasaddādisu*  
paresu *ya-tasaddhehi* parassa paccattavacanassa kvaci *toādeso* <sup>20</sup>  
hoti: <sup>10</sup>"yatonidānaṃ; <sup>11</sup>so tatonidānaṃ; <sup>12</sup>yatvādhikaraṇaṃ  
enaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>*yamnidānaṃ*.

498 Kimsaddassa niggahitalopo smim-sesu. <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo  
kuddhā; <sup>15</sup>kissa suciṇṇassa<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ vipāko".

499 Sattamiyā va kimhā<sup>2</sup>. *Kimsaddato* *vapaccayo* hoti kvaci <sup>25</sup>  
sattamiyatthe: <sup>16</sup>"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ"; *kva gato* <sup>17</sup>*'si tvaṃ*  
*devānaṃ-piya-Tissa*.

500 Him-haṃ-hiñcanaṃ-hiñci. *Kuḥim kuhaṃ, kuhiñcanaṃ ku-*  
*hiñci*. <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā" ti etḥa na hoti.

<sup>1</sup> A III 173<sup>a-v</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 128<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja VI 128<sup>2</sup>. || § 494 Kc 251 ||. <sup>4</sup> ns  
cit. Sp ad Vin III 149<sup>11</sup> (tatra = tassā kuṭṭiya) et m; ad Vibha 372<sup>12</sup>  
(sabbatḥasaddo sāmīattho). <sup>5</sup> Vin III 105<sup>25</sup> = S II 255<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 157<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Nett 111<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 199<sup>c</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Tikapaṭṭhāna 156<sup>3</sup>. || § 497 Sp I 211<sup>17-19</sup> (ns) ||.  
<sup>10</sup> Sn 273<sup>a</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M I 133<sup>37</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D I 70<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 211<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (278<sup>30</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI  
316<sup>14</sup>, 320<sup>16</sup>. || § 499 Kc 253 ||. <sup>16</sup> (675<sup>18</sup>, 687<sup>9</sup>). || § 500 Kc 254 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Bm ad. pādato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. atthato. <sup>d</sup> Vin S om. pi.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. satthā. <sup>f</sup> Bm kiccassaciṇṇassa. <sup>g</sup> Bm kamha (s: "post k", cf. § 456).

501 Tato hiṃ-haṃ. *Tahiṃ tahaṃ · tasmhiṃ vā.*

502 Sabbasma dhi. *Sabbadhi · sabbasmhiṃ vā.* [C<sup>e</sup> 600<sup>1</sup>]

503 Idato ha-dhā. *Iha idha · imasmhiṃ vā.*

504 Yasmā hiṃ. *Yahiṃ · yasmhiṃ yesu vā.*

5 505 Kiṃ-sabb'-aññ'-eka-ya-kūhi kāle dā-dācanam. Kāle vattabbe kvaci sattamiyatthe *kiṃ sabba añña eka ya ku* icc etehi saddehi *dā dācanam* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ: *kadā sabbadā aññadā ekadā yadā kudā kudācanam*: <sup>1</sup>"mā vo dhammam adhammam vā addasāma kudācanam; <sup>2</sup>taṃ kudā su<sup>a</sup> 10 bhavissati".

506 Tamhā dā-dāni. *Tadā* <sup>2</sup>*tadāni.*

507 Idato rahi-dhunā-dāni. <sup>4</sup>*Etarahi* <sup>5</sup>*adhunā* <sup>6</sup>*idāni.* || Keci pana garū *yadā tadā sadā idāni* ti imehi catūhi padehi saddhiṃ paccakaṃ *kāle* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yadā kāle" ti 15 ādinā<sup>b</sup>. | Taṃ na gahetabbam · *dā-dāni* paccayānam kālavācakkattā, "yasmhiṃ kāle" ti vuttasadisatāpajjanato ca, sātthakathe teṭṭake buddhavacane tādisassa nayassa adassanato ca. Vevacanānayo pana 'āhacca bhāsīte dissati: <sup>\*</sup>"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti. || Tathā *yasmā tasmā* ti padehi pi 20 saddhiṃ paccakaṃ *kāraṇā* ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādini. | Tam pi na gahetabbam · <sup>\*</sup>"yasmā, tasmā, kasmā" ti nipātapadehi<sup>c</sup> eva kāraṇatthassa pakāsītattā, pāliyaṃ porāṇatthakathādisu ca tādisassa nayassa lokavohāravasena āgatassa adassanato ca; tasmā yattha katthaci tādisassa 25 dassanam viññūnam appamānam. Evaṃ hi aṭṭhakathādisu dissati: <sup>10</sup>"yasmā ti yaṃkāraṇā; <sup>11</sup>yasmā ti yena kāraṇena; <sup>12</sup>tasmā ti taṃkāraṇā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena; kasmā ti kiṃkāraṇā, kasmā ti kena kāraṇena" iti vā — *kiṃkāraṇam* icc api Nettiādisu dissati: <sup>13</sup>"tattha kiṃ kāraṇam yaṃ taṃhācarito 30 dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca

|| § 501 Kc 255 ||. || § 502 Kc 252 ||. || § 503 Kc 256 ||. || § 504 Kc 257 ||. || § 505 Kc 258 + 259 ||. <sup>1</sup> J II 355<sup>17</sup> = 392<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 46<sup>73</sup> ... 51<sup>10</sup>. || § 506 Kc 260 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* Ap 547<sup>2</sup> = 3; tadāni so mahipati maṃ pesesi ... || § 507 Kc 261 ||. <sup>4</sup> (§ 465). <sup>5</sup> (§ 464). <sup>6</sup> (§ 463). <sup>7</sup> ns: āhacca viśeṣetvā | atha<sup>3</sup> prū rve<sup>1</sup> || āhacca āhanitvā | jhān karuṇā<sup>3</sup> thi rve<sup>1</sup> | āhacca āharitvā | choḥ rve<sup>1</sup> || āhacca uddharitvā || thut bho<sup>2</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Bv 26: 21cd (Bv); *infra* 683<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (*infra* Cc 788<sup>23, 25</sup>). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> Nett 112<sup>78-79</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kudāssu; J: kadāssu. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*cf.* adini 682<sup>71</sup>).



niyyāti" ti. Yadā pana paramatthavisaye avijjādi kārāṇaṃ ka-  
thetabbaṃ hoti, tadā "tasmā kārāṇā" ti vattabbaṃ, tato hetuto  
ti attho, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pi hi imam ev' atthaṃ sandhāya  
"tasmā<sup>a</sup> kārāṇā" ti vuttaṭṭhānam pi dissati; taṃ ṭhānam pi  
mayam na dassema; ye ye vicakkhaṇā viññujātikā nayaggahaṇe 5  
paṭibālā, te te taṃ<sup>b</sup> ṭhānaṃ pariyesantu. Iti lokavohāra-visaye  
"yasmā kārāṇā" ti ādini na vattabbāni, paramatthavisaye pana  
vuttappakāram atthaṃ paṭicca vattabban ti. Ayaṃ niti sū-  
dhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

508 Sabbassa dāmi so vā. *Sabba* icc etassa sakārādeso hoti 10  
vā dāmi paccaye pare: [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"sadā ramati paṇḍito".  
Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"sabbadā silasampanno". Atr' idaṃ vattabbaṃ:  
katthaci Parittapottake <sup>3</sup>"sabbabuddhānubhāvena, sabbadham-  
mānubhāvena, sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sabbadā sadā sotthi  
bhavantu te" ti pāṭho dissati; so ayutto, na hi *sabbadā* padena<sup>c</sup> 15  
saddhiṃ *sadā* ti padaṃ *sadā* padena<sup>d</sup> ca *sabbadā* ti padaṃ  
saṃāgacchati, tasmā "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ eva  
vattabbaṃ. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho, yathā <sup>4</sup>"appaṃ vassa-  
sataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti pāliyaṃ<sup>e</sup> *idāni-etarahi-*  
*saddānaṃ samānatthānaṃ* pi vevacanabhāvena saṃāgamo 20  
dissati, tathā *sabbadā-sadā*saddānaṃ pi vevacanabhāvena  
saṃāgamo hoti yevā ti. | Tan na tādissaṃsa nayassa <sup>6</sup>ācariyehi  
vicāritapottakesu ayuttito, gāthāpadassa ca adhikakkharattā.  
Ettha pana evaṃ vinicchayo vedītabbo: tattha hi *dāsaddavajjito*  
kevalo *sabbasaddo* peyyālanayavasena vutto<sup>f</sup> ti daṭṭhabbo<sup>g</sup>; 25  
tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>16</sup>] porāṇapottake "sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sab-  
ba sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti vitadāsaddo<sup>h</sup> *sabbasaddo* dissati,  
evaṃbhūtena *sabbasaddapeyyālena* <sup>6</sup>"yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ loke"  
ti ādipadavatīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ<sup>i</sup> gāthānaṃ catutthapādaṭṭhāne <sup>7</sup>"sadā

[ § 508 Kc 262 ]. <sup>1</sup> Dh p 79d. <sup>2</sup> S I 33<sup>16</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10ed  
11ed 12ed. <sup>4</sup> (682<sup>16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: ācariyehi | kyam<sup>3</sup> gan si mro<sup>3</sup> charā kyo<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup>  
sañ || vicāritapottakesu | athū<sup>3</sup> chañ khrañ cī rañ re<sup>3</sup> sā so pe tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik ||  
ayuttito | kroñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | ma sañ hū rve<sup>1</sup> || adissananto | kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*,  
<sup>7</sup> (cf. 683<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṇhā-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. taṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sabbadā ti padena. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sadā ti  
padena; B<sup>m</sup> om. sadā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāliya; C<sup>e</sup> pāliya. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vatta). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daṭ-  
ṭhabbaṃ < daṭṭhabbā (vel obbo). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vitado; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns vigatado. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tis-  
sannaṃ (vide 287<sup>11-21</sup>).

sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ viya <sup>1</sup>"bhavatu sabbamaṅgalan"  
 ti gāthaṃ tidhā katvā "sabbabuddhānubhāvenā" ti ādisu<sup>a</sup> pa-  
 desu ekekassa pādassa avasāne catutthapādaṭṭhāne "sadā sotthi  
 bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>b</sup> sabbattha yojetabban ti dassetuṃ "sabba  
 5 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāthaṃ vadimsu garū; tathā  
 hi ettha avibhattikena *sabbasaddena* peyyālanayo niddiṭṭho,  
 tena "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>c</sup> sabbattha yojetabban  
 ti ñāyati. Ye pana<sup>d</sup> evarūpaṃ nayaṃ acintetvā 'ettha akkha-  
 raṃ patitan' ti maññamānā *dāsaddaṃ* pakkhipitvā "sabbadā  
 10 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti paṭhanti, tesam so pāṭho na gā-  
 hetabbo, yathāvitthāritanayo yeva pāṭho uccāretabbo<sup>e</sup>. Tattha  
 peyyālanayo ti vitthāranayo. [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>30</sup>]

Ettha tathā tividho peyyālanayo vattabbo: ādiñ c' eva<sup>f</sup>  
 avasānañ ca padakkharaṃ gahetvā majjhe muñcitvā *itisaddena*  
 15 niddisitaṃ peyyālo ca, *ādisaddena* niddisitaṃ peyyālo ca,  
*sabbasaddena* niddisitaṃ peyyālo eā ti. Ettha pana sotūnaṃ  
 sukhagahaṇatthaṃ payogaṃ racayitvā dassessāma, seyyathī-  
 daṃ: <sup>2</sup>yo paṭisandhipaññāya paññavā ātāpi nipako hutvā sile  
 patiṭṭhāya samādhin c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāveti, so taṇhāja-  
 20 taṃ chinditvā nibbānappatto hoti, tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 ṭhāya ||<sup>g</sup> so imaṃ vijāyaye jaṇan ti; ettha *āhasaddo* *itisaddena*  
 saha yojetabbo: 'iti āhā' ti — ayaṃ majjhe muñcitvā ādi<sup>h</sup>  
 antañ ca gahetvā *itisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma. [C<sup>e</sup> 602<sup>1</sup>]  
 Yattha pana evaṃ aniddisitvā "tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 25 ṭhāyā ti ādi" evaṃ paccattavacanayuttana *ādisaddena* vi-  
 thāranayo dassito, ayaṃ *ādisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma;  
 ettha *itisaddamattassa* abhāvato *āhasaddo* *itisaddena* saha sam-  
 bandhaṃ na labhati: 'iti āhā' ti, tathā *āhasaddo* *ādisaddassa*  
 upayogavasena avuttattā *iti-ādisaddena* sahā pi sambandhaṃ  
 30 na labhati: 'iti ādim āhā' ti; tasmā *tenāha Bhagavā* ti pa-  
 daṃ vicchinditvā *sile patiṭṭhāyā ti ādi* ti *ādisaddena* saha *itisad-*  
*dena* pakāsetabbā "so imaṃ vijāyaye jaṇan" ti padapariyosānā  
 gāthā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā dassitā bhavati. *Sabbasaddapeyyālo*  
 pana <sup>3</sup>vutto<sup>j</sup> yeva:

<sup>1</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10<sup>a</sup> (11<sup>a</sup> 12<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. Vm 3<sup>70</sup>—4<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (683<sup>24</sup>—684<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm disu. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns padaṃ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm na pro pana.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm obbaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (Bm ca va). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> = pe =; B<sup>e</sup> || pa ||. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bemns (vide  
 684<sup>12</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niddisitaṃ. <sup>j</sup> Bm vutta.



majjhepeyyālako c' eva ādipeyyālam eva ca  
sabbapeyyālako cā ti peyyālā tividhā siyūṃ. 2  
Ayaṃ pi nīti sādhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

509 **Avanṇo yamhi lopam.** *Avanṇo yapaccaye pare lopam āpaj-  
jati: bāhusaccaṃ paṇḍiccaṃ vepullaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ kosallaṃ sāmāṇ- 5  
ṇaṃ sohajjaṃ.*

510 <sup>†</sup>**Pastassa<sup>a</sup> sattho<sup>b</sup> niccam.** <sup>†</sup>*Pasta(sadda)ssa<sup>c</sup> sabbass' eva sat-  
thādeso hoti niccam, ayaṃ vutti. Ayaṃ paṇāhippāyaviññāpikā  
anuvutti: "sasa<sup>d</sup> pasamsane" ti dhātuto parassa kammani vihi-  
tassa tāpaccayassa vasena sambhūtaṃ <sup>†</sup>pastasaddassa<sup>a</sup> sabbass' 10  
eva satthādeso hoti niccam: saṃsiyyati pasamsiyyati so jānehi  
ti <sup>2</sup>sattho, evaṃ pasattho. Ettha ca sattho pasattho ti imāni  
<sup>3</sup>"takko vitakko" ti padāni viya <sup>4</sup>"cāro vicāro" ti padāni viya  
ca anupasagga-sopasaggamattena savisesāni, atthato pana  
ninnānākaraṇāni ti avagantabbam. <sup>†</sup>Pastassā<sup>a</sup> ti kim: <sup>5</sup>"vid- 15  
dhastā vinaḷikātā; <sup>6</sup>uddhaste aruṇe".*

511 **Satthassa so tame.** *Satthasaddassa pasatthavācākassa sakārā-  
deso hoti tamapaccaye pare: ayaṃ ca sattho ayaṃ ca sattho ayaṃ  
imesaṃ visesena sattho ti <sup>1</sup>sattamo, pasatthataro ti attho. Tathā  
hi <sup>2</sup>sattamasaddo atthuddhāravasena saṃkhyāpūraṇatthe sādhu- 20  
jane ca dissati: <sup>3</sup>"sattamaṃ isisattamo". Ettha ca sattaman  
ti saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasena<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>c</sup> vuttaṃ, isisattamo ti idaṃ  
pana saṃkhyāpūraṇatthavasena c' eva pasatthatarapuggala-  
saṃkhātasādhujanavasena<sup>1</sup> ca vuttan ti vattabbam; tathā hi  
Paṭṭhānaṃ nāma pakaraṇaṃ Dhammasaṅgaṇīyādini upādāya 25  
sattamaṃ hoti, Sakyasiho pi Bhagavā Vipassīdayo [C<sup>e</sup> 603<sup>1</sup>]  
upādāya sattamo hoti, pasatthatarapuggalabhāvena pana sat-  
tamo ti vuccati, tathā hi Abhidhammatīkāyaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ:  
<sup>4</sup>"isisattamo ti catusaccāvabodhagatiyā isayo ti saṃkham<sup>5</sup>  
gatānaṃ <sup>6</sup>sataṃ pasatthānaṃ isinaṃ atisayena sattho, pasattho 30*

|| § 509 Kc 263 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. V<sup>923</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (vide 685<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Dhs § 7. <sup>4</sup> Dhs § 8.  
<sup>5</sup> A II 39<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin I 288<sup>12</sup> II 236<sup>17</sup> A IV 203<sup>12</sup>; ns: uddhaste | tak lak so<sup>2</sup>  
(o: ud + hasta). <sup>7</sup> Tikapaṭṭhānaatthakatha 8<sup>7</sup>. <sup>8</sup> mī ad loc. <sup>9</sup> (vide Khp VI 6<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> sic B<sup>emns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> saṃsta<sup>o</sup> (leg. sasta<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> satt<sup>o</sup> et pasatt<sup>o</sup> pro  
satth<sup>o</sup> et pasatth<sup>o</sup> 685<sup>7-30</sup> (sed 686<sup>8</sup> pasatth<sup>o</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pastassa; C<sup>e</sup> saṃstasad-  
dassa. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ns saṃsa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vasena va. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatthavarap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
saṃkha-.

ti attho, <sup>1</sup>Vipassīdayo ca upādāya Bhagavā sattamo ti vutto" — ettha ca "catusaccāvabodhagatiyā" ti idaṃ saddasatthānāyena <sup>2</sup>"isī<sup>a</sup> gatiyan" ti dhātuatthaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ bhavati: isinaṃ sattamo isisu vā sat-  
 5 tamo ti; atha vā sa-parasantānesu sīlādiguṇānaṃ <sup>3</sup>esanaṭṭhena isayo buddhādayo ariyā: isi ca sattamo cā ti isisattamo ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

512 Pasatthassa<sup>b</sup> iy'-itṭhesu. Pasatthasaddassa<sup>b</sup> sabbass' eva sa-  
 kārādeso hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: seyyo, seṭṭho.

10 513 Jo vuḍḍhassa. Jeygo, jeṭṭho.

514 Ned' antikassa. Nediyo, nediṭṭho.

515 Sadho bāhassa. Sādhiyo, sādhiṭṭho.

516 Khuddakassa kaṇ<sup>c</sup>. Kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.

517 Matantare yuvassa ca. Garūnaṃ matantare yuvasaddassa  
 15 sabbass' eva kaṇ<sup>d</sup> hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.

518 Lutti vantu-mantu-vinaṃ. Mantu vantu vī icc etesaṃ paccāyānaṃ lutti hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: guṇiyo, guṇiṭṭho; satiyo, satiṭṭho; medhiyo, medhiṭṭho.

20 519 Nidāne kissa kuto samāse. Samāse vattamānassa kiṃsaddassa nidānasadde pare kutoādeso hoti: kiṃ nidānaṃ etesaṃ dhammānaṃ ti <sup>4</sup>kutonidānā.

520 Idassa ito. Samāse vattamānassa idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> nidānasadde  
 25 pare ito icc ādeso hoti: ayaṃ attabhāvo nidānaṃ etesaṃ ti <sup>5</sup>itonidānā.

521 Itthañ ca nāme. Nāmasadde pare samāse vattamānassa idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> itthaṃ icc ādeso hoti: idaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo, evaṃnāmo ti attho. <sup>5</sup>"Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> (Pj II 351<sup>11-12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Wg § 28: 7. <sup>3</sup> V882 (Pj II 153<sup>19-21</sup>). || § 512 Kc 265 ||. || § 513 Kc 264 ||. || § 514 Kc 266 ||. || § 515 Kc 267 ||. || § 516 Kc 268 ||. || § 517: Kc 269 ||. || § 518 Kc 270 ||. || § 519—520 cf. Sd 681<sup>19-21</sup> (post 686<sup>25</sup> ns addendum censet: Je || Samāse vattamānassa kiṃs' idassa jasadde pare kuto-itādeso hoti: kuto jāta ete ti kurojā [Sn 270<sup>b</sup>] | imamhā attabhāva jāta ete ti itojā [Sn 271<sup>b</sup>] hū so sut-vutti-prayug kuī chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||) ||. <sup>4</sup> ns cit. Sn 270<sup>a</sup> et 271<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 439<sup>24</sup> (Ap 31<sup>11</sup> ... 615<sup>2</sup>; Th p. 112 ... 115<sup>4</sup>, Thī p. 123<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> dedi (Wg: ṛṣi); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> isi; B<sup>e</sup> ns isa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatṭho. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> (= Kc); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns kaṇo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> (ns) kaṇādeso. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns idamso (676<sup>25</sup> etc.).



Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu pana  
 "iminā pakārena itthan" ti pakāratthe *thampaccayo* daṭṭhabbo.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 604<sup>1</sup>]

522 Kvaci kvasa ko iti. Kvaci visaye *kvasaddassa koādeso*<sup>b</sup>  
 hoti: "ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te rathamāṇḍalaṃ". 5  
 Kvaci ti kiṃ: "kva naccaṃ".

523 Sossa su. So icc etassa *su* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "migo va  
 jātarūpena na ten' atthaṃ abandhi su". Kvaci ti kiṃ: "evaṃ  
 so nihato seti"<sup>c</sup>.

524 Nossa nu amhatthe. Amhākan ti atthe vattamānassa *no* icc 10  
 etassa *nu* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "api nu hanukā santā". Kvaci  
 ti kiṃ: "api no. No ti kiṃ: "sāni maṃsāni".

525 Kitake antato siss' u vā. Kitake pariyāpannato *antapae-*  
*cayato sīvacanassa ukāro* hoti vā: "avhāyantu<sup>d</sup> suyuddhena".  
 Vā ti kiṃ: *avhāyanto atthāsi*. 15

526 Ācariyass' ācero<sup>e</sup>. Ācariyasaddassa *ācerādeso* hoti vā: *ācero*  
*ācariyo* vā: "āceram iva māṇavo; "ñatvā ācerakaṃ ma-  
 taṃ".

527 Saṃsaddassa niggahitaṃ mattaṃ ikāre, saro dighaṃ me. *Sam-*  
*saddassa niggahitaṃ ikāre* atthiatthavati paccaye pare *ma-* 20  
*kārattaṃ āpajjati*, *makāre* ca pare saro dighaṃ pappoti: *saṃ*  
*assa atthi ti sāmī*, issarādhivacanam etaṃ; *rassatte sāmī*, it-  
 thilīṅge vattabbe *sāmīni* ti *inipaccayavasena* sijjhati.

528 Ke kattaṇ ca. *Sam*saddassa niggahitaṃ atthiatthavati *ka-*  
*paccaye* pare *kakārattaṃ āpajjati*: ariyadhanasaṃkhātāṃ bahu- 25  
*vidhaṃ saṃ* assa Bhagavato atthi so Bhagavā *Sakko*. *Ke* ti  
 kiṃ: "Sakyā vata bho kumārā"<sup>f</sup>.

529 Sāmī-sāmininam ākāro uvā me. *Sāmī sāmīni* icc etesaṃ  
*ākāro makāre* pare *uvā* icc ādeso<sup>g</sup> hoti vā: "suvāmī<sup>h</sup> *suvāmīni*.  
 530 Sakass' ass' uva. *Sakasaddassa akārassa uvā* ādeso<sup>h</sup> hoti 30

<sup>1</sup> Kev 401. || § 522—523 Sd 128<sup>10-12</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>a</sup> (*supra* 128<sup>10</sup>  
 278<sup>22</sup> 305<sup>23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (681<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J III 232<sup>a</sup> (Ja). <sup>5</sup> J I 246<sup>a</sup>. || § 524—525 *cf.* Sd 636<sup>a-13</sup>  
 (Ja VI 192<sup>13</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 498<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: Kimchandaḍḍat [J V 9<sup>20</sup>] Petavatthu  
 [493<sup>a</sup>] tui' nhuik piṭṭhimapaṃsāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*;  
 ns *cf.* J III 368<sup>20</sup> (āceramhi susikkhita). <sup>12</sup> D I 93<sup>1</sup>. || § 529 Sd 186<sup>22-25</sup> 634<sup>2</sup> ||.  
<sup>13</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (Sn 666<sup>b</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (J III 288<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBm ābhas<sup>o</sup> (*vide* Ap 31<sup>12</sup> *etc.*, Th p. 1<sup>12</sup> *etc.*). <sup>b</sup> (Be ko iti ādeso).  
<sup>c</sup> Ce om. seti. <sup>d</sup> J: avhāyantu. <sup>e</sup> (Bm ācariyassa cērā). <sup>f</sup> Ce rājakumārā.

vā: *suvakaṃ* + *sakaṃ* vā, <sup>1</sup>"eso . . . Khaṇḍahālo yajataṃ su-  
vakehi<sup>a</sup> puttehi" — *suvakehi* ti *sakehi*.

531 Jantuvācīsattass' avo. Jantuvācakassa *sattasaddassa* *akāro*  
*avādeso* <sup>2</sup>hoti vā: *sattavo* + *satto* vā, <sup>3</sup>"tvañ ca uttamasattavo".

5 [C<sup>e</sup> 605<sup>1</sup>]

532 Candassa candaro ābhāya gāthāyaṃ. Gāthāvisaye *candasad-*  
*dassa* *sabbass'* eva *candara* icc ādeso hoti vā *ābhāsadde* pare:

<sup>4</sup>"atibhonti na<sup>b</sup> tassābhā candarābhā satārakā"<sup>c</sup>. Ettha ca  
candarābhā ti candābhā, *candābhā* ti ca idaṃ sakkaṭabhāsā-

10 bhāvaṃ patvā *dakāra-rakārasaṇṇogavasena* tiṭṭhati, Māgadha-  
bhāsattam pana patvā *candarābhā* ti viṣuṃ tiṭṭhati. || Ettha *ra-*  
*kāro* āgamo ti ce, | na, sāsane bahiddhā ca <sup>5</sup>pasiddhapaḍma-  
saddato<sup>d</sup> viṣuṃ *padumasaddavacanam* viya bahiddhā<sup>e</sup> pasid-  
dhacandrasaddato viṣuṃ *candaravacanam* vuttan ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

15 "Ābhāsadde pare" ti vacanam pan' ettha <sup>6</sup>saṇṇāpanattham vut-  
tam, tasmim asante pi *sattavasaddassa* viya *candarasaddassa*<sup>f</sup>  
kevalassā pi ṭhitabhāvo yujjat' eva. "Gāthāyan" ti ayam  
adhikāro <sup>7</sup>heṭṭhimasuttesu ca <sup>8</sup>uparimasuttesu ca sihagativasena  
vattati ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

20 533 Ratanassa ratno. *Ratanasaddassa* *sabbass'* eva *ratnādeso*  
hoti vā gāthāyaṃ: <sup>9</sup>"nānāratne<sup>g</sup> ca māṇiye" ayam tāva pā-

ḷippadeso; ayam pan' aṭṭhakathāpadeso <sup>10</sup>"arindamaṃ nāma

narādhipassa ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratnan" ti. || Katthaci  
aṭṭhakathāpotthake "ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratanan" ti

25 viṣuṃ *takāra-nakārā* ṭhitā, keci ca tathā paṭhanti. | Yathā  
pana pāḷiādisu <sup>11</sup>"opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>12</sup>uddhaste aruṇe;

<sup>13</sup>viddhastā vinaḷikatā; <sup>14</sup>asnūtha . . . khādathā" ti *dakāra-ma-*  
*kārānaṃ sakāra-takārānaṃ sakāra-nakārānaṃ* ca saṇṇogo dis-

30 saṇṇogo dissati. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"ratanāni pavattayimṣu".

<sup>1</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup>. || § 531 Sd 186<sup>22-23</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> (37<sup>14</sup> 186<sup>23</sup>). || § 532 *vide* n. 4 ||. <sup>4</sup> Ap 72<sup>17</sup> = Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 310<sup>15</sup>) *ad* Th 185—186.  
<sup>5</sup> (688<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = *candara* prū rū pāḷi rap kui mhat khrañ<sup>a</sup> āha, ns. <sup>7</sup> § 529—531.

<sup>8</sup> § 533—534. <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>17</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mhbv 72<sup>2-4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 497<sup>28</sup> (*supra* 186 n. 6).

<sup>12</sup> (685<sup>12-14</sup>). <sup>13</sup> D II 170<sup>12-16</sup> (ns *cit.* et J VI 14<sup>21</sup> *supra* 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> J: yajatu sakehi. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns (= Tha C<sup>e</sup>); B<sup>m</sup> ni; Ap: hi. <sup>c</sup> Tha (Ap): *candasūra* satārakā. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* -padma-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *candra-*  
*saddassa*. <sup>g</sup> J: *nānāratte* (*et* Ja = *nānāvapge*).



534 Merayassa majjhakāro ettam. Merayasaddassa majjhe akāro ettam āpajjati vā gāthāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"surāmereyapānāni<sup>a</sup> yo naro anuyuñjati".

535 Het'-ādhipatīto smimno yā paccayavacane. <sup>2</sup>"Hetuyā tiṇi; <sup>3</sup>adhipatiyā satta". Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *hetusmim adhipatismim*. <sup>5</sup>

536 Atthi-natthito paccayavacane vā niccam sassa ca. Atthi-natthi-saddato sassa ca *smimno* ca niccam yādeso hoti paccayavacane vā apaccayavacane vā: <sup>4</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā natthiyā bhāvo natthitā; <sup>5</sup>atthiyā nava natthiyā nava"<sup>b</sup>. Ettha [ca]<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>"atthitā, <sup>7</sup>atthittan" ti ādidassanasāmatthiyena <sup>8</sup>"atthiyā <sup>10</sup>navā" ti ādisattamīpayogadassanasāmatthiyena ca *atthiyā bhāvo* ti ādi chaṭṭhippayogo pi samatthito<sup>d</sup> bhavati ti daṭṭhabbam.

537 Itthiyam <sup>9</sup>upāsakādikkas' iko niccam. Itthilīṅge vattabbe *upāsakasaddādinam a(ka)kārassa ikādeso* hoti niccam: [C<sup>e</sup> 606<sup>1</sup>] *upāsikā, aggasāvikā, māṇavikā, dārikā* icc ādini. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup> *upāsako aggasāvako*.

538 Saññāyaṃ yathārutam eva. Saññāyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ āgamesu āgataṃ yathārutam eva rūpaṃ gaheṭabbam, na tattha *ikādesa-vidhānaṃ* kātabbam: *sālīko<sup>e</sup> · sālīkū<sup>e</sup>, sephālīkū, navamālīkā<sup>f</sup>, mallīkū, esikū, māṇikū<sup>g</sup>* icc ādini. <sup>20</sup>

539 Turiyassa tūro. Turiyasaddassa attano samānalesena *tūrādeso* hoti: *tūraṃ · turiyaṃ vā*, <sup>9</sup>"devatūrāni<sup>b</sup> vajjayum"<sup>1</sup>.

540 Suriyassa sūra. Sūro · *suriyo vā*, <sup>10</sup>"ussūro jāto; <sup>11</sup>candasūra-sahassāni".

541 Vyagghassa vaggha. Vaggho · *vyaggho vā*. Ubhinnaṃ etesaṃ <sup>25</sup> *padānaṃ vi-aggho* ti chedo; *aggho* ti c' ettha āsaddo bhusatthe upasaggapadaṃ, saññogaparattā pana rasso jāto: vividhe satte āghāteti ti vaggho, evaṃ vyaggho.

542 Amha-tumha-ntu-rāja-brahm'-atta-sakha-satthu-pitādito smā nā vā. *Amha tumha ntu rāja brahma atta sakha satthu pītu* icc evaṃ- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 247<sup>ab</sup> (cf. Vin II 296<sup>14</sup> > Utt.vn 114<sup>a</sup> [- - -]; Vin.vn 1583<sup>d</sup> [- - -]). | § 535 Sd 184<sup>11-12</sup> 189<sup>21-21</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Tikap 85<sup>2</sup> (cf. maccuṇa Bv 24: 8<sup>d</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Tikap 84<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> \*\*\* (supra 672<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>2-10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S II 17<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> ns: upāsikādikkassa | *upāsaka* ca so saddā eñ' aka kui ||. <sup>9</sup> Ap 31<sup>21</sup> (ns ad. vajjamānesu tūresu, ib). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> Ap 536<sup>12</sup>. | § 542 Kc 272 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Dhṛp: <sup>o</sup>merayapānañ ca. <sup>b</sup> Tikap: atthiyā nava natthiyā tiṇi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sāmatthiyato). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sālo, B<sup>m</sup> sājh<sup>o</sup> (= chak rak bhui et chak rak mā, ns). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ojjika. <sup>g</sup> (= tan<sup>3</sup> ton<sup>3</sup>, ns); C<sup>e</sup> māṇika. <sup>h</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> oṭṭrā pi. <sup>i</sup> ita (metr.) B<sup>e</sup>ms; C<sup>e</sup> vajjeyyum.

ādito *smāvacanaṃ nāvacanam* iva datṭhabbaṃ: *mayā apeti*,  
 evaṃ *layā guṇavatā rañṇā Brahmunā attanā sakhinā, ko*  
*sattḥārā sadiso atthi, putto pīlarā sippaṃ gaṇhāti, mātarā ...*  
*antaradhāyati, bhātarā, dhīlarā.*

5 543 Amhassa maṃ samāse. 2 "Ete gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā  
 maṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>a</sup>; 3mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṃgho", *mammukhaṃ.*

544 Tumhassa tvaṃ. 4 "Tvamṃmukhaṃ kamalen' eva tulyaṃ".

545 Tumhāmhākaṃ<sup>b</sup> ta-mā yoge, yassa dvittaṃ. *Tumha-amha-*  
*saddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ takāra-makārādesā honti yoga-*

10 *sadde pare, yakārassa ca dvebhāvo hoti: layyogo mayyogo.*

546 Vantussa tulopo, no niggahitaṃ mūlādisu. *Vantusaddassa sa-*  
*māse vattamānassa tukāralopo hoti, saññogādibhūto nakāro*  
*niggahitaṃ hoti mūlasaddādisu paresu: 5 "Bhagavaṃmūlakā ...*

15 *vampamukho bhikkhusaṃgho, Maghavaṃpadhāno devagaṇo ti*  
*ādinā<sup>c</sup> vuttāni pi payogaṇi yojetabbāni. Api ca [C<sup>e</sup> 607'] satī-*  
*maṃpaṭisaraṇā ti ādinā mantupaccayavasena pi yojetabbāni*

*taggatikattā, "vantussā" ti hi<sup>d</sup> kathāsisamattaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā*  
*vantu-mantusaddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ tukāralopo hoti,*

20 *saññogādibhūto nakāro niggahitaṃ hoti mūlasaddādisu paresu*  
*ti anuvutti<sup>e</sup> veditabbā.*

Namanti yāni atthesu atthe nāmenti c' attani

padesu, tesu nāmesu dhirā nāmentu mānasam;

mānasam tesu nāmentā ñatvā pālinayuttamaṃ

25 6 nāmadhammesu vindeyyuṃ 7 nāmanāmaṃ sunimmalaṃ. 4

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītipparāṇe nāmakappo nāma  
 ekavisatimo<sup>1</sup> paricchedo.

## XXII.

30 Ito paraṃ sasambandhaṃ vibhattippabhavaṃ chadhā  
 kāraṃ vibhajitvāna pavakkhāmi, suṇātha me. 1

<sup>1</sup> Kev 276. || § 543—545 Sd 289<sup>31</sup>—290<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>32</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 100<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> (289<sup>33</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A IV 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = cit cetasiṃ nibbāna nāma tarā<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> tvañ, ns.

<sup>7</sup> = nāma thak nāma nibbāna ku, ns.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 289<sup>34</sup> + 690<sup>14</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> tumhāmhākaṃ. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ānina). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anuvatti. 1 B<sup>m</sup> visatimo.



547 Kiriyaṇimittam kārakam. Yaṃ sādhanasabbhāvattā<sup>a</sup> mukhyavasena vā upacāravasena vā kiriyābhinipphattiyā nimittam, tam vatthu kārakam nāma bhavati; mukhyōpacāravasena hi kiriyam karoti ti kārakam. Tam chabbidham<sup>a</sup> kattu-kammakaraṇa-sampadānāpādān<sup>a</sup>-okāsavasena. || Kiriyaḥhisamban-<sup>5</sup> dhalakkhaṇam kārakam ||.

548 Yo kurute yo vā jāyati, so kattā. Yo attappadhāno hutvā gamana-pacānādikaṃ kiriyam kurute yo vā jāyati, so kārako kattā nāma bhavati. *Vāsaddo* vikappanattho, tena 'añño pi attho yojetabbo. Kiriyam karoti ti kattā, so tividho: suddha-<sup>10</sup> kattā hetukattā kammakattā ti. Tattha yo sayam eva kiriyam karoti, so suddhakattā nāma, tam yathā: *puriso maggam gacchati* · *sūdo bhattam pacati*, *putto jāyati*, *buddhena jito Māro*, *Upagullena baddho Māro*; yo aññaṃ kammani<sup>b</sup> yojeti<sup>b</sup>, so hetukattā nāma, so hi parassa kiriyāya kārāṇabbhāvena<sup>2</sup> hinoti<sup>15</sup> gacchati pavattati ti hetu, hetu ca so kattā cā ti atthena hetukattā: *Yaññadatto Devadattam gamayati*; yo pana parassa kiriyam paṭicca kammabhūto pi sukarattā sayam eva sījñhanto viya hoti, so kammakattā nāma · kammañ ca tam kattā cā ti atthena: *sayam eva kaḥ karigali* · *sayam eva pacigali odano* <sup>20</sup> ti — evaṃ tividhā bhavanti kattāro [C<sup>c</sup> 608<sup>1</sup>]. Api ca abhihitakattā anabhihitakattā cā ti ime dve te ca tayo ti kattūnaṃ pañcavidhattam api icchanti garū. Tattha *puriso maggam gacchati* ayaṃ abhihitakattā · <sup>3</sup>ākhyātena kathitattā; *sūdena pacigali odano* · *ahinā daṭṭho naro* ayaṃ anabhihitakattā · <sup>25</sup>ākhyātena kitena<sup>c</sup> vā akathitattā. || Abhinipphādanalakkhaṇam kattukārakam ||. Kattā icc anena kv attho: <sup>4</sup>"kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca".

549 Asantaṃ santaṃ va kappiyati, tañ ca. Yaṃ asantaṃ santaṃ viya buddhiyā parikappiyati, tañ ca *kattusaññaṃ* bhavati: <sup>30</sup>*saññogo jāyati*, <sup>6</sup>*abhāvo*<sup>d</sup> hoti, <sup>7</sup>*sasaviśāṇam tiṭṭhati*, *udumbarapuppham vikasati*, *vañjhāputto dhāvati*.

|| § 547 cf. Rūp 282<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> 93<sup>20-21</sup> ||. || § 548 Kc 283 + Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>18</sup>—232<sup>21</sup> (Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 98<sup>4</sup>) ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: añño pi | kurute jāyati mha ta pa<sup>3</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> phra<sup>c</sup> so || attho | "abhāvo hoti; khapuppham pupphati" ca so anak kui lañ<sup>3</sup> || (cf. 691<sup>20-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> V1225. <sup>3</sup> cf. 693<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> § 394. || § 549 Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>18</sup>—234<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 231<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 232<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Mmd 283 C<sup>c</sup> 232<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yas sādhanas<sup>o</sup>, <sup>b</sup> C<sup>c</sup> kammaṃ niyojeti. <sup>c</sup> (C<sup>c</sup> kitakena). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. va.

550 Yo kareti yo vā u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>, so hetu. Idhā pi vāsaddo<sup>1</sup> vi-kappanatto, tena<sup>2</sup> aññe pi atthā yojetabbā, evam uttaratrā pi: *puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kareti, āsanā u[pa]tthāpeti<sup>a</sup>, pāsāṇaṃ u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>.*

- 5 551 Yaṃ kurute yaṃ vā passati, taṃ kammaṃ. Kariyate taṃ kiriyāya pāpuṇiyate ti kammaṃ. || Kiriyāpattilakkhaṇaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ||. Taṃ tividhaṃ · nibbattanīyādivasena, sat-tavidhaṃ api keci icchanti · icchitādivasena. Tattha *rathaṃ ka-roṭi, sukhaṃ janayati, puttāṃ vijāyati, aladdhaṃ pattheti* ti idaṃ  
10 nibbattanīyaṃ nāma; <sup>3</sup> *kaṭṭhaṃ aṅgāraṃ karoti, suvaṇṇaṃ keyūraṃ kaṭakaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> karoti, vihaṃ lunāti* idaṃ vikaraṇīyaṃ nāma — taṃ duvidhaṃ: pariccattakāraṇaṃ apariccattakāraṇaṃ ti, tattha pariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yaṃ kāraṇassa vināsena sambhūtaṃ, apariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yattha kāraṇabbhūte  
15 vatthumhi vijjamāne yeva guṇantaruppattiyaṃ vohārabhedo dis-sati; ubhayaṃ pan' etaṃ yathādassitapayogavasena datṭhabbaṃ —; *nivesanaṃ pavisati, ādiccaṃ namassati, rūpaṃ passati, dham-maṃ suṇāti, paṇḍite payirupāsati, manasā Pāṭaliputtaṃ<sup>c</sup> gacchati* idaṃ pūpanīyaṃ nāma; tathā hi *nivesanaṃ pavisati* ti  
20 ādisu nivesanādināṃ kiriyāya na koci viseso kariyati aññatra sampattimattā; *bhattaṃ bhañjati* icc ādisu bhattādi icchita-kammaṃ nāma, *visaṃ gilati* icc ādisu visaṃ<sup>d</sup> anicchitakam-maṃ nāma, *gāmaṃ gacchanto rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ upasaṃkamati* icc ādisu rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ nevicchitanānicchitakammaṃ nāma;  
25 <sup>4</sup> *ajāṃ gāmaṃ nayati, Yaññadattaṃ kambalaṃ yūcati brāhmaṇo, samiddhaṃ dhaṇaṃ bhikkhati*, [C<sup>e</sup> 609<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup> *rājānaṃ etad abravī<sup>e</sup>* icc ādisu ajādayo kathitakammaṃ nāma, gāmaṇḍalayo aka-thitakammaṃ nāma, tathā hi *ajāṃ gāmaṃ nayati* ti ettha ajo kathitakammaṃ · dvikammikāya nayanakiriyāya <sup>6</sup> *pattum*  
30 *icchitatarattā, gāmo pana appadhānattā akathitakammaṃ, esa nayo itaresu pi — puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kareti* icc ādisu pana āpattapurisādayo<sup>f</sup> kattu kammaṃ nāma · kattā ca so kam-

|| § 550 Kc 284 + \*\*\* ||. <sup>1</sup> (691<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: aññe pi | kun so || atthā | pa-  
yojana ca so anak tui ||. || § 551 Kc 282 + Kev ||. <sup>3</sup> (692<sup>10-11</sup> cf. 599<sup>10-11</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (600<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (600<sup>10</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Pāp I 4: 49).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns uṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> upatthāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pātal<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>  
Bemns. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abruvī. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anattap<sup>o</sup>).



mañ cā ti atthena; *mayā ijjate buddho, Yaññadatto kambalaṃ yāciyate brāhmaṇena*, <sup>1</sup>"nāgo mañiṃ yācito brāhmaṇena" iec evamādisu buddhādayo abhihitakammaṃ nāma · <sup>2</sup>ākhyātena paccayena vā kathitattā; *chattaṃ karoti, ghaṣaṃ karoti* iec ādisu chattādayo anabhihitakammaṃ nāma · ākhyātena aka-<sup>5</sup> thitattā.

552 Yena kurute yena vā passati, tam pi karaṇaṃ. Kariyati<sup>a</sup> k-  
riyaṃ janeti anena kattuno upakaraṇabhūtena vatthunā ti ka-  
raṇaṃ. Ettha ca, <sup>3</sup>sati pi sabbakāraṇānaṃ kiriyāsādhakatte,  
"yena kurute" ti ādi visesetvā-vacanaṃ kattūpakaraṇabhūtesu <sup>10</sup>  
sādhaneṣu 'sādhakatamass' eva gahaṇatthaṃ. || Kiriyāsa-  
bhāralakkhaṇaṃ karaṇakāraṇaṃ ||. <sup>4</sup>Taṃ duvidhaṃ · aj-  
jhattika-bāhira-vasena: <sup>5</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati sotena sad-  
daṃ suṇāti . . . manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti"; <sup>6</sup>*hatthena kammaṃ*  
*karoti, pharasunā<sup>b</sup> rukkhamaṃ chindati*. 15

553 Yassa dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati, taṃ sampadānaṃ. Yassa vā  
dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati yassa vā khamati yassa vā dhāra-  
yate, taṃ kāraṇaṃ *sampadānasaññaṃ* hoti: *samaṇassa dānaṃ*  
*dātukāmo · samaṇassa cīvaraṃ dadāti, tassa purisassa bhattaṃ*  
*ruccati* · <sup>7</sup>"gamaṇaṃ mayhaṃ ruccati, <sup>8</sup>mā āyasmantānaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
saṃghabhedo rucittha", <sup>9</sup>*Devadattassa suvaṇṇacchattaṃ dhā-*  
*rayale Yaññadatto*. Sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampa-  
dānaṃ · paṭiggāhako. || Paṭiggahaṇalakkhaṇaṃ sampadāna-  
kāraṇaṃ ||. <sup>11</sup>Taṃ pan' etaṃ sampadānaṃ tividhaṃ hoti ·  
anirākaṇaṃ · ajjhesanānumativasena; tāthā hi kiñci diyamānassa <sup>25</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>anirākaṇeṇa *sampadānasaññaṃ* labhati<sup>d</sup> yathā: *buddhassa*  
*pupphaṃ dadāti, rukkhassa jalaṃ dadāti* ti, kiñci ajjhesanena:  
*yācakaṇaṃ bhojanaṃ dadāti* ti, kiñci anumatiyā: *Nārāyaṇassa<sup>e</sup>*  
*baḷiṃ dadāti, bhikkhussa bhattaṃ dadāti* ti. Ettha ca sāsaṇe  
yuttito rocanatthe sampadānavacanaṃ ca upayogavacanaṃ ca <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>12</sup> 600<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 691<sup>24-25</sup>. || § 552 Kc 281 + Kev ||. <sup>3</sup> 693<sup>9-11</sup>  
= Rūp 287B C<sup>e</sup> 96<sup>20-27</sup>, cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 229<sup>28-34</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Paṇ I 4: 42). <sup>5</sup> Rūp 287B  
C<sup>e</sup> 97<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 338<sup>19-22</sup> (Kev, Rūp). <sup>7</sup> (Kev, Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 97<sup>8</sup>). || § 553 Kc 278 ||.  
<sup>8</sup> (478<sup>15</sup> etc.). <sup>9</sup> Vin III 175<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (D II 19<sup>26-27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 693<sup>32-34</sup> cf. Rūp 293B  
C<sup>e</sup> 100<sup>28-34</sup>, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 221<sup>4-8</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = ma pay ma mraṣa sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>mns; C<sup>e</sup> kariyati; Kev: kayirati (vide 509<sup>17-22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bens para-  
sunā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. pi (= Vin). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> assa dadati sampadānaṃ paṭiggāhāti  
(< 693<sup>32-34</sup>) pro sampadānasaññaṃ labhati. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Nārāyaṇassa.

dissati: <sup>1</sup>*samañussa rocate saccam*, <sup>1'</sup>*tassa te saggakāmassa ekattam uparocitaṃ*<sup>2</sup>; <sup>2</sup>*kiss' assu*<sup>b</sup> *ekadhammassa vadham rocesi Gotama*; <sup>3</sup>*purisassa vadham na roceyyaṃ*; <sup>4</sup>*kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi* ti ādisu, ruccanatthe pana sampadānavacanam eva  
 5 dissati: <sup>5</sup>*"na me ruccati bhaddante<sup>c</sup> ulūkassābhiseccanan"* ti ādisu; tasmā ayaṃ niti sūdhukam manasikātabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>f</sup>]

554 *Silāgha-hanu-ṭhā-sapa-dhāra-piha-kudha-duh'-issōsuyya<sup>d</sup>-rādh'-ikkha-paccāsuṇa-anupatigīṇapubbakatt'-ārocanattha-tadattha-tumatthā-lamattha-maññānādar'-appāṇini nayana-gatyatthakammani āsimsatthalamattha-maññānādar'-appāṇini* *Silāgha hanu ṭhā sapa dhāra piha kudha duha issa* *iecc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ payoge ca, usuyyatthānam<sup>1</sup> payoge, rādh'-ikkhapayoge ca, paccāsuṇa-anupatigīṇaṃ pubbakattari ca, ārocanatthayoge tadatthe tumatthe alamatthapayoge ca, maññatipayoge anādare appāṇini ca, na-*  
 15 *yana-gatyatthānaṃ kammani ca, āsimsatthapayoge ca, sammutipayoge<sup>2</sup> ca, tatīyatthādisu ca* — *taṃ kārakaṃ sampadāna-saññaṃ hoti. Etth' ādisaddena pañcamī-chaṭṭhi-sattamīnam attho ca, <sup>3</sup>sīrattho ca, bahuvidho akkharappayogo ca gahito*; [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>10</sup>] *etesu pi catutthī vibhatti bhavati.*

20 <sup>4</sup>*Silāghapayoge tāva buddhassa silāghate, sakaṃ<sup>b</sup>-upajjhāyassa silāghate* *iecc evamādi*; *ettha ca silāghate ti katthati<sup>i</sup>, thometi ti attho, <sup>5</sup>Hanupayoge hanute mayham eva, hanute tuyham eva* *iecc evamādi*; *ettha ca <sup>6</sup>hanute ti apanayati<sup>j</sup>, apalapati allāpasallāpaṃ na karoti ti attho. <sup>10</sup>Thāpayoge upatīṭṭheyya*  
 25 *Sakyaputtānaṃ vaddhaki* *iecc evamādi*; *ettha ca upatthānaṃ nāma upagamaṇaṃ saddatthavasena, samketatthavasena pana <sup>11</sup>upatthahanaṃ ti attho, tathā hi garuṃ<sup>k</sup> <sup>12</sup>annena pānena upatthito 'smi' ti <sup>13</sup>upagantvā ṭhito asmi ti atthaṃ vadanti-saddatthavasena, samketatthavasena pana <sup>14</sup>mātāpituupatthā-*

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> S I 47<sup>9</sup> = 161<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 372<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (338<sup>11</sup>: 478<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 353<sup>14</sup>.  
 || § 554 Ke 279 ||. <sup>6</sup> = *mrat so anak | krap ok me<sup>1</sup> khraṇ<sup>2</sup> anak, ns.* <sup>7</sup> V 124.  
<sup>8</sup> V 1284. <sup>9</sup> *ns cit.* Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 101<sup>22</sup> (*na palapati ti attho*) *et Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>24</sup>.*  
<sup>10</sup> V 360. <sup>11</sup> = *lup kvye<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>2</sup>, ns.* <sup>12</sup> *cf.* Pva 135<sup>9</sup> (: J V 173<sup>26</sup> *et* Ja V 175<sup>21</sup>, Pv 256<sup>10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Khp V 54.

<sup>a</sup> Bm uparocati (*cf.* 338 n. c). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *kiss' assu* (*ns: kissa | ... | assa | ... | kiss' assu rhi mū assu kū<sup>3</sup> nīpā: mhya* ||). <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (= J *codd.* Bld).  
<sup>d</sup> Bem -issōsuyya; C<sup>e</sup> -issōsuṇa-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammatti-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad. ca.* <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammatti<sup>2</sup>. <sup>h</sup> *ita* Bem<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> saka- (= Kev). <sup>i</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *katheti*). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *ns* *apanayati* (*ns cit.* Sd 537<sup>11</sup>). <sup>k</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (o: garū).



nan" ti ādisu viya upaṭṭhahanam<sup>a</sup> adhippetam. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>20</sup>] <sup>1</sup> *Sapa-*  
*payoge*<sup>b</sup> <sup>2</sup> "sapatham<sup>c</sup> pi te samma aham karomi", *mayham sa-*  
*pate, tuyham sapate* ti; ettha ca sapate ti <sup>3</sup> *sapatham<sup>d</sup> karoti* ti  
 attho, <sup>4</sup> *sapathañ<sup>e</sup> ca nāma paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam*  
<sup>5</sup> *"alaṃkatā suvasanā mālini candanussadā ekikā sayane setu<sup>f</sup>*  
*yā te ambe avāhari"* ti ādisu viya, *puriso attano verim sapati*  
 ti ādisu pana paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam na hoti,  
 tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu *sampadānasaññā* na hoti ti daṭṭhab-  
 bam. <sup>6</sup> *Dhārayatipayoge* <sup>7</sup> "idha gahapati kulaputto na kassaci  
 kiñci dhāreti appam vā bahum vā", *suvaṇṇam dhārayate*, <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> "tassa rañño mayam nāgam dhārayāma"; [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>1</sup>] tattha  
 dhārayate ti iṇavasena gaṇhāti, iṇam katvā gaṇhāti ti attho,  
 ettha dhaniko yeva sampadānam. <sup>10</sup> *Pihappayoge* <sup>11</sup> "devā pi  
 tesam pihayanti sambuddhānam satimatam", *buddhassa añña-*  
*titthiyā pihayanti*, <sup>12</sup> "devā dassanakāmā te" icc evamādi — *ito*<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup>  
*icchāmi bhadantassā* ti idam pana <sup>15</sup> *sar'-icchāyoge kammani*  
*chaṭṭhiyantam padan ti daṭṭhabbam*. <sup>16</sup> *Kudha*. <sup>17</sup> *duha*. <sup>18</sup> *issa-*  
<sup>19</sup> *usuyyatthānam payoge kujjhati Devadattassa*, <sup>20</sup> "tassa kujjha  
 mahāvira; <sup>21</sup> yadi 'han tassa kuppeyyam"<sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> *duhayati disānam*  
*megho*, <sup>24</sup> "yo mittānam na dubbhati"<sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> *keci pana "na dūhati"* ti <sup>27</sup>  
 paṭhanti; *titthiyā issayanti samaṇānam*; <sup>28</sup> "devā na issanti pu-  
 risaparakkamassa"; *aññatitthiyā samaṇānam usuyyanti lābha-*  
*gedhena*<sup>29</sup>, *dujjanā guṇavantānam usuyyanti guṇasamiddhiyā*<sup>30</sup>,  
<sup>31</sup> "kā usuyyā vijānatam" — *dutiya ca*: <sup>32</sup> "brāhmaṇo Vassakāra-  
 brāhmaṇam usuyyati". [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>15</sup>] <sup>33</sup> *Rādha* <sup>34</sup> *ikkha* icc etesam dhā- <sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> V 557. <sup>2</sup> J V 481<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 139<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> V 1593. <sup>5</sup> A II 69<sup>20</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Ja II 370<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> V 1676; ns cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>3</sup>: pīhanam nāma paṭṭhanam. <sup>8</sup> Dh 181<sup>cd</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 104<sup>5</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ke 317<sup>B</sup>. <sup>11</sup> V 1138. <sup>12</sup> (duha jigimsāyam Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>5</sup>, Wg  
 § 26: 88). <sup>13</sup> V 872. <sup>14</sup> usuyya dosāvikaraṇe Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>5</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J III 42<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Cp  
 II 3: 4<sup>c</sup>. <sup>17</sup> ns: prañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | ṇhañ<sup>3</sup> chai eñ<sup>1</sup> | lu yak eñ<sup>1</sup> ||, et cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> J VI 14<sup>7-25</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (441<sup>30</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\* (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>5</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Ps (Sc III 482<sup>15</sup>) ad M  
 III 15<sup>5</sup>. <sup>22</sup> rādha hīmsāsamarādhesu Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>7</sup>. <sup>23</sup> V 86.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> upaṭṭhahanam); C<sup>e</sup> upaṭṭhānam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sapayoge. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sapati.  
<sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sapanam (cf. n. e); B<sup>m</sup> sapami. <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> (recte conf.)  
 sapanam. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup> (metr.); J: sayatu. <sup>g</sup> Kev: yato (ns: ito | I akroñ<sup>3</sup>  
 kroñ<sup>3</sup> || bhadantassa | arhañ kui || icchāmi | alui rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>h</sup> Cp: pakuppeyyam  
 [v v - - - v - - -]. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dubbhati; J: dūbhati. <sup>j</sup> Kev (E<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup>): labhagiddhena.  
<sup>k</sup> Kev: (E<sup>c</sup>) guṇavaddhena, (C<sup>e</sup>): guṇagiddhena.

tūnaṃ payoge, yassa vipuccchanaṃ kammavikhyāpanatthaṃ<sup>a</sup>,  
 taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadānasaññaṃ* hoti; tattha ca dutiyā: *ārādhō*  
*'haṃ'*<sup>b</sup> *rañño* · *ārādhō 'haṃ'*<sup>b</sup> *rājānaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ  
 aparajjhāmi" · *ky āhaṃ ayye aparajjhāmi*, <sup>2</sup>*āyasmato Upālissa*  
<sup>5</sup> *upasampadāpekho Upatisso* · *āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vā*, <sup>3</sup>"cakkhūṃ  
 janassa dassanāya taṃ viya maññe". <sup>4</sup>*Suñotissa* dhātussa  
*paccāyoge*, yo etassa kammuno kattā, so *sampadānasañña*  
 hoti, taṃ yathā: <sup>5</sup>"Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'bhikkhavo' ti,  
 'bhadante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun", ettha ca  
<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā āmantaṇakiriyāvasena kammabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
 kattā hutvā paccāsavanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hoti —  
 evaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ matavasena attho veditabbo, āga-  
 mikā pana <sup>6</sup>"Bhagavato vacanaṃ paccassosun" ti chaṭṭhipayogam  
 icchanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>30</sup>] *Suñotissa* dhātussa payoge dvisu kammesu  
<sup>15</sup> yaṃ kammaṃ pubbaṃ · kathitakammattā, tassa kammuno pub-  
 bassa yo kattā, so *sampadānasañña* hoti, taṃ yathā: *bhikkhu*  
*janaṃ dhammaṃ sāveli tassa bhikkhuno jano anuṇiṇāli* · *tassa*  
*bhikkhuno jano patigīṇāti*, *sādhukāradānādinaṃ* taṃ ussāhayati  
 ti attho; ettha ca janan ti akathitakammaṃ, dhamman ti  
<sup>20</sup> kathitakammaṃ, bhikkhu pana savanakiriyāvasena kamma-  
 bhūtassa<sup>c</sup> kattā hutvā anugāyanapatigāyanakiriyāvasena sam-  
 padānaṃ hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ārocanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"ārocemi kho te  
 mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja" [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>1</sup>] — āmanta-  
 natthe dutiyā yeva na catutthi: <sup>8</sup>"handā dāni bhikkhave  
<sup>25</sup> āmantayāmi vo; <sup>9</sup>āmantayassu vo<sup>d</sup> putte" icc evamādi. Tad-  
 atthe: <sup>10</sup>"ūnassa pāripūriyā"; *buddhassa atthāya jivitaṃ pa-*  
*ricejāmi*; <sup>11</sup>"atthāya vata me Bhaddā suṇisā gharam āgatā",  
*Tumatthe*: <sup>12</sup>"lokānukampāya", lokaṃ anukampitun ti attho,  
<sup>13</sup>"bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya", phāsu viharitun ti attho. Alam-  
<sup>30</sup> athappayoge ca *sampadānasañña*; ettha ca *alam*saddassa at-  
 tho araha-paṭikkhepū, tattha arahatthe: *alam* me *buddho*, *alam*

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 162<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vin I 56<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 121<sup>14</sup> (Ps). <sup>4</sup> Vī204.  
<sup>5</sup> A I 1<sup>8-9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mp I 18<sup>25</sup> = Ps I 14<sup>24</sup> (Sv ad D II 263<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> S I 101<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> D II 120<sup>13</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 544<sup>7, 9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vin III 203<sup>32</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Sn 191<sup>25</sup>). <sup>12</sup> M I 21<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Th 983<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm ovikkhāpanatthaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Kev; me. <sup>c</sup> addendum dhammassa? (ns; kammabhūtassa | kaṃ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> phrac so kaṃ aprac sui<sup>1</sup> rok so dhamma  
 kui || kattā | pri ce tat sañ || <sup>d</sup> J; te.



me rajjaṃ. alaṃ bhikkhu paṭassa, alaṃ mallo mallassa · arahati mallo mallassa, paṭikkhepe: [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>15</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"alaṃ te idha vāsenā", alaṃ me hiraññasuvannaṇena, <sup>2</sup>"kiṃ te jaṭāhi dummedha". Maññati-payoge anādare apāṇini: kaṭṭhassa tuvaṃ<sup>a</sup> maññe, kaṭṭharassa tuvaṃ<sup>a</sup> maññe; anādare ti kimatthaṃ: suvaṇṇaṃ taṃ maññe, apā- <sup>5</sup>ṇini ti kimatthaṃ: gadrabhaṃ tuvaṃ<sup>b</sup> maññe. <sup>3</sup>Nayana-gatyatthakammani: <sup>4</sup>"yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti", gāmassa pādena galo. <sup>5</sup>"appo saggāya gacchati; <sup>6</sup>saggassa gamanena vā; <sup>7</sup>mūlāya paṭikasseyya"<sup>c</sup> — <sup>8</sup>"kassa<sup>d</sup> gatiyan" ti dhātu, paṭikasseyyā ti ākaḍḍheyya, bhikkhuṃ āpattimūlaṃ āneyyā ti attho —; <sup>10</sup>dutiya ca: dakam neti, gāmaṃ pādena galo, appo saggam gacchati, mūlaṃ paṭikasseyya. Āsiṃsatthe ca: āyasmato di-ghāyu hotu, bhaddam bhavato hotu, kusalaṃ bhavato hotu, svāgataṃ bhavato hotu icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>30</sup>] Sammuttipayoge<sup>d</sup>: sādhusammuli<sup>e</sup> me lassa Bhagavato dassanāya. Tatiyatthe: <sup>15</sup><sup>9</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāya", mayaṃ Dhanañjayena raññā asakkatā bhavāmā ti attho. Ādisaddena pañcamiyatthe ca: <sup>16</sup><sup>10</sup>"bhiyyoso mattāya", ayaṃ hi bhiyyoso mattāyā ti payogo pañcamipayogo · <sup>17</sup><sup>11</sup>"yo ca sitaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati" ti payogo viya; tattha bhiyyo-so ti idaṃ bhiyyo- <sup>20</sup>saddena <sup>12</sup>atirekatthavācakena nipātena samānatthaṃ nipāta-padaṃ · <sup>13</sup><sup>12</sup>"ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvad-e<sup>f</sup> ākāmkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" ti ettha yāvadevasaddena [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>1</sup>] samānatthaṃ yāvade ti nipātapadaṃ viya; na c' ettha vattabbam: 'bhiyyoso ti nipātapadaṃ nāma atthi ti ācariyehi <sup>25</sup>niddiṭṭhaṃ na<sup>g</sup> diṭṭhapubban' ti · ācariyehi 'nipātā nāmā' ti aniddiṭṭhānam pi bahūnaṃ nipātānaṃ sāsane dissanato<sup>h</sup>, <sup>14</sup><sup>13</sup>"maṃkate Sakka kassaci" ti ettha hi man ti amhatthe upa-yogavacanam sabbanāmikapadaṃ, kate ti nipātapadaṃ; tasmā saṃsayam akatvā bhiyyo so mattāyā ti ettha 'mattato <sup>30</sup>bhiyyo' ti attho gahetabbo <sup>15</sup><sup>14</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo" ti ettha <sup>16</sup>tiṇato

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 184<sup>10</sup> (*infra* 718<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 394<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (132<sup>30</sup>—133<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (133<sup>2</sup> et 135<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> (132<sup>21</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (132<sup>21</sup>, 135<sup>11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> V 955. <sup>8</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns cit. S II 242<sup>21</sup> (*cf. infra* 738<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> D III 185<sup>12-16</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Spk ad S I 49<sup>11</sup>; Spk ad S I 24<sup>12</sup> = Sv ad D I 211<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S II 210<sup>20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 14<sup>2</sup> (Ja). <sup>14</sup> (697<sup>10</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Sv ad D III 185<sup>12</sup>; tiṇato pi uttarim.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (656<sup>24</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> tvaṃ (Candra-v II 1: 80: tva). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tvaṃ.

<sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. paṭikasseyya. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm kassa; *vide* 449<sup>11</sup> n. e). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>f</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> yāvad eva). <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dassanato.

bhiyyo' ti attho viya, imam atthaṃ yeva sandhāya porāṇā  
 1 "bhiyyoso mattāyā ti atirekappamāṇenā" ti tatiyāvibhatti-  
 vasena atthaṃ kathayimsu, — pañcamivibhatti hi katthaci  
 tatiyāya samānatthā · 2 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya,  
 3 appamattikassa<sup>a</sup> sukhassa<sup>a</sup> pariccāgenā ti hi attho. || Keci paṇ'  
 ettha vadeyyuṃ: 2 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu yasmā *mattā-*  
*saddo* itthiliṅgo, tasmā [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>15</sup>] "bhiyyoso mattāyā" ti etthā pi  
*mattāyā* ti idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ tatiyekavacanantaṃ, ten' eva hi 1 "ati-  
 rekappamāṇenā" ti vivaraṇaṃ katan ti. | Tan na; kiñcā pi 2 "mat-  
 10 tāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu *mattāsaddo* itthiliṅgo, tathā pi *mattan*  
 ti napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ pi bahusu ṭhānesu dissati; tasmā napuṃ-  
 sakaliṅgato *mattasaddato* catuthekavacanassa *āyādeso* kate  
*mattāyā* ti rūpaṃ bhavati, tañ ca *bhiyyo so* ti nipātapadayo-  
 gato pañcamiyatthe catutthi ti viññāyati. || Keci pana "bhiyyoso  
 15 mattāyā" ti ettha "so puggalo mattāya madanatāya<sup>b</sup> bhiyyo"  
 ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ sāsane pahāradānasadisam ativiya na  
 yujjati. Chaṭṭhiyatthe ca: 4 "mahato gaṇāya bhaddā me". Satta-  
 miyatthe ca: 5 "tuyhañ c' assa āvikaromi; 6 tassa me Sakko  
 pātur ahoṣi". Sāratthe ca vattabbe catutthi vibhatti bhavati,  
 20 sāratto nāma [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>30</sup>] uttamatto cintāpanatto vā: 7 "desetu  
 bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; 8 tesam phāsu; 9 etassa  
 paṇiṇeyya; 10 yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā tesam  
 vyākariṣṣāmi", *kappati samaṇānaṃ āyogo, amhākaṃ maṇinā*  
*attho*, 11 "bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhante Mahūpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato;  
 25 12 bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ" icc evamādi.  
 Tathā ādisaddena bahusu akkharappayogesu catutthiyā pa-  
 vatti veditabbā, taṃ yathā: 13 "upamaṃ te karissāmi; 14 dham-  
 maṃ vo . . . desissāmi<sup>d</sup>; 15 ko attho supanena<sup>e</sup> te"; *kim attho*  
*me buddhenā*; 16 *kāḥhinassa<sup>f</sup> dussam*, 16 *āgantukassa bhaddam* icc  
 30 evamādi. 17 "Tatiyatthādisu cā" ti *casaddaggahaṇaṃ* avuttat-  
 thasamuccayatthañ c' eva sampadānagahaṇatthañ ca; Kaccā-

<sup>1</sup> Spk ad S I 24<sup>13</sup> etc. (supra 697 n. 11). <sup>2</sup> Dbp 290<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dbpa III 449<sup>a</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> (133<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> M III 253<sup>30</sup>. <sup>12</sup> It  
 110<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 148<sup>34</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (657<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J IV 84<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Kev 329 (infra § 704 C<sup>e</sup>  
 660<sup>22, 23</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (694<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm madanatthāya. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Be deses-  
 sāmi. <sup>e</sup> ita Bem<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> supanena (= Ja; cf. tamen Sn 331<sup>b</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bem kathin<sup>o</sup>.



yane pana "sattamyatthesu cā" ti <sup>1</sup>casaddaggahaṇaṃ vikappa-  
natthav<sup>2</sup>aggahaṇānukaḍḍhanattham eva.

Ettha pana tathvā kiñci vadāma: || saddasatthavidūnaṃ  
matavasena hi [C<sup>o</sup> 614<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>rajakassa vatthaṃ dadāti, Yaññadatto  
Devadattassa iṇaṃ dadāti ti ādisu sampadānasaññāya na bha- 5  
vitabbaṃ, saddasatthesu hi <sup>3</sup>"yassa sammā pūjābuddhiyā anu-  
ggahabuddhiyā vā diyate, taṃ sampadānaṃ" ti vuttaṃ, rajakassa  
vatthadānañ<sup>a</sup> c' eva Devadattassa iṇadānañ ca pūjāvasena vā  
anuggahavasena vā na hoti, accantavacanañ ca na hoti, tasmā  
'sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampadānaṃ' ti atthena viro- 10  
dha[na]to<sup>b</sup> sampadānasaññā na<sup>c</sup> hoti ti tesam laddhi, ten'  
eva *rajakāya*, *Devadattāyā* ti ca catutthi vibhatti tehi na vi-  
hitā; chaṭṭhi yeva vihitā: *rajakassā* ti ādinā ti. | Ettha asmā-  
kaṃ vinicchayo evaṃ veditabbo: yadi *rajakasaddo vattha-*  
*saddena sambandhaniyo* siyā, 'rajakassa vatthaṃ aññassa kas- 15  
saci dadāti' ti attho siyā, rajako ca sāmī siyā; yadi pana  
'dhovūpanatthāya vatthaṃ rajakassa dadāti' ti dānena ra-  
jako sambandhaniyo siyā, so rajako kathaṃ sampadānaṃ nāma  
[C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>15</sup>] na siyā · dānakiriyāya paṭiggahaṇabhāve<sup>d</sup> tithattā,  
tathā hi <sup>4</sup>"yassa dātukāmo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"acittikatvā<sup>e</sup> asakkatvā bhik- 20  
khussa bhattaṃ adāsi" ti ca ādisu pi dātukāmatāmattena vā  
asakkaccadānamattena vā yo dānaṃ gaṇhissati yo ca dānaṃ  
gaṇhāti, te sabbe sampadānā honti yeva · sāsana<sup>6</sup>yuttivasena;  
api ca sāsane <sup>7</sup>"atthāya hitāyā" ti tadatthapayogaṃ t̐apetvā,  
<sup>8</sup>"dakāya neti; <sup>9</sup>saggāya gacchati; <sup>10</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhanañ- 25  
jayāya; <sup>11</sup>bhiyyoso mattāya; <sup>12</sup>gaṇāya bhattā" ti payogesu  
vibhattivipallāsanayañ ca t̐apetvā <sup>13</sup>namoyoga-dānayogādisu  
catutthekavacanassa āyādeso na labbhati, tena saṅgītittayā-  
rūlhe pāvacane 'buddhāya deti; namo buddhāyā' ti ādini pa-  
dāni na<sup>1</sup> santi, <sup>12</sup>"buddhaseṭṭhass' adās' ahaṃ"; <sup>14</sup>namo karohi 30  
nāgassā" ti evarūpāni yeva āyādesarahitāni padāni dissanti,

<sup>1</sup> Kev 279 (*in fine*). <sup>2</sup> Candra-v II 1:73 (*vide* 700<sup>1-5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Durga-; *ad*  
Kātantra II 4: 10 (Eggeling p. 497<sup>1-7</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Kc 278. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 21<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (697<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (130<sup>24</sup>—132<sup>10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Ap 286<sup>23</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> (132<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm vatthaṃ dānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm virodhanato; B<sup>ens</sup> virodhato. <sup>c</sup> Bm om.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> (*recte conī*). paṭiggāhakabhāve. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> acittim katvā. <sup>f</sup> Bm om.  
<sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adāsāhaṃ; Bm adāhaṃ.

- tasmā yaṃ Atthasāliniyā āgataṃ <sup>1</sup>"eko puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>a</sup> vatthaṃ rajakassa adāsi" ti padaṃ, tattha *rajakassā* ti catutthiyā bhavitabbaṃ · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ sabbapakārena <sup>2</sup>*sa-nāṃ* vibhattinaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>30</sup>] sarūpato ṭhitatṭhāne sadisattā; tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi <sup>4</sup>"aggassa dātā ti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha<sup>b</sup> vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dātā" ti catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ attho vutto. Iti saddasatthayuttito rajako sāmī hotu · chaṭṭhivibhattivasena vuttattā, sāsanayuttito pana sampadānaṃ hotu · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ
- 10 avisesena vuttattā — katthaci katthaci ṭhāne yebhuyyena pālinaya-saddasatthanayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ accantaviruddhattā ca. Tathā hi saddasatthe <sup>5</sup>*āpasaddo* bahuvacanantaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ, Bhagavatā āhacca bhāsīte pulliṅgaṃ ekavacanantaṃ; tathā saddasatthe <sup>6</sup>*dārāsaddo*<sup>c</sup> bahuvacanantaṃ pulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane
- 15 vacanadvayayuttaṃ pulliṅgaṃ; saddasatthe <sup>7</sup>*dhātusaddo* ekantapulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane ekantaitthiliṅgaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>1</sup>] evamādayo aññamaññaṃ viruddhasaddagatiyo dissanti; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: saddasatthe <sup>8</sup>*Devadattāyā* ti catutthi, tad eva<sup>e</sup> *Devadattāyā* ti padaṃ pālinayaṃ patvā vibhattivipallāsavasena tatiyā-pañcamī-
- 20 chaṭṭhinaṃ atthe catutthi siyā na suddhacatutthi<sup>f</sup> · *Yaññadatto Devadattāya asakkato* ti ādinā yojetabbattā <sup>9</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ādisu viya; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: <sup>10</sup>"guṇo assa atthi<sup>g</sup> guṇavā" ti ettha saddasatthanayena *assā* ti padaṃ chaṭṭhiyantaṃ bhavati, pālinaye atthakathānaye ca olokiya-
- 25 māne *atthi*saddayogato catutthiyantaṃ yeva bhavati<sup>h</sup>, kathaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"udet' ayaṃ cakkhumā eka<sup>i</sup>rājā; <sup>12</sup>āsāvati nāma latā jātā Cittalatāvane tassā vassasahassena ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ taṃ devā payirupāsanti" ti imā dve pāliyo *assā* ti padassa catutthiyantattaṃ sādheṇti; [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>14</sup>] tattha <sup>13</sup>"cakkhumā ti, sa-
- 30 kalacakkavālavāsinaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhametvā cakkhupaṭilābhakaraṇena yaṃ tena tesam dinnam<sup>i</sup> cakkhu, tena<sup>j</sup> cakkhumā ·

<sup>1</sup> As 243<sup>10</sup> (ib. 244<sup>12-13</sup> < S III 131<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 293<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> It 89<sup>5</sup> et Ita (S<sup>e</sup> 378<sup>12-14</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (107<sup>21</sup>—117<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (98<sup>13</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (2<sup>12-14</sup> 206<sup>12-14</sup>, vide et 591<sup>14-19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (130<sup>37</sup>—131<sup>3</sup>; 131<sup>38</sup>—132<sup>6</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (699<sup>35</sup> etc.). <sup>9</sup> (Paṇ. V 2: 94). <sup>10</sup> J II 33<sup>32</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J III 251<sup>7-9</sup>, Ap 41<sup>38</sup>—42<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ja II 34<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kiliṭṭha-. <sup>b</sup> Ita; tattba. <sup>c</sup> Ita h. I. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dāraso. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kiñci. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ta (om. eva); B<sup>e</sup>ns taṃ (om. eva). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns suddhā catutthi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. ti (cf. 701<sup>1</sup>). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> hoti?). <sup>i</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> dvinnam). <sup>j</sup> Ja ad.; cakkhuna (ns; tena | cakkhudānena | kroṇ<sup>1</sup>).



suriyo", atr' idam nibbacanam: cakkhu etassa atthi<sup>a</sup> cakkhumā, cakkhū ti ca kassa cakkhu: ālokadassanasamattam mahājanassa cakkhu, tam mahājanassa cakkhu etassa suriyassa atthi · tena dinnattā ti atthavasena suriyo sampadānam bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnam sāmīnam ettha anicchitabbattā; tathā<sup>5</sup> āsā etissā atthi ti āsāvati · evaṃnāmikā latā, āsā ti ca kassa āsā: devānam āsā, sā devānam āsā etissā latāya atthi · <sup>1</sup> tam paṭicca uppaḷḷanato ti atthavasena latā sampadānam bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnam sāmīnam etthā pi anicchitabbattā — evam-  
ādi ke pālinaye atthakathānaye ca upaparikkhiyamāne yathā-<sup>10</sup> vutto attho yeva pāsaṃso, kiṃ saddasatthanayo karissati. Atha vā *rajakassa vattham dadāti* ti ettha saddasatthanayena chaṭṭhi hotu, 'rajakassa hatthe vattham dadāti' ti attham eva mayam gaṇhāma · vacanasesanayassa pi dassanato; evaṃ ca sati ubhin-  
nam nayānam na koci virodho.

**555** Yato apeti yato vā āgacchati, tad apādānam. Yato vā apeti yato vā āgacchati, tam kārakam *apādānasañña* hoti; apecca ito ādadāti ti apādānam, ito vatthuto kāyavasena cittavasena vā apagantvā aññaṃ gaṇhāti ti attho. <sup>2</sup> Keci pana "apanetvā ito ādadāti ti apādānam" ti vadanti; tesam mate 'ito attānam<sup>20</sup> cittaṃ vā apanetvā' ti attho. Ayam pi sañña <sup>3</sup> *sampadānasañña* viya anvatthato rūḷhito ca katā ti daṭṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 616<sup>1</sup>] Tam pana apādānam duvidham · kāyasamyogapubbaka-cittasamyogapubbakāpagamavasena, tathā calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-  
vasena; atha vā [ti]<sup>b</sup> pana tividham · calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-<sup>25</sup> nevacalāvadhinaniccalāvadhi vasena, tathā niddiṭṭhavisaya-uppattivisaya<sup>c</sup> · anumeyyavisayavasena; tam sabbam pabbadam<sup>4</sup> upari ekato pakāsessāma. *Gāma apenti munayo; nagarā nig-gato rājā; bhūmito niggato raso*, <sup>5</sup> *hatthikkhandhā oḷarati, gehā nikkhamati, Sāvatthito āgacchati*. Apādānam icc anena kv<sup>30</sup> attho: <sup>6</sup> "apādāne pañcamī".

**556** Bhayāduppattihetu. Yam bhayādīnam uppattiyā hetu hoti,

<sup>1</sup> cf. Ja III 251<sup>14</sup>. || § 555 Kc 273 ||. <sup>2</sup> ns: keci ka<sup>3</sup> Nās-Rupasiddhi (Mmd 273 C<sup>e</sup> 210<sup>27</sup>, Rūp 297A C<sup>e</sup> 104<sup>16</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (693<sup>22</sup> 699<sup>2-7</sup>). <sup>4</sup> 708<sup>22</sup>—709<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> cf. 576<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 607. || § 556 (Kc 273) Paṇ I 4: 25 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> ad. ti (cf. 700<sup>22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> (con.) tam. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> -uppattivisaya- (vide 709<sup>18</sup>).

tañ ca kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati*,  
 "kāmato jāyate bhayaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tañhāya jāyati soko" ti<sup>a</sup>.

557 Yato pacati vijjotati vā. Yato niharitvā pacati yato vā nig-  
 gamma<sup>b</sup> vijjotati, tam pi kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *kusū-*  
 3 *lato pacati*<sup>c</sup>, *valāhakū vijjotati cando*.

558 Parāḍipubbajidhātādippayoge. Yathārahaṃ *parā* icc ādiupa-  
 saggapubbānaṃ *jidhātādinaṃ* payoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna-*  
*saññaṃ* hoti; tathā hi *jī* icc etassa dhātussa *parā*pubbassa  
 payoge yo asaho, so *apādānasañño* hoti, taṃ yathā: *buddhasmā*  
 10 *parājenti aññatitthiyā*; *bhū* icc etassa dhātussa *pā*pubbassa  
 payoge yato acchinnapabhavo, so *apādānasañño* hoti, taṃ  
 yathā: *Himavatā pabhavanti pañca mahānadiyo*, *Anotallamhā*  
*mahāsarā pabhavanti*, *Aciravaliyā pabhavanti kunnadiyo*.

559 Aññadināmapayoge. Aññasaddādinaṃ nāmānaṃ payoge ca  
 15 taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"tato kammato aññaṃ  
 kammaṃ, tato aparaṃ"<sup>d</sup>.

560 Vajjanatthāpa-pariyoge. Vajjanatthehi *apa pari* icc etehi  
 yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *apa sālāya āyanti*  
*vāṇijā*, <sup>4</sup>*uparī pabbatā devo vassati*. Ettha ca suddhanāmānaṃ  
 20 upasaggehi yogo upasaggayogo nāmā ti gahetabbo, na  
 guṇanāmānaṃ upasaggehi yogo; tathā hi <sup>5</sup>*ubhato sujāto puttō*  
 ti ādisu upasagge vijjamāne pi upasaggayogo nāma na bha-  
 vati. [C<sup>e</sup> 617']

561 Uddham-samantatatth'-u-pariyoge<sup>e</sup>. *U* icc upasaggena *pari* icc  
 25 upasaggena cā ti dvihi upasaggehi yathākkamaṃ 'uddhaṃ  
 samantato' ti atthavantehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna-*  
*saññaṃ* hoti: *u-parī pabbatā devo vassati*, pabbatassa uddhaṃ  
 samantato devo vassati ti attho. Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: *u* iti  
 ca *parī* ti ca upasaggadvayaṃ vuttaṃ, *uparī* ti nipātapadam  
 30 pi atthi; yadi pana *uparī pabbatā devo* ti ettha *uparī* ti nipā-  
 tapadam siyā, "pabbatā" ti avatvā 'pabbatassā' ti vā 'pabbate'  
 ti vā vattabbaṃ siyā, evaṃ avacanena viññāyati: *u-parī* ti

<sup>a</sup> Dhṛp 215<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 216<sup>a</sup>. || § 558 Kev 274 ("dhatu-"); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>14</sup> ||.  
 || § 559 cf. Rūp 105<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 560 Kev 274 ("upasaggayoga-") ||. <sup>4</sup> (vide  
 702<sup>21</sup> sqq.). <sup>5</sup> Kev 274 ("nāma-"). || § 561: Mmd 214<sup>20-21</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Be om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Be nikkhamma. <sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. paccati. <sup>d</sup> Be paraṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns  
 uddham-samantatatthuparī<sup>o</sup> (703').



idaṃ upasaggadvayavasena vuttan ti. Uddhaṃ-samanta(ta)tt<sup>h</sup>-  
*upari*<sup>a</sup> ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari  
 pabbate" ti ettha *upari*saddo nipātattā 'uddhan' ti atthamat-  
 tam eva dīpeti na 'uddhaṃ samantato' ti atthan ti nāpanat-  
 thaṃ.

**562 Mariyādābhividdhatthaā-yāvayoge.** Mariyādābhividdhiatthena<sup>b</sup> ā  
 icc upasaggena yāva iti nipātena ca yoge taṃ kārakaṃ *apā-*  
*dānasaññaṃ* hoti: ā pabbatā khettaṃ, ā nagarā khadiravanāṃ,  
<sup>2</sup>ā *Brahmalokā saddo abbhuggacchali*; <sup>3</sup>"yāva Jetuttaranagarā<sup>c</sup>  
 maggaṃ alaṃkari; <sup>4</sup>yāva Brahmatokā saddo abbhuggaṇchi; 10  
<sup>5</sup>yāva Brahmalokā ekakolāhalaṃ jātāṃ". Ettha ca ā pabbatā  
 ti ādayo payogā saddasatthanayavasena vuttā, yāva Jetutta-  
 ranagarā<sup>c</sup> ti ādayo pana pālinayavasena ti veditabbā.

**563 Patinidhi-patidānatthapatiyoge.** Patinidhi-patidānatthena [vā]<sup>d</sup>  
*pati* icc upasaggena yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* 15  
 hoti: *buddhasmā pati Sāriputto dhammadesanāya ālapati lemā-*  
*saṃ, ghalam assa telasmā pati dadāti, uppalam assa padumasmā*  
*pati dadāti, kanakam assa hiraññasmā pati dadāti.*

**564 Visuṃ-puthuyoge<sup>e</sup>.** *Visuṃ puthu*<sup>f</sup> icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
 ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *lehi visuṃ, lato visuṃ, 20*  
<sup>6</sup>*ariyehi puthag<sup>g</sup> evāyaṃ jano.*

**565 Aññatrayoge pañcamī, tatiyā ca.** *Aññatra* icc etena nipātena  
 yoge pañcamī vibhatti hoti tatiyā ca: [C<sup>e</sup> 618<sup>1</sup>] <sup>7</sup>"nāññatra<sup>h</sup>  
 sabbanissaggā sotthiṃ passāmi pañinaṃ"; *aññatra buddhuppādā*  
*lokassa saccābhisamayo n' althi*; <sup>8</sup>"tadantaraṃ<sup>i</sup> ko jāneyya añ- 25  
 ñatra Tathāgatena".

**566 Rite-vināyoge dutiyā ca.** *Rite vinā* icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
 pañcamī tatiyā dutiyā<sup>j</sup> ca hoti: *rite saddhammā kulo sukhaṃ*  
*bhavaṭi · rite saddhammaṃ · rite saddhammena vā; vinā sad-*

<sup>1</sup> J VI 564<sup>13</sup>. || § 562 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>30</sup> + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 214<sup>33</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Kev 274  
 (Senart 126<sup>14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Ja VI 592<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 19<sup>4</sup>; Sp I 78<sup>23</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 95<sup>17</sup>.  
 || § 563 < Kev 274 (Senart 126<sup>18-19</sup>); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>33-34</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>2</sup> cf. Sv  
 I 59<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> A III 350<sup>3</sup> (ns cit. Mp et Mp-t). || § 566 Kev 274  
 (Senart 126<sup>22-127</sup>; "api") ||.

a C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns samantattupari. b [ns: pariyaḍā nūhik pa kuī ma pru hu  
 Abhidhan-ṭikā chui eñ<sup>1</sup>; *supra* 622 n. 20]. c B<sup>e</sup>ns Cetutto. d C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns vā; B<sup>e</sup>  
 om. (ns comp. fecit). e B<sup>e</sup>ns -puthayoge; C<sup>e</sup>ns ad. ca. f B<sup>e</sup>ns putha.  
 g B<sup>m</sup> puthag. h B<sup>m</sup> na aññatra (= S). i B<sup>m</sup> tadantaram (= A E<sup>e</sup>). j C<sup>e</sup>  
 dutiyā tatiyā.

*dhammā n' atth' añño<sup>a</sup> koci nātho loke vijjati · vinā saddhammaṃ · vinā saddhammena vā; vinā buddhamhā · vinā buddham · vinā buddhena vā.*

567 Pabhutyādyatthe <sup>1</sup>tadatthappayoge ca. Pabhutiādiatthe ca tad-  
5 atthappayoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"yato  
'haṃ bhagini ariyāya jātiyā jāto; <sup>3</sup>yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato  
patto <sup>4</sup>'smi viññutaṃ; <sup>5</sup>yato pabhuti; <sup>6</sup>yato paṭṭhāya; <sup>7</sup>tato  
paṭṭhāya; <sup>8</sup>ito paṭṭhāya; <sup>9</sup>ajjato paṭṭhāya".

568 Kāraka-kiriyānaṃ majjhaṭṭhā kāladdhā ca. Atthayojanakkama-  
10 vasena pana dvinnāṃ apādāna-kammakārakānaṃ vā pubbā-  
parakiriyānaṃ vā majjhe ṭhitā kāladdhā ca *apādānasañña*  
honti: *pakkhasmā vijjhati migāṃ, koṣā vijjhati kuñjaraṃ, māsa-*  
*smā bhuñjati bhojanaṃ.* Tatra <sup>1</sup>'luddako<sup>b</sup> ito pakkhasmā migāṃ  
vijjhati' ti atthayojanakkamo · kārakavasena, kiriyāvasena pana  
15 <sup>1</sup>'luddako<sup>b</sup> ajja migāṃ vijjhivā pakkhasmā vijjhati' ti; esa nayo  
itaratrā pi.

569 Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ icchitaṃ aniechitaṃ ca. Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ  
dhātūnaṃ payoge, yaṃ icchitaṃ yañ ca aniechitaṃ, taṃ kāraka-  
kām *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *kāke rakkhanti taṇḍulā, ucchūhi gaje*  
20 *rakkhanti, mantino mantena dārakehi piṣāce rakkhanti, yavā*  
*paṭisedhenti gāvo,* <sup>9</sup>"nānārogato vā nānāupaddavato vā ārak-  
khaṃ gaṇhantu"; *akusalehi dhammehi mānasaṃ nivāreti;* <sup>10</sup>"pāpā  
cittaṃ nivāraye".

570 Yassāḍassanaṃ iccham antaradhāyati. Yassa adassanaṃ ic-  
25 chanto koci antaradhāyati tattha tattha paṭicchannaṭṭhāne  
bhayena niliyati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *upajjhāyā*  
*antaradhāyati sisso, mālārā ca pīlārā ca antaradhāyati puttā.*  
Idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhayena antaradhānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ,  
iddhiyā adassanagamanasamkhāte antaradhāne pana sattama  
30 vibhatti hoti, tassa ca lakkhaṇaṃ <sup>11</sup>upari bhavissati. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>1</sup>]

|| § 567 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>a</sup> (Kev 274 Senart 127<sup>1-4</sup>; "ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns *cil.* Rūp-1.  
<sup>2</sup> M II 103<sup>18</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 79<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vva 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 79<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ja I 78<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 157<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> Vva 246<sup>22</sup> (cf. Tha ad Th 485<sup>23</sup>). || § 568 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 215<sup>1-3</sup>; Kev 274 ("adi"),  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>a</sup> ||. || § 569 Kc 275 + Rūp 299 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>13</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> Dh  
116<sup>b</sup>. || § 570 Kc 276 ||. <sup>11</sup> § 573.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (ns: vijjati hū so akhyāt katta<sup>3</sup> phrac sañ || vā | n'atthi vijjati |  
ma rhi | *natthi* nīpat paṭisedhattha); B<sup>c</sup> n'atthi 'añño; C<sup>e</sup> nāñño (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>a</sup>;  
Sd C<sup>e</sup> 789<sup>22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> luddhako.



571 Dūr'-antik'-addhakālanimmāna<sup>a</sup>-tvālopa-disāyoga-vibhatt'-āra(ti)-ppayoga-suddha-pamocana-hetu-vivitta-pamāṇa-pubbādiyoga-bandhana-guṇavacana-pañha-kathana-thoka-kiccha-katipayākattusu ca. Dūratthe antikathe addhanimmāne<sup>a</sup> kālanimmāne<sup>a</sup> tvālope disāyoge vibhatte āra(ti)ppayoge suddhatthe pamocane hetutthe vivittatthe<sup>5</sup> pamāṇe pubbādiyoge bandhane guṇavacane pañhe kathane thoke kicche katipaye akattari ca icc etesv atthesu payogesu ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti. Dūratthappayoge tāva: <sup>1</sup>kivādūro ito Naḷakāragāmo; <sup>2</sup>"tato ha ve dūrataraṃ vadanti"; <sup>3</sup>gāmato nātidūre; <sup>4</sup>"ārakā te moghapurisā imasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammavinayā ārakā tehi Bhagavā"; dūratthe: <sup>5</sup>"dūrato vā-gamma<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>dūrato va namassanti; <sup>7</sup>addasa ... Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam" [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>15</sup>] — dūratthappayoge dutiyā ca tatiyā ca: dūram gāmaṃ āgato, dūrena gāmena āgato, dūrato gāmā<sup>c</sup> āgato ti attho, dūram gāmena vā; ārakāsaddayoge dutiyā<sup>15</sup> tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: ārakā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, anena dhammavinayena, <sup>8</sup>"ārakā mandabuddhīnaṃ" icc evamādi. Antikatthappayoge: antikaṃ gāmā, āsannaṃ gāmā, samīpaṃ gāmā — gāmassa samīpan ti attho; yathāsambhavaṃ dutiyā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: antikaṃ gāmaṃ<sup>20</sup> antikaṃ gāmena, āsannaṃ gāmaṃ<sup>21</sup> āsannaṃ gāmena, samīpaṃ saddhammaṃ<sup>22</sup> samīpaṃ saddhammena, <sup>9</sup>"nibbānass' eva santike" — <sup>10</sup>"ārakā ca vijānataṃ" ettha pana ārakāsaddo samīpavācako dātṭhabbo, Bhagavā hi vijānataṃ santike ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>20</sup>] Addha-kālanimmāne<sup>a</sup>: ito Madhurāya catusu gojanesu Saṃ-<sup>25</sup> kassaṃ; Rājagahato pañcaccattālīsajojanamattake Sāvattī; <sup>11</sup>"ito kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave ekanavutikappe; <sup>12</sup>ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena parinibbāyissāmi" icc evamādi. Tvālope kammādhikaraṇesu: <sup>13</sup>"pāsādā saṃkameyya, <sup>14</sup>hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyya, <sup>15</sup>āsānā vuṭṭhaheyya" icc evamādi; ettha ca tvālopo nāma<sup>30</sup> atthasambhave pi sati tvāpaccayantassa saddassa avijjamānatā, tathā hi <sup>16</sup>"pāsādā saṃkameyyā" ti ettha pāsādam abhirū-

|| § 571 Kc 277 ||. <sup>1</sup> (M II 206<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 483<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. S IV 43<sup>12</sup> (ns cit. et Dhp 253<sup>d</sup>); contra It 91<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> D III 197<sup>12</sup> ... 202<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D I 179<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (580<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 33<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (580<sup>17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D II 2<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. D II 106<sup>12-20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S I 95<sup>20</sup> ("Tamotamasut", ns). <sup>14</sup> S I 95<sup>20</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oñimmaṃ<sup>a</sup> ubique. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> va āgamma. <sup>c</sup> ns gāmato. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vo; D: so ekanavuto kappo.

hitvā tamhā pāsādā aññaṃ pāsādaṃ saṃkameyyā ti [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>1</sup>]  
 attho, esa nayo <sup>1</sup>"hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyyā" ti etthā pi, <sup>2</sup>"āsa-  
 nā vuṭṭhaheyyā" ti ettha pana āsane nisiditvā tamhā āsanā vuṭ-  
 ṭhaheyyā ti attho, — evaṃ kammādhikaraṇesu pañcamī vibhatti  
 5 bhavati, kammādhikaraṇabhūtāni yeva vatthūni *tvālo*pavisaye  
 apādānaṃ nāma hontī ti attho. Disāyoge ca pañcamī bhavati,  
 tattha disā ca disāyogo ca disāyogo <sup>3</sup>sarūpekasesanayena, ta-  
 smiṃ disāyoge; ettha ca *disā*vacanena disattho gahito, *disāyoga*-  
 vacanena disatthavācihi yogo. Tattha disatthavācihi yoge tāva  
 10 <sup>4</sup>"ito sā purimā disā . . . ito sā dakkhiṇā disā . . . ito sā pac-  
 chimā disā . . . ito sā uttarā disā; <sup>5</sup>Avicito<sup>a</sup> upari Bha-  
 vaggam antare<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā; <sup>7</sup>yato  
 khemaṃ tato bhayaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>15</sup>] <sup>8</sup>yato assosum Bhagavantam<sup>c</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup>Disatthe: *puratthimato dakkhiṇato* ti ādi, ettha pana sattami-  
 15 yatthe *topaccayo* bhavissati. Vibhatte pañcamī bhavati chaṭṭhi  
 ca, ettha <sup>10</sup>vibhattaṃ nāma sayam vibhattass<sup>e</sup> eva tadaññato  
 guṇena vibhajanaṃ: *yato pañītatara vā<sup>e</sup> viṣīḥḥatara vā n<sup>e</sup> atthi*;  
*Mādhurā Pāḥaliputtakehi abhirūpatarā*; <sup>11</sup>"attadanto tato varaṃ;  
<sup>12</sup>channavutinaṃ pāsāṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ  
 20 sugatavinayo" icc evamādi. Āratippayoge: <sup>13</sup>"gāmadhammā  
 vasaladhammā asaddhammā ārati virati paṭivirati; <sup>14</sup>pañātipātā  
 veramaṇi" icc evamādi. Suddhatthappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"lobhaniyehi  
 dhammehi suddho asaṃsattho" icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>30</sup>] Pamoca-  
 natthappayoge: <sup>16</sup>"parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi; <sup>17</sup>mutto  
 25 'smi mārabandhanā; <sup>18</sup>na te muccanti maccuno<sup>d</sup>; <sup>19</sup>mokkhanti  
 mārabandhanā" icc evamādi. <sup>20</sup>Hetuatthe: *kasmā helunā*,  
<sup>21</sup>"kasmā nu tumhaṃ<sup>e</sup> daharā na miyare; <sup>22</sup>kasmā idh<sup>e</sup> eva mara-  
 ṇaṃ bhavissati; <sup>23</sup>yasmā aniyatā keci <sup>24</sup>yasmā-tiha bhikkhave . . .  
 tasmā-tiha bhikkhave; <sup>25</sup>yamkāraṇā tamkāraṇā; <sup>26</sup>kipkāraṇā  
 30 amma tuvaṃ pamajjasi" — aññehi pana lakkhaṇehi hetutthe

<sup>1</sup> (705<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (705<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>9</sup> *cū*, Kc 390. <sup>4</sup> D III 197<sup>1</sup>, 198<sup>1</sup>,  
 198<sup>2</sup>, 202<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 57<sup>14</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (ns *confert* Vin III 162<sup>20-21</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> 706<sup>13-15</sup> = Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 107<sup>20-22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>1-3</sup>; ns *cū*. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>9-12</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Dhp 322<sup>d</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>18</sup>). <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Khp II 1. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> S III 31<sup>12</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> cf. Th 680<sup>d</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Dhp 37<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> cf. § 648—655. <sup>21</sup> J IV 52<sup>21</sup>. <sup>22</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>23</sup> Abhidh-av 17<sup>10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> (618<sup>20</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (§ 648). <sup>26</sup> (280<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Kev *ad. yāva*. <sup>b</sup> Kev *ad. bahusattanikāyā vasanti*. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 maccunā (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>12</sup>). <sup>e</sup> J: *tuyhaṃ (sed amhaṃ J IV 53<sup>9</sup>)*.



paṭhamā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī<sup>a</sup> ca<sup>a</sup> bhavati, [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>1</sup>] tā ca kho kiriyābhisambandhe daṭṭhabbā, na pana <sup>1</sup>"ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup> hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā" ti ādisu kiriyābhisambandharahitesu payogesu —, <sup>2</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>c</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ nā rocesi; <sup>4</sup>yañ ca putte na pas- 5 sāmi; <sup>5</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi"; *kena kāraṇena va- desi, yena kāraṇena*, <sup>6</sup>"tena kāraṇena; <sup>7</sup>atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā anuppatto brahāraññaṃ" — <sup>8</sup>"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ" ettha ca *saddhāyā* ti ayaṃ saddo hetuattho ti garūhi vuttaṃ —; <sup>9</sup>"kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nā- 10 bhikaṃkhasi; <sup>10</sup>yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā; <sup>11</sup>tena nimittena; <sup>12</sup>tena vuttaṃ; <sup>13</sup>taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>14</sup>kissa tumhe kilamatha". Vivecanappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"vivitto pāpakā<sup>d</sup> dhammā; <sup>16</sup>"vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" icc evamādi. Pamā- ṇatthe: <sup>17</sup>*āyāmato ca vilhārato ca yojanaṃ gambhīrato* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>15</sup>] <sup>18</sup>*ca<sup>e</sup> puthulato ca yojanaṃ Candabhāgāya pamāṇaṃ<sup>f</sup>*, <sup>19</sup>*parikkhe- pato navasatayojanaparimāṇo<sup>g</sup> Majjhimadeso<sup>h</sup>*, <sup>20</sup>"dighato<sup>i</sup> nava vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā pamāṇikā karetabbā"; tatiyā ca: <sup>21</sup>*yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vilhārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena sāsa- parāsi*. Pubbādiyoge: paṭhamatthavācakena *pubbasaddena* 20 yogo pubbayogo<sup>j</sup>, ettha *pubbādīgahaṇaṃ* adisatthavuttinaṃ pubbādinaṃ gahaṇattham, tathā hi <sup>22</sup>visuṃ disāyogo gahito: <sup>23</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā; <sup>24</sup>ito pubbe nāhosi; <sup>25</sup>tato paraṃ paccantimā janapadā; <sup>26</sup>tato aparena samayena; <sup>27</sup>tato ut- tari(m)" icc evamādi. Bandhanatthappayoge bandhanahe- 25 tumhi ipe<sup>k</sup>; *saṭasmā baddho naro raññā*; — tatiyā ca: *saṭena baddho naro raññā* icc evamādi. Guṇavacane: *paññāya<sup>l</sup> vimuttimano<sup>m</sup>*, *issariyā[ya]<sup>n</sup> janaṃ* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>30</sup>] *rakkhali rājā*, <sup>27</sup>"silato naṃ pasam-

<sup>1</sup> A IV 312<sup>14</sup>, D II 107<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J V 146<sup>13</sup> (*infra* 731<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>20</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 561<sup>30</sup> (*codd.* C<sup>ks</sup> L<sup>k</sup>). <sup>5</sup> S I 131<sup>10</sup> (Vm 2<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Bva *ad* Bv 2: 101<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 543<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 241<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A II 159<sup>35</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (Netta *ad* Nett 25<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Ja I 3<sup>24</sup> Sv I 26<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> D I 73<sup>22</sup>. <sup>17</sup> 707<sup>10-18</sup> = Rūp 108<sup>20-22</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Ja I 49<sup>10</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Vin III 149<sup>12</sup> IV 279<sup>11</sup>. <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> (705<sup>1</sup> 706<sup>2</sup>). <sup>22</sup> (291<sup>9</sup>). <sup>23</sup> cf. Sn 955<sup>a</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 197<sup>23</sup> Sv I 173<sup>11</sup>. <sup>25</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>26</sup> Vin IV 80<sup>18</sup>. <sup>27</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> D om. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>c</sup>ns bhaṇeti; J: bhaṇati. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pāpaka-. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> Rūp: parimāṇaṃ. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> navasatayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>; Rūp navayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> ns majjhimapadeso (Ja I 49<sup>10</sup>; III 364<sup>11</sup>). <sup>i</sup> Vin: dighaso. <sup>j</sup> ita (*con.*) B<sup>c</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pubbādiyogo. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ito. <sup>l</sup> Kev: mutto. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>c</sup>ms issariyāya; C<sup>e</sup> issariyā (= Kev).

santi". Pañha-kathanesu: *kato 'si tvaṃ, kulo bhavaṃ — Pāḷi-*  
*puttalo*; ettha ca kathanam nāma vissajjanam<sup>a</sup>, yaṃ pana Kac-  
 cāyanappakaraṇe <sup>1</sup>"pañhe *tvālope* kammādhikaraṇesū" ti  
 ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhidhammā pucchanti · abhi-  
 5 dhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vinayaṃ sutvā vinayā puc-  
 chanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ suttā, geyyā, veyyāka-  
 raṇā, gāthāya, udānā, itivuttakā, jātakā, abbhutadhammā, ve-  
 dallā icc evamādi" ti ca vuttaṃ, tathā <sup>2</sup>"kathane *tvālope*  
 kammādhikaraṇesū" ti ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhi-  
 10 dhammā kathayanti · abhidhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vi-  
 nayaṃ sutvā vinayā kathayanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ  
 suttā, geyyā, veyyākaṇā gāthāya<sup>b</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>1</sup>] icc evamādi" ti  
 ca vuttaṃ, taṃ "*tvālope*" yeva vattabbaṃ, "pañhe" ti ca  
 "kathane" ti ca *tvāloparahitappayogavasena* viṣuṃ vattabbaṃ,  
 15 idha pana <sup>3</sup>viṣuṃ vuttaṃ, Thokatthādisu <sup>4</sup>appatthavacane  
 pañcamī tatiyā ca; yadā hi dhammamattam adhippetam na  
 dabbam, tadā thokādinam asatvavacanatā<sup>c</sup>, yadā pana *thokena*  
*visena mato* ti ādinā dabbam adhippetam, tadā tesam satvavaca-  
 natā: *thokā muccati, appamattakā muccati*; <sup>5</sup>"kicchā laddho piyo  
 20 putto"; *katipayā mutto, thokena appamattakena kicchena katipayena*  
 icc evamādi. Akattari <sup>6</sup>akārake<sup>d</sup> nāpake hetumhi: <sup>7</sup>"katattā  
 upacittatā ussannattā vipulattā uppannam hoti cakkhuviññānam"  
 icc evamādi. — *Ādisaddena* ye amhehi anupadiṭṭhā apādāna-  
 payogā, te payogavicakkaṇehi<sup>f</sup> yojetabbā. Idāni tesam apā-  
 25 dānānam kāyasaññogapubbakādivasena pabhedam kathayāma:  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>1a</sup>] *gāmā apenti munayo* ti ādisu hi kāyasaññogapubbakassa  
 apagamanassa vijjamānattā gāmādi apādānam kāyasaññoga-  
 pubbakam nāma, *pāṇātipātā vīramati* ti ādisu pana cittasaññoga-  
 pubbakassa apagamanassa vijjamānattā pāṇātipātādi apādānam  
 30 cittasaññogapubbakam nāma; tathā *dhāvatā haṭṭhīmā patilo*

<sup>1</sup> Kev 277 (Senart 130<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Kev 277 (Senart 130<sup>23-24</sup>—131<sup>25</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: Anokasakatasikkhapud eñ<sup>1</sup> padabhaṇāni nluik [Vin IV 344<sup>18-20</sup>] *tvālopa* ca so nañ<sup>2</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū ce lui so kroñ<sup>1</sup> Kaccañ<sup>3</sup>-kyam<sup>3</sup> nluik "*tvālopa*" ca sañ kui chui sañ ||.  
<sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>30</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 87<sup>15, 18</sup> (ns *cit.* Cp III 6: 3<sup>a</sup> et J V 330<sup>16</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 109<sup>19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. (D III 146<sup>1</sup> +) Vibh 297<sup>28</sup> Dhs 5 556.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *h. i.* visajjanam. <sup>b</sup> Bm gāthā; B<sup>e</sup> *suppl.* udānā . . . vedallā. <sup>c</sup> Bm asatvavā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm akāraṇe. <sup>e</sup> ns nāpakahetumhi. <sup>f</sup> Bm payoga vicakko.



*amkusaggaho* ti ādisu hatthiādi apādānaṃ calamariyādabhū-  
tattā calāvadhi nāma · calañ ca taṃ avadhi cā ti atthena,  
*pabbatā olaranti vanacarā* ti ādisu pabbatādi apādānaṃ nic-  
calamariyādabhūtattā niccalāvadhi nāma · niccalañ ca taṃ  
avadhi cā ti atthena, imehi dvihi pakārehi vinimuttam<sup>a</sup> 5  
<sup>1</sup>*buddhasmā pati Sāriputto*, <sup>2</sup>"kāmato jāyate bhayan" ti ca  
ādisu buddhādi apādānaṃ n'eva calāvadhi na niccalāva-  
dhi nāma · avadhibhāvena agahetabbattā — evaṃ apādānaṃ  
duvidhaṃ tividhañ ca bhavati. Puna taṃ tividhañ ca · niddiṭṭha-  
visayādivasena; tattha *gāmā apagacchaṭi* ti ādi niddiṭṭha- 10  
visayaṃ nāma · apādānavisayassa [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>30</sup>] kiriyāvisesassa nid-  
diṭṭhattā; *kusūlato pacati*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>3</sup>*abhidhammā kalhayati, valāhakā*  
*vijjotati* <sup>4</sup>ti upattavisayaṃ nāma, 'valāhakā niggamma<sup>d</sup> vijjo-  
tati' ti ādinā upādeyyo<sup>e</sup> ettha kiriyāviseso; <sup>5</sup>*Mādhurā Pālali-*  
*puttakehi abhirūpatarā* ti anumeyyavisayaṃ nāma, Mādhurā 15  
Pālaliputtakehi ukkaṃsiyanti kenaci guṇenā ti anumeyyo ettha  
kiriyāviseso, 'upattavisayo<sup>c</sup> viya na niyato koci' ti ayaṃ assa  
upattavisaya<sup>c</sup> bhedo ti.

**572 Yo ādhāro tam okāsaṃ.** Yo kattu-kammasamavetanāṃ nisajja-  
pacanādikiriyānaṃ ādhārakaṭṭhena ādhāro, taṃ kārakaṃ *okāsa-* 20  
*saññaṃ* hoti. Bhuso kiriyaṃ dhāreti ti ādhāro, so eva tāsāṃ  
kiriyānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena okāsattā okāsaṃ nāma ti vuccati,  
[C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>1</sup>] tathā hi *kaḷe nisīdati Devadatto* ti ettha kaṭo Deva-  
dattaṃ dhārento<sup>f</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ āsanakiriyāṃ dhāreti, *thāliyaṃ*  
*odanaṃ pacati* ti ettha thāli taṇḍulaṃ dhārenti<sup>g</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ 25  
pi pacanakiriyāṃ dhāreti. || Yajj evaṃ, kattu-kammānaṃ eva  
padhānavasena kiriyādhārasambhavato tesāṃ eva *okāsasañ-*  
*ñāya* bhavitabbaṃ ti. | Na bhavitabbaṃ, kasmā: paṭiladdhavi-  
saṇāmatā; tasmā paramparāya pi kiriyādhārakaṃ kaṭādikāṃ  
yeva *okāsasaññaṃ* labhati ti avagantabbaṃ. So 'yam okāso 30  
catubbidho: vyāpiko opasilesiko sāmipiko vesayiko ti. Tattha  
vyāpiko nāma<sup>h</sup> sakalo pi ādhārabhūto attho ādheyyena pat-

<sup>1</sup> (703<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (702<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 708<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: *itisaddā* adyattha. <sup>5</sup> (706<sup>1a</sup>).  
|| § 572 Kc 280 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> vinimuttam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> paccati. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> upāttavo; B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> uppattivo  
(701<sup>37</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns nikkhamma. <sup>e</sup> ?; B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> upāteyyo (= kya ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> | thut  
ap eñ<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> upāteyyo (cf. 701<sup>37</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns dhārayanto. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns dhārayanti.  
<sup>h</sup> addendum yattha?

thaṭṭho hoti, taṃ yathā: *tilesu lelaṃ, ucchusu raso, dadhimhi sappi* ti; opasilesiko nāma paccekasiddhānaṃ bhāvānaṃ yattha upasilesa upagamo hoti, taṃ yathā: *kaḥ nisīdāti* ti; sāmīpiko nāma yattha samīpe sāmīpikavohāraṃ katvā ādhā-  
 5 rabhāvo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>1a</sup>] vikappiyati, taṃ yathā: <sup>1</sup>"Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati", *Gaṅgāyaṃ vajo* ti. — Pātañjalina<sup>a</sup> pi vuttaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"catūhi pakārehi atatttha 'so'<sup>b</sup> ti bhavati, katthaci taṃṭhānavasena: mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti ti, katthaci samīpavasena: Gaṅgāyaṃ ghoso, <sup>†</sup>Kurusu vasatī<sup>c</sup> ti, katthaci taṃsahacarabhāvena<sup>d</sup>: yatthi<sup>e</sup> pa-  
 10 vesaya, kunte pavesayā ti, katthaci taṃkiriyaṃcaraṇena: aBrahmadatte 'Brahmadatto 'yam' iti"; vesayiko nāma yattha aññatthābhāvavasena desantarāvacchedavasena vā ādhāraparikappo, taṃ yathā: *bhūmiṃ manussā · jalesu macchā · ākāse sakuṇā* ti. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ padhānavasena vā parikappitava-  
 15 sena vā kiriyāya patiṭṭhā bhavati ti okāso ti vutto. || Yaṃ pan' ettha vuttaṃ <sup>3</sup>"kattu-kammasamavetānaṃ kiriyānaṃ ādhāro" ti, taṃ <sup>4</sup>"bhiyyo khaggamhi obhāso" ti ettha kathaṃ yujjati ti ce. | Yujjat' eva; yathā hi <sup>5</sup>*bhūmiṃ manussā* ti etasmīṃ payoge 'vasanti' ti kattusamavetā vasanakiriya<sup>f</sup> avijjamānā pi vacanase-  
 20 sanayena āharitabbā hoti, evaṃ etaṃ<sup>g</sup> <sup>4</sup>"bhiyyo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>3a</sup>] khaggamhi obhāso" ti etthā pi 'ahosi' ti kattusamavetā kiriyā avijjamānā pi vacanasesanayena āharitabbā va hoti, loke<sup>h</sup> hi katthaci katthaci vohāravisaṃseṣaṃ katvā vācaṃ bhaṇati<sup>i</sup>; tathā hi koci ekaṃ gehe paṭiyattaṃ khīraṃ pāyetukāmo 'tvaṃ  
 25 geḥaṃ pavisa, pavisetvā<sup>j</sup> khīraṃ pivā' ti vattabbe vacanase-  
 saṃ katvā *pavisa khīraṃ* ti āha, sāsane pi dissati <sup>6</sup>"yesaṃ ayyānaṃ sūciyā attho, ahaṃ sūciyā" ti ca <sup>7</sup>"yassa pañhena<sup>j</sup> attho, so maṃ pañhena ahaṃ veyyākaraṇenā" ti; tasmā ettha saṃsaya na kūtabbo.

30 **573 Yatth' iddhiy' antaradhāyati.** Yasmīṃ ṭhāne koci iddhiyā antaradhāyati, taṃ ṭhānabhūtaṃ kārakaṃ okāsasaññaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> A I 1<sup>1</sup> (Mp I 15<sup>19-20</sup> Sp I 109<sup>13-21</sup> Pj I 112<sup>26</sup>—113<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 218<sup>14-19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (709<sup>13</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 228<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (710<sup>13</sup>). <sup>6</sup> *vide* Vin IV 167<sup>2</sup> (*cf. supra* 344 n. 1). <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (ns *cit.* Mp). || § 573 Kev 276 ("vā"); *supra* 704<sup>20</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> Mahābhāṣya: atasmin sah. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns; Mahābhāṣya: kṛpe Gargakulam. <sup>d</sup> CeBm<sup>o</sup> saḥacāra<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> (5: yaṭṭhi); Bm yaṭṭhi, CeB<sup>e</sup>ns yaṭṭhiṃ. <sup>f</sup> Ce kattusamavetavasena kiriyā. <sup>g</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>e</sup>; ns evaṃ esā; Bm evaṃ eta > evaṃ eva? <sup>h</sup> *sic* B<sup>e</sup>mns; Ce loko ... bhaṇati. <sup>i</sup> (Bm pavesa pavisetvā). <sup>j</sup> Bm pañhe.



[C<sup>e</sup> 624<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"sā devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādane;  
<sup>2</sup>Jetavane antarahito Bhagavā; <sup>3</sup>tato so dummano yakkho tath'  
 ev' antarahāyatha<sup>a</sup>; <sup>4</sup>app ekacce maṃ abhivādetvā anta-  
 radhāyimsu". || Ādhāraṇalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> okāsakāraṇaṃ ||.  
 — Iti chakāraṇaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti.

5

Idāni samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ vuccate:

Yo yattha yena yaṃ <sup>5</sup>vā karoti, tāni kattu-okāsa-karaṇa-  
 kammāni: *puriso araṇṇe hatthena kammaṃ karoti*, sabbattha  
 kattā <sup>6</sup>netabbo. Yaṃ yassa yattha vā deti, tāni kamma-sam-  
 padān'-okāsāni: <sup>7</sup>*dānaṃ bhikkhussa adāsi*, <sup>8</sup>*dānaṃ bhikkhumhi* 10  
*deli*, <sup>9</sup>"yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ". Yato yattha jāyati, tāni  
 apādān'-okāsāni: <sup>10</sup>"yasmā so jāyate 'gini'"; *corā<sup>c</sup> bhayaṃ jāyati*;  
<sup>11</sup>"yattha so [C<sup>e</sup> 624<sup>15</sup>] jāyati dhiro". Yaṃ yattha yato vā gaṇhāti,  
 tāni kamm'-okāsapādānāni: *brāhmaṇaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti*, <sup>12</sup>"Mad-  
 diṃ hatthe gahetvāna; <sup>13</sup>nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya"; <sup>14</sup>*ācariyassa* 15  
*santike sippaṃ gaṇhāti: ācariyupajjhāyehi sikkhaṃ gaṇhāti*.  
 || Garū pana sattamivisaye <sup>15</sup>*purisassa bāhāsu gahetvā*, <sup>16</sup>*bo-*  
*dhisattassa<sup>d</sup> muddhaṇi cumbitvā* ti<sup>e</sup> udāharitvā kammani sat-  
 tamivibhattuppattiṃ vadanti. | Taṃ <sup>17</sup>"Maddiṃ hatthe gahe-  
 tvānā" ti ādikāya pāṭiyā dassanato <sup>18</sup>*purisaṃ* <sup>17</sup>*bodhisattaṃ* ti 20  
 ca <sup>18</sup>vibhattiṃ vipariṇāmetvā<sup>f</sup> thāne yeva sattami ti gaheṭab-  
 baṃ. — Iti samāsato samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ pakāsi-  
 taṃ hoti.

574 Na chaṭṭhivihitatto kārakaṃ<sup>g</sup>, yathāmantapaṃ. Yathā āman-  
 taṇasaṃkhāto attho kārakasaṇṇo na hoti, tathā chaṭṭhiyā vihito 25  
 attho kārakasaṇṇo na hoti.

575 Yassa saṃ yassa vā pati, taṃ sāmī. Yassa atthajātassa dha-

<sup>1</sup> J VI 92<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> vide A I 64<sup>37</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sn 449<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ita suppl. D III 206<sup>12</sup>, cf. D III 205<sup>10-14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: "yato" | akraṇ apādān mha | "yadatthāya" | akraṇ sampadān akyui<sup>3</sup> āhā || vāsaddā phraṇ<sup>1</sup> yū ||. <sup>6</sup> ns: puriso karoti, puriso araṇṇe karoti, puriso hatthena karoti, puriso kammaṃ karoti hu choṇ le hū lui. <sup>7</sup> (Cp I 2: 7c). <sup>8</sup> (Cp I 4: 9b). <sup>9</sup> Sn 191<sup>d</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J IV 26<sup>12</sup> (supra 185<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhṛ 193c. <sup>12</sup> J VI 570<sup>b</sup>, Cp I 9: 50<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 3: 5<sup>a</sup>; 9: 20<sup>a</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Ja I 285<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Rūp 309 (C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>79</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (cf. M I 365<sup>10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (cf. J V 328<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>18</sup> ns: vibhattiṃ | chaṭṭhi vibhat kui || vipariṇāmetvā | dutiyā prān rve<sup>1</sup> || thāne yeva | okāsa arā nhuik paṇ lhyān ||. || § 574 Rūp C 110<sup>4</sup> + 93<sup>12</sup>; infra 712<sup>a</sup>—713<sup>11</sup> + 713<sup>12</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oyaubhi. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> adhāralakkhaṇaṃ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vera (?). <sup>d</sup> Rūp om.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup> ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opāmitvā. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns kārako.

naṃ yassa vā pati yassa vā sāmī, yassa vā samūho yassa vā  
 avayavo, taṃ atthajātaṃ *sāmisāññaṃ* hoti, idhā pi *vāsaddo*  
*vikappanatto*, tena aññe pi atthā yojetabbā: *rañño dhanam*,  
*rañño puriso*, *purisassa rājā*, *rañño raṭṭham*, *raṭṭhassa sāmī*,  
 5 *ambavanassa avidūre*, *dhaññānaṃ rāsi*, *rukkhassa sākā*, *suvaṇ-*  
*ṇassa vikati*, <sup>1</sup>*bhaṭṭhadhaññānaṃ sattu* icc evamādini<sup>a</sup> bhavanti.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>Kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā n' esā<sup>b</sup> kārakatā sambha-  
 vati; sāmibhāvo hi kiriyā-kārakabhāvassa phalabhāvena ga-  
 hito, tathā hi *rañño puriso* ti vutte, yasmā rājā dadāti puriso  
 10 ca patigaṇhāti, tasmā 'rājapuriso' ti viññāyati, evaṃ bhacca-  
 bhāvena<sup>c</sup> vā santakabhāvena vā sāmibhāvena vā samīpa-samū-  
 hāvayavādibhāvena vā yo koci yassa āyatto<sup>d</sup>, tassa sabbassa  
 so sambandhākārahūto attho sāmī nāmā ti gahetabbo, tasmā  
 dhanasambandhe chaṭṭhī sāmīsambandhe chaṭṭhī samīpasam-  
 15 bandhe chaṭṭhī samūhasambandhe chaṭṭhī avayavasambandhe  
 chaṭṭhī vikārasambandhe chaṭṭhī ti ādikā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī  
 yeva nāma hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ettha ca sāmichaṭṭhī ti  
 anvatthavasena vā rūhivasena vā 'sāmī' ti saṃkhaṃ<sup>e</sup> gate  
 atthe vihitā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī ti attho gahetabbo, tathā hi  
 20 vakkhati: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭhī sāmimhi" ti. || Etthāha: *rañño puriso* ti  
 ādisu kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā sāmīno kārakabhāvo mā hotu,  
<sup>4</sup>*pītussa* [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>15</sup>] *sarati*, *pītussa icchati*, <sup>5</sup>"rajjassa sarissasi";  
<sup>6</sup>"rañño sammato"; <sup>7</sup>mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>8</sup>catunnañ  
 ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ<sup>g</sup> ti ca ādisu pana kiriyābhi-  
 25 sambandhassa vijjāmānattā sāmīnā kārakena bhavitabban ti.  
 | Tan na · suddhāya chaṭṭhiyā abhāvato, na h' ettha chaṭṭhī sud-  
 dhā · kammādiatthesu vattanato; tathā hi *pīlaraṃ sarati*, <sup>9</sup>"sace  
 bhāyatha dukkhaṃ vo", *raññā sammato*<sup>h</sup> ti ādayo pi payogū

[ § 575 Kc 285 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 110<sup>2</sup> (tam-pati) ||. <sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>2</sup>; ns: bhaṭṭha-  
 dhaññānaṃ | iho<sup>2</sup> ap so ca pā<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || sattu | muṃ<sup>1</sup> luṃ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> 712<sup>2-16</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
 110<sup>4-11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 609. <sup>4</sup> vide Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>23</sup> (ad Kc 317B); Candra-v II 1: 95 etc. <sup>5</sup> J VI  
 496<sup>12</sup> ... 497<sup>20</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. M II 166<sup>4-5</sup>, D I 47<sup>10</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A IV 88<sup>20</sup> (infra 723<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> Dhs § 584 (As 300<sup>20</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>, cf. Uda 295<sup>4-7</sup>, Nett 131<sup>12</sup> etc. (infra 723<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm evamādi. <sup>b</sup> Bm obhāvenesā. <sup>c</sup> ita (con.) C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>em</sup>ns gacchabhō  
 (ns gacchabhāvena) | yū ap so uccā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac phrañ<sup>1</sup> || rañño dhanam kui  
 rañ sañ | gahetabbo ti gaccho pru | vajadi [Kc 640] phrañ<sup>1</sup> chapaccañ<sup>3</sup> sak |  
 vyaññanantassa co chapaccayesu [Kc 474] phrañ<sup>1</sup> ha kui ca pru ||); Rūp:  
 sevakādibhāvena vā bhaṇḍabhāvena vā. <sup>d</sup> Bm yassa yatto (o: yassāyatto).  
<sup>e</sup> Bm saṃkha-. <sup>f</sup> Bm bharissasi; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sarissati. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upādāya, om. rū-  
 paṃ. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sambandhato).



dissanti, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu kiriyābhisambandhe satī pi kammādiatthesu vattanato sāmīno kārakatā na bhavati. || Evam hotu, yathā <sup>1</sup>"appo saggāya gacchati" ti ettha 'appo saggaṃ gacchati' ti kammatthe vijjāmāne pi kiriyābhisambandhass' upalabbhanato sampadānassa kārakabhāvo hoti yeva, tathā <sup>5</sup>idhā pi sāmīno kārakabhāvo hotū<sup>a</sup> ti. | Saccam bhavitabbam; <sup>2</sup>porāṇehi idam<sup>a</sup> ṭhānam na vicāritam, kārakānam hi chabbi-dhattam eva tehi vuttam; mayam pana sāsane yuttim patisaraṇam<sup>b</sup> katvā atthañ ca garuṃ katvā tathārūpassa sāmīno kārakabhāvo icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalam pana porāṇehi <sup>10</sup>avuttattā na [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>30</sup>] vadāma; suṭṭhu vicāretabbam.

**576 Yam ālapati, tad āmantanam.** Yam vatthum ālapati <sup>3</sup>abhimukham karoti, tam āmantanasaññam hoti: *bho mahārāja, bho purisa, bho Devadatta*. Āmantiyate tan ti āmantanam; <sup>4</sup>āmantanañ ca nāma pag eva laddhasarūpassa abhimukhikaraṇam, <sup>15</sup>katābhimukho<sup>c</sup> tu pacchā kiriyāya yojiyati: "gaccha, bhuñjā" ti. Tasmā āmantanasamayē kiriyāyogābhāvato n' etaṃ *kāra*-vohāram labhati. Yam pana <sup>5</sup>idāni vidhātabbam, na tattha āmantanavohāro, katham hi nāma avijjāmānam āmantiyati; tathā hi buddhattapatte yeva Bhagavati *buddha* iti āmantana- <sup>20</sup>vohāro dissati [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>1</sup>]: "namo te buddhāvī" atthū" ti, na abuddhabhūte bodhisatte; rajjābhisekam patte yeva ca puggalamhi *rāja* iti āmantanavohāro dissati: <sup>7</sup>"dhammañ cara mahārāja" ti, na arājabhūte, — tasmā <sup>8</sup>"tvam rājā<sup>d</sup> bhavā" ti idāni vidhātābhe vatthumhi tam āmantanam n' atthi; yañ ca <sup>25</sup>pana idāni avidhātabbam sabhāven' eva avijjāmānam, tam āmantiyatu: *bho abhāva, bho sasavisāṇa, bho vañjhāpullā* ti, na ca tam pamāṇam.

**577 Liṅgatthe paṭhamā.** Liṅgatthābhidhānamatte paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: *puriso · purisū, itthi, kulam*, <sup>9</sup>"paṭhavidhātu āpo- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 174<sup>d</sup> (*supra* 132<sup>31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: tathā pi | lañ<sup>3</sup> || thañ<sup>1</sup> || porāṇehi | tui<sup>1</sup> sañ. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 242<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> 713<sup>14-18</sup> < Rūp 282<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>13-18</sup> cf. Durgasimha-ṭṭi ad Kat II 4: 18 (Eggeling p. 498<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: idāni | ya khu || vidhātabbam | rāja bhavati [c: bhavā ti, Sd 713<sup>34</sup>] ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> cf. rañ thuik eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> S 150<sup>30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 123<sup>10-20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>12</sup>. || § 577 = Kc 286 ||. <sup>9</sup> Dhs § 588.

<sup>a</sup> Bm (*pro* hotū ... idam): icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalam pana porāṇehi avuttattā idam (< 713<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm yutti patisāraṇam. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns (= myak nhā rhe<sup>3</sup> rhu mū kā kho<sup>3</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> mū). <sup>d</sup> Bm rāja.

- dhātu, <sup>1</sup>phasso vedanā, <sup>1</sup>nibbānaṃ; <sup>2</sup>doṇo khārī ālhakam; <sup>3</sup>eko dve; <sup>4</sup>pa parā" icc evamādayo sabbe upasaggā yojetabbā  
<sup>5</sup>"atthi sakkā labbhā, <sup>6</sup>ha aha" icc evamādayo keci nipātā ca;  
<sup>7</sup>"divā bhiyyo namo" icc ete pana paṭhamatthe dutiyatthe pi  
5 [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>15</sup>] vattanti, <sup>8</sup>ca-vā-panādayo paṭhamādinam sattannam pi  
atthe vattanti. Ettha ca <sup>9</sup>visadāvisadōbhayarahitākāravantena  
tividhalingena abhihitassa itthipurisādi-kakkhaḷaphusanādiat-  
thassa tehi tih' ākārehi vinimmuttānaṃ <sup>a</sup> upasaggādinaṃ <sup>10</sup>pakā-  
rādiatthassa ca līnassa gamanato līnganato vā saddo yeva līngan  
10 ti adhippeto. <sup>11</sup>Līngattho nāma <sup>12</sup>pabandhavisessākārena pa-  
vattamānarūpādayo<sup>b</sup> upādāya paññāpiyamāno tadanñānañña-  
bhāvena <sup>13</sup>anibbacaniyo samūha-santānādibhedo <sup>14</sup>upādāpañ-  
ñattisaṃkhāto *ghaḷādivohārattho*<sup>c</sup> ca, paṭhavi-phassādinaṃ  
sabbhāvadhammānaṃ kāladesādibhedabhinnānaṃ vijātiyavini-  
15 vatto sajātiyasādhāraṇo yathāsaṃketam āropasiddho <sup>15</sup>tajjā-  
paññattisaṃkhāto *kakkhaḷattādisāmaññākāro* ca. So pana  
kammādisaṃsattho suddho cā ti duvidho; tattha <sup>16</sup>kammādisu  
dutiyaḍinaṃ vidhiyamānattā kammādisaṃsaggarahito līnga-  
saṃkhyā-parimāṇayutto tabbinimmuttupasaggādipadatthabhūto<sup>a</sup>  
20 ca suddho saddattho idha līngattho [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>30</sup>] nāma, yo pana  
ākhyāta-kita<sup>d</sup>-taddhita-samāsehi vutto kammādisaṃsattho attho,  
so pi dutiyaḍinaṃ puna attanā vattabbassa atthavisesassābhā-  
vena avisayattā<sup>e</sup> līngatthamattassa sabbhāvato<sup>f</sup> ca paṭhamāy'  
eva visayo ti veditabbo, atr' idam vadāma:  
25 paṭhamā v' upasaggatthe<sup>g</sup> kesañc' atthe <sup>17</sup>nipātinam  
kammādatthe<sup>h</sup> ca vihitē<sup>i</sup> suddhe līngādike pi cā ti. 2

<sup>1</sup> Vibh 144<sup>34</sup>, <sup>35</sup> et Dhs § 1439. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>7</sup>; Candr-v II 1: 93. <sup>3</sup> (210<sup>18</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>9</sup>); *sed cf.* Kāt-v II 4: 17. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup> (*vide* Sd C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>39</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20</sup>, <sup>21</sup> 89<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (*vide* § 192—195 *etc.*). <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>13</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 714<sup>16-20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>20</sup>—91<sup>8</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = itthi purisa ca sañ nhuik catusamujjhānika rup ca sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> thu<sup>2</sup> so saṃphān akharañ<sup>3</sup> arā bhūmi pabbata ca sañ nhuik utuja rup acañ eñ<sup>1</sup> thu<sup>2</sup> so saṃphān akharañ<sup>3</sup> arā phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>13</sup> = sassat'-uccheda a<sup>1</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ma chui ap so, ns. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* Ppa 173<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Ppa 174<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>16</sup> § 590 *sqq.* <sup>17</sup> = *ca vā* [714<sup>8</sup>] ca so nipāt akhyuñ<sup>1</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns (*et post:* nipātinam nhuik chan<sup>2</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui<sup>1</sup> i pru). || § 578 = Kc 287 (Kāt II 4: 18: āmantraṇe ca) ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns ovinimutto. <sup>b</sup> Bemns pavattamāne rūp<sup>o</sup> (= Rūp), C<sup>e</sup> pavattamānā rūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> Bemns ghaḷāpādivo. <sup>d</sup> Be<sup>c</sup> -kitaka- (= Rūp). <sup>e</sup> Be<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>c</sup> sambhāvato (= Rūp). <sup>g</sup> Be<sup>c</sup> rūpasaggatthe. <sup>h</sup> Be<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammādyatthe. <sup>i</sup> ns abhihite.



578 **Ālapane ca.** Ālapanatthādhike liṅgatthābhidhānamatte ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: *bho purisa bho<sup>a</sup> purisā*, <sup>1</sup>"ehi samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>okāsaṃ samma<sup>b</sup> jānātha; <sup>3</sup>vikkama re mahāmiga; <sup>4</sup>hare sakkhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; <sup>5</sup>are [C<sup>c</sup> 627<sup>1</sup>] duṭṭhacora<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>handā je imaṃ gaṇha; <sup>7</sup>mā bhoti kupitā ahū" icc evamādi. <sup>5</sup>

579 **Hetumhi.** Hetumhi ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: <sup>8</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ <sup>†</sup>bhaṇanti; <sup>9</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi" icc evamādi.

580 **Kammатthe dutiyā.** *Rathaṃ karoli, gāviṃ<sup>d</sup> dohali.*

581 **Kaladdhānam accantasamyoge.** <sup>10</sup>Kāladdhānaṃ dabba-guṇa-kiriyāhi accantasamyoge tehi kāl'-addhānavācihi liṅgehi dutiyā <sup>10</sup>vibhatti hoti, kāle: <sup>11</sup>*sallāhaṃ gavapānaṃ, māsam maṃsodanaṃ; saradaṃ ramaṇiyā nadī, sabbakālaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ Nandanaṃ; māsam sajjhāyati, māsam adhīte<sup>c</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tayo māse abhidhammaṃ desesi"; addhani: yojanaṃ vanarāji; yojanaṃ dīgho pabbato; kosam sajjhāyati, yojanaṃ kalahaṃ karonto gacchati<sup>i</sup>. Accan- <sup>13</sup>tasamyoge ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>māse māse bhuñjati; <sup>14</sup>"yojane yojane vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpesi".*

582 **Anvādi-dhiraḍayo kammappavacaniyā.** *Anvādayo upasaggā dhiḍdayo nipātā ca kammappavacantiyasaññā* honti. <sup>15</sup>Kammaṃ <sup>16</sup>pavacaniyaṃ yesaṃ, te kammappavacaniyā. <sup>20</sup>

583 **lakkhaṇa<sup>5</sup>-sahatthe hīne cānu.** Tattha *anusaddo* lakkhaṇe sahatthe hīne ca *kammappavacantiyasaññā* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"pabbajitam anu pabbajimsu", *nadim anu āvasitā<sup>b</sup> Bārāṇasī, anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā.*

584 **itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāga-vicchāsu ca pati-parānū.** *Pati pari<sup>23</sup> anu* icc ete lakkhaṇe itthambhūtakkhāne bhāge vicchāyaṃ ca *kammappavacantiyasaññā* honti, lakkhaṇe: <sup>18</sup>"suriyass' ugga-manam pati dībhā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyum", *rukkham pati vijjolate cando, rukkham pari, rukkham ana; itthambhūtak-*

<sup>1</sup> J VI 19<sup>4</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>7</sup> 516<sup>10</sup> 517<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 184<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 295<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Ja VI 338<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Dhpa I 410<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 523<sup>7</sup>, <sup>10</sup>, <sup>20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 146<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>22</sup>.  
 || § 580 = Kc 299 ||. || § 581 = Kc 300 ||. <sup>10</sup> 715<sup>8-10</sup> < Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 95<sup>11-13</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> cf. Ja I 33<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. Dhpa III 218<sup>12</sup> + 223<sup>12</sup> (As 15<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Dhp 70ab). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.  
 || § 582 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 95<sup>24</sup> + 96<sup>25</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 95<sup>23</sup>. <sup>16</sup> = aprā<sup>2</sup> a<sup>2</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ho ap so, ns.  
 || § 583 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 95<sup>24-27</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> D II 30<sup>11</sup>. || § 584 Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 95<sup>28-30</sup> ||. <sup>18</sup> J VI 572<sup>31-32</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> Kev: bhavanto (*supra* 89<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>20</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bems (*et J cod. Lk*) < Bm  
 duṭṭhathera. <sup>21</sup> Bens gāvaṃ. <sup>22</sup> Rūp om. māsam adhīte (*vide* Vjb Be I 31<sup>11</sup>:  
 Uda 23<sup>14</sup>). <sup>23</sup> Rūp om. yojanaṃ . . . gacchati. <sup>24</sup> C<sup>c</sup> lakkhaṇe. <sup>25</sup> C<sup>c</sup> anv ava-  
 sita (= Rūp C<sup>c</sup>).

khāne: *sādhū Devadatto mālaraṃ pati · mālaraṃ pari · mālaraṃ anu*; bhāge: <sup>1</sup>*yad ettha maṃ pati siyā · maṃ pari · maṃ anu taṃ dīyatu*; vicchāyoge: <sup>2</sup>*"attham atthaṃ pati saddo nivīsati", rukkhāṃ rukkhāṃ pati vijjotale cando, rukkhāṃ rukkhāṃ pari, rukkhāṃ anu.* [C<sup>e</sup> 628<sup>1</sup>]

585 *lakkhaṇa-vicch'itthambhūtesv abhi.* *Abhisaddo lakkhaṇe vicchāyaṃ itthambhūte ca kammappavacaniyasañño hoti:* <sup>3</sup>*"taṃ kho pana bhavaṇṭaṃ<sup>a</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato", rukkhāṃ rukkhāṃ abhi vijjotale cando, sādhū Devadatto mālaraṃ abhi.*

585<sup>A</sup> *nipāte.* <sup>4</sup>*"Dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ; <sup>a</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r-atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallāṃ; <sup>a</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r- atthu taṃ visa(ṃ) vantaṃ" icc evamādi.*

586 *Kammappavacaniyayutte.* <sup>5</sup>*Kammappavacaniyasaññehi<sup>c</sup> nipātōpasaggehi yutte payoge dutiyā vibhatti hoti; udāharaṇāni*  
15 <sup>6</sup>*yathādassitān' eva.*

587 *Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinaṃ kārite vā.* *Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinaṃ payoge kārite dutiyā vibhatti hoti vā: puriso purisaṃ gāmaṃ gamayati · puriso purisena vā, evaṃ bodhayati, bhojayati, pāṭhayati, hārayati, kārayati.*  
20 *sayāpayati.* *Evaṃ sabbattha kārite.*

588 *Kvacī chaṭṭhinam atthe antarādiyoge.* *Chaṭṭhinam atthe antarādihi yoge sati kvacī dutiyā vibhatti hoti, antarā-abhito-parito<sup>d</sup>-pati<sup>c</sup>-paṭibhātiyoge cāyaṃ:* <sup>7</sup>*"antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti"* — <sup>8</sup>*sadda-*  
25 *satthe pana "antarā nadiṃ ca gāmaṃ cā" ti eko yeva antarā-saddo payujjati —;* <sup>9</sup>*abhito gāmaṃ vasati, parito gāmaṃ vasati,* <sup>10</sup>*"nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati; <sup>11</sup>apī ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhaṃsu"*<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Candra-v II 1: 55. <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 233<sup>14-17</sup>; (ns: atthaṃ atthaṃ | samavāya khaga kāla ca so anak tuiñ<sup>3</sup> anak tuiñ<sup>3</sup> kui | pati | nham<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> | saddo | samayasadda sañ [cf. Sv I 31<sup>12</sup>] | nivīsati | vañ eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). || § 585 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 96<sup>1-4</sup> (Sp I 111<sup>100</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Vin III 1<sup>12</sup>. || § 585<sup>A</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 96<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Dhṛ 389<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J I 311<sup>1</sup>. || § 586 = Kc 301 ||. <sup>7</sup> ns: ākhyāt kui "paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavaṃ" [S I 189<sup>12</sup>] ca sañ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> kammappavacaniyasamañña phruñ<sup>1</sup> ya || evañ hi gahite atthavisesāva bodho hoti hū lui ||. <sup>8</sup> (715<sup>10</sup>—716<sup>12</sup>). || § 587 = Kc 302 ||. || § 588 Kc 308 (+ Kc 317LM) ||. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>4-8</sup> Ps Ec II 188<sup>27</sup> (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 445<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vva 275<sup>11</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 425<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 240<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns (vide Sp I 112<sup>1</sup>: bhoto); C<sup>e</sup> bhagavantaṃ (= Vin Ec). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhj-.  
c (B<sup>e</sup> oppavacaniyatthehi). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.-parito-. <sup>e</sup> ns om.-pati-. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> patibho.



589 Tatiyā-sattaminā ca. Tatiyā-sattaminam atthe ca kvaci  
dutiya vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo nālapissati";  
<sup>2</sup>"tvañ ca maṃ nābhībhasasi", *vinā saddhammaṃ kulo sukhaṃ*,  
*upāgam antarena na atthasiddhi* evaṃ tatiyatthe; satta-  
miyatthe pana kāla-disāsu<sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup>*upārv-ajjh-āvasassa* payoge *adhi-* 5  
*si-ṭhā-vasānaṃ* payoge <sup>4</sup>tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup> ca dutiyā, kāle: <sup>5</sup>"pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā; <sup>6</sup>ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā; <sup>7</sup>kiñci  
kālam purejātapaccayena paccayo; <sup>8</sup>imaṃ . . . rattiṃ cattāro  
mahārājā"; (disāyam): <sup>9</sup>"purimaṃ disaṃ Dhatarattho"; [C<sup>e</sup> 629<sup>1</sup>]  
*upādipubbassa vasadhātussa* payoge: *gāmaṃ upavasati*, 10  
*gāmaṃ anuvāsati*, *vihāraṃ adhiवासति*, *gāmaṃ āvasati*, <sup>10</sup>"agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasati"; *adhīpubbānaṃ si-ṭhā-vasadhātūnaṃ* payoge:  
<sup>11</sup>"pathaviṃ adhisessati", *gāmaṃ adhiṭṭhāti*<sup>d</sup>, *gāmaṃ ajjhāva-*  
*sati*; tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>12</sup>*nadiṃ pivati*, <sup>13</sup>*gāmaṃ carati* icc ādi.  
590 Bhāvanapūṃsake dutiyekavacanaṃ. Bhāvanapūṃsakasaṃkhāte 15  
kiriyaṇvisesane dutiyekavacanaṃ hoti, ettha ca <sup>14</sup>"bhāvanapūṃ-  
sakan" ti sāsane vohāro, "kiriyaṇvisesanan" ti saddasatthe. Ettha  
pana kiñcā pi pubbācariyehi <sup>15</sup>"kiriyaṇvisesanānaṃ (hi)"<sup>e</sup> kam-  
matthe kattu saṇṭhiti nāyasiddhā yato, tasmā na tadattham  
visuṃ vidhi" ti vuttaṃ, tathā pi payogesu sotūnam asammo- 20  
hattham<sup>f</sup> lakkhaṇam vidhātābbaṃ ti ayam ārambho kato. Kiri-  
yāya asatvabhūtāya avyattaliṅgattā <sup>16</sup>abhedakasaṃkhattā <sup>17</sup>sā-  
dhetabbarūpattā ca tabbisesanānaṃ api napūṃsakaṃ ekavaca-  
nantaṃ dutiyantaṃ payujjate: <sup>18</sup>"visamaṃ caṇḍimasuriyā pa-  
riharanti"<sup>g</sup>; <sup>19</sup>ekam antaṃ atthāsi; <sup>20</sup>taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ 25

|| § 589 = Kc 309 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. S I 177<sup>27</sup> + 177<sup>28</sup> (ns). <sup>2</sup> J VI 561<sup>26</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Kc 317K. <sup>4</sup> Kc 317N. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 6<sup>12</sup> (Sp I 177<sup>4-12</sup> Pj II 139<sup>1-6</sup>). <sup>6</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup> (Sv I 33<sup>5-21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Tikap 5<sup>2</sup> (Tikap-a 42<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D III 206<sup>7</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup> (Sv S<sup>e</sup> II 381<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 88<sup>22</sup> (Sv I 249<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 41b. <sup>12</sup> cf. J II 126<sup>17</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 263<sup>2</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 386b; J VI 449<sup>6</sup>; J IV 85<sup>8</sup> + Ja IV 85<sup>10-11</sup>). || § 590 Spk I 16<sup>22</sup> = Sp I 129<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>14</sup> ns: bhāvanapūṃsakan ti bhāvajotakaṃ napūṃsakavacanaṃ | Saṃyot-ṭṭkā [ad Spk I 16<sup>22</sup>] || bhāvaṃ anugataṃ napūṃsakaṃ bhāvanapūṃsakaṃ | Maṇidīpa ||. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> = saṃkhyā atha<sup>1</sup> ma rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphaṛac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>17</sup> = pri<sup>3</sup> ce ap so sabbo rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphaṛac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>18</sup> cf. A II 74<sup>24</sup> + A I 227<sup>28</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 1<sup>12</sup>. <sup>20</sup> M I 1<sup>7</sup> (Sv I 171<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns alapissati om. na (= S I 177<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kala-disa-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns conī. tappāna-cāresu (pānañ ca ācāro ca pānācāro hu Rūpasiddhiṭṭkā prū so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>2</sup> || udāharuṃ [3; carati 717<sup>14</sup>] kuī thui sui<sup>1</sup> ma thut raka<sup>3</sup> udāharuṃ atuiñ<sup>2</sup> sā lui sañ). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> adhiṭṭhāti). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (metr.); B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> om. hi. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> asammo-hattha-). <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup>; Spk I 16<sup>24</sup> Sp I 129<sup>8</sup>; parivattanti.

manasikarotha" icc evamādi. Tattha 'visaman ti visamenā-kārena; <sup>2</sup>ekam antan ti ekoḷāsam, ekapassan ti attho, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanam.

591 *Karaṇe tatiyā. Agginā kuṣiṃ jhāpeli, dhanunā vijjhati.*

592 *Sahādiyoge ca. Saha saddhiṃ samam nānā vinā alam icc evamādihi yoge tatiyā vibhatti hoti, tattha sahasaddena yogo* <sup>3</sup>kiriya-guṇa-dabbasamavāye sambhavati, yathā: <sup>4</sup>"vitakkena ... saha vattati"; *puttena saha thūlo, antevāsika-saddhivihārikehi saha ācariy'-upajjhāyānam lābho*; <sup>5</sup>"nisīdi Bhagavā saddhiṃ

10 bhikkhusamghena; <sup>6</sup>sahassena samam mitā; <sup>7</sup>sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo; <sup>8</sup>samgho vinā pi Gaggena uposatham kareyya; <sup>9</sup>alan te idha vāsena; <sup>10</sup>kiṃ me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā; <sup>11</sup>kin te jaṭāhi dummedha; <sup>12</sup>kin te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena" icc evamādi.

15 593 *Sahatthe. Sahatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>13</sup>Devadatto Rājagaham pāvīsi Kokālikena pacchāsamaṇena; <sup>14</sup>"dukkho bālehi samvāso".*

594 *Kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca. Ākhyātābhīhite kattari paṭhamā vibhatti hoti, kitākhyātehi anabhihite kattari tatiyā vibhatti* <sup>20</sup>hoti: <sup>15</sup>*Bhagavā dhammam deseti · Bhagavatā dhammo desiyyati, ahi naram dāṃsati · ahinā daḷḷho naro.*

595 *Dutiyatthe tatiyā. Dutiyatthe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>16</sup>"tilehi khette vapati"; <sup>17</sup>samvibhajetha<sup>b</sup> no rajjena". Ettha hi tilehi ti tilāni, atha vā hi ti nipātamatam tile ti upayogavacananta-* <sup>25</sup>*taṃ · <sup>18</sup>"cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan" ti ettha rūpe ti padaṃ viya.*

596 *Pañcamiyatthe. Pañcamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>19</sup>"sumuttā mayam tena mahāsamaṇena; <sup>20</sup>pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā sabbalokādhīpaccena sotāpattiphalam* <sup>30</sup>*varan" ti.*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Mp ad A II 74<sup>24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pj II 140<sup>21-22</sup>. || § 591 = Kc 288 ||. || § 592 = Kc 289 ||. <sup>3</sup> cf. 715<sup>5</sup> 724<sup>24</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 144<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin I 38<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 18<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> cf. D II 144<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. Vin I 123<sup>24</sup>. \* (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 56<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Mp I 249<sup>28</sup> (*supra* 279 n. 11). || § 593 Rūp 289 Cc 99<sup>4</sup>. <sup>14-15</sup> ad Kc 289 ("ca") ||.

<sup>13</sup> cf. Vin III 10<sup>32</sup> etc. <sup>14</sup> Dh 207<sup>c</sup>. || § 594 Kc 290 + Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>18</sup>). || § 595 Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp Cc 98<sup>22</sup> *supra* 370 n. 14). <sup>17</sup> (295<sup>25</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). || § 596 Rūp Cc 99<sup>1</sup> Mmd 288 Cc 244<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>19</sup> Vin II 284<sup>28</sup> (cf. Th I 11<sup>cd</sup>: 11<sup>e</sup>). <sup>20</sup> Dh 178<sup>a-d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (Bemns vappati). <sup>b</sup> Bemns samvibhajjetha.



**597 Paocatte.** <sup>1</sup>Paccatte ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"mañinā me attho". || <sup>3</sup>Garū pana <sup>4</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammannī" ti pa-yogam api icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; ettha hi bhikkhu kattā bhavati, tasmā *attanā vā* ti idaṃ visesaṇaṃ bhavati, tañ ca parehi sammannanaṃ nivatteti; yathā pana <sup>5</sup>"attanā ca pāṇā- tipātī hoti pare ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti" ti ettha 'puggalo attā ca pāṇātipātī hoti' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapajjati, 'puggalo sayañ ca pāṇātipātī hoti' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapajjati, tathā <sup>6</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammannī" ti ettha 'bhikkhu attā va attānaṃ sammannī' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapajjati, 'bhikkhu sayam eva attānaṃ sammannī' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapajjati, — ayaṃ pana *sayamsaddo* tatiyāy' atthe vattati, *attanāsad-* dassa ca *sayamsaddena* samānatthatā ativiya sāsane pasiddhā, tasmā *attanāsaddo* tatiyatthe yeva tatiyāvacananto hutvā sam-mannanaṃ viseseti ti <sup>7</sup>daṭṭhabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: *attanā* ti 15 ayaṃ saddo vibhatyantapaṭirūpako avyayasaddo ti.

**598 Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe.** 'Imaṃ pakāraṃ patto puggalo' ti evaṃ vattabbassa itthambhūtaṃ lakkhaṇe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>8</sup>"sā<sup>a</sup> bhinnena sīsenā paggharantena<sup>b</sup> lohiteṇa paṭivisa-kānaṃ<sup>c</sup> ujjhāpesi; <sup>9</sup>ūnapaṇṇicabandhanena pattena aññaṃ <sup>10</sup>navam [C<sup>e</sup> 631<sup>1</sup>] pattaṃ cetāpeyya". Tattha<sup>d</sup> bhinnena sīsenā ti bhinnasīsa hutvā, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Iti buddhāsāsane dvisu samānādhikaraṇapadesu tṭhitesu itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ <sup>11</sup>bhavati; saddasatthe pana vinā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ it-thambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ vadanti: <sup>12</sup>*tidaṇḍakena paribbājakam*<sup>e</sup> <sup>13</sup>*addakkhī* ti, *tidaṇḍakena* upalakkhitam paribbājakam<sup>f</sup> *addakkhī* ti attho, evaṃ *setacchallena rājānam addakkhī* ti etthā pi.

**599 Kiriyāpavagge.** Kiriyāya āsum pariniṭṭhāpanaṃ kiriyāpa-

|| § 597: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 98<sup>36</sup> Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> = vācaka tui<sup>1</sup> ho kra le rā paṭhamā anak nhuik, ns. <sup>2</sup> Vin III 146<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Ñās-charā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>12</sup>]. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 13<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. A I 297<sup>71</sup> etc. <sup>6</sup> ns cit, Ps-ṭ ad Ps (E<sup>e</sup>) II 67<sup>2-4</sup>. || § 598 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>12</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 21) ||. <sup>7</sup> M I 126<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 246<sup>16</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns: ukkhittakāyā ti ukkhepena | itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavacanam | ekato vā ubhato vā ukkhittacivarā hutvā ti attho || Kaṃkhā [Kkh ad Vin IV 187<sup>4</sup>] ukkhittakāyacivarā hu Saddanṭi-charā choḥ ce lui sañ || pud prī<sup>2</sup> kui Pa-timok-nissaya nhuik re<sup>3</sup> khai<sup>1</sup> prī ||. <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>12</sup>, cf. Kaś II 3: 21. || § 599 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>12</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 6 + Mahabbāṣya) ||.

<sup>a</sup> M: Kaṭṭh dāsi. <sup>b</sup> M: gaṇantena. <sup>c</sup> Beims ovisakānaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ns ettha. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṭṭikam. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm oṭṭikam.

vaggo, tasmim̐ tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"ekāhen' eva Bārāṇasim̐ pāyāsi; <sup>2</sup>navahi māsehi vihāraṃ nīṭhāpesi".

**600 Pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuna-missaka-sakhilādiyoge.** *Pubba sadisa* icc evamādihi yoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *māsena* 5 *pubbo, pitarā sadiso, mātaraṃ samo, kahāpanen' ūno, asinā kalaho* · *vācāya kalaho, ācārena nipuṇo* · *vācāya nipuṇo, guḥena missako* · *tilena missako, vācāya sakhilo* icc evamādi.

**601 Hetutthappayoge.** Hetutthe ca hetutthappayoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *annena vasati*, <sup>3</sup>"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yena 10 *Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; na jaccā vasalo hoti*", *satena baddho naro* — evaṃ hetutthe; *kena nimittena; kena vaṇṇena kena* . . . *hetunā*, *ken' atthena*<sup>a</sup>, *kena paccayena* — evaṃ hetutthappayoge.

**602 Sattamiyatthe.** Sattamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti; *kāl'* 15 *addhāna-disā-desādisu cāyaṃ*: <sup>8</sup>"tena samayena; <sup>9</sup>tena kālena; <sup>10</sup>kālena dhammasavanam̐; <sup>11</sup>so vo mam' accayena satthā", *māsena bhuñjati, yojanena dhāvati*, <sup>12</sup>"dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako; <sup>13</sup>yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami" icc evamādi.

**603 Yen' āṅgavikāro.** Yena vyādhimatā aṅgena aṅgino vikāro 20 *lakkhiyyati, tattha tatiyā vibhatti hoti: akkhinā kāṇo, hatthena kuṇi, pādena khañjo, piṭṭhiyā khuḷlo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 632<sup>1</sup>]

**604 Visesane pakatiādisu ca.** Visesiyati visesitabbam anenā ti visesanam̐ · gottādi, tasmim̐ <sup>14</sup>gotta-nāma-jāti-sippa-vayogupā- 25 *lamkārasaṃkhāte visesanatthe pakatiādisu ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: gottena Gotamo nātho; Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto pañṇavā ca so; jātiyā khattiyo buddho; jātiyā sattavassiko*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>15</sup>sippena naḷakāro so; <sup>16</sup>ekūnatim̐so vayasā Subhadda"; *vijjāya sādhu, tapasā ullamo, suvaṇṇena abhirūpo; yehi alamkārehi Maddi asobhatha*"; *pakatiyā abhirūpo*, <sup>17</sup>yebhuyyena 30 *Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam̐ dassanāyōpa-*

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*de re* Jn I 81<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (*cf.* Mp I 385<sup>4</sup> Sp I 49<sup>9</sup>). || § 600 Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>21-24</sup> ||. || § 601 Kc 291 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>25</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Sn 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 1<sup>27</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>14-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 136<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 543<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (Jn VI 543<sup>3</sup>). || § 602 Kc 292 ||. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 1<sup>4</sup>; Bv 2: 201<sup>a</sup>, 3: 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ap 38<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Khp V 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D II 154<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 1<sup>25</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>12-14</sup>). || § 603 = Kc 293 ||. || § 604 Kc 294 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 100<sup>8</sup>, <sup>14</sup>Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 247<sup>14</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>15</sup> Kc 317Q. <sup>16</sup> (*cf.* Ap 22<sup>20</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (*cf.* Ap 44<sup>10</sup>). <sup>18</sup> *cf.* D II 51<sup>27</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (*cf.* Cp I 9: 12<sup>b</sup> Ap 266<sup>18</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> D II 151<sup>25</sup>. <sup>22</sup> J VI 590<sup>6</sup>, <sup>23</sup>, <sup>24</sup>. <sup>25</sup> (*de re* D I 112<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns ken' atthena (Paṭis II 21<sup>22</sup>; Nidd I 9<sup>a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm<sup>1</sup> sattavisiko.



samkamimsu"; *visamena* [pa]dhāvati<sup>a</sup>, *dvidopēna dhaññaṇi ki-*  
*ṇāti, saḥassena assake vikkīṇāti* icc ādi.

605 *Sampadāne catutthi. Buddhassa dānaṇi deti*, <sup>1</sup>"dātā hoti sa-  
maṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā".

606 *Namo-sotthi-svāgatādiyoge ca. Namō-sotthi-svāgataṃ* icc ādihi <sup>5</sup>  
yoge ca catutthi vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"namo te buddhavir' atthu;  
<sup>3</sup>namo karoṇi nāgassa"; <sup>4</sup>*sotthi pajānaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*sabbasattānaṃ suvatthi*  
*hotu*; <sup>6</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ; <sup>7</sup>svāgataṃ  
vata me āsi".

607 *Apādāne pañcamī. "Pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye; abbhā mutto* <sup>10</sup>  
*va candimā; bhayā muccati so naro*".

608 <sup>11</sup>*Kāraṇatthe ca. Kāraṇatthe ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti:*  
<sup>12</sup>"ananubodhā appativedhā; <sup>13</sup>catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ adassanā; <sup>14</sup>avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā".

609 *Chaṭṭhī sāmimhi. Anvatthavasena vā rūhivasena vā sāmī* <sup>15</sup>  
*ti saṃkhaṃ gate atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: rañño dhanam,*  
<sup>13</sup>"devānaṃ indo", <sup>16</sup>*ambavanassa avidūre, "rāsi suvaṇṇassa*  
*aññe pi chaṭṭhīpayogā yojetabbā* · <sup>15</sup>"yassa saṃ yassa vā pati  
taṃ sāmī" ti ettha vikappanatthena vāsaddena sabbesam pi  
chaṭṭhīpayogānaṃ gahitattā. 20

610 *Kiriyākārakajāte 'assēdam' iti bhāvahetumhi. Atha vā kiriyā-*  
*kārakato jāte 'assa idan' ti bhāvahetubhūte atthe chaṭṭhī vi-*  
*bhatti hoti: rañño puriso, devānaṃ rājā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 633<sup>1</sup>]

611 *Bhāvahetumatte<sup>b</sup>. 'Assa idan' ti bhāvahetumatte ca<sup>c</sup> chaṭṭhī*  
*vibhatti hoti: bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ<sup>d</sup>, bhikkhano mukhaṃ, "pab-* <sup>25</sup>  
*batakūfassa chāyā, Kuverassa balī* icc evamādi.

|| § 605 = Kc 293 ||. <sup>1</sup> A II 203<sup>28</sup>. || § 606 Kc 296 ||. <sup>2</sup> S I 50<sup>29</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (cf. D I 96<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Pj I 179<sup>13</sup> + Khp VI 3<sup>c</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J IV 434<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> S I 196<sup>18</sup>. || § 607 = Kc 297 ||. <sup>8</sup> Dhp 116<sup>b</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 172<sup>d</sup> 173<sup>d</sup>. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\* (Kce).  
<sup>11</sup> ns *de suo ad.*: Sampayutte ca | sampayutte ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti: "sañ-  
hutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi" [S \*\*\*], tathā hi Sampyuttaṃ bhakathāyaṃ "duk-  
khasmā ti sampayutte nissakkaṃ, dukkheṇa sampayutto ti attho" ti vuttaṃ,  
*nāvacanassa vā smāvyapadeso, "na te muccanti maccunā"* [\*\*\*] ti ādisu viya |  
i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>5</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 608 = Kc 298 ||. <sup>12</sup> D II 90<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 91<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> Vin I 116<sup>1</sup> etc. (Vm 526<sup>9</sup>). || § 609 Kc 303 ||. <sup>15</sup> D II 263<sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>29</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>29</sup>, *supra* 712<sup>9</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>1</sup>. <sup>18</sup> § 575. <sup>19</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhāvati; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> (visamena) pathā dhāvati, v. l. visamen' upa-  
dhāvati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns *ad. ca.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup> paṭivisaṃ; B<sup>ens</sup> paṭivisaṃ.

- 612 Sambandha-sambandhisambandhesu. Suddhasambandhe ca sambandhibhāvam upagata sambandhe ca chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purohitassa dāso, rañño puttassa gharaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"ahaṃ Kapilavattusmiṃ Sākiyānaṃ puruttame Suddhodanassa puttassa
- 5 Kaṇṭako<sup>a</sup> sahaḥo ahuṃ".
- 613 visesana-visesitabbānaṃ vā sambandhanāṃ sambandho. Atha vā visesanassa visesitabbassa ca dvinnāṃ aññamaññaṃ sambandhanāṃ sambandho nāmā ti veditabbam.
- 614 Sambandhadvayādhāre. Sambandhadvayādhāre chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purisena* icc evamādi.
- 10 615 Bhāgavasiṭṭhatthe. Bhāgena visesite atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gimhānaṃ pacchime māse", <sup>3</sup>*vassānaṃ tatiye māse*, <sup>4</sup>"kappassa tatiyo bhāgo".
- 616 Abbede bhedopacāre. <sup>5</sup>"Silāputtassa sariraṃ; <sup>6</sup>*pāsāṇasāraṃ*
- 15 *khaṇasi kaṇikārassa dārunā*".
- 617 Chavasisato takkatabhājane. <sup>7</sup>"Chavasisassa patto".
- 618 Visilese. *Sandhino makkho*.
- 619 Rujatiyoge<sup>b</sup>. *Devadattassa rujati*<sup>b</sup>.
- 620 Parimāṇa-gaṇanayoge. <sup>8</sup>*Tilānaṃ muḍhi*, <sup>9</sup>"sippikānaṃ satam
- 20 *n' atthi*".
- 621 Avyaya-disāyoge. <sup>10</sup>*Vasalassa katvā*, <sup>11</sup>"tassa purato pātur ahoṣi", *lassa pacchato*, <sup>12</sup>"ārakā ca<sup>c</sup> vijānataṃ", *nagarassa dakkhiṇato*.
- 622 Padayoge<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup>"Pamādo maccuno padaṃ", <sup>14</sup>*sabbadhammānaṃ padaṃ silaṃ*.
- 25 623 Bhāvatthayoge. <sup>15</sup>*Paññāya paṭubhāvo*, <sup>16</sup>"rūpassa lahutā".
- 624 Hetuyoge. <sup>17</sup>*Buddhassa hetu vasati*, <sup>18</sup>"ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ himseyya bahuko jano". [C<sup>e</sup> 634<sup>1</sup>]
- 625 Ujjhāpanādiyoge. <sup>19</sup>"Mahāsenāpatinaṃ ujjhāpetabbam vikanditabbam viravitabbam; <sup>20</sup>pativissakānaṃ<sup>e</sup> ujjhāpesi". Kvaci

<sup>1</sup> Vv 911a-d. <sup>2</sup> M I 79<sup>36</sup>, J III 510<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (ns: silāputtassa | kyok rup sā<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 295<sup>32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin II 115<sup>10</sup>. || 618 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>36</sup> ||. || § 619 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>10</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 54) ||. <sup>8</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J I 426<sup>6</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>14</sup> (ns: katvā | prū so kroṇ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. S I 137<sup>10</sup> etc. <sup>12</sup> (580<sup>10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Dhṛ 21<sup>b</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>1</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>11</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 126<sup>37</sup>). || Paṇ II 3: 26 ||. <sup>17</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 517<sup>10</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D III 204<sup>10</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>14</sup>). <sup>20</sup> M I 126<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns (vide Vva 313 n. 7, Mhbv 25<sup>10</sup> [leg. rapamanthakam Kanthakam cf. Bva C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>30</sup> 234<sup>3</sup>], Amāv 16<sup>10</sup>; Kat nam asrajahu). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ruca<sup>0</sup>, ns rujja<sup>0</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns va. <sup>d</sup> ns ad. ca. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns pativissak<sup>0</sup> (719<sup>30</sup>).



na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"ujjhāpetvāna bhūtāni tamhā ṭhānā apakka-mī" ti.

**626 Bhāvasāadhanādiyoge.** <sup>2</sup>"Rūpassa upacayo; <sup>3</sup>khandhānaṃ jīraṇaṃ bhedo; <sup>4</sup>tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ . . . cuti; <sup>5</sup>n' atthi nāsāya rūhanā; <sup>6</sup>dhātūnaṃ gāmaṇaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>añjanānaṃ khayō; <sup>8</sup>acchariyo goṇānaṃ doho agopālakena, acchariyo arajakena val-thānaṃ rāgo, sādhu khalu payaso pānaṃ Yaññadattena, <sup>9</sup>rāgā-dinaṃ khayō nibbānaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"kāmaṇaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ, <sup>11</sup>bijānaṃ abhisamkhāro", <sup>12</sup>ariyadhammassa pa-lilābho, <sup>13</sup>puññānaṃ abhisando, <sup>14</sup>aggino homo, <sup>15</sup>sikkhāpadānaṃ <sup>16</sup>paññānti icc evamādi.

**627 Yu-ṇvu-tupaccayānaṃ kammani.** <sup>15</sup>Moho ñeyyassāvaraṇo, <sup>15</sup>va-ṇassa ropanaṃ<sup>a</sup> lelaṃ, <sup>15</sup>rukkhassa chedano<sup>b</sup> pharasu<sup>c</sup>; pādassa ukkhipanaṃ, <sup>16</sup>"avisamvādako lokassa", <sup>15</sup>pathaviyā kassako, <sup>17</sup>"kammassa kārako n' atthi, <sup>15</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro" icc ādi. <sup>15</sup>  
**628 Bhīrutāyoge<sup>d</sup>, dutiyā-tatīyāyo ca.** Bhīrutāyoge<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭhī vi-bhatti hoti, dutiyā-tatīyāvibhattiyo ca. Idaṃ pana lakkhaṇaṃ pālinayā-yevānukūlaṃ<sup>e</sup> katvā pañcamipatisedhanatthaṃ vuttaṃ; garū pana bhayappayoge pañcamim<sup>f</sup> yeva icchanti, yattha hi pañcamī na dissati, tattha payoge vibhattivipallāsavasena pañ- <sup>20</sup>camiyatthaṃ bhaṇanti. <sup>18</sup>"Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>20</sup>bhito catunnaṃ āsivisānaṃ; <sup>21</sup>musāvādassa ottappaṃ<sup>g</sup>; <sup>22</sup>sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>23</sup>bhāyatha dukkhaṇaṃ; <sup>24</sup>nāhaṃ<sup>h</sup> bhāyāmi āvuso; <sup>25</sup>na maṃ koci uttasati; <sup>26</sup>ot-tappati ottappitabbena" evaṃ bhīrutāyoge chaṭṭhī-dutiyā- <sup>25</sup>tatīyāyo bhavanti. Atr' idaṃ vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> J VI 183<sup>21</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 127<sup>2</sup>); cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vibh 99<sup>23</sup> + Dhs § 644—645 (cf. D II 305<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> D II 305<sup>10</sup> Vibh 99<sup>21</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 322<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (ns: dhātūnaṃ | dhāt le<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhpa II 25<sup>14</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>39</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Vibhā 52<sup>18</sup>, <sup>12</sup> + Spk (S<sup>e</sup> III 162<sup>9</sup>) ad S IV 251<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> It 61<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vm 555<sup>10</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>23</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>24</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (Mp ad A II 54<sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>28</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>5</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>18</sup> 253<sup>36</sup> et 253<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> D I 4<sup>14</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>7</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Vm 602<sup>37</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (Rūp 305 C<sup>e</sup> 112<sup>6</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>15-16</sup>; *infra* 726<sup>10</sup>). || § 628 *vide* Sd 727<sup>1-14</sup> ||. <sup>19</sup> (712<sup>34</sup>). <sup>20</sup> S IV 173<sup>8</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>3</sup>). <sup>21</sup> S I 154<sup>23</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>13</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Dhp 129ab, <sup>23</sup> (*vide* 712<sup>28</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Ap 556<sup>24</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Cp III 13: 3a (cf. J VI 79<sup>4, 5</sup>). <sup>26</sup> Dhs § 31 (ns *cit.* As 149<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Mmd; C<sup>e</sup>Bemns vaṇassāro; (B<sup>m</sup> vararaṇassāropanā-). <sup>b</sup> Bem bhe-dano. <sup>c</sup> Bemns parasu. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. bhīrutayō. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= paḷi to<sup>2</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> a<sup>3</sup> sā lhyā<sup>2</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> sañ). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> omī. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= Mmd C<sup>e</sup>); S *codd.* S<sup>1-4</sup>: ottape (*metr.*). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāmāp; Ap<sup>7</sup>: na taṃ.

chaṭṭhī ca bhīrutāyoge dutiyā tatiyā pi ca

tīṇ' eva pāliyaṃ hontī, na tu sambhoṭi pañcamī. 3

Pāliyan ti kimatthaṃ: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti ādisu apālippadesu pañcamī hoti ti dassanattthaṃ. || Etthāha: nanu ca bho

5 pāliyaṃ pi <sup>1</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti bhīrutāyoge pañcamīpayogo dissati ti. | Tan na · upāttavisayattā<sup>a</sup> tassa payogassa; tattha hi 'uppanna' ti ajjhāharitvā yojetabbaṃ, tathā hi <sup>2</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti <sup>3</sup>taṃvaṇṇavisayā aññā tādisī pāli dissati; api ca *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti etthā pi *jāyatisadda-*

10 *vasen'* eva pañcamī avassaṃ labbhati ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 635<sup>1</sup>] 629 Āgami-ṭṭhānito<sup>b</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup>"Puthass' āgamo; <sup>5</sup>o avassā" ti ca nidassanaṃ.

630 Okāse sattamī. <sup>6</sup>"Gambhīre gādham edhati; <sup>7</sup>pāpasmimṃ ramati mano"; <sup>8</sup>*Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vasati*<sup>c</sup> *kulaputto, kaṃ-*

15 *sapāliyaṃ bhuñjati*.

631 Sām'issarādhīpati-dāyāda-sakkhi-patibhū-pasuta-kusalādihi. *Sāmi issara adhipati dāyāda sakkhi patibhū pasuta kusala* iec evamādihi yoge chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *goṇānaṃ sāmī · goṇesu sāmī, evaṃ issaro, adhipati, dāyādo, sakkhi, patibhū,*

20 *pasuto, kusalo; atthānaṃ kovido · atthesu kovido: <sup>9</sup>"amacce tāta jānāhi dhīre atthassa kovide"*.

632 Ubbāhane ca. Ubbāhanasamkhāte niddhāraṇe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca, ettha ca ubbāhanaṃ ti <sup>10</sup>sāsane vohāro, niddhāraṇaṃ ti <sup>11</sup>saddasatthe. Tatth' ubbāhanaṃ nāma <sup>12</sup>jāti-

25 *guṇa-kiriyāhi rāsito uddharitvā nīharaṇaṃ, <sup>13</sup>niddhāraṇaṃ nāma tehi eva jātiādihi samudāyato ekassa puthakkaraṇaṃ · nīharitvā dhāraṇaṃ; ubhayaṃ pi pan' etaṃ vyañjanamattena nānaṃ, atthato pana ninnānākaraṇaṃ. Tasmimṃ niddhāraṇe gammamāne samudāyavāciliṅgamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī*

<sup>1</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 508<sup>4, 21</sup> ... 513<sup>4, 23</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> ns: taṃvaṇṇavisayā | thui bhe<sup>4</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> akroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so jātasadda kui thut khrañ<sup>3</sup> arā rhi so || ·vaṇṇa ka<sup>3</sup> karaṇattha [Ja VI 543<sup>3</sup>] akkharattha [Rūp 2] ||. <sup>4</sup> Kc 42.

<sup>5</sup> Kc 50. || § 630 = Kc 304 ||. <sup>6</sup> (394<sup>3</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Dhṃ 116<sup>d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. M I 147<sup>14</sup>. || § 631 Kc 305 ||. <sup>9</sup> J V 116<sup>21</sup>. || § 632 (Kc 306; Mind C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>19</sup>) ||. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>11</sup> *vide tamen* Uda 103<sup>14</sup> Pj I 224<sup>4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. 718<sup>7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 256<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns uppatatthavisayattā (= thut ap so anak rhi so uppatavisaya apādān eñ<sup>1</sup> arā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup>); B<sup>e</sup> upatattthav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṭṭhānato. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev); B<sup>m</sup> vusati; ns vussati (< M I 147<sup>17</sup> etc.).



ca: *manussānaṃ khattiyo sūratamo* · *manussesu<sup>a</sup> khattiyo<sup>a</sup> sūratamo<sup>a</sup>*, *kaṇhā gāvīnaṃ sampannakhīratamā* · *kaṇhā gāvīsu sampannakhīratamā*, *sāmā nārīnaṃ dassanīyatamā* · *sāmā nārīsu dassanīyatamā*, *pathikānaṃ dhāvanto sīghatamo* · *pathikesu dhāvanto sīghatamo* ice <sup>1</sup>evamādi, — yebhuyyena bahuvacana- 5  
ppayogo, <sup>2</sup>"adhipatipaccaye sahaṇātādhipati nāmadhammekadeso" ti idaṃ <sup>3</sup>ekavacanantaṃ sattamīniddhāraṇaṃ.

**633 Anādamhi ca.** Anādamhi ca gamyamāne <sup>4</sup>bhāvavatā līngambhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *rudato dārakassa pabbajī* · *rudantasmīṃ dārake pabbajī*, <sup>5</sup>"ākoṭayanto te<sup>b</sup> neti Sivirā- 10  
jassa pekkhato; <sup>6</sup>maccu gacchati ādāya pekkhamāne mahājane".

**634 Kvaci tatiyā-sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhi.** Etthāyaṃ niyamo: <sup>7</sup>kat-tari kitappaccayayoge<sup>c</sup>: *Buddhaghosassa kati* · *Buddhaghosena vā*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>Kaccāyanassa kati · *Kaccāyanena vā*, <sup>9</sup>rañño sammalo · *raññā vā*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>rañño pūjito, *rañño sakkato*, *rañño 15*  
*apacito*, *rañño mānito*; <sup>11</sup>"amataṃ tesam bhikkhave aparibhutaṃ yesam kāyagatā sati aparibhuttā". || <sup>12</sup>Garū pana <sup>13</sup>"katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā" ti etthā pi tatiyatthe chaṭṭhim icchanti.

Tam pi <sup>14</sup>"tadā hi pakataṃ kammaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mā-risā" ti dassanato yujjat' eva. [C'e 636<sup>1</sup>] 20

**635 tatiyatthe vā tatiyā**, tathā hi dvādhippāyiko pi payogo dis-sati, yathā: <sup>15</sup>"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti.

**636 Yajassa karaṇe.** *Ghatassa aggim yajati* · *ghatena vā*, evaṃ *pupphassa buddhaṃ yajati*.

**637 Pūritatthayoge<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>16</sup>"Pūriti dhiro puññassa", puññenā ti 25

<sup>1</sup> ns: I aññ tvañ dabbaniddhāraṇa kui kyaṃ<sup>3</sup> charā hū sa mhya ma thut kra so kroñ<sup>1</sup> "maṃsesu ca akappiyam" [Khuddasikkhā mātikā 3<sup>b</sup>] hu dabbaniddhāraṇa kui thut ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Tikap-a 22<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* pahīne uddhac-cakukkucce [Spk \*\*\*] ti niddhāraṇe bhummaṃ | Samyut-tīkā || "suttahitam ettha" [Kev proem. v. 1<sup>d</sup>] nhuik *ettha* lañ<sup>3</sup> ekavuc-niddhāraṇa hū eñ<sup>1</sup> | ekavuc ma mrai || "tato ca vibhattiyo" [Kc 54] nhuik *to* sañ bahuvuc phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> su<sup>1</sup> bahuvuc lañ<sup>3</sup> sañ sañ pañ ||. || § 633 Kc 307; Mmd C'e 254<sup>17</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-t: bhāvavatā ti ettha bhavo ti anādarakīriyantaropalakkhaṇabbhūta kīriyā | tādiso bhavo etass' atthi ti kīriyābhāvavā | tato bhāvavatā ||. <sup>5</sup> J VI 548<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (ns: Sallasut; *vide* Sn 580<sup>ab</sup> J IV 126<sup>27</sup>); ns *cit.* J I 193<sup>4</sup>, *quasi* (chaṭṭhi) sadarānādare. || § 634; Kc 310 ||. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C'e 111<sup>28</sup> (Pāṇ II 3: 71). <sup>8</sup> Rūp: sobhanā Kaccāyanassa kati (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 468<sup>19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (712<sup>26</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 114<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>11</sup> A I 45<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *vide* Kev 310. <sup>13</sup> J V 491<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J III 47<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> A II 35<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 293<sup>20-22</sup>). || § 636 Rūp C'e 111<sup>18-20</sup> ||. || § 637 Rūp C'e 111<sup>21-24</sup> Mmd C'e 253<sup>11</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> Dh p 122<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>b</sup> C'e so (= J *coll.* Cks). <sup>c</sup> cf. 726<sup>14</sup>; Rūp: ttappacc<sup>o</sup> (>: ktapp<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>d</sup> Rūp: suhitatthayoge (Mmd: suhitatthe).

attho; <sup>1</sup>"pattam odanassa pūretvā; <sup>2</sup>imam eva kāyaṃ . . . pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati".

**638 Tulyattha-kim-alamādiyoge.** *Pitussa tulyo · pīlarā tulyo vā, mālugā<sup>a</sup> sadiso · mālārā sadiso vā,* <sup>3</sup>"kin tattha<sup>b</sup> catu(ma)ṭṭassa"<sup>c</sup>,  
<sup>5</sup>kin tena catumattēnā<sup>d</sup> ti attho, *alan tassa* <sup>†</sup>*catutthassa*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>4</sup>"as-

**639 Sattamiyatthe kusalādiyoge.** <sup>6</sup>"Kusalā naccagītassa sikkhitā catur' itthiyo<sup>f</sup>; <sup>7</sup>kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ; <sup>8</sup>kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa; <sup>9</sup>santi hi bhante ulārā yakkhā Bha-  
<sup>10</sup>gavato pasannā"; *divasassa tikkhattum · divase tikkhattum vā, mā-*  
*sassa tikkhattum,* <sup>10'</sup>"kuto nu kho tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā di-

**640 Dutiyā-pañcamīnaṃ ca.** Dutiyā-pañcamīnaṃ ca atthe kvaci chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti. Tattha kammani kitakayoge: <sup>11</sup>"tassa  
<sup>15</sup>bhavanti vattāro; <sup>12</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro; <sup>13</sup>amatassa dātā;  
<sup>14</sup>catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo" icc evamādi;  
 tathā <sup>15</sup>*sar'* *icchādīnaṃ kammani: mālugā<sup>g</sup> saratī · mālaram*  
*saratī,* <sup>16</sup>"na tesam koci saratī sattānaṃ kammappaccayā", *put-*  
*tassa icchali · puttam icchali; karotissa* patiyatane ca, pa-

<sup>20</sup>tiyatanaṃ abhisamkhāro: *udakassa palikurute · udakaṃ palikurute, kaṇḍassa palikurute · kaṇḍaṃ patikurute* evaṃ duti-  
 yatthe chaṭṭhi bhavati. Pañcamiyatthe vibhatte parihāniyoge  
 ca: <sup>17</sup>"channavutinaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadi-  
 idaṃ sugatavinayo", channavutīhi pāsaṇḍehi dhammehi pa-  
<sup>25</sup>varo ti attho, <sup>18</sup>"ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā" ti hi pālī dissati —,  
<sup>19</sup>"asavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti" — idha na bhavati:  
<sup>20'</sup>yadi 'haṃ tassa<sup>h</sup> pakuppeyyaṃ<sup>i</sup> . . . parihāyissāmi silato" ti  
 evaṃ pañcamiyatthe chaṭṭhi bhavati.

<sup>1</sup> cf. J I 50<sup>28</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 293<sup>10-12</sup> (Mmd cit. et D II 176<sup>32</sup>). || § 638 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 111<sup>22-27</sup> (Pāṇ II 3: 72) ||. <sup>3</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 29<sup>c</sup>, Ap 13<sup>8</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (725<sup>12</sup>—726<sup>9</sup>). || § 639 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 111<sup>30-37</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J VI 25<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 395<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (cf. A II 37<sup>19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D III 194<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>21</sup> 91<sup>28</sup>. || § 640 = Kc 311 ||. <sup>11</sup> M I 469<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (723<sup>15</sup>). <sup>13</sup> M I 111<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhs § 597 (As 307<sup>28</sup>). <sup>15</sup> ns: cinta cintāyaṃ [V1444], i ajjhāyane [V13] daya dāna-gati-rakkhapesu [cf. V693], "pitussa cinteti, ajjheti, telassa dayati" kui ādī phraṇ<sup>i</sup> yū ||. <sup>16</sup> Khp VII 2cd. <sup>17</sup> (187<sup>13</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>13</sup> 254<sup>19</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (355<sup>27</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Vin I 5<sup>30</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Cp II 3: 4<sup>c</sup> + 5<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Rūp: mātu. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>c</sup> tassa (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> *ita* (cont.) C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>mns ca tuṭṭhassa (= Rūp Mmd). <sup>d</sup> *dedi*; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> catutthena; B<sup>e</sup>ns ca tuṭṭhena. <sup>e</sup> *vide* nn. c, d. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> catur' itthiyo (ns: caturā . . . itthiyo). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> mātu. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tattha?). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>c</sup> kuppeyyaṃ.



|| <sup>1</sup>Garū pana pañcamiyatthe bhayatthayoge pi chaṭṭhim icchanti [C<sup>c</sup> 637<sup>1</sup>]; <sup>2</sup>"kin nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>4</sup>bhito catunnaṃ āsivissānaṃ" icc ādi, tattha tassa sukhassā ti tasmā sukhā ti attho. | Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: yathā parihāniyoge chaṭṭhi-pañcaminaṃ vasena pāliyaṃ dve payogā dissanti: <sup>5</sup>"dhammassa parihāyanti; <sup>6</sup>parihāyissāmi sīlato" ti, na tathā bhayatthayoge dve payogā dissanti, <sup>7</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti ādisu pana *jātasaddādiyogena saraṇato* ti ādini pañcamiyantāni bhavanti na bhayatthayogavasena, <sup>8</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti atrā pi 'uppannaṃ' ti ajjhābhāravasena *tato* ti pañcamiyantaṃ padaṃ bhavati, na bhayatthayogavasena; tasmā <sup>9</sup>hetthā viṣuṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā; <sup>11</sup>kālena dhammī<sup>a</sup>-kathaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti; <sup>12</sup>paresaṃ puññāni anumoditā; <sup>13</sup>bujjhitaṃ saccāni", *kaṇaṃ* <sup>15</sup>*kārako, pasavo ghātako*; tathā niṭṭhādisu: <sup>14</sup>"sukhakāmi vihāraṃ kato", *rathaṃ katavanto, rathaṃ katāvī*, <sup>16</sup>"hatthismim pi katāvī", *kaṇaṃ kattā, kaṇaṃ karonlo, kaṇaṃ karūno, kaṇaṃ kuru-māno* icc ādi.

**641 Kamma-karāṇa-nimittatthesu sattamī.** <sup>16</sup>"Sundarā āvuso ime 20 ājīvaka<sup>b</sup> bhikkhusu abhivādenti" evaṃ kammattthe; *hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti, pattesu piṇḍāya<sup>c</sup> caranti<sup>c</sup>, pathesu gacchanti* evaṃ karāṇatthe ca; <sup>17</sup>"ajinamhi haññate dipi kuñjaro<sup>d</sup> dantesu haññate" evaṃ nimittatthe.

**642 Sampadāne ca.** Sampadāne ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>18</sup>"saṃ- 25 ghe dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; <sup>19</sup>saṃghe Gotamī dehi, saṃghe<sup>e</sup> dinne ahaṃ va<sup>f</sup> pūjito bhavissāmi".

**643 Pañcamiyatthe ca.** Pañcamiyatthe ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kadalīsu gaje rakkhanṭi.*

**644 Kala-bhāvesu ca.** <sup>20</sup>Kālatthesu ca bhāvalakkhaṇa<sup>g</sup> bhāve 30

<sup>1</sup> = Nās nhuik aññattha-chara [Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 252<sup>26</sup>] Rūpasiddhi-chara tui' sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 254<sup>27</sup> Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 112<sup>18</sup>]. <sup>2</sup> (293<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (723<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (723<sup>23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (726<sup>28</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (726<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (724<sup>9</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (724<sup>5</sup>). <sup>9</sup> § 628. <sup>10</sup> Vm 98<sup>19</sup>. <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 180<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 457<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 757 n. 9). <sup>15</sup> M II 69<sup>7</sup>. || § 641 = Kc 312 ||. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 212<sup>26-7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 61<sup>12</sup>. || § 642 = Kc 313 ||. <sup>18</sup> (cf. Dhṛp 356<sup>cd</sup> Vv 617<sup>a</sup> Sn 191<sup>d</sup>; Sn 486<sup>d</sup>). <sup>19</sup> M III 253<sup>11</sup>. || § 643 = Kc 314 ||. || § 644 = Kc 315 ||. <sup>20</sup> 727<sup>20</sup>—728<sup>13</sup> < Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 113<sup>14-24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhammip. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajivika. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> J; nāgo (metr.). <sup>e</sup> M ad, te. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>c</sup> ahañ c' eva (= M). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ca.





tattha "bhāvasattamī" ti voharanti, tathā hi te <sup>1</sup>"sati, <sup>2</sup>gam-  
mamāne<sup>a</sup>, <sup>3</sup>vattabbe" ti ca ādini yathāraham ajjhāharanti.  
|| Tattha siyā: yadi <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesū* ti ettha *bhik-  
khusū* ti ayaṃ 'bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī' ti bhāvasattamī  
nāma siyā, *bhojīyamānesū* ti esā pana katarā nāma sattamī <sup>5</sup>  
siyā katarena ca lakkhaṇena sādhetabbā ti. | Tulyādhikarāṇasat-  
tamī nāma esā, anen' eva ca lakkhaṇena [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>30</sup>] sādhetabbā ti.  
|| Nanu esā yeva bhāve vattamānā sattamī bhāvasattamī ti anv-  
atthavasena vattabbā ti. | Saccam, tathā pi "bhāvasattamī" ti  
vohāro tādisesu porāṇehi<sup>b</sup> na āropito, itaratra panāropito ti <sup>10</sup>  
daṭṭhabbo; yathā pana <sup>6</sup>"vijjācarāṇasampannam buddham  
vandāma Gotaman" ti ettha *buddhan* ti <sup>7</sup>"kammатthe dutiyā"  
ti anena siddham *vijjācarāṇasampannam Gotaman* ti ca<sup>c</sup> anen'  
eva, tathā bhāvasattamīvisaye pi vuttappakāren' eva lakkha-  
ṇena samānādhikarāṇapadesu vibhattuppatti sijjhāti; evaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
sante pi, yathā <sup>8</sup>"vijjācarāṇasampannam buddham vandāma  
Gotaman" ti ādisu 'dve kammāni, tīpi kammāni, cattāri kam-  
māni' ti ādinā bahūni kammāni na icchitāni, ekam eva kam-  
mam icchitam<sup>c</sup> bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā,  
evam eva <sup>9</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesu*, <sup>10</sup>"acirapakkante<sup>d</sup> . . . <sup>20</sup>  
Ānande" ti ca ādisu pi [C<sup>e</sup> 639<sup>1</sup>] 'dve bhāvasattamiyo, tisso  
bhāvasattamiyo, catasso bhāvasattamiyo ti ādinā bahū bhāva-  
sattamiyo na icchitabbā, ekā yeva bhāvasattamī icchanīyā<sup>c</sup>  
bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā — esa nayo samā-  
nādhikarāṇasampadānādisū ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam. <sup>25</sup>

**645 Upādhiyoge adhik'issaravacane.** Yasmā *upa adhi* icc ete  
adhik'issaravacane vattanti, tasmā tesam *upa-adhi*nam yoge  
gammamāne<sup>e</sup> adhikavacane ca issaravacane ca sattamī vi-  
bhatti hoti. Ettha ca <sup>1</sup>issaravacanan ti idaṃ dvidhā gahitaṃ:  
'issarassa<sup>f</sup> vacanam udiraṇan' ti issaravacanam<sup>g</sup>, 'issaravaca- <sup>30</sup>  
nam<sup>h</sup> yassa vatthuno<sup>i</sup>, tam issaravacanan' ti ca, ten' issarapa-  
ridipakavacane, yassa kassaci ayaṃ issaro ti vadanti, tamdi-  
pakavacane ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *upa khāriyam doṇo*, khā-

<sup>1</sup> As 61<sup>18</sup> Uda 22<sup>29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 647 (C<sup>e</sup> 499<sup>3</sup>) 655 (C<sup>e</sup> 502<sup>20</sup>) etc., Rūp 308  
(C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>19</sup>) 313 (C<sup>e</sup> 115<sup>31</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. *infra* 735<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (728<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> D III 197<sup>20-21</sup> . . .  
202<sup>31-32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 580. <sup>7</sup> (728<sup>20</sup>). || § 645 Kc 316 ||. <sup>8</sup> 729<sup>29-32</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>24-26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vohāraṇehi). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> suppl. āyasmante.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> issara-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> Mmd: issarassa vacanam. <sup>i</sup> Mmd: janassa.

riyā doṇo 'dhiko<sup>a</sup> ti attho; *upa nikkhe kahāpaṇaṃ*, nikkhassa kahāpaṇaṃ adhikan ti attho; *adhi Brahmadaṭṭe Pañcālā*, 'Brahmadattissarā Pañcālā ti attho; *adhi nacce<sup>b</sup> Gotamī*, naccissarā Gotamī ti attho; *adhi devesu buddho*, sammutidevādivēssaro  
 5 buddho ti attho. Keci pana garū *adhisaddassa* adhiakatthataṃ gahetvā <sup>2</sup>"tividhehi pi devehi sabbaññubuddho adhiko ti attho" ti atthaṃ vadanti. || Ettha siyā: *adhi Brahmadaṭṭe ti adhi devesū* ti ca idaṃ kiṃ samāsapadaṃ udāhu vyāsapadan<sup>c</sup> ti<sup>e</sup>. | Vyāsa-  
 padan ti gahetabbam; tathā hi, yadī samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'issa-  
 10 rabhūte Brahmadaṭṭe Pañcālā' ti ca 'issarabhūtesu devesu buddho' ti ca anicchatatthāpatti<sup>d</sup> siyā; tasmā vyāsavasena  
<sup>3</sup>*gosu issaro* ti ettha viya 'issarā Brahmadaṭṭe Pañcālā, issaro devesu buddho' ti attho avagantabbo, esa nayo *adhi nacce Gotamī* ti etthā pi, *upa khāriyaṃ doṇo* ti ādisu pana 'adhiko  
 15 khāriyā doṇo' ti chaṭṭhiyatthayojanāvasena attho avagantabbo.  
**646 Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesu tatiyā ca.** Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthesu tatiyā vibhatti hoti, sattamī ca, ettha ca *ussukasaddo<sup>e</sup>* sehatthavā-  
 cako<sup>f</sup>, *maṇḍitasaddo* pasannavācako: *ñāṇena ussuk[k]o* · *ñā-*  
*ṇasmim vā ussuk[k]o*, *ñāṇena pasidito* · *ñāṇasmim vā pasidito*  
 20 *sappuriso*. Ettha pana kiñcā pi ussuk[k]amaṇḍitatthesu vutta-  
 ppakārā<sup>g</sup> vibhattiyo na honti 'aññasmim yev' atthe honti, tathā pi 'aññasmim atthe tāsam uppatti ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthahetu  
 yeva hoti' ti te atthe padhāne katvā "ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesū" ti  
 vuttan ti daṭṭhabbam; esa nayo aññatrā pi idisesu thānesu.  
 25 [C<sup>e</sup> 640<sup>1</sup>]

**647 Akkhātari<sup>h</sup> upayoge pañcamī.** Akkhātā ti paṭipādayitā, upayogo ti <sup>5</sup>sīlādini samādiyitvā gayhamānaṃ niyamapubba-  
 kaṃ vijjāgahaṇaṃ:

uttānañ ca upaṭṭhānaṃ sussūsā pāricariyaṃ<sup>i</sup>  
 30 sakkaccaṃ sippuggahaṇaṃ niyamo ti pavuccati, 4

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. 724<sup>19</sup>. || § 646 Kc 317 ||. <sup>4</sup> = ussukka-maṇḍita mha ta pā<sup>3</sup> so ñāṇ anak nhuik, ns. || § 647 Kc 317<sup>BB</sup> (Paṇ I 4: 29) ||. <sup>5</sup> ns: "adi" phrañ<sup>1</sup> vattasamādana-pūja-sakkāra kuī yā ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> adhiko. <sup>b</sup> Mmd (C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>31</sup>): adhinaccesu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> anicchatatthapatti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> k. l. ussukas<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ussukka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>11</sup>): sathatth<sup>o</sup>, Mmd (C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>12</sup>): itattho. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> °kāra-. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ak-  
 khātari; C<sup>e</sup> akhyātari. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ms [- ~ - ~ -]; C<sup>e</sup> pāricariyā.



upayoge gammamāne<sup>a</sup> akkhātari pañcamī vibhatti hoti, <sup>1</sup>"atthe asambhavato sadde vuttavidhānaṃ hoti" ti vacanato tamvācakasaddato pañcamī vibhatti bhavati: *upajjhāyā adhūle, upajjhāyā suṇoti*, <sup>2</sup>"yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya". Upayoge ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>*naṭa[ka]ssa<sup>b</sup> suṇoti*. || Mukhamattadipaniyaṃ pana etāni udā-<sup>5</sup> haraṇāni <sup>4</sup>"apādānaggahaṇena c' eva disāyogaggahaṇena ca sijjhanti" ti vuttaṃ. | Sijjhantu vā mā vā; mayaṃ pana lak-khaṇānaṃ pajjunagatikabhāvaviññāpanatthaṃ c' eva vohāra-bhedesu nānappakārato sotūnaṃ kosallajanānatthaṃ ca vitthā-rato lakkhaṇāni dassema, tasmā tattha tattha punaruttidoso <sup>10</sup>hoti ti na vattabbaṃ, sāsanatthāya hi mahatī ussoḍhi idha katā ti.

**648** Yam-taṃ-kiṃyoge kāraṇato kvaci. *Yam taṃ kiṃ* icc etesaṃ yoge *kāraṇasaddato* kvaci pañcamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā, taṃkāraṇā*, <sup>6</sup>"kiṃkāraṇā me na karosi dukkhaṃ". Kvaci ti <sup>15</sup>kasmā: *kiṃkāraṇaṃ*.

**649** Kāraṇatthe hetu-kiṃ-ya-tehi paṭhamā. Kāraṇatthe vattamānehi *hetu kiṃ ya ta* icc etehi kvaci paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: <sup>7</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ bhaṇāti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>8</sup>kiṃ kāraṇaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nindāma; <sup>9</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; <sup>10</sup>yañ ca putte na passāmi; <sup>20</sup><sup>11</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi", ettha ca 'tasmā bha[ga]vantaṃ pucchāmi' ti atthakkamavasena sāmāññato niddiṭṭhānaṃ pi *taṃ-taṃsaddānaṃ yathākkamaṃ* <sup>12</sup>dūrattha-amhatthavācakatā viññāyati. || Tattha keci *"kiṃ kāraṇaṃ* ti padaṃ dutiyāvaca-nan" ti vadanti<sup>e</sup>. | Taṃ na yuttaṃ <sup>7</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ <sup>25</sup>bhaṇāti<sup>d</sup> ti paṭhamāya dassanato ti.

**650** Kiṃsma<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭhi. Kāraṇatthe vattamānā *kiṃsaddato* kvaci chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti: <sup>13</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>14</sup>kissa tumhe kila-matha". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *kena kāraṇena āgato 'si, kasmā vadesi*.

<sup>1</sup> Mmd 318 (C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>32</sup>) *supra* § 489—490. <sup>2</sup> J IV 205<sup>11</sup> = Dh 392<sup>a</sup>, cf. Sn 316<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 329<sup>6</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 265<sup>1-6</sup> <sup>5</sup>(706<sup>22</sup>; *vide* Nidd I 39<sup>10</sup> Ps I 149<sup>32</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 374<sup>32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 146<sup>13</sup> (*supra* 707<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (707<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (707<sup>6</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = dūrat amhat annk kui ho sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kuī || vā | atit anāgat jaṭa Bhagavanta kui rañ rve<sup>1</sup> parammukha-dūrat me<sup>2</sup> lhyok so, mi mi rañ rve<sup>1</sup> amhat kui ho sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kuī, ns. <sup>13</sup> (707<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns nāṭakassa; B<sup>m</sup> nāṭakassa. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ohetū (ns: upendava)iragāthā phrac rve<sup>1</sup> hetū nluik dīgha). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhaṇanti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kismā.

651 || **Hetuto chaṭṭhiyā lopo ti keci.** Keci garū <sup>1</sup>saddasatthe kāraṇatthavācaka*hetusaddato* chaṭṭhivibhattiṃ disvā tattha taṃ matam rocentā<sup>a</sup> 'sāsanasmim kāraṇatthe vattamānā *hetusaddato* chaṭṭhiyā lopo hoti' ti icchanti; [C<sup>e</sup> 641<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>*annassa helussa* 3 *vasali* ti tesam laddhi, evam <sup>2</sup>"buddhassa hetu, <sup>3</sup>taṃ kissa hetū" ti etthā pi chaṭṭhiyā lopo, evaṇ ca satī sātṭhakathe tepiṭake buddhavacane katthaci suttapadese *hetusaddato* chaṭṭhiyā alopo pi siyā, tādiso payogo na katthaci pi dissati; atṭhakathācariyehi pi 'kissa hetū ti kissa hetussā' ti chaṭṭhivaśena 10 pālīvivarāṇam vucceyya, na ca tehi tathā vuccittha — tasmā *annassa hetu vasali* ti ādisu 'annassa kāraṇā vasati' ti ādinā attho sampatipādetabbo:

652 | **Yathātanti chaṭṭhi-paṭhamāṇam pāli.** *Pālisaddo* paṭipāṭivācako, kāraṇatthe vattamānāṇam chaṭṭhi-paṭhamāṇam paṭipāṭi 15 tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>1</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu", <sup>2</sup>tan ti padapūraṇe nipātapadaṃ, kissa hetū ti kena kāraṇena, 'kasmā' ti vā pañcamīvasena vivaraṇam<sup>b</sup> pi kātabbam.

653 **paṭhamā-pañcamīnaṃ.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānāṇam paṭhamā-pañcamīnam pi<sup>d</sup> paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā* icc 20 evamādi.

654 **tabbiparītānaṃ ca.** Tāsam paṭhamā-pañcamīnaṃ viparītavaśena ṭhitānaṃ kāraṇatthe vattamānāṇam paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>1</sup>"so tatonidānaṃ maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham" icc evamādi.

25 655 **yaṃkāraṇ' iccādi nipātasamudāyo ti vā.** Pālinayānaṃ dujjānattā aparena nayena *yaṃkāraṇā* icc ādipadaṃ nipātasamudāyo ti sallakkhetabbam, tasmā na tattha paṭhamā ti vā pañcamī ti vā chaṭṭhi ti vā vibhattivicāraṇā<sup>c</sup> kātabbā: <sup>6</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā*<sup>f</sup>, <sup>7</sup>"kimpkāraṇā; <sup>3</sup>kissa hetu; <sup>8</sup>tatonidānaṃ" icc evamādi.

30 656 **Yebhuyyen' icc ādayo vibhatyantapatirūpakā.** *Yebhuyyena* icc evamādayo saddā vibhatyantapatirūpakā<sup>g</sup> nipātavyayā<sup>h</sup> ti vedītabbā: <sup>8</sup>"yebhuyyena sattā apāyesu nibbattanti; <sup>9</sup>antarena

<sup>1</sup> Kaś II 3: 26 (annasya hetoh). <sup>2</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 263<sup>9</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> vide Ps I 149<sup>32</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (731<sup>14</sup>). <sup>6</sup> M I 133<sup>37</sup> (*supra* 681<sup>31</sup>), cf. A IV 128<sup>39</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (731<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> D II 137<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> rocento. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vikaraṇam. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. paṭhamā-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. pi. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> vibhatticarāṇā). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. taṃkāraṇā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m h. l. opatī<sup>o</sup> (cf. 739<sup>2</sup>). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns nipātavyayā.



Yamakasālānaṃ; <sup>1</sup>antarena paropadesā sūmaṃ yeva saccāni abhisambujhi" icc evamādi.

**657 Saha-saddhimyoge tatiyatthe kvaci pañcamī.** <sup>2</sup>"Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati <sup>3</sup>gāthāya ajjhabhāsī<sup>a</sup>; <sup>4</sup>saha vacanā ca pana Bhagavato Suppavāsā Ko-<sup>5</sup>ḷiyadhītā . . . arogā arogaṃ puttam vijāyi<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>saddhim sāvaka-saṃghāto<sup>c</sup> idh' eva parinibbissaṃ" [C<sup>e</sup> 642<sup>1</sup>], ettha ca *topaccayo* <sup>7</sup>pag eva paṭiladdhavi**vibhattisaññattā** saññāvasena pañcamī vibhatti ti vutto. Tattha saha parinibbānā ti parinibbānena sah' eva, saha vacanā ti <sup>8</sup>vacanena sah' evā ti attho, idisesu <sup>9</sup>hi ṭhānesu <sup>10</sup>vivacchedaphalattā *evāsaddo* avutto pi ajjhāharitvā va yojetabbo. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim; <sup>12</sup>saha puttehi sammati".

**658 Sahayoge tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>13</sup>"Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ", mama saccakiriyāya sah' evā ti attho, ettha hi <sup>14</sup>karaṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>katam kiriyā, <sup>16</sup>"bhikkhussa kālaṃ kate saṃgho pattacivara-sāmi" ti ettha viya.

**659 Paṭhamatthe tatiyā-sattamiyo.** <sup>17</sup>"Maṇinā me attho; <sup>18</sup>idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim".

**660 Tatiyatthe paṭhamā.** <sup>19</sup>"Ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ; <sup>20</sup>anā-gārehi cūbhayaṃ", ettha ca ubhayan ti <sup>21</sup>ubhayehi, vibhatti-vacanavipallāso 'yaṃ, tathā hi Theragāthāsu <sup>22</sup>"appiccho c' eva santuttho" ti Upasenattheragāthāyaṃ <sup>23</sup>"karaṇe hi<sup>d</sup> idam pac-cattavacanan" ti vuttaṃ.

**661 Tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>24</sup>"Maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ", maṇinā <sup>25</sup>nimmitan ti attho; <sup>26</sup>"khiyetha kappo ciradighamantare", ciradighassa addhuno accayenā ti attho.

**662 Samaye karaṇōpayoga-bhumma vacanāni piṭakakkamena.** Vina-yapiṭakādinam tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ kamena *samaye* karaṇava-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> D II 157<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ud 16<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 26: 23bc. <sup>5</sup> § 492. <sup>6</sup> Uda 126<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = vyavacchedaeva eñ<sup>1</sup> akyui<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> D I 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>23</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Cp III 9: 11a (10: 8a; cf. ib. 11: 9a); Ap 438<sup>11</sup>, Dip 16: 32c. <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vm 203<sup>13</sup>, mht). <sup>12</sup> Vin \*\*\* (ns). <sup>13</sup> (719<sup>1</sup>). <sup>14</sup> D I 63<sup>23</sup> . . . 69<sup>21</sup>; cf. M I 358<sup>4-24</sup> (Ps Sc III 31<sup>13</sup>); 78<sup>21</sup>, 11, 30 79<sup>13</sup>, 16, 30 (Ps Ec II 43<sup>12</sup>); vide M I 400<sup>17-22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>9</sup> (Sv). <sup>16</sup> Sn 628b = Th 581<sup>d</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Pj II 468<sup>9</sup> (Tha ad Th 581<sup>d</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Th 581a(-d). <sup>19</sup> Tha C<sup>e</sup> 528<sup>6</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 275<sup>39</sup> . . . 279<sup>18</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Sv I 288<sup>12</sup>. || § 662 Sp I 107<sup>28</sup>—108<sup>18</sup>, Sv I 33<sup>3-31</sup>, As 61<sup>22-31</sup> (Uda 21<sup>30</sup>—23<sup>14</sup>; Pj I 105<sup>28</sup>—106<sup>26</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> D: imaṃ gāthaṃ abbāsī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijāyati (Ud 16<sup>12</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic C'e B'e m's; Bv (*metr.*); o-saṃghato. <sup>d</sup> (C'e ti).

canam upayogavacanam bhumavacanañ ca hoti: "tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Verañjāyam viharati Nālerupuci-mandamūle" idam Vinaye karaṇavacanam, "ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-  
 5 maggaṇaṭṭipanno hoti" idam Sutte upayogavacanam, "yasmim samaye kāmavacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti" idam Abhidhamme [C<sup>e</sup> 642<sup>50</sup>] bhumavacanam. || Etthāha: kasmā tisu piṭakesu samayassa karaṇavacanādivasena visadisaniddeso kato ti. | Pakāsetabbassa tassa tassa atthavisesassa sambhavato, ka-  
 10 tham? Vinaye tāva hetuattho ca karaṇattho ca sambhavati, yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādihi pi dubbhiññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena<sup>a</sup> ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñ ca apekhamāno Bha-  
 15 gāvā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotananattham Vinaye karaṇavacanena niddeso kato, Suttante ca accantasāññogatho sambhavati, yañ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā Brahmajālādini suttantāni desesi, accantam eva tam samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā [C<sup>e</sup> 643<sup>1</sup>] tadatthajotananattham tattha<sup>b</sup> upayoga-  
 20 niddeso kato, Abhidhamme pana adhikaraṇattho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇañ hi kālattho ca samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānam phassādidhammānam, khaṇa-samavāya-hetusamkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhīyati, tasmā tadatthajotananattham<sup>c</sup> bhumavacanena niddeso kato ti veditabbo, hoti c<sup>e</sup> ettha:

25 tam tam attham apekkhitvā samayo Vinayādisu karaṇenūpayogena bhummena ca pakāsito ti. 5  
 Poruṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: "tam samayan ti vā tasmim samaye ti vā tena samayenā ti vā abhilāpamattabbhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho" ti, tasmā tesam laddhiyā "tena sama-  
 30 yenā" ti vutte pi tasmim samaye ti attho, "ekam samayan" ti vutte pi ekasmim samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Ettha thatvā karaṇabbhedam<sup>d</sup> vadāma: yathā hi "lobhādayo [C<sup>e</sup> 643<sup>1b</sup>] alobhādayo ca<sup>e</sup> hetuhetū nāma bhavanti, tato aññe pac-  
 cayaabhūtā dhammā<sup>f</sup> paccaayahetū nāma bhavanti, evam etaṃ<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Vin III 1<sup>e</sup>. <sup>b</sup> D I 1<sup>e</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Dhś § 1. <sup>d</sup> cf. As 303<sup>20-22</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns ad, tattha. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> karaṇappabbhedam.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dhamma-. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evam eva.



karaṇe pavattaṃ karaṇavacanaṃ 'karaṇakaraṇaṃ' nāma hoti, kattādisu pavattañ ca 'kattukaraṇaṃ, hetukaraṇaṃ' ti ādikam nāmaṃ imasmim pakaraṇe labhati ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ ñatvā puna udāharaṇena saddhim taṃnāmaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati" idaṃ karaṇakaraṇaṃ, <sup>2</sup>"svākkhāto 5 Bhagavatā dhammo" idaṃ kattukaraṇaṃ, <sup>3</sup>"Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto" idaṃ visesaṇakaraṇaṃ, <sup>4</sup>*annena vasaṭi* idaṃ hetukaraṇaṃ, <sup>5</sup>*bhinnena sisena āgato* idaṃ itthambhūtakaraṇaṃ, <sup>6</sup>"bhuñja puttehi khattiya" idaṃ sahatthakaraṇaṃ, <sup>7</sup>"mañinā me attho" idaṃ paccattakaraṇaṃ, <sup>8</sup>"saṃvibhajetha no rajjena" <sup>10</sup>idaṃ <sup>9</sup>kammakaraṇaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena" idaṃ nissakkakaraṇaṃ, <sup>11</sup>"tena kho pana samayena" idaṃ bhummakaraṇaṃ, <sup>12</sup>"pakatiyā abhirūpo, <sup>12</sup>yebhuyyena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā" icc evamādi tadaññakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ ekādasavidhaṃ karaṇaṃ bhavati. Taṃ pana tadaññaka- <sup>15</sup>raṇaṃ bheditaṃ anekavidhaṃ hoti: <sup>13</sup>nipātayogakaraṇaṃ <sup>14</sup>paṭikkhepakaraṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>kucchitaṅgakaraṇaṃ <sup>16</sup>kiriyaṇavagga-  
karaṇaṃ <sup>17</sup>kāladdhānakaraṇaṃ <sup>18</sup>maṇḍitussuk[k]akaraṇaṃ <sup>19</sup>sahā-  
diyogakaraṇaṃ <sup>20</sup>pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-  
sakhilādiyogakaraṇaṃ <sup>21</sup>ayogakaraṇaṃ ti evaṃ anekavidhaṃ <sup>20</sup>tadaññakaraṇaṃ hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

**663 Saṃkhā-līngatthāvikaraṇattham uppatti vibhattinaṃ.** Saṃkhāvikaraṇattham līngatthāvikaraṇatthañ ca vibhattinam uppatti hoti: *puriso līṭhati · purisā līṭhanā, ekaṃ dve tiṇi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 644<sup>1</sup>]

**664 Ekamhi ekavacanaṃ.** Ekamhi atthe vattabbe ekavacanaṃ <sup>25</sup>hoti: *itthi, puriso, cittaṃ*.

**665 Ekamhi viya bahumhi pi.** Ekasmim atthe viya bahumhi pi atthe vattabbe ekavacanaṃ hoti: <sup>22</sup>"sā senā mahatī āsi; <sup>23</sup>bahujjano pasanno 'si", *mahājano, bhikkhusaṅgho, macchaghaṭṭa* icc evamādi.

<sup>1</sup> (693<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 93<sup>21</sup> (*vide supra* 718<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (720<sup>25</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Uda 22<sup>23</sup>, 23<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (719<sup>10-22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> *cf.* J VI 363<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (733<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (718<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> *ns ad.*: "vinayāya ti [Spk I 289<sup>23</sup>] karaṇatthe hi idaṃ sampadānavacanaṃ" hū so Sagāthāvag-ṭṭika kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> sampadān-karuṇ<sup>2</sup> kui laṇ<sup>3</sup> yū ||. <sup>10</sup> (718<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D I 47<sup>5</sup> (*vide supra* 720<sup>13</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (720<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 566. <sup>14</sup> 718<sup>12-14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> § 603. <sup>16</sup> § 599. <sup>17</sup> § 602. <sup>18</sup> § 646. <sup>19</sup> § 592—593. <sup>20</sup> § 600. <sup>21</sup> = "māsena pubbena, pitarā sadisena, mātara samena, kahāpaṇa' ōnena, asinā kalabena, vācāya nipuṇena, guḥena mis-sakena, vācāya sakhilāya" ca so *pubbādiayogakaruṇ<sup>2</sup>*, *ns.* || § 664 666 *cf.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>23</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>21</sup> 29<sup>1</sup> (Paṇ I 4: 21—22) ||. || § 665 667 Sd 16<sup>20</sup>—17<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>22</sup> (17<sup>18</sup>).

666 Bahumhi bahuvacanaṃ. Bahumhi atthe vattabbe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *itthiyo, purisā, ciltāni*.

667 Bahumhi viya ekamhi pi<sup>a</sup>. Bahumhi atthe viya ekamhi pi atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: <sup>1</sup>"appaccayā dhammā" icc evamādi.

5 668 Samudāya-jāti-nissay<sup>a</sup>-ekattalakkhaṇesv ekavacanaṃ. Samudāye jātiyaṃ nissayavasenōpacāritanissite ekattalakkhaṇe ca ekavacanaṃ hoti; samudāye tāva: <sup>2</sup>"devasaṃgho, <sup>3</sup>sabbo ... jano" icc evamādi, jātiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"sañcecca paṇo jivitā na voropetabbo", <sup>5</sup>sasso sampanno icc evamādi, nissayavasenōpacāritanissite: <sup>6</sup>"Sāvatthī saddhā ahoṣi pasannā; <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā" icc evamādi, Sāvatthivāsino saddhā pasannā ahesun ti ādinā attho yojetabbo; ekattalakkhaṇe: <sup>8</sup>kusalā-kusalaṃ, <sup>9</sup>samathavipassanaṃ, <sup>10</sup>tilakkhaṇaṃ, <sup>10</sup>cutūpapāto, <sup>10</sup>āga-tigati icc evamādi.

669 Bahumhi samudāye bahuvacanaṃ. Bahusu samudāyesu bahuvacanaṃ hoti: <sup>11</sup>"pūjitā nātisaṃghehi; <sup>12</sup>devakāyā samāgatā; <sup>13</sup>saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā" icc evamādi.

670 Kvaci jāti-atta-garusu ca. Jāti-atta-garusu ca kvaci bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *samiddhā yavā · samiddho yavo*, <sup>14</sup>*sampannā vihayo · sampanno vihi*; <sup>15</sup>"amhākaṃ pakati" · *mama pakati*; <sup>16</sup>"abbhāgatānāsanakaṃ adāsiṃ", ahaṃ attano santikaṃ āgatassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ adāsin ti attho.

671 Apariccheda-mātikānusandhinaya-pucchānusandhinaya-pucchāsa-  
25 bhāga-puthuccittasamāyoga-puthuārammaṇa-tannivāsa-tamputt'-ekābhi-dhāna-tannissitāpekkh'-ārammaṇakiccabhedeṣu ca. Aparicchede, mātikānusandhinaye, pucchānusandhinaye, pucchāsabhāge, puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe, tamnivāse, tamputte, [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>1</sup>] ekābhidhāne, tamnissitāpekkhe, ārammaṇabhede, kiccabhede  
30 ca bahuvacanaṃ hoti; aparicchede tāva: <sup>17</sup>"appaccayā dhammā asaṃkhatā dhammā" anirūpitasamkhāvasena<sup>c</sup> bahuvacanaṃ vā etaṃ; mātikānusandhinaye: <sup>18</sup>"katame dhammā

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>16</sup>; *infra* 736<sup>30</sup>). || § 668—671 Sd 16<sup>20</sup>—20<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Sn 680<sup>c</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (17<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> cf. D III 133<sup>14</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. 18<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (18<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> D I 211<sup>a</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (18<sup>6</sup>). <sup>9</sup> A II 157<sup>18</sup> (= *pl.* S IV 195<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (18<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (17<sup>20</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (17<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (D II 261<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 17<sup>20</sup>, *vide* 736 n. 5)). <sup>14</sup> Kās I 2: 58. <sup>15</sup> (18<sup>11</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (18<sup>14</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (18<sup>10</sup> 736<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (18<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>em</sup>ns sabbe te (D; *saṭṭh'* e. d. *sabbe nānattavagghino*). <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns aniyamitasamkhāvasena (18 n. c).



appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchānusandhināye: <sup>1</sup>"ime dhammā appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchāsabhāge: <sup>2</sup>"katame dhammā no parāmāsā: te dhamme ṭhapetvā avasesā kusalā-kusalāvyākātā dhammā" icc evamādi; puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe: <sup>3</sup>"atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gam- 5 bhīrā duddasā" icc evamādi; tamnivāse: <sup>4</sup>"Sakkesu viharati" icc evamādi; tamputte: <sup>5</sup>"santi puttā Videhānaṃ" icc evamādi; ekābhīdhāne: <sup>6</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>7</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho" [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>15</sup>] icc evamādi; tannissitāpekkhe: <sup>8</sup>"mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti" icc evamādi; ārammaṇabhede: <sup>9</sup>"cattāro 10 satipatṭhānā", kiccabhede: <sup>10</sup>"cattāro sammappadhānā" ti.

672 *Līnga-vibhatti-vacana-kāla-purīṣa-akkharānaṃ vipallāso*. Imas-  
miṃ pāvācane katthaci līṅgavipallāso vibhattivipallāso vaca-  
navipallāso kālavipallāso purīṣavipallāso akkharavipallāso ti  
chabbidho vipallāso bhavati. Tattha līṅgavipallāso tāva: <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>"Siviputtāni cāvhaṃ"; <sup>2</sup>evam dhammāni sutvāna vip-  
pasīdanti paṇḍitā" icc evamādi. Vibhattivipallāso anekehi lak-  
khaṇeḥ vibhāvito va, evaṃ sante pi sammuyhitabbaṭṭhāne<sup>b</sup>  
sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ puna viśesato vibhattivipallāsaṃ ka-  
thayāma, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"ayaṃ purīṣo mama atthakāmo yo 20  
maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti; [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>30</sup>] <sup>4</sup>appa saggāya gacchati"  
ayaṃ dutiyatthe catutthi, dakāya neti, saggāya gacchati ti attho  
sampaṭipādetabbo; <sup>5</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ayaṃ  
tatiyatthe catutthi, Dhanañjayenā ti attho, <sup>6</sup>"puññāya sugatiṃ  
yanti cāgāya vipulaṃ dhaṇaṃ" ayaṃ pi tatiyatthe catutthi, <sup>25</sup>  
puññena cāgenā ti attho, so ca kho 'puññena hetubhūtena,  
cāgena hetubhūtenā' ti hetutthavaśen' eva vedītabbo, tattha  
ca *puññāyā* ti idaṃ napuṃsakarūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> na itthilīṅgarūpaṃ, *cā-*  
*gāyā* ti idaṃ pana pullīṅgarūpaṃ, || garū pana *puññāya cāgāyā*  
ti idaṃ padaadvayaṃ itthilīṅgaṃ appaccayantaṃ<sup>d</sup> pañcamiyantaṃ <sup>30</sup>  
ca <sup>7</sup>icchanti, evañ hi sati <sup>8</sup>"dakāya neti, <sup>9</sup>appa saggāya  
gacchati, <sup>10</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti etthā pi

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (18<sup>26</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (18<sup>30</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (19<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (19<sup>6</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (19<sup>17</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (19<sup>14</sup>  
342<sup>26</sup> 710<sup>7</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (19<sup>15</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (19<sup>17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (229<sup>23</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (133<sup>1</sup>, 697<sup>7</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (132<sup>31</sup>, 699<sup>22</sup> etc.).  
<sup>14</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>, 699<sup>22</sup> etc.). <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> ns: Rūpasiddhiṃ nūhiṃ "guṇavācane pañcamī ta-  
tiyā ca: issariyā janāṃ rakkhāti rājā, issariyena va" [Rūp 302 C<sup>e</sup> 109<sup>11</sup>] tthi sañ ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita h. l. et C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>*. <sup>b</sup> ns °ṭṭhānesu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> napuṃsakalīṅgarūpaṃ ...

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthilīṅgaappa<sup>o</sup>.

- [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>1</sup>] *ḍakāya saḡḡāya Dhanāḡjayāyā* ti padattayam pi  
 itthilīṅgaṃ āpaccayantaṃ<sup>a</sup> siyā, | nā h' etaṃ itthilīṅgaṃ na ca<sup>b</sup>  
 āpaccayantaṃ siyā, atha kho yathākkamaṃ napuṃsakalīṅgaṃ<sup>c</sup>  
 pullīṅgaṃ catutthekavācanassa āyādesena sambhūtarūpaṃ so-  
 5 tūnaṃ ativimhāpanakaraṃ saddasatthehi asādhāraṇaṃ sāsane  
 acchariyabbhutarūpaṃ, <sup>1</sup>iathā hi saddasatthanayanissitaṃ "na-  
 mo buddhāyā" ti catutthirūpaṃ sāsanaṃ patvā "namo bud-  
 dhassā" ti rūpaṃ eva bhavati, aṭṭhakathācariyā pi pāḷianurū-  
 paṃ etādisaṃ rūpaṃ eva saddaracanaṃvisaye ṭhapenti, *namo*  
 10 *buddhāyā* ti rūpasadisāṃ pana rūpaṃ sāsanaṃ tadattha-  
 tumattha-vibhattivipallāse<sup>d</sup> yeva dissati na dāna-namoyogādisū  
 ti ayam attho <sup>2</sup>hetthā vitthārato vibhāvito va<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>"viramath'  
 āyasmanto<sup>f</sup> mama vacanāya" ayaṃ pañcamiyatthe catutthi,  
 mama vacanato ti attho; <sup>4</sup>*bhiyyoso mattāyā* ti ettha pana *matta-*  
 15 *saddo* napuṃsakalīṅgo va<sup>g</sup> vibhattivipallāsavasena catuttheka-  
 vācanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>15</sup>] āyādesavasena ca pañcamiyatthe catutthi —  
 yadi <sup>5</sup>"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya itthilīṅgo, tadā pañca-  
 miyatthe yeva pañcamī ti vibhattivipariṇāmakiccaṃ n' atthi,  
*mattāyā* ti etassa pañcamiyatthatā <sup>6</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati"  
 20 ti ettha viya *bhiyyasaddayogato*<sup>h</sup> pākāṭā va, bhiyyoso mat-  
 tāyā<sup>i</sup> mattato bhiyyo ti attho, iti pañcamiyatthaṃ ṇatvā tati-  
 yatthayasena attho sampañipādetabbo: atirekappamāṇenā ti;  
<sup>7</sup>"mahato gaṇāya bhattā me" ayaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe catutthi,  
 gaṇassa bhattā ti attho; <sup>8</sup>"ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
 25 Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā" ti ayaṃ sattamiyatthe ca-  
 tutthi, sitassa pātukaraṇe ti<sup>j</sup> attho, chaṭṭhiyatthe vā catutthi,  
 sitapātukammasa ko hetu ko paccayo ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"sā nūna  
 kapaṇā amma cīrarattāya rucchati"<sup>k</sup> ayaṃ accantasamyogaduti-  
 yatthe catutthi, cīrarattaṃ cīrakālan ti hi<sup>m</sup> attho — iti pun-napuṃ-  
 30 sakalīṅgavasena<sup>n</sup> catutthekavācanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>30</sup>] āyādesasahito  
 vibhattivipallāso visesato daṭṭhabbo, <sup>10</sup>"mā itikirāya; <sup>11</sup>samaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (131<sup>12</sup> sqq). <sup>2</sup> (130<sup>16</sup>—137<sup>16</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (133<sup>1</sup>; cf. RV III 33: 52; ramadhvaṃ me vacase?). <sup>4</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>—698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (698<sup>4</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (133<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M II 74<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 80<sup>12</sup> (cf. 80<sup>12</sup>) = 350<sup>11</sup> (cf. 350<sup>12</sup>). <sup>10</sup> A I 189<sup>8</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Abhidh-s 26<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm oḷīṅgaāpacc°. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns oḷīṅga-. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm ca. <sup>f</sup> ita h. i, Bem; C<sup>e</sup> viramatha āy°. <sup>g</sup> Bm pi (vel va). <sup>h</sup> ita  
 C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mattāyā ti. <sup>j</sup> Bm hi. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> rucchati (vide 479 n. k).  
<sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. hi. <sup>n</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. pun-.



essanti cirāya subbatā; 'cirassam vata passāmi' ti ādisu pana *kirāyā* ti ādini vibhatyantapatirūpakāni<sup>a</sup> avyayapadāni ti veditabbāni, na h' etesu vibhattivipallāsanayo cintetabbo : *kiracirasaddānam* avyattaliṅgattā. Vacanavipallāso yathā: <sup>2</sup>"nagā nagaggesu saṃvirūhā<sup>b</sup> udaggameghena navena sittā 5 vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇīno janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyaṭaṃ", [C<sup>e</sup> 647<sup>1</sup>] <sup>3</sup>janeti ti janenti, ayam eva vā pātho, — || etth' eke vadeyyuṃ; yadi "janenti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhantaraṃ dissati, tad eva pamāṇaṃ katvā "janenti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyatan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyehi vattabban ti, | saccam, evaṃ sante 10 pi "janeti" ti ekavacanapāṭhantarassa pi dassanato dujjānattā ca pālinayassa saddhamme gāravavaṣena 'idaṃ ayuttan' ti avatvā 'janenti' ti vacanavipallāsanayo aṭṭhakathācariyehi dassito; <sup>4</sup>"nājjo ca anupariyāti<sup>c</sup> nānūpupphadumāyutā" ayam pi vacanavipallāso, tattha nājjo ti <sup>5</sup>ekā nadī. Kālavipallāso: 15 <sup>6</sup>"cha bbassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kalāyayūsa<sup>d</sup> hareṇyūsūdinam pasatapasatamattena<sup>e</sup> yāpessati" icc evamādi, tattha yāpessati nāmā ti *nāmasaddam* ānetvā sambandho, <sup>7</sup>*nāmasaddayogena* hi anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpeti<sup>f</sup> icc ev' attho. Purisavipallāso: <sup>8</sup>"puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ" 20 icc ādi, tattha labhethā ti labheyyaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 647<sup>15</sup>] Aparo nayo: <sup>9</sup>"mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja" icc ādi vibhatti-purisavipallāso, mā bhāyassū ti hi attho.

Akkharavipallāso pāliyaṃ gāthāsu yeva labbhati na cuṇṇiyapadesu, so ca kho itthiliṅge *ivaṇṇavisaye* va<sup>g</sup>, aṭṭha- 25 kathāsu pana katthaci cuṇṇiyapadesu pi labbhati, atrāyaṃ pāli: <sup>10</sup>"yathā balākayonimhi<sup>h</sup> na vijjati pumo sadā" ti ca <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare yadā āsiṃ mahīpati" ti ca, tattha balākayonimhi<sup>i</sup> ti balākayoniyam<sup>j</sup>, Kusāvatimhi ti<sup>k</sup> Kusāvatiyam, *mhi*kāro hi pun-napumsakaliṅgesv eva dissati cuṇṇiyapadesu 30 ca gāthāsu ca tathā *yaṃ*kāro itthiliṅge yeva — <sup>12</sup>"yathā balā-

<sup>1</sup> S I 1<sup>21</sup> (cf. J III 314<sup>22</sup> = IV 476<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Th 110<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> < Tha C<sup>e</sup> 218<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> J VI 121<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 121<sup>25</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 2<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (vide § 893). <sup>8</sup> (515<sup>27</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 443<sup>a</sup> . . . 443<sup>16</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (649<sup>28</sup> etc.). <sup>11</sup> (649<sup>29</sup> etc.).

<sup>a</sup> Bm opati<sup>o</sup> (cf. 732<sup>31</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> virūḥamānā). <sup>c</sup> Bm cānupariyāti, B<sup>e</sup> ca anupariyāyati; C<sup>e</sup> ca anupariyāyanti. <sup>d</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>) om. -kalāyayūsa-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pasatapasatam<sup>o</sup> (= Ps E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns yāpesi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> yeva. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm balākāyo.  
<sup>i</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>e</sup>mns; C<sup>e</sup> balākāyo. <sup>j</sup> Bm om.

- kayonimhi"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu ayam *mhi*kāro itthiliṅge dissati kiṃ nu kho kārāṇaṃ ti cintāyaṃ: cuṇṇiyapadapālisu adissanato<sup>b</sup> akkharavipallāse *mhi*kāro vattati ti ayam attho viññāyati<sup>c</sup> sāsanayuttivasena; aṭṭhakathāsu pana<sup>d</sup> "dvidhā sandhimhi vattati"<sup>e</sup> ti gāthaṃ vatvā<sup>c</sup> cuṇṇiyapadaṭṭhāne pi<sup>f</sup> "sandhimhi" ti *mhi*kārapātho dissati, atr' imāni lakkhaṇāni:
- 673 gāthāsu itthiyaṃ *mhi*kāro. Pāliyañ c' eva aṭṭhakathāsu ca gāthāvisaye itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: "Kusavatimhi nagare; dvedhā<sup>d</sup> sandhimhi vattati".
- 10 674 kvaci aṭṭhakathāsu cuṇṇiyapade. Aṭṭhakathāsu kvaci cuṇṇiyapade itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: "sandhimhi (paṭi-sandhimhi)"<sup>e</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *sandhiyaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *paṭisandhiyaṃ*, *sugaliyaṃ duggaliyaṃ*.

- Iti vuttaṃ sasambandhaṃ savibhattādinicchayaṃ
- 15 kārakaṃ, ettha yuñjantu kārakā pariyattiyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>1</sup>] 6
- <sup>5</sup>Yuñjati yo idha ñāṇi  
kusalo saddesu bhavati satthesu<sup>1</sup>  
pāvacaṇamhi tadubhaye  
kusalā kusalā va<sup>2</sup> sanantanā<sup>3</sup>. 7
- 20 Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññānaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kārakavibhāgo nāma bāvisatimo<sup>4</sup> pariccheto<sup>5</sup>.

## XXIII.

- Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi samāsenā hitāvahaṃ
- 25 Samāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> attha-saddānaṃ samāsaparidipanaṃ. 1

<sup>1</sup> Vm 551<sup>21</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 551<sup>22</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>12</sup> (paṭisandhimhi); Vm 604<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vm 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: yuñjati ... sanantanā | i-sui<sup>1</sup> rhi mha mattāvutū ariyagāthālakkaṇa nhañ<sup>1</sup> ñi mañ || (cf. 225 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> ns: samāsaṃ attha-saddānaṃ | khyā<sup>2</sup> ap so anak rhi so nām-nipāt-upasārasaddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | atthasaddānaṃ | anak rhi so saddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || hitāvahaṃ | ... | samāsaṃ ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>e</sup>ms; C<sup>e</sup> balakāyo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns adassanato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> patva. <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dvidhā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> saddesu bhavati sasatthesu ca, C<sup>e</sup> bhavati sasaddesv atthesu ca (ns: satthesu kui 'so atthesu' phrat). <sup>g</sup> ns: sanantanā | rhe<sup>2</sup> nhuik phrac kun so || ... || vā | sanantanā | pañña rhi tui<sup>1</sup> sañ || *sanantanā*saddā pañña rhi kui ho sañ kui Sagāthāvag-aṭṭhakathā nhuik chui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ekavīsatimo. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. Sadda(n)tiya kārakapakarapaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ pri<sup>3</sup> pri<sup>2</sup> || || Namo ... oḍdhassa ||.



Tattha <sup>1</sup>duvidham samasanaṃ: saddasamasanaṃ attha-samasanañ ca. Tesu saddasamasanaṃ luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>2</sup>"samaṇa-brāhmaṇā" ti ādisu, atthasamasanaṃ aluttasamāse: <sup>3</sup>"dūre-nidānaṃ; <sup>4</sup>"gavam-pati"; <sup>5</sup>*urasi-lomo*; <sup>6</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso" ti ādisu, tadubhayam pi vā luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>7</sup>"sahāyo <sup>8</sup>te mahārāja mahārāja Maruppiyo" ti ādisu, ettha ca Maruppiyo ti devānaṃ-piya-Tisso.

**675 Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ yuttattho samāso.** Tesam nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ payujjamānapadaṭṭhānaṃ yo [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>16</sup>] yuttattho, so samāsasañño hoti: *kaṭhinassa dussam* · <sup>8</sup>"kaṭhinadussam" <sup>9</sup>icc ādi. <sup>10</sup>Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ ti kimatthaṃ: *Devadatto pacati* ti ādisu ākhyātena samāso na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. Yuttattho ti kimatthaṃ: *bhaḷo rañño pullo Devadattassā* ti ādisu añña-mañña-<sup>11</sup>naṃ añña-<sup>12</sup>pekkhesu *bakassa selāni pallāni* ti ādisu añña(mañña)-<sup>13</sup>sāpekkhesu ayuttatthatāya samāso na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. <sup>14</sup>Samāsa icc anena kv attho: <sup>15</sup>"samāsantagatānaṃ anto kvac' attam". || Ettha *cakhyātaggahaṇaṃ* kasmā na kaṭam, nanu ākhyātasmiṃ pi samāso dissati · <sup>16</sup>"yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ makkheti āpāyikādīhi<sup>a</sup> dukkhehi moceti ti pāti-mokkho" ti sanibbacanassa padassa dassanato ti. | Tan na, tasmim hi nib-<sup>17</sup>bacane *pātimokkho* ti padaṃ taddhitavasena sijjhati na samā-savasena · <sup>18</sup>"ehipassiko" ti padaṃ ivā ti. || Nanu ca bho *ehi-passiko* ti ettha <sup>19</sup>"ehi passā" ti imaṃ vidhiṃ arahati ti atthe taddhito *nikapaccayo* dissati, *pātimokkho* ti ettha pana taddhito paccayo na dissati ti. | Dissati eva; *pātimokkho* ti ettha sakat-<sup>20</sup>the *ṇapaccayo* bhavati ti. || Nanu ca bho *ṇapaccayo* <sup>21</sup>"apacce yeva dissati ti. | Na apacce yeva · 'tena rattam' icc ādisv atthesu pi dassanato<sup>b</sup>, <sup>22</sup>"ṇa rāgā<sup>c</sup> . . . tassēdam aññatthesu cā" ti hi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttan ti. || Evaṃ hotu, nanu ca bho [C<sup>e</sup> 649<sup>1</sup>] <sup>23</sup>"anaññātāñ-ñassāmī-t'-indriyaṃ" ti ettha ākhyātena samāso <sup>24</sup>dissati ti. | Saccam, kiñcā pi ettha ākhyātapadaṃ dissati, tathā

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D I 12<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja I 2<sup>7</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (645<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (118<sup>29</sup>; Kaś VI 3: 12). <sup>6</sup> Dīp 11: 25<sup>a</sup> Sp I 72<sup>23</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 17: 11<sup>ab</sup>. || § 675 Kc 318 + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 266<sup>32</sup>—267<sup>2</sup> (*vide et n.* 9) ||. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 741<sup>11-14</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>10-12</sup> (*infra* 744<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> *vide* § 722. <sup>11</sup> (329<sup>3</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D II 93<sup>32</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vm 216<sup>34</sup> (*infra* § 764 C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Kc 346. <sup>15</sup> Kc 354. <sup>16</sup> D III 219<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> apāy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns dissanato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. tena rattam.

pi *itis*saddena sambaddhattā<sup>a</sup> tam<sup>b</sup> padaṃ nipātapakkhikaṃ hutvā samāsapadattam<sup>1</sup> upagacchati ti.

676 Kvaci vibhatti lopam. Tesam yuttatthānaṃ samāsārahānaṃ nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ vibhattiyo kvaci lopam āpajjanti: <sup>2</sup>"ka-  
5 ṭhinadussam, <sup>3</sup>āgantukabhattam; <sup>4</sup>pabhaṃkaro".

677 Samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca. Na kevalaṃ vibhattiyo yeva atha kho samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca kvaci lopam āpajjanti: <sup>5</sup>Vasiṭṭhassa apaccam · Vasiṭṭho<sup>c</sup>, <sup>6</sup>Vinalāga apaccam · Vena-  
10 teggo; Himavantapassam<sup>d</sup> icc evamādi.

678 Na padānaṃ vippakaten' uttarena samāso. Padānaṃ vippakatavacanabhūtena uttarapadeṇa saha samāso na hoti: maggaṃ gacchanṭo, dhammaṃ suṇamāno, dhammaṃ caranṭo icc ādi. Vippakatenā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"addhānamaggapaṭipanno, <sup>8</sup>guṇama-  
15 hanto". Ettha ca gacchanṭādināṃ vippakatavacanatā <sup>9</sup>"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasā Accutaṃ<sup>e</sup> isin" ti ādikāhi pālihi viññāyati.

679 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca. Tvāpaccayantādihi ca vippakatavacanabhūtehi uttarapadehi saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti:   
20 <sup>10</sup>"saṅgāmaṃ otaritvāna sihanādaṃ nadī Kuso; <sup>11</sup>dānāni dātum" icc ādi. Uttarapadehi ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"paṭiccasamuppādo, <sup>13</sup>upādāya-rūpaṃ", gantukāmo, dātukāmo.

680 Ana-ta-tavantu-tāvihi ca. Ana-ta-tavantu-tāvīpaccayantehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti: rathaṃ kubbāno, kammaṃ ka-  
25 rāno; odanaṃ bhutto; bhattaṃ bhuttavā; bhattaṃ bhuttāvī.

681 Asukhuccāraṇe aviditatthe ca vākyam eva. Yattha samāse kayiramāne padaṃ sukhuccāraṇaṃ na bhavati attho ca vidito na hoti, tasmīṃ ṭhāne vākyam eva hoti na samāso: <sup>14</sup>"kākehi pātabbā; <sup>15</sup>dassanena pahātabbā; <sup>16</sup>Puṇṇo Mantāniputto" icc  
30 ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 650<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> ns: "itisaddapariicchinnō saddo nipāto" hu paribhāsa la eñ<sup>1</sup> hū lui ||. || § 676 Kc 319 + Kev ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> (741<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vin I 292<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 51<sup>11</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>. || § 677 Kev 319 ("tesam") ||. <sup>5</sup> Kev 346. <sup>6</sup> Kev 348. <sup>7</sup> D I 1<sup>5</sup> (Sv I 35<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (167<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J V 310<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 519<sup>24</sup>—522<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (313<sup>4</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. Ps ad M III 96<sup>4</sup> + Mp ad A III 27<sup>20</sup> (: kakaṭeṇa). <sup>15</sup> cf. Ps I 74<sup>27</sup> (: dassanā-pahātabbā, M I 9<sup>20</sup>). <sup>16</sup> A I 23<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns sambaddhattā. <sup>b</sup> Bm ti. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns (vide 632<sup>21</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> (CeBe Ajjukam). <sup>f</sup> CeBe ad. nkatvā.



- 682 Upapade dhātumayānaṃ niccaṃ samāso. Upapade t̥hitānaṃ dhātumayānaṃ padānaṃ pubbapadehi saha niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, attato jāto *attaḷo* icc ādi.
- 683 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbehi. Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbapadehi saha padānaṃ niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>2</sup>mahābhūtāni upā-<sup>3</sup>dāya pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *upādāya-rūpaṃ* · *upādā-rūpaṃ* vā yakāralopavasena; aññamaññaṃ paṭicca <sup>4</sup>sahite dhamme uppāderi ti *paṭiccasamuppādo*; <sup>5</sup>kaṭattā katakūraṇā pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *kaṭattā-rūpaṃ* kammajarūpaṃ vuccati. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni.
- 684 Itinā ca. Itisaddena ca pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ <sup>10</sup> samāso hoti: 'anaññātāñ ñassāmī' ti<sup>c</sup> evaṃ paṭipannassa pavattaṃ indriyaṃ <sup>5</sup>*anaññātāñ-ñassāmī-t'-indriyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>; Jotipālo iti nāmaṃ <sup>6</sup>*Jotipālo-ti-nāmaṃ* icc ādi.
- 685 Luttitānākhyātena ca. Luttat̥tisaddena ākhyātena pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>7</sup>*ehi-upasampadā*<sup>e</sup> icc <sup>15</sup> ādi. <sup>8</sup>*Ehisāgatavādi* ti ettha pana *sāgalasadden'* eva saha samāso na *ehisaddena*, *ehisaddo* hi vākyaṇvayave vattati: "ehi sāgataṃ" iti vadanasiḷo ti *ehisāgatavādi* ti samāso. Luttit̥tinā-khyātenā ti kiṃ: *Devadatto gato*.
- 686 Aluttavibhattikena padānañ ca. Aluttavibhattikena padena <sup>20</sup> saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>9</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso", *manasikāro*, <sup>10</sup>*kaṇṭhe-kāḷo*; <sup>11</sup>*kuloḷo*, <sup>12</sup>*taloḷo*, <sup>13</sup>*iloḷo*, <sup>14</sup>*itonidāno*; *vanejo*: <sup>15</sup>"yaṃ vanejo vanejassa vañceyya kapino kapi"<sup>f</sup> ti pāḷi.
- 687 Rūḷhināmehi ca. Rūḷhināmehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>16</sup>*yeṇvāpanakadhammo yeṇvāpanakadhammā*, <sup>17</sup>*yaṃvāpana-* <sup>25</sup> *karūpaṃ*, *gaṇṇatidhātu*, *pacatidhātu*, *karotidhātu*, *gamidhātu*, *gamudhātu*, <sup>18</sup>*karadhātu*, <sup>19</sup>*sivibhatti*, <sup>20</sup>*āpaccayo* icc ādi.
- 688 Ayuttattho yuttattho va visesaniyavisesane. Saddantarikavassena yo ayuttattho, so visesaniyassa visesane sati yuttattho iva daṭṭhabbo: <sup>20</sup>"seyyathā pi bhikkhave nikkhaṃ jambonadaṃ <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (755<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. As 300<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vm 521<sup>19</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Tikap 74<sup>22</sup> Tikap-a 248<sup>12</sup> (cf. et kaṭattakamma, Abhidh-s 23<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (741<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Ja V 127<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = la lhañ<sup>1</sup> hu min<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> to<sup>3</sup> mī so pañcañ<sup>4</sup> aphrac, ns. <sup>8</sup> cf. Sp ad Vin III 181<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (741<sup>4</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kās VI 3: 12). <sup>11</sup> (Sn 270<sup>b</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (S III 96<sup>28</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 271<sup>ab</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 446<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (261<sup>20</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (262<sup>2</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Rūp 543 587. <sup>18</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 182<sup>19</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Kev 237. <sup>20</sup> M III 102<sup>18</sup>.

a Be upādāya-. b Be upādā-. c (B<sup>m</sup> ñassam iti). d (B<sup>m</sup> -ñassam-it'-indriyaṃ). e ita Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> ehibhikkhuupasampadā. f Be kapin.

- dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukha<sup>a</sup>-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ . . .  
bhāsate tapate<sup>b</sup> virocati ca", [C<sup>e</sup> 651<sup>1</sup>] etthāyaṃ samāsavidhi:  
sukusalena sammā pahaṭṭhaṃ sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, ukkāmu-  
khe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ ukkāmuḥha-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ,  
5 dakkho kammāraputto dakkhakammāraputto, dakkhakammāra-  
puttena ukkāmuḥhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ dakkhakammāra-  
putta-ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, dakkhena su-  
kusalena kammāraputtena ukkāmuḥhe pacitvā sampahaṭṭhan  
ti attho. Ettha pana samāsabhāvena ekapadatte pi atthavasena  
10 antarantarā uddharitvā uddharitvā padayojanā aṭṭhakathāca-  
riyehi katā ti vedittabbā, vicitrāyaṃ hi satthu pāvacaṇaṃ.  
**689 Satvāsativā aticca bhāvanisedhe ca.** Satvaṃ vuccati dabbāṃ,  
asatvaṃ vuccati adabbāṃ, bhāvo vuccati kiriyā; tisu padesu  
accāsannānaṃ<sup>c</sup> paṭhama-dutiyapadānaṃ vasena yo ayuttattho,  
15 so satvaṃ vā asatvaṃ vā atikkamitvā bhāvanisedhe sati yuttat-  
tho iva daṭṭhabbo: <sup>1</sup>asuriyāpassāni<sup>d</sup> mukhāni, <sup>2</sup>acandamullokī-  
kāni mukhāni, <sup>3</sup>asaddhabhojī<sup>e</sup>, <sup>4</sup>alavaṇabhojī, <sup>5</sup>apunaḥgeyyā gāthā.  
**690 Antaritasāpekkhassa<sup>f</sup> agamakattā nānantarena samāso.** Tisu  
padesu antaritassa<sup>f</sup> sāpekkhapadassa attanā āpetabbassa at-  
20 thassa agamakattā anantarapadena saha samāso na hoti: <sup>1</sup>De-  
vadattassa kaṇhā danṭā, bakassa setāni pallāni.  
**691 Dvīhi samapadehi viṣiṭṭh' ekatthe gamakattā samāso niccaṃ.**  
Puna samāsaḥḥaṇaṃ paṭisedhassa nivattanatthaṃ. Tisu pa-  
desu dvīhi sadisapadehi viṣesite ekasmiṃ atthe vattabbe anta-  
25 ritassā<sup>f</sup> pi sato sāpekkhapadassa attanā āpetabbassa atthassa  
gamakattā anantarapadena<sup>g</sup> saha samāso niccaṃ: *devānaṃ*  
*devānubhāvo, rājūnaṃ rājalejo.* Atra panāyaṃ pāli: <sup>1</sup>"appamāṇo  
ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahoṣi atikkamm' eva<sup>h</sup> devānaṃ devā-  
nubhāvan" ti.  
30 **692 Kvac' ānantaritass' uttarena<sup>i</sup>.** Tisu padesu anantaritassa<sup>f</sup>

[ § 689 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 101<sup>12-13</sup> |]. <sup>1</sup> cf. 752<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (*infra* C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 361<sup>21</sup>. | § 690 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>20</sup>—361<sup>21</sup> |.

<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>11</sup> (*supra* 741 n. 9). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 12<sup>14-15</sup> (*vide et* Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 50<sup>20-21</sup>; Vin III 16<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> M: ukkāmuḥhe (*cf.* Sn 868<sup>b</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tapate bhāsate. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns asuriyapassāni. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> assaddh<sup>o</sup> (*skr.* asāddhabhojī). <sup>f</sup> Bemns anta-  
riko (744<sup>20</sup>). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nantarapadena. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. eva. <sup>i</sup> Bemns anantarika<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns anantarika<sup>o</sup>.



sāpekkhasaddassa gamakattā uttarapadena saha kvaci samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>*rañño dāsīputto* <sup>2</sup>*rañño dāsīyā putto* vā.

Tattha samāso ti samasanam samāso <sup>3</sup>*padasamkhepo*, atha vā samasiyati<sup>a</sup> saddavasena vā atthavasena vā vibhatti-lopam katvā vā akatvā vā ekapadattakaraṇena samkhipiyati <sup>5</sup>ti samāso <sup>4</sup>*samassitapadam*<sup>b</sup>. || Nānāpadānam ekapadattū-pagamanam samāsalakkhaṇam ||. [C<sup>e</sup> 652<sup>1</sup>] Keci pana <sup>2</sup>"bhinnatthānam ekatthabhāvo<sup>c</sup> samāsalakkhaṇan" ti vadanti. So ca samāso kiccavasena luttasamāso aluttasamāso ti duvidho, tathā sabhāvato nīccasamāso anīccasamāso ti duvidho, <sup>10</sup>saññāvasena <sup>3</sup>avyayibhāvo <sup>4</sup>kammadhārayo <sup>5</sup>digu <sup>6</sup>tappuriso <sup>7</sup>bahubbihi <sup>8</sup>dvando cā ti chabbidho, <sup>9</sup>pabhedavasena sattavi-satividho atthavisatividho<sup>d</sup> bhavati. Tesam pana samāsānam dve payoṇāni: ekapadattam ekavibhattitā cā ti.

**693 Vibhattilope sarantassa līngassa pakati.** Vyāsapadānam <sup>10</sup>vi- <sup>15</sup>bhattilope kate sarantassa līngassa pakatirūpam hoti: <sup>11</sup>*cakkhu-solaṃ*, <sup>12</sup>*rājaputto*, <sup>13</sup>imesam paccayā *idappaccayā* icc evamādi. Imasmim thāne pakatirūpam nāma luttasarassa punānayanavasena ca katimādesassa *idasaddassa*<sup>e</sup> puna attano pakatiyam thitabhāvena ca veditabbam. 20

**694 Kvaci vyañjanantassa.** Vibhattilope kate vyañjanantassa līngassa kvaci pakatirūpam hoti: ko samudayo etassā ti <sup>14</sup>*kiṃ-samudayo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"konāmāyam<sup>f</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo", ettha ca kiṃ nāmam etassā ti konāmo ti viggaho, ettha tu *kiṃsaddassa ko* icc ādesavasena pakatirūpam na <sup>25</sup>bhavati. Atrāyam atthuddhāro: *ko* iti saddo *ko puriso* ti ādisu paccattavaṇanathe pucchāsabbanāmam hutvā vattati, <sup>16</sup>"ko te balaṃ mahārājā" ti ādisu *kasaddatthavasena* sattamiyatthe pucchāsabbanāmam hutvā vattati, <sup>17</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo" ti

<sup>1</sup> (cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>13</sup> etc.; Devadattasya dāsabhārya). <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>9</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 696. <sup>4</sup> § 702. <sup>5</sup> § 703. <sup>6</sup> § 704. <sup>7</sup> § 708. <sup>8</sup> § 709. <sup>9</sup> = upasagga-nipāt-avyayibho [746<sup>10</sup>] ca so athu<sup>9</sup> aprā<sup>9</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 693 Kc 320 ||. <sup>10</sup> (§ 676). <sup>11</sup> (750<sup>10</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (756<sup>11</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Vm 518<sup>10</sup>. || § 694 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>11</sup> ("ca"); Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 284<sup>12</sup>—285<sup>13</sup> ||. <sup>14</sup> (280<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> M I 114<sup>14</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (278<sup>15</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (280<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samasiyati. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ekatthibhāvo. <sup>d</sup> *addendum* vā? <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns idamsaddo. <sup>f</sup> M: konāmo ayam.

ādisu samāsapadāvayavabhāvena pucchattho hutvā vattatī ti datṭhabbo.

695 **Upasagga-nipātā avyaya.** Upasagga-nipātā vinā ekaccam sandhikiccam<sup>a</sup> samāsakiccam taddhitakiccañ ca sabbesu pi 5 liṅga-vibhatti-vacānesu avitathattā vināsābhāvena avyayasaññā honti. Tesam sarūpavittāro <sup>1</sup>Padavibhāge āvibhavissati. Imāni pana tesam sandhikiccādisu vyayibhāvagamane payogāni, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"cakkhu bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ, <sup>3</sup>nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, <sup>4</sup>agāraṃ ajiha so vasi, <sup>5</sup>ovadeti mahāmuni"; <sup>6</sup>kad- 10 <sup>7</sup>annam <sup>8</sup>kāpuriso. <sup>9</sup>pālayāgu · pālarāso, āvusavādo · āvusovādo; <sup>10</sup>ābhidhammiko, musāvādino idan ti *mosavajjam* musāvādo ti attho icc evamādinī:

<sup>9</sup>vyayo tisu ca liṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

yesam n' atthi padānan tu, tāni vuccanti avyayā. [C<sup>e</sup> 653<sup>1</sup>] 2

15 696 **Avyayapubbako avyayibhāvo.** Avyayapurecaro avyayappadhāno samāso avyayibhāvasamāso<sup>b</sup> hoti. <sup>10</sup>Avyayānam attham bhāveti vibhāveti pakāseti ti avyayibhāvo. Ayam hi samāso, yasmā *upanagaran* ti ādisu *nagarasaddādihi* yuttānam *avyaya-* *saññānam* upasagga-nipātānam attham vibhāvayati, tasmā 20 avyayibhāvo ti vuccati: tathā hi *upanagaran* ti padassa nāgasamipan ti attho hoti, <sup>11</sup>"sayamkatam makkaṭako va jālan" ti ettha pana padapaṭipāṭiyā atthassa gahetabbattā avyayatthavibhāvanā<sup>c</sup> n' atthi ti *sayam-kalan* ti samāso avyayibhāvo na hoti, tathā hi <sup>12</sup>pubbapadatthapadhāno<sup>d</sup> avyayibhāvo. | Keci 25 pana <sup>13</sup>"avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayam avyayam bhavati ti avyayibhāvo" ti pi vadanti. | Ayam pana asmākaṃ ruci: avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayam pi padaṃ ekadesena avyayam bhavati etthā ti [C<sup>e</sup> 653<sup>16</sup>] avyayibhāvo ti. Ettha ca *ekadesaggahaṇam* <sup>14</sup>"ko 'yam majjhe-samuddasmin'" ti imaṃ pā- 30 ḷiṃ samattheti, 'samuddassa majjhe' majjhe-samuddam, tasmim majjhe-samuddasmin' ti hi viggaho, attho pana 'samuddassa majjhe' icc eva yojetabbo. Idāni sotūnam asammohattham

|| § 695 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>28</sup>—795<sup>15</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (627<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (627<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (627<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (386<sup>4</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (752<sup>20, 21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = namaṃak nhuik sok ap so yāgu, ns. <sup>8</sup> § 764 (C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>9</sup>). <sup>9</sup> cf. Kās I 1: 37. || § 696 Kc 321 ||. <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhṛ 347<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>22</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 35<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sandhikicca-. <sup>b</sup> leg. avyayibhāvasaññā? <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avyatta°. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> ns avyayatthapadhāno). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>.



savinicchayāni avyayatthajotakāni<sup>2</sup> udāharaṇāni kathayāma:  
<sup>1</sup>nagarassa <sup>2</sup>samīpaṃ upanagaraṃ, <sup>3</sup>aññapadena viggaho 'yaṃ,  
 upasaddato paṭhamekavacanāṃ nagarasaddato chaṭṭhekavaca-  
 naṃ, vibhattisu luttāsu padante paṭhamekavacanāṃ bhavati —  
 kesañci garūnaṃ matena nagarasadda-samīpasaddehi yathā- 5  
 kkamaṃ chaṭṭhi-paṭhamekavacanāni bhavanti, tato vibhattilope  
 kate nagarasamīpa iti padaṃ bhavati, tato samīpasaddassa  
 thāne samīpatthavācako upa iti upasaggo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ na-  
 garaupa iti thitassa padassa heṭṭhūpariyavasena vaṇṇavipa-  
 riyaṃyo dissati ti veditabbam. 10

Abhāve: darathassa abhāvo niddaratham, masakānaṃ  
 abhāvo nimmasakam, ettha ca 'n' atthi daratho etassā ti nid-  
 daratho puriso, n' atthi masakā etthā ti nimmasakam 'thāna'  
 ti aññapadatthasamāso pi labbhati. <sup>4</sup>"niddaro hoti nippāpo;  
<sup>5</sup>nimmalo dhammo; <sup>6</sup>nimmakkhikam madhupaṭalan" ti añña- 15  
 datthavisayassa dassanato. || Keci pana "makkhikānaṃ abhāvo  
 nimmakkhikam madhupaṭalan" ti evaṃ abhāvavacanamattena  
 pi dabbavācakatam icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; yathā hi <sup>7</sup>"sa-  
 maṇassa bhāvo sāmāññaṃ" ti bhāvavacanena samaṇo na vuc-  
 cati, tathā abhāvavacanena pi taṃ taṃ dabbam na vuccati. 20  
 Pacchāatthe: rathassa pacchā anuratham, evaṃ anuvātam,  
 Yogyatāyaṃ<sup>b</sup>: rūpassa yoggaṃ anurūpaṃ, rūpayoggaṃ ti  
 attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 654<sup>1</sup>] Vicchāyaṃ: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati <sup>8</sup>paccat-  
 tam, addhamāsaṃ addhamāsaṃ anu anvaddhamāsaṃ, evaṃ anu-  
 gharaṃ; idaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ mataṃ, aṭṭhakathācariyā- 25  
 naṃ matavasena pana evaṃ veditabbam: <sup>9</sup>pati pati attānaṃ  
 paccattam, anu anu addhamāsaṃ <sup>10</sup>anvaddhamāsaṃ<sup>c</sup>, anu anu  
 gharaṃ anugharaṃ, gharapaṭipāṭi<sup>d</sup> ti vuttam hoti. Anupub-  
 biyaṃ<sup>d</sup>: jeṭṭhānaṃ anupubbo anujeṭṭham<sup>e</sup>. Paṭilome: sotassa  
 paṭilomaṃ paṭisolam; ettha ca nivattitvā uddhābhīmukhatā pa- 30  
 ṭiloman ti vuccati, tathā hi paṭi iti ayam upasaggo nivatta-  
 natthe vattati<sup>f</sup>, evaṃ paṭipatham <sup>g</sup>paṭisolam. Adhikicca<sup>g</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> 747<sup>2</sup>—750<sup>3</sup> cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 119<sup>32</sup>—121<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = upa mha tu pa<sup>3</sup> so  
 samīpa pud nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 205<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> cf. J<sup>a</sup> 1 262<sup>32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Uda 260<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> ns cf. Rūp-<sup>1</sup>: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati ti gamakattā sakapādena viggaho [Rūp  
 C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>1</sup>]. <sup>9</sup> cf. Vm 217<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Sp ad Vin IV 144<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avyatta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> viāya. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. anvaddhamāsaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> anujeṭṭhā. <sup>f</sup> ns pavatti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns adhikacca.

- vattiyam: <sup>1</sup>attānaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ *ajjhantaṃ* <sup>2</sup>cakkhādi, cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ dhammajātaṃ *adhicittaṃ*, sāmāñ-  
 ñaniddeso<sup>b</sup> pi <sup>3</sup>samādhi yeva vuccati <sup>4</sup>samketavasena atthassa  
 gahetabbattā <sup>5</sup>sāmāññajotana<sup>c</sup> visese avatiṭṭhati<sup>d</sup> ti vacanato  
 5 ca, atha vā <sup>6</sup>adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhiccittan<sup>e</sup> ti kammadhārayasa-  
 māsavasena pi samādhi yeva vuccati <sup>7</sup>cittasīsena tass' eva niddiṭ-  
 ṭhattā, tisso hi sikkhā: adhisilaṃ adhiccittaṃ adhipaññaṃ<sup>d</sup> ti,  
 || keci pana garū 'adhiccittan ti idaṃ samādhiṃ sandhāya vuc-  
 camānaṃ avyayibhāvo na bhavati; yadi avyayibhāvo bha-  
 10 veyya, 'cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhiccittan<sup>e</sup> ti padacchedo  
 bhaveyya, evañ ca sati adhiccittam eva<sup>e</sup> *cittasaddassa* attho  
 na bhavati; <sup>8</sup>Adhiccittasuttādisu cittasīsena samādhi niddiṭṭho,  
 so <sup>9</sup>adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhiccittan ti vuccati — tasmā avyayibhā-  
 vaṃ katvā sādhetukāmena attho gavesitabbo<sup>f</sup> ti aññassa at-  
 15 thassa gavesanaṃ icchanti, | ettha kiṃ aññassa atthassa gaves-  
 sanaena <sup>10</sup>'cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhiccittan<sup>e</sup> ti nibbacanass'  
 eva aññenākārena samādhissa dipanato, tathā hi <sup>11</sup>"cittaṃ pañ-  
 ñaṇ ca bhāvayan" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi  
<sup>12</sup>"samādhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāvayamāno, cittasīsena  
 20 h' ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanā katā, ṭikākā-  
 rako pana *cittasaddassa* samādhivācakatthaṃ yeva icchanto  
<sup>13</sup>"cinteti ārammaṇaṃ upanijjhāyati ti cittaṃ <sup>14</sup>'samādhi" ti ādini  
 cattārī nibbacanāni vatvā <sup>15</sup>"vinā pi paropadesen' assa *citta-*  
 pariya<sup>16</sup>yo<sup>1</sup> labbhat' eva, atthakathāyaṃ pana *'cittasaddo* viñ-  
 25 ñaṇe nirūlho<sup>17</sup> ti katvā vuttaṃ: cittasīsena h' ettha samādhi  
 niddiṭṭho" ti āha, tathā hi garū <sup>18</sup>"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan"  
 ti etthā pi *vacanasaddena* vacanaṃ gahetvā puna attho<sup>19</sup> gahito<sup>20</sup>:  
<sup>21</sup>"vuccati ti vacanaṃ <sup>22</sup>attho, . . . Bhagavā ti attho . . . seṭṭho"  
 ti atthaṃ vadanti<sup>23</sup> — evaṃ natvā tattha tattha dvādhippāyi-  
 30 kādivasena gahetabbesu pāthesu vivādo na kātabbo, yo yo  
 yujjati, so so attho nayaññūhi gahetabbo; Kaccāyane pana

<sup>1</sup> ns *cīt.* As 46<sup>1-3</sup> (cf. Vm 450<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (*vide* Vm 4<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 246<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> (cf. Uda 254<sup>20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A I 256<sup>20</sup> (cf. Vm 246<sup>37</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 13<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vm 3<sup>18-20</sup> (Spk I 50<sup>3-4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Vm-mbḥ (B<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>20</sup> et 13<sup>20-20</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Vm 209<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vm-mbḥ B<sup>e</sup> 229<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns adhikacca. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; Mahābhāṣya: sāmānyacodanāḥ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns adhipañña. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns adhikaccattham eva. <sup>f</sup> = cit eñ<sup>1</sup> vevuc, ns; (B<sup>m</sup> citarissayo). <sup>g</sup> sic (*anacol.*) C<sup>e</sup>Bemns



<sup>1</sup>"cittam adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattanti dhammā adhiccittan" ti bahuva-  
canassa vacanam sasampayuttam samādhiṃ sandhāya (ka)tan<sup>b</sup>  
ti daṭṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 655<sup>1</sup>] Mariyādābhividdhisu: ā paṇako-  
ṭṭiyā <sup>2</sup>āpāṇakoṭṭiyam, kapaccayassa yakārādeso; ā komārā yaso  
Kaccāyanassa <sup>3</sup>ākomāram. Samiddhiyam: bhikkhānam sa-  
middhi *subhikkham*, asamiddhiyam: bhikkhānam asamiddhi  
*dubbhikkham*. Samīpatthe: nadiyā āsannam *anunadam*, Gaṅ-  
gāya samīpaṃ *upaGaṅgam*, maṇikāya samīpaṃ *upamaṇikam*,  
vadhuyā samīpaṃ *upavadhu*, gunnam samīpaṃ *upagu*. Adhi-  
katatthe<sup>c</sup>: itthisu ekam adhikicca<sup>a</sup> kathā pavattati, sā kathā 10  
<sup>3</sup>adhittī, evaṃ *adhikumāri*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. Evaṃ upa-  
saggapubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nipātapubbako yathā: paṭipāṭi-vicchāsu: vuḍḍhānam  
paṭipāṭi *yathāvuḍḍham*, ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍham*, evaṃ  
*yathābhirūpaṃ*, || keci pana "yathāsaddo asadisabhāve *avyayi-* 15  
*bhāvasaṅho* hoti: ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍham*, ye ye abhirūpā  
*yathābhirūpaṃ*, asadise ti kiṃ: *yathā Devadatto*, *yathā Yañña-*  
*datto*" ti vadanti, tathā keci "vuḍḍhānam<sup>d</sup> yādiso anukkamo  
tādiso *yathāvuḍḍhan* ti vuccati, *yathā* ti hi ayam nipāto sadisatthe  
pavattati, tasmā vuḍḍhapaṭipāṭi<sup>e</sup> ti vuccati" ti vadanti, | mayam 20  
pana "yathāsaddo paṭipāṭivācako ti ca *yamsabbanāmatthavā-*  
*cako* vicchāyam pavattasaddo" ti ca vadāma. Padatthāna-  
tikkame<sup>f</sup>: kamaṃ anatikkamma pavattanam *yathākkamam*,  
evaṃ <sup>4</sup>"yathāsatti yathābalaṃ", tathā hi yathābalaṃ karotī ti  
balaṃ anatikkamitvā<sup>g</sup> karotī ti attho. Paricchede: jivassa 25  
yattako paricchedo <sup>5</sup>yāvajīvam, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>yāvatāyukam. Para-  
bhāge<sup>h</sup>: pabbatassa tiro <sup>7</sup>tiropabbataṃ, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>tiropākāram.  
<sup>6</sup>tiropakkamam; pāsādassa anto *antopāsadam*, evaṃ *antonagaraṃ*,  
*antovassam*; nāgarato bahi *bahinagaraṃ*; pāsādassa upari *upa-*  
*ripāsadam*; mañcassa heṭṭhā *heṭṭhāmañcam*, evaṃ *heṭṭhāpāsā-* 30  
*dam*, bhattassa pure *purebhattam*, evaṃ *pacchābhattam*. Sā-

<sup>1</sup> Kev 321. <sup>2</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ (ad Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>6</sup>) paṇakoṭṭiyā ti jīvitapariyosānā ||  
ākomārēti anupasaṃpanne hi abhivyaṇṭitvā Mahākaccāyanassa kittisaddo  
vattate ||. <sup>3</sup> Vm 349<sup>7</sup> (cf. Kās II 1: 6). <sup>4</sup> Ap 565<sup>8</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ ad Rūp  
C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> adhikacca. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tan; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> katan. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> adhikatthe. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h, l.  
buddhānam; B<sup>ens</sup> vuddhānam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> h, l. vuddha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> yathānatikkame).  
<sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anatikka). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> abhāve).

- kallatthe: makkhikāya saha *samakkhikaṃ*, evaṃ *satiṇaṃ*, tattha "samakkhikaṃ ajjoharati" na kiñci parivajjeti ti attho, evaṃ "satiṇaṃ ajjoharati" ti eithā pi. Gaṅgāya oraṃ *ora-Gaṅgaṃ*, samuddassa majjhe *majjhesamuddaṃ*, aññāni pi yo-  
 5 jētabbāni. Evaṃ nipātapubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.  
 697 Tamsadiso ca. Taggatikattā tena avyayibhāvasamāsenā sadi-  
 so ca samāso *avyayibhāvasañño* hoti: *tiḥḥagu*, *vahagu*, *khā-*  
*leyavaṃ*<sup>a</sup> icc ādi. Avyayibhāva icc anena kv attho: "akārantā<sup>b</sup>  
 avyayibhāvā vibhattinam aṃ". [C<sup>c</sup> 656<sup>1</sup>]  
 10 698 Napumsako va so. So avyayibhāvasamāso napumsakaliṅgo  
 va daṭṭhabbo: <sup>2</sup>*adhikumāri*, <sup>3</sup>*upaGaṅgaṃ*, <sup>4</sup>*majjhesamuddaṃ*,  
<sup>5</sup>*upagu*.  
 699 Ekattaṃ digussa. Digussa samāśassa ekattaṃ hoti, napuṃ-  
 sakaliṅgattaṃ ca<sup>c</sup>: tayo lokā *tilokaṃ*, *linayanaṃ*, *catuddisaṃ*<sup>d</sup>,  
 15 *dasadisam*, *pañcindriyaṃ*.  
 700 Dvande pāṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-khuddajantuka-vividhviruddha-  
 visabhāgatthādinaṃ<sup>e</sup> ca. Dvandasamāse pāṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-  
 khuddajantuka-vividhviruddhavisabhāgatthādinaṃ ca ekattaṃ  
 hoti napumsakaliṅgattaṃ ca: cakkhu ca sotaṇ ca *cakkhu-*  
 20 *solam*, *mukhanāsikaṃ*, *chavimamsalohitaṃ* evaṃ pāṇiyaṅ-  
 gatthe; *saṃkhapaṇavaṃ*, *gilavāditaṃ* *daddaridindimaṃ*<sup>f</sup> evaṃ  
 turiyaṅgatthe; <sup>6</sup>*phālapācanaṃ* <sup>7</sup>*yuganaṅgalaṃ* evaṃ yog-  
 gaṅgatthe; <sup>8</sup>*asicammaṃ*, *dhanukalāpaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*hatthassarathapatti-*  
*kaṃ*<sup>g</sup> evaṃ senaṅgatthe; *daṃsamakasaṃ* <sup>10</sup>*kunthakipillikaṃ*  
 25 *kiḥasiriṃsapam* evaṃ khuddajantukatthe; *ahinakulaṃ* *bilā-*  
*ramūsikaṃ* *kākolūkaṃ* *kusalākusalaṃ* evaṃ vividhvirud-  
 dhatthe; — silaṇ ca paññāṇaṇ ca *silapaññāṇaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>"tathā hi  
 bhante Bhagavato silapaññāṇaṃ; <sup>12</sup>sādhu paññāṇavā naro" ti  
 ca dve pāliyo *paññāṇasaddassa* atthibhāve nidassanāni bha-  
 30 vanti; <sup>13</sup>*samathavipassanaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*vijjācaraṇaṃ*, <sup>15</sup>"Sāriputta Mog-  
 gallānaṃ ... sāvakayugaṃ" evaṃ vividhavisabhāgatthe.

|| § 697 Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 288<sup>2-3</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> § 733. || § 698 Kc 322 ||. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>9</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (750<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (749<sup>2</sup>). || § 699 Kc 323 ||. || § 700 Kc 324 ||. <sup>6</sup> Sn 77<sup>b</sup>, d. <sup>7</sup> M I  
 86<sup>28</sup>, 79. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Pj I 173<sup>4</sup> (: Sn 602<sup>b</sup>). <sup>10</sup> A III 31<sup>12</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J V 222<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (736<sup>12</sup>).  
<sup>13</sup> vide Pj II 316<sup>12-17</sup> ad Sn 289<sup>c</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (768<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns khaleyavi. <sup>b</sup> (vide 776<sup>5</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm om. ca. <sup>d</sup> Bm catudisaṃ. <sup>e</sup> Bemns  
 oṭṭuriya<sup>o</sup> ubique. <sup>f</sup> Ce oḍeḍḍimaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Bc ns hatthiassaṃ.



*Ādisaddena dāsīdāsaṃ itthipumaṃ pallacivaraṃ tikacatukkaṃ<sup>a</sup>  
neṇarathakāraṃ sakuṇikamāgavikaṃ dīghamajjhimaṃ icc<sup>1</sup> evam-  
ādini gahetabbāni.*

**701** *Rukkha-tiṇa-pasu-dhana-dhañña-janapadādīnaṃ ca vibhāsā. Ruk-  
kha tiṇa pasu dhana dhañña janapada icc evamādinam vibhāsā<sup>5</sup>  
ekattaṃ ca hoti napuṃsakaliṅgattaṃ ca dvande samāse: assal-  
thakapitthanam<sup>a</sup> · assaltha-kapitthanā va, usīrabīraṇam<sup>a</sup> · usīra-  
bīraṇā vā, ajeḷakam<sup>a</sup> · aj'-eḷakā vā, hiraññasuvaṇṇam<sup>a</sup> · hirañña-  
suvaṇṇā<sup>b</sup> (va), sāliyavam<sup>a</sup> · sāli-yavā vā, KāsīKosalam<sup>a</sup> · Kāsī-Kosalā  
vā, sāvajjānavajjam<sup>a</sup> · sāvajjānavajjā vā, hīnapaṇitam<sup>a</sup> · hīna-pa- 10  
ṇitā vā, kaṇhasukkam<sup>a</sup> · kaṇha-sukkā vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 657<sup>1</sup>]*

**702** *Dve padāni samasiyanti<sup>b</sup> tulyādhikaraṇāni, so kammadhārayo.  
Yasmiṃ payoge tulyādhikaraṇāni dve padāni samasiyanti<sup>c</sup>, tas-  
miṃ payoge so samāso kammadhārayasañño hoti. Bhinna-  
ppavattinimittānaṃ dvinnam padānam viśesana-viśesitabbabhā- 15  
vena ekasmiṃ atthe pavatti tulyādhikaraṇatā; kammam iva  
dvayaṃ dhāreti ti kammadhārayo, yathā kammaṃ kiriyaṃ  
ca payojanaṃ ca dvayaṃ dhārayati<sup>a</sup> · kamme sati kiriyāya  
payojanassa ca sambhavato, tathā ayaṃ samāso ekassa atthassa  
dve nāmāni dhārayati<sup>a</sup> · asmiṃ samāse sati ekatthajotakassa 20  
nāmadvayassa sambhavato iti kammam iva dvayaṃ dhārayati  
ti kammadhārayo ti vuccati. So navavidho: viśesanapubba-  
pado viśesanuttarapado viśesanobhayapado upamānuttarapado  
sambhāvanāpubbapado avadhāraṇapubbapado nanipātapubba-  
pado kuppabbapado pādīpubbapado cā ti. Tattha viśesana- 25  
pubbapado tāva: mahāpuriso, nīluppālam icc evamādi; viśe-  
sanuttarapado yathā: <sup>2</sup>Sāriputtathero, <sup>2</sup>Buddhaghosācariyo ·  
<sup>4</sup>ācariyaGullilo ti<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>c</sup>, <sup>5</sup>Mahosadhapaṇḍito, <sup>6</sup>sattaviśeso icc evam-  
ādi; viśesanobhayapado yathā: gilāno ca so vuṭṭhito cā  
ti <sup>7</sup>gilānavuṭṭhito, gilāno hutvā gelañña vuṭṭhito ti attho; sittaṃ 30  
ca taṃ sammatthaṃ cā ti sittasammattham<sup>a</sup> · ṭhānam, evaṃ  
andhabadhiro khañjakhujjo icc evamādi; upamānuttarapado*

<sup>1</sup> ns: pubbāparam ca so disā-dvaṃ cañ kuī yhañ lū lū ||. || § 701  
Kc 325 ||. || § 702 Kc 326 ||. <sup>2</sup> Ap 31<sup>12</sup> (: 31<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Vjb *prooem*, 3<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja II  
251<sup>12</sup> (: Ja II 248<sup>20, 27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 334<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = sattavā athū<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> A I  
219<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm °catukam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.

yathā: siho viya siho, buddho ca so siho cā ti *buddhasiho* icc  
 evamādi; sambhāvanāpubbapado yathā: 'dhammo' ti buddhi  
*dhammabuddhi*, evaṃ *dhammasaññā* icc evamādi; avadhāra-  
 ṇapubbapado yathā: buddho eva varo *buddhavaro*, buddho  
 5 ca so varo cā ti buddhavaro ti visesanuttarapado pi bhavati  
 — pajjoto viyā ti pajjoto, paññā eva pajjoto <sup>1</sup>*paññāpajjoto*,  
 evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*paññāpāsādo*; dhanāyitabbaṭṭhena<sup>a</sup> dhanam viyā ti dha-  
 nam, saddhā eva dhanam <sup>2</sup>*saddhādhanam*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*siladhanam*  
 icc evamādi, || <sup>3</sup>garū pana "cakkhu eva indriyam cakkhundriyan"  
 10 ti sāvadhāraṇam nibbacanam vadanti, | tam sotādinam aññesaṃ  
 indriyabhāvanisedhanam katam viya hoti ti, || nanu ca bho  
 "saddhā eva dhanam saddhādhanan" ti ādisu pi ayam eva  
 doso ti, | na doso - 'saddhā eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 suvaṇṇavatthādikam, silam eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 15 suvaṇṇavatthādikan' ti lokiyamahājanena sammatassa dhanassa  
 avadhāraṇena nisedhitattā ti; [C<sup>e</sup> 658<sup>1</sup>] *nanipāta*pubbapado  
 yathā: na brāhmaṇo *abrāhmaṇo*, evaṃ *amanusso*, *alobho*, *amitto*,  
<sup>4</sup>"akusalā dhammā, avyākata dhammā", <sup>5</sup>*apunageyyā gālhā*,  
<sup>6</sup>*asuriyaṃpassā*<sup>b</sup> *rājadārā*, <sup>7</sup>*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* icc evam-  
 20 ādi; *kupubbapado* yathā: kucchitā diṭṭhi *kudīṭṭhi*, evaṃ *kad-*  
*annaṃ kāpuriso*, appakam lavaṇam *kālavaṇam* icc evamādi  
 — ettha ca niccasamāsattā asapaḍaviggaho; *pāḍipubbapado*  
 ca niccasamāso va: padhānam vacanam *pāvacanam*, bhusam  
 vaḍḍham *pavaḍḍham* - sarīram, samam sammā vā ādhānam  
 25 *samādhānam*, vīvidhā mati <sup>8</sup>*vīmatī*, vīvidho<sup>c</sup> kappo *vikappo*, vi-  
 sitṭho vā kappo<sup>d</sup>, atireko adhiko vā dhammo *abhidhammo*, <sup>9</sup>dham-  
 mātireka-dhammavisesaṭṭhena hi abhidhammo ti vuccati, ati-  
 reko devo <sup>10</sup>*atidevo*, evaṃ <sup>11</sup>*adhidevo* <sup>12</sup>*adhisīlam*, sobhaṇo puriso  
*sappuriso* ti ettha ca *samsaddassa* attham gahetvā evaṃ<sup>e</sup> attho  
 30 vuccati, ettha hi niggaḥitam *pakāre* parē *pakārattam* āpajjati  
<sup>12</sup>"cīrappavāsīm; <sup>13</sup>hatthippabhinnam viya amkusaggaho" ti  
 pāṭhesu viya, yathā pana <sup>13</sup>"saddhā saddahanā" ti ādisu nig-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs § 16. <sup>2</sup> A IV 5<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tulī sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhs p. 1<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> vide 744<sup>16-17</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 124<sup>36</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns cit, na mati vimati |  
 Atthasalinī (cf. As 259<sup>27</sup>). <sup>8</sup> As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> As 2<sup>26</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd ad Sn 1148<sup>a</sup> (: Pj II  
 607<sup>9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Sp I 244<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (623<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns dhanay<sup>o</sup> (vide 550<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> oatthena. <sup>b</sup> ns asūriyap<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> opassa-  
<sup>c</sup> ns: vīvidhā | atha<sup>3</sup> thu<sup>3</sup> so asuī<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ad. vikappo. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva?



gahitaṃ *dhakāra-dakāresu* paresu *dakārattam* āpajjati, evaṃ *sappuriso* ti etthā pi niggaḥitaṃ *pakāre* pare *pakārattam* āpajjati, atha vā 'santo puriso sappuriso, santacitto puriso' ti guṇaliṅgavasena attho yujjati · <sup>1</sup>"santo danto niyato brahma-cāri" ti ekavacanapāṭhassa dassanato, abhidheyyaliṅgavasena <sup>2</sup> pana atthakathanam na yujjati · <sup>3</sup>"santo sappurisa loke; <sup>4</sup>santo ha ve sabbhi pavedayanti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhassa dassanato; sobhanam kataṃ *sukalam*, suṭṭhu vā kataṃ *sukatam*, asobhanam kataṃ *dukkalam*, duṭṭhu vā kataṃ *dukkalam* icc evamādi.

Idāni dvādhippāyikam pi samāsam vadāma: sītaṃ ca tam <sup>10</sup> uṇhaṃ cā ti *situnham* · bhattam, atha vā sītaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca <sup>5</sup> *'situnham* · <sup>6</sup>"sitaṃ uṇham paṭihanati" ti ettha viya sītaguṇo uṇhaguṇo ca; <sup>7</sup>*kalākatam* icc ādisu pi kammadhārāya-dvandavasena viggaho kātabbo; <sup>8</sup>kucchitā dārā *kudārā*, evaṃ *kuputtā kudāsā duputtā*, atha vā kucchitā dārā yesam te *kudārā* <sup>15</sup> icc evamādi; appakam lavaṇam *kālavaṇam*, evaṃ *kāpuppham*, atha vā <sup>9</sup>appakam lavaṇam etthā ti *kālavaṇam* · vyañjanam, appakam puppham etthā ti *kāpuppham* · vanam, imasmiṃ samāse yo yo pubbapakkho, so so adhippeto. — *Pakāro parābhavo vihāro āhāro upahāro* icc evamādayo pi kammadhārāya- <sup>20</sup> samāsā bhavanti. <sup>10</sup>Garū pana aññe pi udāharimṣu, tam yathā: diṭṭho pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbo* · tathāgataṃ, evaṃ *sutapubbo* · dhammam, *galapubbo* · saggam; [C<sup>e</sup> 659<sup>1</sup>] kammani: diṭṭhā pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbā* · devā tena, evaṃ *sutapubbā*, <sup>10</sup>*galapubbā* · disā ti imesam pana tulyādhikaraṇattam na dissati; ken' ime <sup>25</sup> kāraṇena kammadhārāyasamāsā honti ti kāraṇam pariyesitabbam.

**703 Saṃkhyāpubbo digu.** Saṃkhyāpubbo kammadhārāyasamāso *digusañño* hoti: dve gāvo *digu*, <sup>11</sup>*digusadisattā* ayam samāso digū ti vuccati, yathā hi *digusaddo* saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva <sup>30</sup> hoti napuṃsakekavacano ca, evam eva ayam pi samāso saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva hoti yebhuyyena napuṃsakekavacano ca, tasmā *digusadisattā* digū ti vuccati. Yebhuyyenā ti kimattham: <sup>12</sup>"tibhavo khāyate tadā" ti <sup>13</sup>"buddham namitvā tibha-

<sup>1</sup> (664<sup>1a</sup>). · <sup>2</sup> (664<sup>1a</sup>). · <sup>3</sup> (175<sup>1</sup>). · <sup>4</sup> ns confert J(a) II 168<sup>16-28</sup>. · <sup>5</sup> (398<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Dhṛp 50b. · <sup>7</sup> § 719. · <sup>8</sup> § 720. · <sup>9</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>10</sup> (vide infra 757<sup>11-29</sup>). · <sup>10</sup> cf. J I 400<sup>4</sup>. || § 703 = Kc 327 ||. · <sup>11</sup> cf. 754<sup>14</sup> 759<sup>25</sup>. · <sup>12</sup> Saccas 339b (supra 298<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> (ns: Paṭisambhidāmag-gaṇṭhipud).

vesu aggan" ti ca kavisamaye pulliṅgekavacana-napumsaka-  
 līṅgabahuvacano ca hoti ti dassanattham. Atha vā dvihi lak-  
 khaṇehi gato avagato ñāto ti di-gu, diguno hi dve lakkhaṇāni:  
 samkhyāpubbatā ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ napumsakekavacana<sup>a</sup>tā ekan  
 5 ti, imināyaṃ lakkhaṇadvayaena gato ti digū ti vuccati; dvihi  
 vā lakkhaṇehi gacchati pavattati ti di-gu. || Pubbapadattha-  
 padhāno digu. || So duvidho · samāhārāsamāhāradiguvaseṇa.  
 Tattha samāhāradigu tāva: <sup>1</sup>"cattāri saccāni samāhaṭṭhāni  
*catusaccaṃ*", evaṃ *dvipadaṃ, timalaṃ, tidaṇḍaṃ, tiphalaṃ, tika-*  
 10 *ḷakaṃ, catuddisaṃ, pañcendriyaṃ, pañcagavaṇi, satta Godāvariyo*  
*samāhaṭṭha sattaGodāvaram* icc ādi. Asamāhāradigu yathā:  
*ekapuggalo, tibhava, catuddisā, dasasahassacakkavāḷāni* icc ādi.

704 Amādayo samasiyanti<sup>a</sup> parapadehi, so tappuriso. Amādayo  
 saddā yattha parapadehi saddhiṃ samasiyanti<sup>a</sup>, tasmīṃ payoge  
 15 so samāso *tappurisasañño* hoti: tassa puriso tappuriso, <sup>2</sup>*tap-*  
*purisasadisattā* ayam pi samāso tappuriso ti vuccati, yathā  
 hi *tappurisasaddo* <sup>3</sup>guṇam ativatto, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ sa-  
 māso guṇam ativatto, tasmā tappuriso ti vuccati. || Uttara-  
 padatthapadhāno hi tappuriso. || So ca dutiyātappurisa<sup>d</sup>i-  
 20 vaseṇa <sup>4</sup>chabbidho hoti:

Bhūmiṃ gato <sup>5</sup>*bhūmigato*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*saraṇagato* icc ādi, —  
 katthaci dutiyā na bhavati: <sup>7</sup>saraṇam iti gato *saraṇagato*,  
<sup>8</sup>"idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇagato<sup>b</sup> hoti" ti  
 ettha hi *buddhan* ti kammaniddeso, saraṇa[m]gato ti saraṇaṃ  
 25 iti gato saraṇagato<sup>c</sup> ti *ittisaddalopavaseṇa saraṇan* ti padaṃ  
 paccattavacanaṃ hoti, tena hi *ittisaddena saha gatasaddo* sa-  
 masiyati<sup>a</sup>, || yadi pan' ettha *saraṇan* ti padaṃ paccattavaca-  
 naṃ bhavati, kathaṃ <sup>9</sup>"upagañchum<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ tassa [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>1</sup>]  
*Dipaṃkarassa satthuno*" ti ca <sup>10</sup>"saddhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ  
 30 buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā" ti ca upayogavacanaṃ dissati ti,  
 | na upayogavacanaṃ, <sup>11</sup>"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> mī ad Vibha 1<sup>4</sup>. || § 704 Kc 329 (+ 328) ||. <sup>2</sup> 753<sup>39</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> = visesana  
 apañhan kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> cf. 759<sup>13</sup> sqq. <sup>5</sup> S I 102<sup>8</sup> (Spk). <sup>6</sup> (Vm 270<sup>26-27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Pj I  
 18<sup>37</sup> etc.) infra § 705. <sup>8</sup> cf. S V 395<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bv 2: 189cd. <sup>10</sup> Ap 439<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp I.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upa-  
 gacchu; B<sup>e</sup>ns upagacchum.



viya *itisaddalopavisaye* paccattavacanam eva, vibhattivipari-  
 nāmavasena<sup>a</sup> hi 'taṃ Dipaṃkaraṃ<sup>b</sup> satthāraṃ saraṇaṃ ti upa-  
 gañchum<sup>c</sup>, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ ti gatā' ti attho; <sup>1</sup>"buddhaṃ  
 saraṇaṃ gacchāmi; <sup>2</sup>upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ; <sup>3</sup>ye keci bud-  
 dhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" ti ādisu hi sati pi sakammakadbhā-  
 5 tuvisaye *saraṇaṃ* ti padassa paccattavacanatā <sup>4</sup>"sambuddho  
 paṭijānāsi"<sup>d</sup> ti ādisu *itisaddalopassa* dassanato ācariyehi <sup>5</sup>ut-  
 tavacanato<sup>e</sup> ca viññāyati —; *dhammanissilo, bhavāṭilo, paṃā-*  
*ṇāṭikkantaṃ, sukhappatto, sotāpanno, nirodhasamāpanno, magga-*  
*paṭipanno, rathārūḷho, sabbarattisobhaṇo, muhuttasukhaṃ* icc <sup>10</sup>  
 evamādi. Upapadasamāse nīccam eva samāsavidhi na vā-  
 kyam: taṃ yathā: kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *kum-*  
*bhakāro, atthakāmo*, [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>16</sup>] *dhammadharo*, dhammaṃ cara-  
 ṇasilo<sup>f</sup> *dhammacāri* atha vā dhammaṃ caritum sīlam assā ti  
*dhammacāri* icc ādi, dutiyātappuriso 'yam. 15

*Issarakataṃ, sallaviddho*, guḷena saṃsaṭṭho odano *guḷo-*  
*dano*, evaṃ *khīrodano*, assena yutto ratho <sup>6</sup>*assaratho*, evaṃ  
<sup>7</sup>*ājāṇṇaratho*, maggena sampayuttaṃ<sup>g</sup> cittaṃ *maggacittaṃ*, jaṃ-  
 buyā paññāto dīpo *Jambudīpo*, <sup>8</sup>*tumhena* yogo *layyogo*, evaṃ  
*mayyogo*, ekena adhikā dasa *ekādasa* icc ādi, ayaṃ tatiyātap-  
 20 puriso.

Kathinassa dussaṃ <sup>9</sup>*kaṭṭhinadussaṃ*, <sup>10</sup>kaṭṭhināya dussan ti  
 attho, kaṭṭhinacīvaratthāya paṭiyattaṃ ābhaṭaṃ vā dussan ti  
 adhippāyo, cīvarāya dussaṃ *cīvaradussaṃ*, evaṃ *cīvaramul-*  
*yaṃ*<sup>h</sup>, *saṃghabhallaṃ, pāsādadabbaṃ*<sup>i</sup>, imasmim̐ thāne 'kaṭṭhi-  
 25 nāya dussan' ti ādivākyassa yuttiṃ<sup>j</sup> <sup>11</sup>"dhammāya vinayo  
 dhammavinayo, anavajjadhammatthaṃ h' esa vinayo na bha-  
 vabhogādiatthan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>30</sup>] tadattha-  
 vasena nibbacanaṃ sādheti, Idāni tadatthassa pākāṭikaraṇat-  
 thaṃ bahuvacan'ekavacanavasena vattabbe atthe<sup>k</sup> chaṭṭhi-  
 30 catutthīvasena kathayāma. Tathā hi āgantukānaṃ bhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Khp I. <sup>2</sup> Vv 952<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 255<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sn 555<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (754 n. 7). <sup>6</sup> J VI 48<sup>12</sup>,  
 (758<sup>8</sup>; M II 79<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (289<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (741<sup>19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 698<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Vibha 326<sup>30</sup> (*supra*  
 133 n. 7).

<sup>a</sup> *dedi*; B<sup>m</sup> vibhattiviparinatapavasena; ns vibhattiviparinatavasena; C<sup>e</sup> Be  
 vibhattiviparinatavasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> okara-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>ems</sup> upagacchum. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be ns *anāti*.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuttavacana (*om. ca*). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *osīla*. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sampayutta-. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be ns  
*omūyaṃ*. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāsādathambhaṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be yutti. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vattabbeṭṭhettha).

*āgantukabhattaṃ*, *yāguyā*<sup>a</sup> *bhattaṃ yāgubhattaṃ* ti catutthiva-  
sen' esa attho, evaṃ *āgantukānaṃ atthāya bhattaṃ āgan-  
tukaḥ* *bhattaṃ*, *yāguyā atthāya taṇḍulā yāgutaṇḍulā* ti yathākkamaṃ  
chaṭṭhi-catutthivasen' eva ekekassa samāsapadassa attho bha-  
5 vati ti daṭṭhabbo, evaṃ *bhattataṇḍulā gamikabhattaṃ* ti ādisu  
pi. Ayaṃ catutthitappuriso.

Methunasmā apeto *methunāpeto*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*piṇḍapālapaṭik-  
kanto*; *rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ*, evaṃ *corabhayaṃ*  
icc ādi, *rājato* ti ca hetuatthe nissakkavacanāṃ, esa nayo  
10 itaratrā pi, tathā hi atṭhakathācariyehi hetuatthaṃ cetasi  
[C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>1</sup>] sannidhāya icc atthavivaraṇaṃ kataṃ: <sup>2</sup>"jātibhayan  
ti jātiṃ ārabha uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, esa nayo *rājabhaya* ādisu<sup>b</sup>  
pi" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"attānuvādabhayan ti . . . attānaṃ anuvadantassa  
uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayan ti parassa anuvādato  
15 uppaṭṭhanakabhayan<sup>c</sup> ti ca; evaṃ ācariyehi kate vivaraṇe  
*uppaṭṭhanakasaddena*<sup>d</sup> bhayaṃ payoge apādānassa visayo upā-  
teyyo<sup>e</sup> kiriyāviseṣo tehi ācariyāsabhehi dassito ti mayam pi  
<sup>4</sup>"rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayan" ti vadāma, *rājānaṃ*  
paṭicca uppannaṃ bhayan ti attho, esa nayo *corabhaya* ādisu pi.  
20 Ayaṃ pañcamitappuriso.

Raṇṇo putto *rājaputto*, evaṃ *rājapuriso*; raṇṇo dāso *rāja-  
dāso*, *rājadāsassa putto rājadāsaputto*, evaṃ *rājadāsaputtadha-  
naṃ* icc ādi kevalasambandhavasena gahetabbam; *ācariyapū-  
jako maraṇasati* icc ādi kamasambandhavasena, *kāyalahutā*  
25 icc ādi bhāvasambandhavasena, [C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>1a</sup>] *buddharūpaṃ dhañ-  
ṇarāsi* icc ādi tannissitasambandhavasena, *rukkhosākhā ruk-  
khamūlaṃ* icc ādi avayavasambandhavasena, *ayopatto suvaṇ-  
ṇakafāhaṃ* icc ādi vikārasambandhavasena, <sup>5</sup>*telakumbho* <sup>6</sup>*sap-  
pikumbho*<sup>f</sup> icc ādi tatratṭhakasambandhavasena, *sasaviṣāṇaṃ*  
30 *udumbarapupphaṃ pañjhāputto* icc ādi taddhammasambandha-  
vasena ca<sup>g</sup> *kha[m]pupphaṃ natthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi asabhāva-  
mattasambandhavasena<sup>h</sup>, *atthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi vijjamānattha-  
sambandhavasena gahetabbam. Ettha ca atṭhakathānayaṇa  
'rājavidheyyo puriso *rājapuriso*' ti daṭṭhabbam, tathā hi atṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Sv ad D II 1<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vibha 502<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 502<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (756<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 15<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yāguatha-. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns jarābhayo. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppannajanakabhayan.

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uppannaka<sup>o</sup>; ns. <sup>e</sup> padena pro <sup>o</sup>saddena. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>mns; C<sup>e</sup> upāteyyo. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup>(ns) om. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjamānatthasamb<sup>o</sup>.



kathāyaṃ vuttam: <sup>1</sup>"upādānavidheyyā khandhā upādānakkhandhā, yathā rājapuriso ti"; satthuno dassanaṃ <sup>2</sup>*satthāradassanaṃ*, kattuno niddeso <sup>3</sup>*kattāraniddeso*, [C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>36</sup>] evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*satthāraniddeso*<sup>a</sup>, Sakyassa Bhagavato dhītā <sup>5</sup>*Sakyadhītārā*; mātāpitūsu saṃvaḍḍho <sup>6</sup>*mātāpīlārasaṃvaḍḍho*, mātāpitūnaṃ santike saṃ-<sup>5</sup>vaḍḍho ti attho — <sup>7</sup>dukkaramaggo nāma chaṭṭhitappuriso samatto. Kāyassa pubbaṃ purimo bhāgo *pubbakāyo*, evaṃ *pacchimakāyo* — ayam uttarapadassa pubbanipātabhāvena<sup>b</sup> vutto <sup>8</sup>durājānamaggo nāma chaṭṭhitappuriso ti veditabbo. 'Addakkhī ti diṭṭho, kiṃ diṭṭho: itthiṃ vā purisaṃ <sup>10</sup>vā yaṃ kiñci dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā, kadā diṭṭho ti: pubbe' iti imaṃ atthasambandhaṃ ñatvā <sup>11</sup>"diṭṭhapubbo tathāgatan" ti ādidassanato evaṃ samāsaviggaho daṭṭhabbo<sup>c</sup>: pubbe diṭṭho *diṭṭhapubbo* ti ādinā — *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbo* *ayam puriso*, *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbā* *ayam itthī*, *tathāgataṃ diṭṭha-*<sup>13</sup>*pubbaṃ idaṃ<sup>d</sup> kulaṃ*. Ettha ca *diṭṭhasaddo* <sup>14</sup>"tassa dinno [C<sup>e</sup> 662<sup>1</sup>] mayā putto" ti ādisu *dinnasaddo* viya yebhuyyena kammani vattati, app ekadā pana <sup>15</sup>*dānaṃ dinno Devadatto* ti ettha *dinnasaddo* viya kattari pi vattati, tathā h' esa <sup>16</sup>"yehi therehi saṅgītā<sup>e</sup> saṅgītesu ca vissutā<sup>f</sup>, Sabbakāmi ca Sālho ca <sup>20</sup>Revato Khujjasobhito Yaso ca Sāṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatan" ti ettha kattari dissati, evaṃ *dhammaṃ sutapubbo*, <sup>21</sup>*saggaṃ galapubbo*, kammani: *diṭṭhapubbā devā purisena*, *sutapubbo dhammo tena*, *galapubbā disā tena*, ettha ca <sup>22</sup>"sacittam anurakkhe patthayāno <sup>25</sup>disaṃ agatapubban" ti āhaacca bhāsitenā *gatasaddassa* kammani pavatti veditabbā. Durājānamaggo chaṭṭhitappuriso samatto.

<sup>23</sup>Rūpe saññā *rūpasaññā*, evaṃ *samsāradukkhaṃ*, *vanapup-*

<sup>1</sup> Paṭi-a (C<sup>e</sup> 78<sup>38</sup> = S<sup>e</sup> I 133<sup>7</sup>) *ad* Paṭi 1 22<sup>33</sup> (: Vm 178<sup>3-2</sup> Pj I 82<sup>16</sup>).  
<sup>2</sup> (668<sup>32-37</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (668<sup>39</sup> 759<sup>7</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (140<sup>16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = pu nuiñ khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so, ns.  
<sup>6</sup> = si nuiñ khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> (mañ) so, ns. <sup>7</sup> cf. 757<sup>27</sup>; 753<sup>27</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. J VI 567<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Kev 628 (cf. Mil 334<sup>21</sup>; Cp II 9: 8<sup>d</sup>, 5: 7<sup>a</sup>, III 6: 5<sup>a</sup> 8<sup>a</sup>; Ap 41<sup>27</sup> 337<sup>19</sup>; *supra* 727<sup>16</sup>; viñhāraṃ kato [\*\*\*]). <sup>10</sup> Sp I 34<sup>27</sup>—35<sup>3</sup> (Dīp 4: 49<sup>c</sup>—50<sup>d</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (Ja II 92<sup>16</sup> Pj II 274<sup>9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> J I 400<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vm 328<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> satthāraṇi). <sup>b</sup> ns pubbanipātavasena. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kātabbo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> imaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> bhavatā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> saṅgīti tesu vissutā (= Sp E<sup>c</sup> Sp-ṭ); ns: saṅgītesu ca | paṭhamasaṅgāyanaṃ tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik lañ<sup>2</sup> | vissutā | lu<sup>1</sup> prañ nat rap aham<sup>1</sup> cap than rhā<sup>2</sup> kun eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

pham, [C<sup>e</sup> 662<sup>15</sup>] *âtapasukkham, aṅgārapakkam, cārakabaddho* ice evamādi. Sattamītappuriso 'yam.

- 705 Itilope paṭhamā paṭhamāya. Itisaddassa lopatṭhāne paṭhamāvibhattiyantam padam paṭhamāvibhattiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>,  
 5 so pi samāso tappurisa<sup>b</sup>sañño hoti: "so buddham saraṇam<sup>b</sup> gato", atrāyam samāsapadacchedo: saraṇam iti gato ti, buddham 'ayam Bhagavā mama saraṇan' ti gato bhaji sevi bujji ti attho. Ettha ca, yathā 'ājaññaena yutto ratho 'ājaññaratho' ti ca 'pūtimuttana 'paribhāvitam bhesajjam pūlimullabhesajjan'  
 10 ti ca 'uttarapadalopena tatiyātappuriso bhavati, evam 'saraṇam iti gato saraṇagato' ti uttarapadalopena paṭhamātappuriso bhavati, na h' ettha dutiyātappurisāvaka<sup>c</sup>so vijjati: "ajam gāmaṇṇam neti" ti ādisu asamānādhikaraṇatṭhānesu viya dvikammikassa payogassa aniechitabbattā ca "buddham saraṇam  
 15 gacchāmi" ti ettha 'buddho me saraṇan' ti evam samānādhikaraṇabhāvena anadhippetassa uttarapadassa kammavācakahāvena<sup>c</sup> atṭhakathācariyehi anadhippetattū cā ti.

- 706 Matantare paṭhamā chaṭṭhiyā ca. Puna paṭhamaggahaṇam<sup>d</sup> itilopaggahaṇassa nivattanattham. Garūnam matantare paṭhamāntapadam chaṭṭhiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>, so samāso tappurisa-  
 20 sañño hoti; aḍḍham pippaliyā<sup>e</sup> aḍḍhapippali, aḍḍham kosātakiyā aḍḍhakosātaki, pubbam kāyassa pubbakāyo. Ayam paṭhamātappuriso. || Kec' ettha vadeyyum: yajj evarūpo paṭhamātappuriso siyā, 'saha devehi sadevako' ti ayam pi paṭhamātap-  
 25 puriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; aññapadatthapadhānattā pana bahubbihi yeva bhavati [C<sup>e</sup> 663<sup>1</sup>] na tappuriso, ettha hi aññapadattho padhāno: saha devehi yo loko, so 'yam sadevako ti. Ettha<sup>e</sup> aḍḍhapippali<sup>e</sup> ti ādisu pi<sup>f</sup> pippaliyā aḍḍham aḍḍhapippali<sup>h</sup> ti ādinā gahaṇe sati chaṭṭhitappuriso bhavati ti datṭhabbam.  
 30 || Nanv evam sati "sadevako loko" ti ayam pi 'devehi saha sadevako' ti gahaṇe sati tatiyātappuriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; ayam hi 'devehi saha yo loko, so 'yam sadevako' ti evam

|| § 705. vide Sd 754<sup>22</sup>—755<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (755<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. (keci apud) Itā ad It 103<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = ājañña ca so rhe<sup>3</sup> pud nhuik yutta ca so nok pud kye sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>5</sup> (692<sup>26</sup>). || § 706 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 132<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> Sp 1 125<sup>11</sup> (infra 761<sup>21-22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>b</sup> Bm saraṇa-. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. kamma-. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> om. pi. <sup>g</sup> Bm atta. <sup>h</sup> (Bm opippaka).



aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbīhi yeva bhavati na <sup>1</sup>tappuriso, tathā pāsādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, nagarassa samīpaṃ <sup>2</sup>*upanagaraṃ* icc ādi pi avyayatthapadhānattā avyayibhāvo bhavati na tappuriso.

**707 Te c' ubho.** Te ca ubho digu-kammadhārayasamāsā *tap-* <sup>5</sup>*purisasaññā*<sup>a</sup> honti: *apañcavassaṃ asattaGodāvaraṃ*<sup>b</sup> *apañcāpūli*; *abrāhmaṇo avasalo*<sup>3</sup> *asakyadhārā*<sup>4</sup> *amātāpītarasaṃvaḍḍho*, ettha ca <sup>5</sup>na Sakyadhārā asakyadhārā ti vā na Sakyadhītā asakyadhītā ti vā nibbacanīyaṃ; ime ca samāsā kammadhārayabhāve digubhāve *ṭhitā* yeva, *uassa* padassa uttarapadat- <sup>10</sup>thapadhānatājotakabhāvena<sup>c</sup> tappurisekadesattā<sup>d</sup> tappurīsā ti vuttā, na *rājapūjilo* ti ādayo viya <sup>6</sup>guṇātivattanavasena. || Keci pana imaṃ samāsaṃ ubhayatappuriso ti nāmaṃ katvā iminā saddhiṃ <sup>7</sup>dutiyaṭtappurīsādayo satta tappurise icchanti. | Idha ekekassa samāsassa ubhayatappurisabhāvābhāvato taṃ <sup>15</sup>nāmaṃ nūpapajjati, ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: saṃkhepato suddhatappuriso kammadhārayatappuriso digutappuriso ti tayo tappurīsā, vitthārato pana <sup>8</sup>paṭhamātappuriso <sup>9</sup>dutiyaṭtappurīsādayo cha cā ti satta tappurīsā bhavanti. Tappurisa icc anena kv attho: <sup>20</sup>"*uass'* attamaṃ tappurisa-bahub-  
bīhisu".

**708 Bahubbīh' aññapadatthe.** Samasiyamānapadato<sup>e</sup> aññesaṃ paṭhamādivibhattiyantānaṃ padānaṃ atthe nāmāni samasiyanti<sup>g</sup>, so samāso *bahubbīhisañño* hoti; bahavo vihayo assā<sup>1</sup> ti bahubbīhi, <sup>2</sup>*bahubbīhisadisattā* ayaṃ pi samāso bahubbīhi ti <sup>25</sup>vuccati; yathā hi *bahubbīhisaddo* guṇini *ṭhito*, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ samāso guṇini *ṭhito*, tena *bahubbīhisadisattā* bahubbīhi ti vuccati. || Aññapadatthapadhāno hi bahubbīhi ||.

So ca navavidho: <sup>10</sup>dvipado <sup>11</sup>bhinnādhikaraṇo <sup>12</sup>tipado <sup>13</sup>nanipātapubbapado <sup>14</sup>sahapubbapado <sup>15</sup>upamānapubbapado <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ns: kasmā pañāyam aññapadatthapadhāno ti "ayaṃ . . . yasassino" [Sn 1117<sup>a</sup>-d] ti Mogharājena bhāsītattā ti t sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>2</sup> chui ||. <sup>2</sup> (746<sup>18</sup>). || § 707 Ke 328. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>32</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (757<sup>25</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = apathāna kuī [van khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns (Rūp Ce 122<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (754<sup>31</sup>-758<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 705-706. <sup>8</sup> § 717. || § 708 Ke 330 ||. <sup>9</sup> cf. 753<sup>23</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> 760<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 761<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> 761<sup>11</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 761<sup>10</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 761<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 762<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm tappurīsā. <sup>b</sup> Bm oGodhāvā. <sup>c</sup> (Ce obhāve). <sup>d</sup> (Bm odesatā). <sup>e</sup> Ce samāso. <sup>f</sup> Ce Bemns yassā.

- <sup>1</sup>saṃkhyobhayapado <sup>2</sup>disantarālattho <sup>3</sup>vyatihāralakkhaṇo cā ti. Tattha dvīpado bahubbīhi kammādisu<sup>a</sup> chasu vibhattiyatthesu bhavati, tesu kammatthe tāva: [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>1</sup>] āgatā samaṇā imaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ so 'yaṃ āgatasamaṇo · saṃghārāmo, evaṃ
- 5 *āgatasamaṇā · Sāvattī, āgatasamaṇaṃ · Jetavanaṃ — atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo 'yaṃ bahubbīhi, tathā hi duvidho bahubbīhi: tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo<sup>b</sup> cā ti; tesu yattha avayavena viggaho samudāyo samāsatto, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma, yathā lambakaṇṇo ti yathā<sup>c</sup> ca samalā aku-*
- 10 *salā dhammā ti; yattha pana samudāyena viggaho samudāyo samāsatto, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma yathā pabbatādīni khettāni ti yathā ca bahudhano ti yathā ca 'amalo lokuttaradhammo ti; aparo nayo: 'yattha vīsesanabhūto attho aññāpadatthena saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> gayhati, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā*
- 15 *'lambakaṇṇam ānaya ti yathā ca samale akusale dhamme pajahati ti, yattha pana aññāpadatto vīsesanattapariccāgena kevalo [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>15</sup>] gayhati, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā pabbatādīni khettāni kas[s]atī ti yathā ca bahudhanam ānaya ti yathā ca amalaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ sacchākāsi ti, || keci pana*
- 20 *nimmalabhāvena saha jānitabbo lokuttaradhammo ti mañña-mānā 'dhammam amalan' ti ettha amalan ti tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti vadanti, | taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · rāgādimalānaṃ lokuttaradhammassa avayavabhāvābhāvato, sace pana 'nimmalabhāvena saha vattati ti sanimmalabhāvo<sup>e</sup> · lokuttaradhammo' ti*
- 25 *payogo siyā, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti dātṭhabbaṃ; 'jītāni indriyāni anena samaṇena so 'yaṃ jilindriyo · samaṇo, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo bahubbīhi · avayavabhūtehi indriyehi sah' eva samaṇasaṃkhātassa dabbassa gahetabbattā — indriyādayo dhamme upādāya samaṇo icc ādi paññatti hoti; — 'sukho saṃvāso*
- 30 *etenā ti sukhasaṃvāso · dhiro, <sup>10</sup>dinnasuṃko · rājā, niggaṭajano · gāmo, chinnaḥattho · puriso, [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>30</sup>] hatthachinno vā, sam-*

<sup>1</sup> 762<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 762<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> 763<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> vide 760<sup>31</sup>. <sup>5</sup> 760<sup>12-13</sup> < Rūp Ce 134<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 86<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev prooem. v. 1<sup>b</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Vva 284<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhpa III 272<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> ns: dinnasuṃko | chak chvaṇ<sup>2</sup> ap so akhvan rhi so | akhvan chak svaṇ<sup>3</sup> rā paṭiggāhasampadān rhi so || rājā | maṇ<sup>3</sup> | dātṭabbo ti dāno || rbe<sup>3</sup> naṇ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>3</sup> || dātṭabbo assā ti dāno || nok naṇ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>3</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pi. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tathā. <sup>d</sup> Rūp: aññāpadatthagahagena om. saddhiṃ. <sup>e</sup> ns om. sa.



*pannasasso* · janapado; aññe pi dutiyādiatthesu bahubbihi yoje-  
tabbā. Iti samāsato dvīpado bahubbihi vibhāvito. Bhinnā-  
dhikaraṇo yathā: ekarattim<sup>a</sup> vāso assā ti <sup>1</sup>*ekarattivāso*, sa-  
mānena saddhim vāso assā ti <sup>2</sup>*samānavāso* · puriso; <sup>3</sup>ubhato  
vyañjanam assa atthi ti *ubhatovyañjanako*; khaṇe kiccam yassa <sup>5</sup>  
lokassa so *khaṇakicco*, <sup>31</sup>okāse sati yeva yassa kiccam hoti<sup>1</sup>  
ti pālī, atthakathāyaṃ pana adhippāyatthavasena <sup>4</sup>"khaṇe kic-  
cāni karoti ti khaṇakicco, okāsaṃ labhivā va kiccāni karoti  
ti attho" ti vuttam; <sup>5</sup>chattam pāṇimhi assā ti *challapāṇi* ·  
puriso; dāne ajjhāsayo assā ti *dānajjhāsayo* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>1</sup>] 10  
Tipado yathā: parakkamena adhigatā sampadā yehi te bha-  
vanti *parakkamādhigatasampadā* · mahāpurisā, evaṃ *dhammā-*  
*dhigatabhogō*; <sup>6</sup>oṇito<sup>b</sup> pattato pāṇi yena so 'yaṃ oṇilapattapāṇi<sup>b</sup>;  
<sup>7</sup>sihassa pubbaddham viya kāyo assā ti *sihapubbaddhakāyo*;  
mattā bahavo mātāṅgā asmin ti <sup>8</sup>*mattabahumātāṅgaṃ* · vanaṃ 15  
icc ādi. Nanipātapubbapado yathā; n' atthi etassa samo  
ti *asamo* · Bhagavā; <sup>9</sup>n' atthi samvāso etenā ti *asamvāso*; na  
vijjate vutthi<sup>c</sup> etthā ti <sup>10</sup>"avutthiko<sup>c</sup> janapado" icc evamādi.  
*Sahapubbapado* paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati, taṃ yathā: <sup>11</sup>saha  
hetunā yo vattati so *sahetuko*, <sup>11</sup>*sahetu* vā ti pālī, atthaka- 20  
thāyaṃ pana <sup>12</sup>"so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sa-  
brahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussan" ti  
imasmim thāne garūhi *lokasaddādikaṃ* anapekkhitvā<sup>d</sup> līṅgaṃ  
apākaṭan<sup>e</sup> ti *yaṃ-taṃsaddā* [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>1a</sup>] na yojitā, tathā hi <sup>13</sup>"saha  
devehi sadevakan" ti ādikaṃ *yaṃ-taṃsaddavajjitam* nibbaca- 25  
nam eva tehi<sup>f</sup> abhisamkhatam, yasmā pana *sahasaddo* asatva-  
vācakattā līṅgaṃ jotetum na sakkoti, tasmā mayaṃ līṅgassā-  
vikaraṇena sotūnaṃ nikkamkhabhāvattham *yaṃ-taṃsaddena*  
yojetvā nicchayaṃ vadāma: saha devehi yo loko so *sadevako*,

<sup>1</sup> (Sn 19<sup>b</sup> et 18<sup>b</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sp ad Vin I 89<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: f "khaṇakicco loko"  
[A IV 225<sup>1a</sup>] hū so Aṅguttar-pāṭi tañ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mp ad A IV 225<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sp ad Vin  
IV 200<sup>8-12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Sv I 277<sup>17-22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\* (ns ad.: mattā caṇḍa  
bahavō mātāṅgā asmin ti mattacaṇḍabahumātāṅgaṃ ca sañ phraṇ<sup>1</sup> pra rve<sup>1</sup>  
catupada sañ kuī yū). <sup>9</sup> Sp I 260<sup>4</sup>...260<sup>20</sup> (cū, Vin V 148<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Cp I 3: 3a.  
<sup>11</sup> As 47<sup>1</sup>, cf. As 46<sup>30</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 1<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oratti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṇito<sup>o</sup> (cf. Sv I 277<sup>17</sup>; 277<sup>18</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns buddhi et abud-  
dhiko (ns: paññā!). <sup>d</sup> ita ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> apekkhitvā; B<sup>m</sup> anapekkhitvā. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
pākaṭan. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vajjitamippacanam eva teta).

evaṃ *samārako* icc ādi, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi yā pajā sā  
*sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi* · pajā; aparo nayo: saha devena yā paṭhavi  
 sū <sup>1</sup>*sadevikā*, kā sū: paṭhavi ti attho, evaṃ *sarājikā parisā*,  
*sarājikā mahādevi*; saha mūlena yo uddhaṭo so *samūluddhaṭo* ·  
 5 rukkho; saha maccherena yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ *samaccheram*<sup>a</sup>, —  
 imāni *sahasaddassa sādesavasena* vā *hakāralopavasena* vā  
 nātabbāni, sarūpato ṭhitabhāvena pana evaṃ veditabbāni: saha  
 oḍhena<sup>b</sup> yo coro so <sup>2</sup>*sahodho*<sup>b</sup>, saha maccharena<sup>c</sup> ye paride-  
 vasokā te <sup>3</sup>*sahamaccharā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>30</sup>] Upamāna-  
 10 pubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe chaṭṭhiyatthe ca labbhati, tattha  
 upamānopameyyabhāvapasiddhatthaṃ *iva-viṃsaddā* pi yuj-  
 janti<sup>d</sup>: kāya-vyāmānaṃ samappamāṇatāya <sup>4</sup>*nigrodho* iva pari-  
 maṇḍalo yo rājakumāro so 'yaṃ *nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo*; saṃkho  
 viya paṇḍaraṃ yaṃ vatthaṃ taṃ *saṃkhaṇḍaram*<sup>e</sup> · vatthaṃ;  
 15 kāko viya sūro ayan ti <sup>5</sup>*kākasūro*, idha adhippāyantaram pi  
 bhavati: kākato sūro *kākasūro* ti, imasmiṃ pan' atthe pañca-  
 mitappuriso bhavati; <sup>6</sup>cakkhu iva bhūto ayaṃ paramatthadas-  
 sanato ti *cakkhubhūto* · Bhagavā, adhippāyantaram pi bhavati:  
 paññāmayam cakkhum bhūto patto ti *cakkhubhūto*, imasmiṃ  
 20 pan' atthe dutiyātappuriso bhavati — evaṃ upamānapubba-  
 pado paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati; [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>1</sup>] chaṭṭhiyatthe: suvaṇ-  
 ṇassa<sup>f</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa so 'yaṃ *suvaṇṇavaṇṇo* · Bha-  
 gavā, evaṃ *nāgagati*, *sihagati*, *nāgavikkamo*, <sup>7</sup>*sihahanu*, <sup>8</sup>enissa  
 viya assa jaṃghā ti *enijaṃgho*, evaṃ <sup>9</sup>*usabhakkhandho*; Brah-  
 25 muno viya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro assā ti *brahmassaro* —  
 evaṃ upamānapubbapado chaṭṭhiyatthe labbhati. Saṃkhyo-  
 bhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati, taṃ yathā: dve vā tayo vā  
 pattā *dvattipattā*<sup>g</sup>; dvīhaṃ vā tīhaṃ vā *dvīhaṭhihaṃ*; cha vā pañca  
 vā vācā <sup>10</sup>*chapañcavācā*, evaṃ *sattatṭhamāsā*, *ekajojanadvijōja-*  
 30 *nāni* — evaṃ saṃkhyobhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati; imasmiṃ  
 ṭhāne *vāsaddattho* yeva aññapadattho nāma, tasmā ayaṃ sa-  
 māso aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbihi nāma bhavati. Di-

<sup>1</sup> Bv I: 7<sup>a</sup> (v. I). <sup>2</sup> Vm 180<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Dbpa III 352<sup>6</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 553<sup>3-11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Sv ad D II 18<sup>19</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Pj II 207<sup>12</sup> Sv ad D II 17<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> Bva ad Bv 13: 1<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (Vin IV 22<sup>11, 22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bemns, <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bm (vide 71 n. n); B<sup>e</sup> ns o(ḍ)ḍho, <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> occhero,  
<sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bm; B<sup>e</sup> ns pi payujjanti. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> opaṇḍara-. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; Bemns suvaṇṇa-  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> dvitti<sup>o</sup>.



santarā|attho yathā: pubbassā<sup>a</sup> ca dakkhiṇassā ca disāya [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>18</sup>] <sup>1</sup>yad antarā|am sāyam<sup>b</sup> *pubbadakkhiṇā* · vidisā, evaṃ *pubbuttarā aparadakkhiṇā pacchimuttarā*. Vyatihāralakkhaṇo yathā: kesesu ca kesesu ca gahetvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ<sup>c</sup> pavattati ti *kesakesi*<sup>d</sup>; daṇḍehi daṇḍehi paharitvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ pavat-<sup>5</sup> tati ti<sup>e</sup> *daṇḍādaṇḍi*<sup>f</sup>. Ayaṃ paṭhamāvibhattiyatthe bahubbihi.

Idāni pāvacaṇe viññūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihinaṃ saddhiṃ dvanda-kammadhārāyādigabbhe tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihayo kathayāma: <sup>2</sup>*sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā* · tāpasā: paṇṇaṃ ca pupphaṃ<sup>c</sup> ca<sup>c</sup> 10 phalaṃ ca paṇṇa-puppha-phalāni, sayam eva patitāni sayampatitāni, sayampatitāni ca tāni paṇṇapupphaphalāni cā ti sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni, vāyu ca toyaṃ ca vāyu-toyāni, sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni ca vāyutoyāni ca sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphala-vāyutoyāni<sup>e</sup>, tāni yeva āhāro yesaṃ te<sup>g</sup> 15 [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>30</sup>] *sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā*, ayaṃ pana dvanda-kammadhārāyagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; atha vā sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyehi āhārā yesaṃ te sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi. <sup>3</sup>*Nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu*: nānāpa-<sup>20</sup> kārā dumā nānādumā, nānādumehi patitāni nānādumapatitāni, nānādumapatitāni ca tāni pupphāni cā ti nānādumapatitapupphāni, tehi vāsītā nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā, nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> yassa pabbatassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu pabbato, ayaṃ kammadhārāya-tappuri-<sup>25</sup> sagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>1</sup>] atha vā vāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup>, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso; nānādumapatitapupphehi vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi. <sup>4</sup>*Vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūḷo*: vyālambo ambudharo vyā-<sup>30</sup> lambambudharo, tassa bindūni vyālambambudharabindūni, tehi cumbito vyālambambudharabinducumbito, tādiso kūḷo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālambambudharabinducumbitakūḷo, ayaṃ kammadhāra-

<sup>1</sup> ns: yad antarā|am | yaṃ antarā alam | antarā nhuik | yaṃ a|am koṇaṃ | akrañ attho<sup>1</sup> sañ | atthi ||. <sup>2</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>37</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ossa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sñ. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>om</sup>ns. <sup>e</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>f</sup> Bm daṇḍidaṇḍi. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. sayam- . . . te. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm onu.

ya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; atha vā cumbito  
 kūṭo cumbitakūṭo, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso:  
 vyālabambudharabindūhi cumbitakūṭo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālam-  
 bambudharabinducumbitakūṭo, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi.  
 5 <sup>1</sup> *Amitabalaparakkamajulī*<sup>2</sup>: na mitā amitā, balañ ca parakkamo  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>18</sup>] ca jūti ca bala-parakkama-jūtiyo, amitā balaparak-  
 kamajūtiyo yassa so 'yaṃ amitabalaparakkamajūti, ayaṃ kam-  
 madhārāya-dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi — ito paraṃ  
 iminā nayena samāsapadesu samāsaviggaho kūtabbo. <sup>2</sup> *Pino-*  
 10 *rakkhaṃsabāhu*, ayaṃ dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi;  
<sup>3</sup> *pīnagaṇḍavadanananūrujaghaṇā* 'itthi, ayaṃ pi dvandagabbho tul-  
 yādhikaraṇabahubbihi; *pavarasurāsuraṇaṃamanujabhujagagan-*  
*dhabbamakuḷakūlacumbitaselasamghaṇṇitacaraṇo*<sup>b</sup> tathāgato, ayaṃ  
 dvanda-kammadhārāya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahub-  
 15 bihi; *amitaḥṇasariro*, *amitabalaparakkamappatto*, *matlabhamara-*  
*gaṇacumbilavikasilapuppho*, *nānārukkhaṇapalilapupphopasobhī-*  
*takandaro*, *nānāmusalaphālapabbatatarukaṇṇiṅgarasaraḍhanugadā-*  
*sītomarahatthā* 'Mārakimkarū [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>30</sup>] icc evamādi, sabbam  
 p' etaṃ nayānusārena viggahetabbam. <sup>4</sup> "Nāssa anto ti anan-  
 20 taṃ, ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāśanantaṃ, ākāśanantaṃ eva ākāśānañ-  
 caṃ, taṃ ākāśānañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āyatanam assa sasam-  
 payuttassa<sup>c</sup> jhānassa<sup>c</sup> devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti *ākāśānañ-*  
*cāyatanam*", ayaṃ bahubbihi-kammadhārāyagabbho bahubbihi,  
 ettha <sup>b</sup> yathā *bhisakyam*<sup>d</sup> eva *bhesajjaṃ* evaṃ ākāśanantaṃ  
 25 eva ākāśānañcaṃ 'saññogaparassa *takārassa cakāraṃ* katvā;  
<sup>6</sup> "nāssa anto anantaṃ, anantaṃ eva ānañcaṃ, viññāṇaṃ  
 ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcaṃ ti avatvā viññāṇaṇcaṃ ti vuttaṃ, ayaṃ  
 h' ettha rūḷhisaddo ti, taṃ viññāṇañcaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena āya-  
 tanam assa sasampayuttassa<sup>c</sup> jhānassa<sup>c</sup> devānaṃ devāyatanam  
 30 ivā ti viññāṇañcāyatanam", ayaṃ pi bahubbihi-kammadhārāya-  
 gabbho bahubbihi, [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>1</sup>] ettha ca <sup>7</sup> "rūḷhisaddo" ti iminā  
 'viññāṇaṇcaṃ' ti imassa padassa atthe *viññāṇaṇcasaddo* ni-  
 rūḷho<sup>c</sup> ti dasseti, yathāvuttaṃ vā<sup>e</sup> viññāṇaṃ dutiyāruppajjha-

<sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>11</sup>, <sup>2</sup> (358<sup>18</sup>, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>31</sup>). <sup>3</sup> 774<sup>11-18</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>32</sup> — 298<sup>11</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm 331<sup>19-22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm-mh; B<sup>e</sup> 372<sup>11-12</sup> (*supra* 624 n. 13). <sup>6</sup> Vm 333<sup>1-4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Vm-mh; B<sup>e</sup> 374<sup>11-12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ubique* ojjutī. <sup>b</sup> ns oghaṇṇita°. <sup>c</sup> Vm: sasampayuttadhammassa.  
<sup>d</sup> mh; bhisaggam. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om*.



nena<sup>a</sup> añciyati<sup>a</sup> vuttakārena ālambiyati<sup>a</sup> ti viññāṇ<sup>a</sup>-añcan<sup>a</sup> ti evam<sup>a</sup>  
ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sattāhaṃ parinibbutassa yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ<sup>1</sup> *sattā-*  
*haparinibbuto* Bhagavā, ayaṃ bāhirattho nāma bahubbihi-  
samāso, ettha hi uttarapadaṃ samasiyamānapadato aññena 5  
padena samānādhikaraṇaṃ bhavati, <sup>2</sup>aññapadañ ca <sup>3</sup>taduttara-  
padaṃ ākaḍḍhivā vattati, samānādhikaraṇabhāvena tena sad-  
dhiṃ sambajjhati<sup>c</sup> ti ayaṃ samāso bāhirattho ti vuccati, ata-  
thābhūto<sup>d</sup> abāhirattho nāma bahubbihi; atha vā sabbo pi  
bahubbihisamāso bāhirattho nāma · aññapadatthena gahetab- 10  
battā, dvandādayo pana abāhiratthā nāma · [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>16</sup>] bahi  
anikkhantatthattā. <sup>4</sup>Aciraṃ parinibbutassa<sup>e</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ  
*aciraparinibbuto*, evaṃ <sup>5</sup>*acirapabbajito*, atha vā, yathā "ṭhitavā"<sup>f</sup>  
ti ettha ṭhānaṃ *ṭhitān* ti vuccati, tathā idhā pi pabbajanaṃ  
*pabbajitān* ti vuccati, tasmā 'aciraṃ pabbajitaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ 15  
*acirapabbajito*' ti viggahetabbam; apakkamī ti pakkanto · puriso,  
<sup>6</sup>'aciraṃ pakkantassa yassa so 'yaṃ *acirapakkanto*, atha vā,  
<sup>7</sup>"idaṃ nesaṃ padakkantaṃ nāgānam iva pabbate" ti ettha  
pana<sup>g</sup> padakkamanaṃ *padakkantaṃ* ti bhāvatthe pavattapaḍa-  
*kkantapadaṃ*<sup>h</sup> viya, 'pakkamanaṃ pakkantaṃ' ti bhāvatthaṃ 20  
hadaye katvā 'aciraṃ<sup>i</sup> pakkantaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ<sup>i</sup> *acirapak-*  
*kanto*' ti pi samāso katabbo — evaṃ *acirapakkantasaddo*  
bāhiratthasamāso pi hoti abāhiratthasamāso pi, esa nayo añ-  
ñātrā pi yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbo. Itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassa  
so 'yaṃ *itthannāmo*, evaṃnāmako [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>30</sup>] puriso ti attho, 25  
itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassā sāyaṃ *itthannāmā*, evaṃnāmikā itthi ti  
attho, tathā *itthannāmaṃ* · kulam; evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti  
<sup>8</sup>*evaṃnāmo*, *evaṃnāmako* vā, (evaṃ) <sup>9</sup>*evaṃgollo* <sup>10</sup>*evaṃvaṇṇo*  
<sup>11</sup>*evaṃmāhāro* <sup>12</sup>*evaṃāyupariyānto*, *evaṃācāro*<sup>13</sup> *evaṃsiloko*, <sup>14</sup>*ya-*  
*thānno puriso* · *yathānnā devatā*, *māludevato*<sup>k</sup> *puriso*, tam-taṃ 30  
vidho silavā *tathāvidho silavā*, *sarūpo*, *yathārūpo*<sup>m</sup>, *tathārūpo*.

<sup>1</sup> (Vin II 284<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> = "yassa" hū so aññapud sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = thui "pari-  
nibbutassa" hū so nok pud kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> Sv (pt) *ad* D I 204<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 40<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> Pj II 475<sup>8</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 559<sup>12</sup> (*vide* Ja VI 360<sup>14</sup>; *supra* 349<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D I 81<sup>18-20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J I 423<sup>72</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dutiyārūpa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ns *ad*. pi. <sup>c</sup> (ns sampajjati). <sup>d</sup> (ns aññathābhūto).  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nibbutassa. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ṭhitam vā. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup>. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pavattaṃ pad<sup>o</sup>. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
*om*. *aciraṃ* . . . 'yaṃ. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>ems</sup> evācāro (*cf.* 630<sup>5</sup>). <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> oīa. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ya-  
thā yathā rūpo.

*evarūpo*, <sup>1</sup>tatho āgato yassa so 'yaṃ *tathāgato*, evaṃ *sugato*<sup>2</sup>, aññe pi yojetabbā; eko māso abhisittassa <sup>3</sup>assā ti *ekamāsābhisitto*; māso gatāya assā Āsāhiyā sā <sup>4</sup>māsagatā · Āsāhi; māso jātassa yassa so 'yaṃ *māsajāto*, evaṃ *samvaccharajāto* — bā-  
5 hiratthabahubbihto sesā sabbe<sup>b</sup> bahubbihayo abāhiratthā ti veditabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>1</sup>]

Chando jāto yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>4</sup>*chandajāto*, evaṃ *ussukka-jāto*, <sup>5</sup>*pūlisomanassajāto* · sañjātapītisomanasso; hatthā chinna yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>6</sup>*halhacchinno* · *chinnahattho* vā; Bhagavato hi  
10 pāvacane yebhuyyena *chīma jāta* ice ādini samāsaṃ patvā uttarapadāni bhavanti, *paripuṇṇa nipphanna* ice ādini niccam eva pubbapadāni bhavanti, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"paripuṇṇavisativasso, <sup>8</sup>*nipphannasaṃkappo*" ti ādini dissanti; aḍḍhaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ pūraṇaṃ yesa<sup>c</sup> ti aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni, aḍḍhaṭṭhamāni ratanāni  
15 paṇāṇaṃ etassā ti <sup>9</sup>*aḍḍhaṭṭhamaratano* · hatthi — ayaṃ duk-karamaggo nāma bahubbihi. Tathā <sup>10</sup>"bhikkhu attacatuttho gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati" ti atra attā catuttho yassa bhikkhussa aññehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> *attacatuttho*, atha vā attā catunnaṃ pūraṇo yassa so 'yaṃ attacatuttho; [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>1b</sup>] ayaṃ  
20 pi dukkaramaggo yeva, aññe pi yojetabbā.

Ahaṃ dipo etesan ti <sup>11</sup>*maṃdipā*, ayaṃ durājānamaggo nāma bahubbihi; tathā ahaṃ lepaṃ etesan ti *maṃleṇā*, ahaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ etesan ti *maṃpaṭisaraṇā*; ahaṃ <sup>12</sup>uddisittabbaṭṭhena uddeso etassā ti <sup>13</sup>*mamuddesiko* · bhikkhusaṃgho; Bhagavā  
25 mūlaṃ etesan ti <sup>14</sup>*Bhagavaṃmūlakā* · dhammā, evaṃ *Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā*. Mātā ca pitā ca mātāpitāro, n' atthi mātāpitāro etassā ti<sup>e</sup> <sup>15</sup>*nimmātāpitāro* · puriso, *nimmātāpitārā* · dārikā; etena purisena saba<sup>f</sup> eko pitā etassā ti <sup>16</sup>*ekapitāro* · puriso, *ekapitārā* · itthi; eko kattā etassā ti <sup>17</sup>*ekakattāraṃ* · kammaṃ,  
30 evaṃ *bahukattāraṃ*<sup>g</sup>; dve satthāro etassā ti <sup>18</sup>*dvīsatthāro* · puriso, *dvīsatthārā* · itthi, *dvīsatthāraṃ* · kulāṃ; satthā[raṃ] garu

<sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>12-14</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = thui devānaṃ-piya-Tissa mañ<sup>h</sup> a<sup>h</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> Vin II 167<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Sn 767<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 94<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin I 91<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 93<sup>20</sup>. \* \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> S II 217<sup>1</sup> (CPD).  
<sup>10</sup> (cf. Mp ad A III 36<sup>29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (289<sup>21</sup>—290<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = āhvan<sup>3</sup> ap so anak kroḥ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>13</sup> (690<sup>8</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (690<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (668<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (cf. 668<sup>34-35</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> ad. evaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ns</sup> ad. pi. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> Be<sup>(ns)</sup> ad. ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm etassa pi. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm samā. <sup>g</sup> Bm h. l. <sup>h</sup>ekattāraṃ.





dānaṃ ekavibhattikānaṃ nānāliṅgānaṃ pubbapadam appak-  
 kharaṃ uttarapadaṃ tulyaṃ vā bhavakkharaṃ vā ekattha  
 samodhānaṃ gacchatī ti dvando" ti. Ettha ca itaretarayoga-  
 samāhārasaṃkhāte<sup>a</sup> yeva *casaddatthe* gahetvā vibhattilopava-  
 5 sena ekatthabhāvo samuccayo ti vutto, tathā hi samuccayo  
 nāma sampiṇḍanaṃ so (pana)<sup>b</sup> atthavasena<sup>c</sup> <sup>1</sup>kevalasamuccayo  
<sup>2</sup>anvācayo <sup>3</sup>itaretarayogo<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>samāhāro cā ti catubbidho. Tattha  
 kevalasamuccaye anvācaye ca samāso na bhavati · ki-  
 riyāsāpekkhatāya nāmānaṃ aññamaññaṃ<sup>c</sup> ayuttatthabhāvato,  
 10 yathā [C<sup>e</sup> 670<sup>30</sup>] <sup>6</sup>"civaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanā-  
 sanaṃ adāsi; <sup>7</sup>dānaṃ ca dehi sīlaṃ ca rakkhāhi"<sup>d</sup>; itaretā-  
 rayoge<sup>a</sup> samāhāre ca samāso bhavati · tattha nāmānaṃ  
 aññamaññaṃ yuttatthabhāvato. Yasmā ekassa padassa dvando  
 nāma n' atthi dvinnaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>c</sup> vā hoti, tasmā so heṭ-  
 15 ṭhmaparicchedena dvinnaṃ padānaṃ vibhattilopavasena adva-  
 yabhāvo<sup>f</sup> ekattūpagamanaṃ dvando, dve dve padāni ekato  
 samodhānaṃ ettha gacchantī ti dvan-do, so ubhayapadattha-  
 padhāno. || Nanu ca ubhayapadatthapadhānatte sati katham  
 ekatthibhāvo<sup>g</sup> siyā ti. | Vuccate: sadisādiatthe pi saddapavatti-  
 20 sambhavena padānaṃ ekakkaṇe yeva atthadvayadipakattā;  
 tañ ca dvandavisayam eva tesam atthadvayadipanaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 671<sup>1</sup>]  
 yathā hi *bhusaddo* anubhavābhivhavādi-<sup>e</sup>ke atthe <sup>7</sup>*anv-abhī*adiu-  
 pasaggasahito<sup>h</sup> yeva dipeti <sup>8</sup>na kevalo, evaṃ *gavassakan* ti  
 ādisu gavādinam *assādisaddantarasahitānaṃ* eva atthadvaya-  
 25 dipanaṃ na kevalānaṃ ti dvandavisayam eva na sabbatthā ti  
 datṭhabbaṃ: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca <sup>9</sup>*Sāriputta-Moggallānā*,  
 yattha pana *yugasaddaṃ* apekkhitvā payogam ārabhati, tattha  
<sup>10</sup>"SāriputtaMoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugan" ti icc evamā-  
 dayo payogā bhavanti; samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca *samaṇa-brāh-*

<sup>1</sup> = kriyā ta khu tañ<sup>3</sup> nhuik kāraka amya<sup>3</sup> kui chañ<sup>4</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns.  
<sup>2</sup> = kriyā-kāraka asi<sup>3</sup> asi<sup>3</sup> chañ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat ma ñai<sup>1</sup> mū  
 rve<sup>1</sup> bahnuc achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so itaritarayoga, ns. <sup>4</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat ñai<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> ekavuc  
 achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so samāhāra, ns. <sup>5</sup> cf. Th 484ed. <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> (3<sup>20</sup> 4<sup>23</sup>—5<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (ns;  
 gotrabhū ca sañ nhuik *anv-abhī* ma rhi bhāi anv-abhyanta kui pra eñ<sup>1</sup> hū mū ||  
 sadda ma rhi so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> anubhavitabbagotta-abhivhavitabbagotta rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> hū  
 pe ||). <sup>9</sup> Vin I 39<sup>25</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S II 192<sup>30</sup> D II 5<sup>4</sup> 52<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Be<sup>m</sup>ns itarico. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns aññamañña-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rakkhā ti.  
<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>m</sup>ns bahūnaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anvayabh°. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>m</sup>ns ekatthabh°. <sup>h</sup> Be<sup>m</sup>ns anv-abhīo.



*maṇā*, <sup>1</sup>*samaṇā* ca brāhmaṇā ca *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* · *samaṇo* ca brāhmaṇā cā ti vā · *samaṇā* ca brāhmaṇo cā ti vā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ idisesu ṭhānesu cattāri cattāri nibbacanāni kātabbāni atthayuttivasena; cakkhu ca sotaṇ ca *cakkkhusotaṃ*. Dvanda icc anena kv attho: <sup>2</sup>"dvandaṭṭhā vā".

**710 Mahanta-mahitānaṃ mahā tulyādhikaraṇe pade.** *Mahanta-mahitasaddānaṃ mahā* hoti tulyādhikaraṇe pade: silādihi guṇehi mahanto ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*, janehi mahito ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*; sabbāsaṃ ubbarīnaṃ jeṭṭhikabhāvena mahati ca sā devi cā ti *mahādevī*, mahitā vā janehi pūjitā <sup>3</sup>devi ti pi *mahādevī*; mahato sabbaññutaññāpassa paṭilābhahe-tuttā <sup>4</sup>mahati ca sā bodhi cā ti vā, janehi mahitā pūjitā bodhi ti vā *mahābodhi*; <sup>5</sup>ākaramahantatāya mahantaṇ ca taṃ padu-mavanaṇ cā ti *mahāpadumavanaṃ* icc evamādi.

**711 Tappurise ca.** Tappurise pi tesāṃ *mahanta-mahitasaddānaṃ* <sup>6</sup>*mahā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>7</sup>sutamahānurūpena <sup>8</sup>mahato mahitassa vā buddhassa bodhi *mahābodhi*; mahante sabbaññutaññāne satto laggo ti *mahāsatto*, — mahanto ca so satto cā ti *mahāsatto* ti nibbacane pana kammadhārayasamāso hoti.

**712 Mahato mahantassa mahā.** Puna *mahantaggahaṇaṃ tappurisa-* <sup>9</sup>*tulyādhikaraṇaggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ*. *Mahantasaddassa* vyā-satṭhāne pi *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>10</sup>"mahā te upāsaka pariccāgo; <sup>11</sup>Bārāṇasirājjaṃ nāma mahā; <sup>12</sup>senā sā<sup>a</sup> dissate mahā".

**713 Kvaci maha samāse.** Samāse vattamānassa *mahantasaddassa* kvaci *maha* icc ādeso hoti: *mahabbalo* · puriso, *mahapphalaṃ*<sup>b</sup> · <sup>13</sup>silāṃ, *mahaddhanā* · itthī, <sup>14</sup>"mahabbhayaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *mahābalaṃ*<sup>c</sup> *mahādhanaṃ*, *mahābalo* · puriso, *mahādhano* · gaha-pati. [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>1</sup>]

**714 Thiyaṃ tulyādhikaraṇe ce bhāsitaṃ pun-napuṃsakā yathārahaṃ pun-napuṃsakā va.** Idha sāsanayuttiyā itthiyaṃ vattamāne tul- <sup>15</sup>yādhikaraṇe pubbapade sati itthivācako saddo sace bhāsita-pumo ca bhāsitanapuṃsako ca siyā, so yathārahaṃ pumā iva

<sup>1</sup> (Sv I 102<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Kc 165 (Sd § 348). || § 710 Kc 332 + n. 3 *infra* ||. <sup>3</sup> cf. Mhbv 1<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = taṇ rā apro kyay saṇ eṇ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 711 *vide* n. 6 ||. <sup>5</sup> = krā<sup>3</sup> ap so tāra<sup>3</sup> mrat saṇ ā<sup>3</sup> lyo<sup>3</sup> sa phraṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>6</sup> Mhbv 1<sup>20</sup>. || § 712 Sd 180<sup>70-72</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (180<sup>22</sup>; cf. Ja IV 236<sup>34</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (180<sup>22</sup>; cf. J III 210<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (180<sup>22</sup>). || § 713 Kc 332 ("pl.") ||. <sup>10</sup> Sn 753<sup>b</sup>. || § 714 Kc 333 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns pa-. <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> mahabbalaṃ). <sup>c</sup> mahapphalaṃ.

napuṃsako iva ca datṭhabbo: sukhā paṭipadā yassa maggassa, so  
 'yaṃ *sukhapālipado*<sup>a</sup> · maggo, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *dukkhapālipado*<sup>a</sup>; api ca duk-  
 khā paṭipadā assā ti<sup>c</sup> *dukkhapālipadam* · paṭhavikasiṇaṃ jhānaṃ,  
 evaṃ *dandhābhiññasukhapālipadam*<sup>d</sup>; dukkhā jīvikā yassa so  
 5 'yaṃ *dukkhajiviko*; dīghā jaṃghā yassa purisassa so 'yaṃ  
*dighajamgho* · puriso, dīghā jaṃghā yassa kulassa tad idaṃ  
*dighajamghaṃ* · kulam; evaṃ *kalyāṇabhariyo puriso*, *kalyāṇa-*  
*bhariyā purisā*, *kalyāṇabhariyaṃ kulam*, *kalyāṇabhariyāni kulāni*  
 ti; mahatī paññā yassa so 'yaṃ *mahāpañño* — 'atha vā pāva-  
 10 cane<sup>e</sup> "senā sā<sup>c</sup> dīssate mahā" ti itthiliṅgabhāve *mahā* iti  
 padassa [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>13</sup>] dassanato 'mahā paññā yassa so 'yaṃ  
*mahāpañño* ti nibbacanīyaṃ, evaṃ *mahāpaññaṃ kulam*. Itthi-  
 vācako ti kiṃ: *paññādhano*<sup>f</sup> *puriso*, *paññāratano puriso*, *sad-*  
*dhādhanaṃ kulam* — ettha ca satī pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne  
 15 tulyādhikaraṇabhūte<sup>g</sup> pubbapade, uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakatte* ca satī pi, etesaṃ itthibhāvābhāvā<sup>h</sup> pun-*napuṃ-*  
*sakabhāvātideso* na hoti; ettha [hi] uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen*<sup>i</sup> eva ñāyati. Bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakā* ti kiṃ: *dighajamghā itthi*, *pahūtapaññā nārī*,  
 20 — ettha pana satī pi itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇabhūte  
 pubbapade uttarapadānaṃ itthitte ca satī pi tesāṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakabhāvābhāvato* pun-*napuṃsakabhāvātideso* na hoti;  
 etth' uttarapadānaṃ *abhāsita-  
 pun-  
 napuṃsakatā aññapadasan-*  
*nidhānavasen*<sup>i</sup> eva ñāyati. Yathārahaṇ ti kiṃ: *bahunadiko*  
 25 *janapado*, *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahukumārikaṃ kulam*, *bahuna-*  
*dikā*<sup>i</sup> *rājadhāni*.

<sup>3</sup>Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe bahubbihi viya aññapadatthe<sup>j</sup> 'bhāsito  
 pumā [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>30</sup>] yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sā bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsako* yassaṃ itthiyaṃ sā bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakā*<sup>k</sup> ti attho gahito;  
 30 tattha "thi" ti<sup>k</sup> itthivācakasaddam āha; aññathā<sup>4</sup> "bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakā*" ti evaṃ na vattabbaṃ siyā; imasmiṃ ca pakaraṇe  
 parapade itthipaccayābhāvo adhippeto.

715 Matantare itthiyaṃ bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakā* ti attho gahito; tattha "thi" ti<sup>k</sup> itthivācakasaddam āha; aññathā<sup>4</sup> "bhāsita-  
 pun-*napuṃsakā*" ti evaṃ na vattabbaṃ siyā; imasmiṃ ca pakaraṇe  
 parapade itthipaccayābhāvo adhippeto.

<sup>1</sup> (§ 712). <sup>2</sup> (769<sup>23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 772<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (769<sup>28</sup>). || § 715 vide 771 n. 1 ||

a Bm opadā. b Bm om. c Bm assa tam (so: yassa tam). d C<sup>e</sup> dandhā-  
 bhiññasukhāp<sup>o</sup>; ns dandhābhiññaṃ sukh<sup>o</sup>. e B<sup>m</sup>ns pa-. f (Bm paññādhano).  
 g Bm okaraṇe bhūte. h C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns abhāvābhāvato. i Bm onadikā: leg. onārikā?  
 (cf. 775<sup>14</sup>). j Bm attho. k (so: tatth' itthi ti?).



Ekaccānaṃ garūnaṃ matantare <sup>1</sup>"itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe pade pare pubbe bhāsitapumā itthivācako saddo atthi ce, so pumā iva datṭhabbo ti pubbapade itthipaccayābhāvo": *dighajamgho puriso*. Itthiyam iti kiṃ: *khamādhano*; ettha sati pi uttarapadassa tulyādhikaraṇabhāve tassa itthiyaṃ <sup>5</sup>avattamānattā pubbapadassa ca pubbe<sup>a</sup> abhāsitapumattā pumbhāvātideso na hoti ti dvayaṅgavikalam<sup>b</sup> paccudāharaṇaṃ bhavati; [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>1</sup>] paccudāharaṇena nāma ekaṅgavikalena <sup>2</sup>bhavitabbaṃ. Bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ: *saddhādhuro, saddhāpakatiko, paññāpakatiko paññāvisuddhiko*. Tulyādhikaraṇe icc eva: *sa-* <sup>10</sup>*mañibhattiko, kumāribhattiko, kumāribhatti*<sup>c</sup>. Pubbapadass' eva-yaṃ pumbhāvātideso; tena idha na bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*bahudāsiko puriso, bahukumārikaṃ kulam*. Evam eke vadanti.

**716 Kammadhāraye ca pubbe<sup>d</sup> bhāsitapumā pumā va.** Kammadhāraye ca samāse itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade <sup>15</sup>sati itthi sace<sup>e</sup> pubbe bhāsitapumā idāni itthivācika<sup>f</sup>, sā pumā iva yathārahaṃ datṭhabbā: brāhmaṇi ca sā dārikā<sup>g</sup> cā<sup>h</sup> ti<sup>h</sup> *brāhmaṇadārikā*<sup>h</sup>, evaṃ *vessadārikā, suddadārikā*; khattiyā ca sā kaññā cā ti *khattiyakaññā* icc ādi. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: *paññā-* <sup>20</sup>*ratanaṃ, samañipadumaṃ*. Bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*Gaṅgānadi*, <sup>5</sup>*taṇhānadi*; ettha sati pi [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>1a</sup>] kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, *Gaṅgādisad-* <sup>25</sup>*dānaṃ* niyatitthivācakattā *bhāsitāsaddassa* ca niyatapumattābhāvato pubbapade itthipaccayassa nivatti na hoti; Kaccāyane pana <sup>6</sup>"bhāsitapumā ti kiṃ<sup>i</sup>: *khattiyabandhudārikā*" ti uttara- <sup>30</sup>pade itthipaccayassa anivatti vuttā. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*Candādevi*, <sup>8</sup>*Nandādevi*; ettha pana sati pi kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, <sup>9</sup>*Candakumāro* <sup>10</sup>*Nandakumāro* <sup>11</sup>*Nandatthero* ti evaṃ pulliṅge vattamānānaṃ *Candāsaddādinam* dassanato, *Candādevi* ti ādisu *Candādinam* <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rūp 338 (C<sup>e</sup> 135<sup>29-31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp-1: khamā eva dhanam assā ti khamādhano, ettha uttarapadassa anitthivācakattā pubbapadassa samānādhikaraṇato bhāsitapumbhāvātideso na hoti. <sup>3</sup> (770<sup>2a</sup>). || § 716 Kc 334 ||. <sup>4</sup> (206 n. 7). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 9<sup>7</sup> = Dhs § 1039 (As 367<sup>7</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Kev 334. <sup>7</sup> Ja III 178<sup>20</sup>, 180<sup>8</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 131<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja II 92<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ja II 92<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm pubba (p: pubbaṃ). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>s</sup> (p: dvītyaṅga<sup>o</sup>). <sup>c</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup> kumāribhatti; ns om. <sup>d</sup> Bm pubba-. <sup>e</sup> Bm itthiya ce. <sup>f</sup> Bm itthivāsika. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dāri. <sup>h</sup> Bm om. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kimatthaṃ (= Kev).

saddānaṃ aniyatitthivācakatte sante pi sāsānānurūpavasena  
 "yathārahan" ti vacanato *Candādevī* ti ādisu pubbapade itthi-  
 paccayassa nivatti na hoti: *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca<sup>a</sup>,  
 katthaci pana<sup>b</sup> hoti: <sup>1</sup>*Nandādevī* ti ca <sup>2</sup>*Candādevī* ti ca<sup>c</sup>, tenā-  
 5 vucumha: "yathārahan" ti. Atha vā *Nandā devī Candā devī* ti  
 ca idaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>90</sup>] na samāse, vyāse yeva idaṃ; tathā hi pāva-  
 cane bahusu pālīpadesesu <sup>3</sup>"paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ . . . dutiyaṃ  
 jhānaṃ" ti ādini <sup>4</sup>"paṭhamassa jhānassa . . . dutiyassa jhānassa"  
 ti ādini ca asamāsapadāni dissanti, <sup>5</sup>app ekadā <sup>6</sup>"paṭhamajjhā-  
 10 naṃ . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ" ti ādini dissanti; tasmā *Nandā devī*  
*Candā devī* ti ādini vyāsapadāni ti gahetabbāni, etesaṃ hi vyāsa-  
 padattaṃ <sup>7</sup>"sace<sup>d</sup> me hatthe ca pāde ca<sup>e</sup> kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca  
 checchasi<sup>f</sup> evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedehe chedayissati" ti evam-  
 ādihi gāthāhi cuṇṇiyapadehi ca ativiya pākaṭaṃ, — <sup>8</sup>tatra  
 15 vyāsapadatte ayaṃ padamālā: *Nandā devī, nandaṃ devīṃ, nan-*  
*dāya deviyā, nandāyaṃ deviyaṃ* ti, samāsapadatte pana *Nandā-*  
*devī*, [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>1</sup>] *nandādevīṃ, nandādeviyā, nandādeviyaṃ* ti ca *Nan-*  
*dādevī, nandādevīṃ, nandādeviyā, nandādeviyaṃ* ti ca bhavati,  
 etāsu tisu paṭhamā padamālā ca tatiyā padamālā ca sārato  
 20 paccetabbā bhavanti · yebhuyyena pālīnayānukūlattā.

<sup>9</sup>Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe imasmiṃ samāse "bhāsito pumā  
 yassā<sup>g</sup> itthiyā, sā bhāsitapumā" ti attho gahito. Atrāyaṃ  
 adhippāyo: yassā itthiyā<sup>b</sup> sambandhabhūṭāya<sup>h</sup> sambandhibhūto<sup>i</sup>  
 pumā akkharacintakehi bhāsito lokiyamahājanehi vā, — kathaṃ  
 25 bhāsito akkharacintakehi ti ce: *brāhmaṇī khattiyī khattiyā<sup>j</sup>*  
*vessī suddi<sup>k</sup> caṇḍālī* ti evamādito paṭhamataraṃ <sup>9</sup>"brāhmaṇo  
 khattiyō<sup>m</sup> vesso" ti ādinā pumā bhāsito, tato pacchā te savibhat-  
 tike sadde avibhattike katvā<sup>n</sup> *khattiya brāhmaṇa vessa* icc  
 ādinā pakatirūpe ṭhapetvā 'khattiyassa bhariyā khattiyā, brāh-  
 30 maṇassa bhariyā brāhmaṇī' ti evamādikāṃ atthaṃ cetasi san-

<sup>1</sup> Ja VI 434<sup>27</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja V 177<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 245<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibh 257<sup>23</sup> 258<sup>26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 73<sup>26</sup>, 74<sup>16</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 453<sup>20-27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 249<sup>18-23</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (770<sup>27</sup>) vide 775<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (supra 94<sup>27</sup> cf. J III 194<sup>30</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns om. *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. itthipac-  
 cayassa nivatti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. katthaci na hoti: *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup> om. sa- (metr.). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hatthapadaṇ ca (metr.). <sup>f</sup> ita J; B<sup>em</sup>ns chedasi;  
 C<sup>e</sup> chedayi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yassa. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sambandhabhūto. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (recte  
 conf.) khattiyī khattiyā brāhmaṇī. <sup>k</sup> (ns om.). <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (recte?) khattiyō brāhmaṇo.  
<sup>n</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katā.



nidhāya āpaccayaṃ ipaccayaṃ ca yathāsambhavaṃ katvā *khattiyā khattiyi* [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>13</sup>] *brāhmaṇi vessi* ti ādinā itthiliṅgabhāvo<sup>1</sup> paṭipādito, evaṃ akkharacintakehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito; katham pana lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti ce: paṭhamakappikakāle kappādimhi purisaliṅgaṃ ca itthiliṅgaṃ<sup>a</sup> 5 ca<sup>a</sup> n'atthi, tathā hi<sup>2</sup> "pure purattha<sup>b</sup> kā kassa bhariyā, mano manussam ajanesi pubbe" ti vuttam, anukkamena pana tesam manussanam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantānaṃ itthi-purisaliṅgesu ekadivase yeva pātubhūtesu "itthi" ti ca "puriso" ti ca vohāro pavatti<sup>c</sup>, tesu ca liṅgesu paṭhamam itthiliṅgam uppan- 10 nam tato purisaliṅgam uppannam ti vedittabbam, tathā hi Haṃsa-jātaka<sup>3</sup> "mahābhūt' itthiyo nāma lokasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> udapajjisun"<sup>d</sup> ti imasmiṃ thāne<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ itthiliṅgassa paṭhamam pātubhāvo vutto, evaṃ sante pi, anukkamena<sup>6</sup> kammanānattam paṭicca mahājanena paññattesu khattiya-brāhmaṇādi(su) catusu 15 vaṇṇesu, khattiyam paṭicca khattiyā paññattā, brāhmaṇādayo paṭicca brāhmaṇādikā paññattā ti evaṃ *khattiyā brāhmaṇi* ti ādinam [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>30</sup>] saddānam pubbe-bhāsita-pumattam hoti ti lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti pi vuttam vaṭṭati; evaṃ hi kuraṇadvayaṃ<sup>e</sup> sandhāya<sup>7</sup> "kammadhāraye ca pubbe bhāsita- 20 pumā pumā vā" ti *pubbasaddena* visesetvā idam lakkhaṇam avocumha.

Imasmiṃ pana thāne idam pi upalakkhaṇiyam: *dārako dārikā*<sup>1</sup> iec etesu *dārikāsaddo*<sup>2</sup> niyatitthivācako, na *dāsī* · *dāso*, *dovāriko puriso* · *dovārikā itthi* ti ādisu *dāsīsaddādayo* viya aniyat- 25 itthivācako · pubbe bhāsita-pumattā *dāsīsaddādinam* pubbe abhāsita-tā ca *kumārikāsaddassā* ti. Atra dvinnam suttānam nānattam vadāma paramparābhatavinicchayanicchayaññūhi<sup>3</sup> viññūhi laddham upadesam nissāya:

ārabbh' aññapadān' eva bahubbibhimhi bhāsitaṃ 30  
uttare itthiliṅgamhi bhāsita-tam pumādino, [C<sup>e</sup> 675<sup>1</sup>] 4  
*kammadhārayasaññe* ca pubbe bhāsita-tam pati  
pumuno itthiyā pubbapade kiccaṃ kare budho. 5

<sup>1</sup> ns: paṭipādito | nok nhuik pr<sup>1</sup> ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || *paṭisaddā* paccha-anak || (*supra* 427<sup>16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 213<sup>12-13</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 368<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: *udapajjisun* nhuik niggahita saṅkanta ||. <sup>5</sup> Ja V 368<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (D III 93<sup>19</sup> 94<sup>1</sup> 95<sup>2</sup>, 12). <sup>7</sup> (771<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> J: puratthā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> pavattati. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> upap<sup>o</sup> (= J E<sup>c</sup>); B<sup>e</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Bm karaṇa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Itā C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Bm paramparābhatā<sup>o</sup>.

717 Nass' attam tappurisa-<sup>1</sup>bahubbiḥisu. Nassa saddassa tappurisa-bahubbiḥisu uttarapade attam hoti; <sup>2</sup>abrāhmaṇo, <sup>3</sup>anuttaro.

718 Sare an. Nassa padassa sabbass' eva tappurisa-bahubbiḥisu sare pare anādeso hoti: na asso anasso, <sup>4</sup>"anantaññaṃ"<sup>5a</sup>.

5 719 Kussa kad. Ku icc etassa tappurisa-<sup>6</sup>bahubbiḥisu sare sare kad hoti: jīgucchaṃ<sup>b</sup> annaṃ kadannaṃ, jīgucchaṃ<sup>b</sup> aśanaṃ kadasanaṃ; kucchitaṃ annaṃ etassā ti kadanno, evaṃ kadasano. Sare ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>kudārā<sup>c</sup> janā.

720 Appatthe kā. Ku icc etassa kā hoti appatthe: kālavaṇaṃ, 10 kāpupphaṃ.

721 Kvaci kucchitatthe ca. Ku icc etassa kucchitatthe kvaci kā hoti: kāpuriso · kupuriso vā.

722 Samāsantagatānaṃ anto avaṇṇ'-ikār'-ukārattaṃ. Samāsantagatānaṃ nāmānaṃ anto kvaci akāra-ākāra-ākāra-ukārattaṃ 15 āpajjati: <sup>7</sup>sabbesaṃ sakhā sabbasakho, sabbe vā manussā sakhino etassā ti pi sabbasakho; devānaṃ rājā <sup>8</sup>devarājo, evaṃ devasakho, <sup>9</sup>bhāvito attā yena so 'yaṃ bhāvitatto, bhāvitacitto ti attho; na āgu<sup>d</sup> pāpam assā ti nāgo, <sup>10</sup>āguṃ pāpaṃ na karoti ti adhippāyo, nāgo ti c'ettha arahā vuccati; cattāri saccāni 20 samāhaṭṭhāni <sup>11</sup>caṭṭasaccaṃ; pañcāhaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 675<sup>30</sup>] pañcagavaṃ, chattupāhanaṃ, upasaradaṃ; viśālāni akkhini yassa so 'yaṃ viśalakkho; <sup>12</sup>virūpaṃ mukhaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ vimukho; paccakkhā dhammā yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>13</sup>paccakkhadhammā; surabhino gandho surabhiḡandhi, sundaro gandho sugandhi, kucchito gan- 25 dho duggandhi, pūtino gandho pūṭigandhi; rattiyaṃ aḍḍhaṃ aḍḍha-  
rattaṃ, rattiyaṃ pubbaṃ pubbarattaṃ, rattiyaṃ pacchā apararattaṃ, dīghā ratti dīgharattaṃ; citrā gāvo yassa kulassa taṃ kulaṃ citragu, tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmim ṭhāne kāle vā ti tiṭṭhagu, dve gāvo <sup>14</sup>digu.

30 723 Tehi kapaccayo. Tehi samāsantagatēhi nāmeḥi apaccayo

[ § 717 Kc 335 ]. <sup>1</sup> (761<sup>17-18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (752<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vm 207<sup>18</sup>. [ § 718 = Kc 336 ].  
<sup>4</sup> Ap 168<sup>7</sup> Bva *proem*. 1<sup>a</sup>. [ § 719 Kc 337 ]. <sup>5</sup> cf. 753<sup>18-19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (753<sup>15</sup>). [ § 720 Kc 338 ]. [ § 721 Kev 338 ("pl.") ]. [ § 722 Kc 339 ]. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 158<sup>19-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (J VI 116<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> vide Thā (C<sup>e</sup> 632-7<sup>9</sup>) ad Th *proem*. 1<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd I 201<sup>38</sup> (< 522<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (754<sup>8</sup>, 9). <sup>12</sup> 755<sup>8</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (776<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (753<sup>29</sup>). [ § 723 Kev 339 (Senart 180<sup>4</sup>) ].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anantaññaṇo (Ap 319<sup>12</sup>); B<sup>e</sup>ns anantaṃ ññaṇaṃ (cf. Vm 332<sup>4</sup>, <sup>9</sup> etc).  
<sup>b</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Bemns. <sup>c</sup> Bm kudārā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āguṃ.



*kapaccayo* ca parā honti: [C<sup>e</sup> 676<sup>1</sup>] pañca gāvo samāhaṭṭā *pañcagavaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"anattitasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ", <sup>2</sup>*bahukattuko deso*, <sup>3</sup>*abhiikkhuko āvāso*, <sup>4</sup>*sahetuko* icc ādi.

**724** *Thiyam ikār'ūkārā nadi*. Itthiyaṃ vattamānā *ikāra-ūkārā nadisaññā* honti: *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ*. 5

**725** *Nadito ko*. *Nadisaññehi* padehi *kapaccayo* hoti: *bahunadiko janapado*, *bahujambukaṃ<sup>a</sup> vanam*.

**726** *Yesu yassa lopo, tadabhāve tabbhāvo*. Yesu *apaccayādisu* paccayesu paresu yassa sarassa lopo hoti, tesam paccayānam abhāvena tassa sarassa puna pātubhāvo hoti: *dighajamgho*, 10 *brāhmaṇadārīkā*.

**727** *Pun-napumsakattātidese akāro ke ikāram*. Pun-napumsakabhāvatidese visaye akāro *ikāram* pappoti *kapaccaye* pare: *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahudāsikaṃ kulam*; *bahunadiko janapado*, *bahunadikaṃ nagaram*. 15

**728** *Anātidese ikār'ūkārā rassam*. Atidesarahite visaye *kapaccaye* pare *ikāra-ūkārā* rassam papponti sukhuccāraṇattham: *bahunadikā rājadhāni*, *bahudāsikā itthi*, *bahujambukā<sup>b</sup> rājadhāni*.

**729** *Ākār'ikāravivajjititthi<sup>c</sup> na pun-napumsakā va*. *Ākāraṇta-ikāraṇtavajjito<sup>d</sup>* itthivācako saddo <sup>e</sup>"bhāsito pumā yassaṃ itthi- 20 yan' ti ādinā atthena bhāsitaṇṇamāditte pi satī pumā va napumsako iva ca na daṭṭhabbo: bahū jambū yasmim janapade so 'yaṃ bahujambuko<sup>e</sup>, evaṃ bahujambukaṃ<sup>a</sup> nagaram, bahuvadhukaṃ kulam, bahucamuko rājā.

**730** *Avyayibhāve na pumā v' itthi*. Avyayibhāve samāse itthi bhā- 25 sitapumatte pi pumā iva na daṭṭhabbā \* tassa avyayalakkhaṇattā anabhidheyyalingavacanattā ca: lohita Gaṅgā yasmim dese *Lohitaḡaṅgā<sup>f</sup>* icc ādi.

**731** *Jāyaya kvaci tudam-jāni patimhi*. *Jāyāsaddassa kvaci tudam jān* icc ete ādesā honti *patisadde* pare: jāyā ca pati ca <sup>g</sup>*tu- 30 dampatī*, evaṃ <sup>h</sup>*jānipatī*, *jāyampatīkā<sup>g</sup>*. [C<sup>e</sup> 677<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 4<sup>22</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = myā<sup>3</sup> so amat rhi so, ns. <sup>3</sup> (Vin IV 307<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Dhs p. 292). || § 724 Paṇ I 4:3; Rup C<sup>e</sup> 137<sup>18</sup> ||. || § 725 Kc 340 ||. || § 728 Rup C<sup>e</sup> 137<sup>14</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 299<sup>20</sup> (vide 770<sup>21</sup>; 772<sup>21</sup>). || § 731 Kc 341 ||. <sup>6</sup> Franke Gesch. u. Kritik p. 21<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. A II 59<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm *ojambukam*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm *ojambūkā*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *okāravajjititthi*; B<sup>e</sup> ns *okāravivajjitthi*. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ontavivajjito*. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm *ojambūko*. <sup>f</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Bm<sup>ns</sup> (= nī so Gaṅgā rhi so arap); vide 778<sup>22</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *jāyampatīkā*.

**732** *Ā dhanvādito*. Samāsantagatēhi *dhamusaddādīhi* kvaci *āpac-*  
cayo hoti: Gaṇḍivo<sup>a</sup> dhanu assā ti *Gaṇḍivadhanvū<sup>a</sup>*, evaṃ *paccak-*  
*khadhammā, vivaṣacchadā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *Gaṇḍivadhanu<sup>a</sup>, paccak-*  
*khadhammo, vivaṣacchado*.

**733** *Akārantāvyayibhāvā vibhattinam aṃ*. Tasmā *akārantā* avya-  
yibhāvā parāsaṃ vibhattinam kvaci *aṃ* hoti: *yathāvuddham,*  
*upakumbham*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>"ko 'yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmim'".

**734** *Saro niceaṃ napumsake rasso*. Napumsakaliṅge vattamānassa  
avyayibhāvasamāsassa saro rasso hoti niceaṃ: <sup>2</sup>*adhilthi, adhi-*

<sup>10</sup> *kumāri*.

**735** *Lop' aññasmā*. Aññasmāvyayibhāvasamāsā *anākārantā* pa-  
rāsaṃ vibhattinam lopo hoti: <sup>2</sup>*adhilthi, adhi-kumāri, <sup>3</sup>upavadhu*.

Idāni tathāgatasāsane sotūnaṃ paramakosallajananaṭṭhaṃ

<sup>4</sup>*saññā* *sutt' assa vutt' assa tiṇṇam etesaṃ eva ca*

<sup>15</sup> *vipulattamaṃ payogānaṃ vakkhāmi saddasatthato*. 6

Saddasatthe hi vibhatyatthe, samipatthe, samiddhatthe, viddhi-  
yaṃ, sabbadā atthābhāve, vijjamānassa p' accaye<sup>b</sup>, ubhayākāra-  
vinim(m)uttassa paccaya vekallato sampatīanupaladdhiyaṃ, sadda-  
pātubhāve, pacchātthe, yathātthe, anupubbātthe, apubbācari-  
<sup>20</sup> matthe, sadisatthe, sampannātthe, sākalle<sup>c</sup>, antavacane, sadi-  
satthavañjitesu aññesu atthesu *yathāsaddassa*, avadhārapatthe  
*yāvasaddassa*, mattatthe vattamānena *patinā* saha nāmassa,  
tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salūkasaddānaṃ eka-dvi-ti-catu-*  
*samkhyānaṃ* ca 'idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe' ti atthe

<sup>25</sup> vattamānena *parinā* [C<sup>e</sup> 677<sup>30</sup>] saha akkhādikīlāyaṃ, *apa<sup>d</sup>-pari-*  
*bahi-udiccādisaddānaṃ* pañcamiyantena saha, *ā* icc etassa mari-  
yādābhividdhimhi, lakkaṇavācakena saha *abhi pati* icc etesaṃ  
ābhimukhye, *anusaddassa* samipatthe, tass' evāyūmatthe, *tiṭ-*  
*ṭhagūdinānaṃ* aññapadatthe *ṭhāne* kāle vā, chaṭṭhiyantena saha  
<sup>30</sup> *pāre-majjhesaddānaṃ*, vamsavācakena samkhyāsaddānaṃ, te-  
saṃ vā nadivācakehi saddhim, aññapadatthe *saññāyaṃ* nadi-  
vācakanānaṃ viṣuṃ viṣuṃ avyayibhāvasamāso vutto.

|| § 732 Ke 342 + Sd 153<sup>10</sup> (163<sup>12</sup>—164<sup>13</sup>) ||. || § 733 Ke 343 ||. <sup>1</sup> (746<sup>20</sup>).  
|| § 734 Ke 344 ||. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>11</sup>). || § 735 Ke 345 ||. <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: suttassavuttassa  
kui suttam assa vutti assa khvai saññā || avyayibho amañ || assa(?) | thui saññā  
eñ<sup>1</sup> || suttam | sut || assa | thui sut eñ<sup>1</sup> || vutti | abhvañ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns kaṇḍivo (ns: kaṇḍivo | mrañ rhi so ||). <sup>b</sup> Bens om, p'. <sup>c</sup> Ce  
sākalye. <sup>d</sup> ns ava-.



Tattha ca vibhatyatthe: itthisu adhi *adhithi* icc ādi; samīpatthe: kumbhassa samīpaṃ *upakumbhaṃ* icc ādi; samiddhatthe: Magadhānaṃ samiddhi *suMagadhaṃ* icc ādi; viddhiyaṃ: iddhiyā viyutto <sup>†</sup>*viddhiyaṃ*<sup>a</sup>, saddhiyānaṃ *dussaddhiyaṃ*, *dubbhojanaṃ*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>1</sup>] sabbadā<sup>a</sup> atthābhāve: abhāvo 3 makkhikānaṃ *nimmakkhikaṃ*, *niddarathaṃ* icc ādi; vijjamānassa p' accaye<sup>c</sup>: atito himo *nihimam*<sup>d</sup> icc ādi; ubhayākāravanim(m)uttassa (paccayavekallato)<sup>e</sup> sampati<sup>f</sup> anupaladdhiyaṃ: sampati kosumbham acchādanam n'atthi *alikosumbham*<sup>g</sup> icc ādi; saddapātubhāve: saddo pātubhūto Kaccāya- 10 nassa yassaṃ kathāyaṃ sā kathā *īliKaccāyanaṃ* icc ādi, *īli*-saddo c'ettha vuttappakāratthaṃ jōteti; paccāttthe: rathānaṃ anu paccā *anurathaṃ* icc ādi; yathāttthe: *yathārūpaṃ anurūpaṃ* icc ādi; anupubbe<sup>h</sup>: jēttānaṃ anupubbo *anujēthaṃ* icc ādi; apubbācarime: ekakkaṇe saha cakkena dhārayaṃ 15 *sacakkaṃ* icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>1b</sup>] sadisatthe: sadiso rūpena *sarūpaṃ* icc ādi; sampannatthe: sampannaṃ khettaṃ *sakhettaṃ* icc ādi, ettha hi *sahasaddo* sampannattho; sākalye: <sup>1</sup>*samakkhikaṃ* icc ādi, *kalāsaddo* c'ettha avayavavācako, saha kalāhi ti sakalaṃ, sāvayavan ti attho, tassa bhāvo sākalyaṃ, tasmim 20 sākalye makkhikāhi sākalyaṃ annaṃ<sup>i</sup> samakkhikaṃ, kasiṇattho vā *sākalyasaddo*, tadā kasiṇaṃ makkhikāmissakam annaṃ<sup>j</sup> samakkhikan ti vuccati; antavacane: <sup>2</sup>*soṇādiṃ adhite* icc ādi, upādyantaṃ adhite ti attho; sadisatthavajjites' aññatthesu<sup>k</sup> yathāsaddassa: <sup>3</sup>ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuddhaṃ* icc ādi, vīcchā- 25 vacano hi ettha *yathāsaddo*; *yāvasadda* sāvadhāraṇe: jīvassa yattako paricchedo *gāvajīvaṃ* icc ādi; mattatthe vattamānena *patinā* saha nāmassa atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>30</sup>] kiñcimattaṃ sākam <sup>4</sup>*sā-kappati*<sup>m</sup>, evaṃ *sūpappati*<sup>n</sup> icc ādi; tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salāka* saddānaṃ *eka-dvī-catusaṃkhyāsaddānaṃ* ca 30 <sup>†</sup>*idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe*<sup>†</sup> ti atthe vattamānena *parinā* saha akkhādikīlāyaṃ: akkhenēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā

<sup>1</sup> (750<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> = upādi kyaṃ<sup>1</sup> achuṃ<sup>2</sup> tuñ oñ, ns. <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Kaś II 1: 9.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> duttejanaṃ). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjamānassa paccā; ns vijjamānassa accaye; B<sup>e</sup> onassa accaye. <sup>d</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup>; 3: nihimaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ti. <sup>g</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> abbik<sup>o</sup>). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anupubbattthe. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sākalyaṃ sampannaṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omissakapannaṃ. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ovajjitesv aññ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>m</sup> ns sākāpati; C<sup>e</sup> sākampati. <sup>n</sup> ns sūpapati; C<sup>e</sup> sūpampati.

yathā pubbe *akkhapari*, *salākāyēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā*  
 pubbe *salākāpārī*, *ekena*, *dvīhi*, *tīhi*, *catūhi* na tathā vuttaṃ  
 yathā pubbe *ekapārī*, *dvipārī*, *lipārī*, *catupārī* icc ādi; pañcamī-  
 yantena saha *apa pari bahi udicca* icc ādināṃ: *apa Pāṭali-*  
 5 *puttā vuṭṭho devo apaPāṭaliputtam, pariPāṭaliputtam, bahiPāṭali-*  
*puttam, udiccaPāṭaliputtam*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi; *ā* icc etassa mariyādā-  
 bhividhimhi: [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>1</sup>] *ā Pāṭaliputtā vuṭṭho devo āPāṭaliputtam,*  
*ā kumārā yaso Kaccāyanassa ākumāraṃ* icc ādi; *lakkaṇavā-*  
*cakena saha abhi pati* icc etesam ābhimukhye: *aggim*<sup>c</sup>  
 10 *abhimukhā salabbhā patanti abbhaggi paccaggi* icc ādi; *anusad-*  
*dassa samīpatthe: vanassa samīpaṃ anuvanaṃ* icc ādi; *tass'*  
*evāyāmatthe: anugatā Gaṅgaṃ anuGaṅgaṃ* Bārāṇasī,<sup>1</sup> *tīṭṭhagv-*  
*ādīnaṃ aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā: tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmim*  
*ṭhāne kāle vā tīṭṭhagu*, *vahanti gāvo asmim ṭhāne*<sup>d</sup> *kāle vā*  
 15 *vahagu*, *khale yavaṃ asmim kāle khaleyavavaṃ* icc ādi; *chaṭṭhiyan-*  
*tena saha pāre-majjhesaddānaṃ: pāre Gaṅgāya pāreGaṅgaṃ,*  
*majjhe Gaṅgāya majjheGaṅgaṃ* icc ādi; *vaṃsavācakena*  
*saṃkhyāsaddānaṃ: tayo Kosalavaṃsā*<sup>e</sup> *assā paramparāyā*  
*tī tiKosalaṃ* icc ādi; *tesaṃ ca nadivācakehi saddhim: satta*  
 20 *Godāvariyo*<sup>f</sup> *samāhaṭṭa* [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>10</sup>] *sattaGodāvaraṃ*<sup>1</sup> icc ādi; *aññā-*  
*padatthe saññāyaṃ nadivācakaṇānaṃ: Ummattagaṅgā yas-*  
*mim dese Ummattagaṅgaṃ, Tuṇhigaṅgaṃ,* <sup>2</sup>*Lohitagaṅgaṃ* icc ādi.

**736** *Matadinam ā dvande pitādisu. Mātu* icc evamādināṃ unto *ā*  
 hoti dvande *pītu* icc ādisu; <sup>3</sup>*punavacanaṃ tappurise akārapaṭi-*  
 25 *sedhanatthaṃ: mātā ca pitā ca mātāpīlaro*, evaṃ *mātābhātaro*,  
*mātādhītaro*, *pītābhātaro*, *pītādhītaro*<sup>g</sup>, *bhātāmātaro*, *bhātāpīlaro*,  
*bhātādhītaro*, *dhītāmātaro*, *dhītāpīlaro*<sup>h</sup>, *dhītābhātaro*; *mātāputtā*,  
*mātābhagini*, *pītāputtā*, *pītābhagini*, *mātāpītābhātādhītaro*, *mātā-*  
*pītādhītāputtā*, *mātāpītābhātādhītā*, *dhītābhaginiyo* ti atthapadāni<sup>1</sup>  
 30 *veditabbāni*. Evaṃ dvande *mātu*ādināṃ unto *pītu*ādisu *āttam*  
*āpajjati*, tathā hi Mahāparinibbānasuttantaatṭhakathāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>"*mātā-*  
*pītābhātābhaginiādi*kehi" ti saddaracanaṃ dissati. Dvande ti  
 kiṃ: *pītu*no *bhātā pītubhātā*.

<sup>1</sup> (750<sup>a-g</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 775<sup>7a</sup>). | 736 *vide* n. 3 |. <sup>3</sup> cf. § 420. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> Bm sajak<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm udacc<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm aggi. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Kosala  
 vaṃsā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> satta(-)Godhava. <sup>g</sup> (Bm pītāmātaro). <sup>h</sup> Bm ad. dhītādhītaro.

<sup>1</sup> *ita* ns; Bm añña padāni; C<sup>e</sup> (*recte*?) ādipadāni.



**737 Bahubbihimhi ca sarūpānaṃ<sup>a</sup> ekaseso.** Bahubbihimhi ca dvande ca sarūpānaṃ padānaṃ ekaseso hoti<sup>b</sup>; suvaṇṇassa vaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>1</sup>*suvaṇṇavaṇṇo*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*brahmassaro*<sup>c</sup> ice ādi, ettha pana 'suvaṇṇassa viya vaṇṇo yassā' ti viggaha ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, <sup>5</sup> adhippāyantarena pana hot' eva. Evaṃ bahubbihimhi ekaseso. Dvande pana: <sup>3</sup>nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarūpaṃ*; <sup>4</sup>Citto ca Seno ca Cittaseno ca *Cittaseno* ti bhavati.

**738 Samāse taddhitante.** Taddhitapaccayante samāse sarūpānaṃ padānaṃ ekaseso hoti: brahmassa<sup>d</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo etassa <sup>10</sup> atthi ti <sup>5</sup>*brahmavaṇṇi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 680<sup>1</sup>]

**739 Akkharānaṃ.** Dvande sarūpānaṃ akkharānaṃ ekaseso hoti: devattañ ca manussattañ ca *devamanussattaṃ*; evaṃ *nāgasu-panṇatā*<sup>e</sup>, *itthipumbhāvo*; <sup>6</sup>etthā pi 'devo ca manusso ca deva-manussā, devamanussānaṃ bhāvo *devamanussattaṃ* ti ādinā <sup>15</sup> viggaha kate ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, adhippāyantarena pana 'hot' eva.

**740 || Purisā ti dvando ti eke, na.** 'Purisō ca puriso ca purisa-purisā' ti vattabbe sarūpekasesaṃ katvā gahitaṃ padaṃ ekacce akkharacintakā vibbhantabuddhino "dvandasamāso" ti vadanti. <sup>20</sup> Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ 'visadisanānāpadasamudāyasarūpattābhā-vato ti:

**741 puri-so ti samāso sakamate.** Katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti bahuva-canantapadaṃ samāsapadan ti agahetvā adhippāyantarena *puriso* ti ekavacanantapadaṃ eva samāso hoti asmākaṃ matē<sup>1</sup>: <sup>25</sup> <sup>1</sup>puri seti ti puriso, uccē ṭhāne pavattati ti attho, yathā hi vane jā-yati ti <sup>2</sup>*vanejo* ti samāso bhavati, evaṃ puri seti ti *puriso* ti<sup>2</sup> samāso bhavati, yathā ca <sup>10</sup>*urago pādapo atrajo* <sup>3</sup>*kulojo* <sup>4</sup>*ilojo* ti ādini samāsapadāni honti, tathā *puriso* ti etam pi samāsapadaṃ hoti; yathā *migā sihā* ti ādini samāsapadāni na honti, <sup>30</sup> tathā *purisā itthiyo* ti ādini katekasesapadāni, vuttappakārena pana adhippāyantarena viggaha kate *puriso purisā* ti ekavacana-

<sup>1</sup> D II 17<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 18<sup>22</sup> 227<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 174<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 258<sup>12</sup> (cf. *supra* 634 n. 19). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sv I 282<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 779<sup>4-6</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: yaṃ yaṃ yonūpa-pajjāmi devattam aṭṭha mānusaṃ [Ap 56<sup>24</sup>] nluik lañ<sup>3</sup> padantara-dvān-ekasis hū ra eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (426<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (743<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kev 532).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ns ad. padānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ad. ti). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmassaro. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmaṇassa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *suvaṇṇatā*. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. ti gahetabbaṃ. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

bahuvacanantapadāni samāsā eva bhavanti, tāni yeva 'attano kulam pūreti ti *puriso*, pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti <sup>1</sup>viggahe samāsā na bhavanti ti, atr' idaṃ vuccati:

*puriso* ti padañ c'eva *purisā* ti padañ c' ubho

5 samāsā cāsamāsā ca · nibbacanavisesato. 7

**742 Saḷāyatane virūpa-sarūpānaṃ.** *Saḷāyatana*sadde ādhārabhūte virūpa-sarūpānaṃ padānaṃ akkharānañ ca ekaseso hoti: saḷāyatanañ ca chaṭṭhāyatanañ ca *saḷāyatanaṃ*,

*saḷāyatana*saddan taṃ vivajjitvāna<sup>a</sup> sabbaso

10 aññesu ca samāsesu taddhitantapadesu ca virūpānaṃ ekaseso icchitabbo na hoti ti. 8

**743 Nadiyaṃ khuddassa kun.** *Nadis*sadde pare *khuddas*saddassa<sup>b</sup> *kunā*deso hoti: <sup>2</sup>khuddā ca sā nadi cā ti *kunnadi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 681<sup>1</sup>]

**744 Khu<sup>c</sup> khudāya pipāsayaṃ.** *Pipāsā*sadde pare *khudā*saddassa<sup>b</sup> *khudā*deso<sup>c</sup> hoti: <sup>3</sup>khuppipāsābhūto. 15

**745 Kvaci samānassa so.** Siṅginikkhena samāno vaṇṇo assā ti <sup>4</sup>*siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo*; <sup>6</sup>harinā samāno vaṇṇo assā ti *harissavaṇṇo*; Gotamagottattā samāno ādiccassa suriyassa bandhunā bandhu etassā ti *sādiccabandhu*, buddho ca so *sādiccabandhu* cā ti buddha-  
20 *sādiccabandhu*<sup>d</sup>, ayañ c'attho <sup>5</sup>"nākāsi(ṃ) satthu vacanaṃ buddhasādiccabandhuno"<sup>d</sup> ti imissā pāḷiyā <sup>7</sup>atthakathāvasena veditabbo — ayaṃ samāso nāmena atidukkaradurājāna-  
maggo nāmā ti vattabbo; Kosiyagottattā Indassa gottena samā-  
naṃ gottam etassā ti *indasagotto* · ulūko, <sup>8</sup>"yā sā indasagottassa  
25 ulūkassa pavassato" ti hi pāḷi dissati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"gajo yathā indasamānagottam".

**746 Sahassa, hassa ca lopo vā.** Kvaci *sahas*saddassa *sā*deso hoti, atha vā *halopo*: <sup>10</sup>*sadevako*, <sup>11</sup>*sadhano*; Dipamkaro iti saha nā-  
mena vattati yo bhagavā so <sup>12</sup>"Dipamkarasanāmako", evaṃ  
30 <sup>13</sup>"kumāro Candasaṃbhavo", <sup>14</sup>brāhmaṇo Saṃkhasaṃbhavo", attha-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Ke 675 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 515<sup>1</sup>). || § 742 Vibha 174<sup>1-2</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Spk (S<sup>c</sup> II 70<sup>16</sup>) ad S II 32<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (cf. Pva 80<sup>1-2</sup>). || § 745 cf. § 1169 ||. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 38<sup>10</sup> (= siṅgisavaṇṇanikkhena samānavanṇo, Sp C<sup>e</sup>; ns: I kui ma si kra rve<sup>1</sup> Mahāvā ca sañ nhuik siṅginikkhasavaṇṇā khyāñ<sup>2</sup> rhi kra sañ). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ja II 34<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vv 226<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 116<sup>13-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J VI 500<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J II 42<sup>11</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (J V 289<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Bv 2: 194<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 7: 1<sup>d</sup> (*supra* 456<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Cp I 2: 1<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> vivajjetvāna. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> khuddassa. <sup>c</sup> *legendum* khup et khupadeso? (cf. 780<sup>13</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhassado; C<sup>e</sup> buddhassādo (Vv E<sup>c</sup>).



kathācariyā pana <sup>1</sup>"Candasavhaya ti *candasaddena* avhātabbo" ti samvaṇṇayimsu, imasmim̐ thāne *saddasaddassa dḍakāralopo* vutto viya hoti, evaṃ pi sallakkhetabbam; ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ khanti: avhātabban ti avhayaṃ nāmaṃ, *Cando* iti saha avhayaena vattati yo kumāro so *Candasavhaya* ti. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"pari- 5 devasokā sahamaccharā ca; <sup>3</sup>sahoḍḍham coraṃ".

**747 Samāsagatanāmamajjhe ve to ca nipatanti thāne.** Samāsagatanāṃ nāmānaṃ majjhe *ve*karo ca *takāro* ca nipatanti thāne: <sup>4</sup>vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā sarā; <sup>5</sup>kuhiṃ Vanka-ta-pabbato; <sup>6</sup>chaḷaṅgatā<sup>a</sup>-manta- [pada]ṃ vyākariṃsu" — *atthi*atthe sakatthe vā *takaro* dattḥabbo. <sup>10</sup> Thāne ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"ārogyaparamā lābhā; <sup>8</sup>Sineru pabbatuttamo".

**748 Dinnasaddassa datto samāse.** *Dinnasaddassa dattā*deso hoti kvaci samāse: buddhena dinno <sup>9</sup>*Buddhadatto*, <sup>10</sup>"paradattūpaḷivī". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>*Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī*, <sup>12</sup>"dinnādāyi dinna-pāṭikaṃkhi". Samāse ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>"dānaṃ . . . dinnam". Sāsana- <sup>15</sup> smim̐ hi vyāsavasena viṣuṃ thito guṇabhūto *dattasaddo* n'atthi, sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ pana atth' eva: *dattam* <sup>†</sup>*gena pi apādānaṃ* [C<sup>o</sup> 682<sup>1</sup>] *dattam*<sup>b</sup> iti; sāsane ca vyāsavasena viṣuṃ thito *datta*. saddo vijjamaṇo pi guṇabhūto na hoti paṇṇattivaseṇa thitattā, tam yathā Bhūridattassa <sup>14</sup>"Datto" ti nāmaṃ. <sup>20</sup>

**749 Niccaṃ Sakkādito dattiyo.** *Sakkasaddādito* parassa *datta*-saddassa<sup>c</sup> niccaṃ *dattiyā*deso hoti samāse: <sup>15</sup>"sakkadattiye āssame vasimsu; <sup>16</sup>brahmadattiyaṃ ticivaraṃ; <sup>17</sup>devadattiyaṃ paṃsukūlacivaraṃ", tattha Sakkena dinnam *sakkadattiyaṃ* ti samāso, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Keci pana sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ <sup>25</sup> kataparicayā sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ samvaḍḍhasāsanikā<sup>d</sup> pāḷinayaṃ anoloketvā <sup>18</sup>"brahmadattam civaraṃ; <sup>19</sup>devadatto patto" ti

<sup>1</sup> Cpā ad Cp I 7: 1<sup>d</sup>; <sup>2</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vm 180<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (767<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Cp I 9: 32<sup>d</sup> (Ja VI 513<sup>14</sup>), cf. *supra* 324<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps E<sup>c</sup> II 186<sup>24</sup> = Ja I 56<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Dhṛp 204<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vm 206<sup>5</sup>. || 748 Sd 368<sup>25</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> Bra C<sup>o</sup> 249<sup>26</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 217<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> A I 25<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (369<sup>17</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (369<sup>18</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (369<sup>18</sup>). || 749 Sd 369<sup>18-22</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> (369<sup>21</sup>); cf. Ja V 281<sup>24</sup>. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> Vm 62<sup>27</sup>; cf. Ja II 119<sup>19</sup> (kuladattiya); Vm 63<sup>28</sup> (bhikkhud<sup>o</sup>) Uda 379<sup>27</sup> (maharājad<sup>o</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (cf. 369<sup>18</sup>). <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup>-ta-; Ja (E<sup>c</sup>) Ps (E<sup>c</sup>): chaḷaṅgavā mant<sup>o</sup>; ns *cīt.* Ps-ṭ: chaḷaṅgavā ti chaḷaṅgaviduno | manta[pada]ṃ ti mantapadaṃ || nījjhayaivā ti vacanaseso, mantetvā ti attho ||. <sup>b</sup> ns: yena pi | akraṇ alhū rhaṇ saṇ laṇ<sup>3</sup> || dattam | pe<sup>3</sup> ap so || dattam | alhū vat kui || apādānaṃ api adānaṃ | caṇ cac yū ap eṇ<sup>1</sup> || (*vide et* 369<sup>25</sup>). <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup>mns; (*leg.* dinnasaddassa?) <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vaḍḍhasās<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns samvaḍḍhā sās<sup>o</sup>.

saddaracanaṃ kubbimsu, taṃ sāsanaṃ patvā na yujjati - tādisassa guṇasaddassa sāsane abhāvato aṭṭhakathācariyehi ca chaḍḍanato.

**750 Dvi-di-tinaṃ iss' e.** *Dvi di ti* icc etesaṃ ikārassa kvaci ekāro  
3 hoti samāse: <sup>1</sup>*dvebhāvo*, <sup>2</sup>"manaso advejjho", *lecattālisam*, *dve-*  
*cattālisam*<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kañcanavaṇṇā dve picchā<sup>b</sup> dve pakkhā yassa haṃ-  
sarājassa so 'yaṃ kañcanadvepiccho<sup>c</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *dvibhāvo*,  
*dvirattam*, *ṭirattam*, *ticattālisam*, *dvicattālisam*.

Saddanitañjanaṃ etaṃ ñāṇacakkhuvīsodhanaṃ  
10 mohakkhipaṭaluddhāri<sup>d</sup> anuyuñje sadā sato ti. 9

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe samāsakappo  
nāma tevisatimo<sup>e</sup> paricchedo.

#### XXIV.

15 Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi sotārānaṃ hitāvahaṃ  
Taddhitasavhayaṃ kappam, taṃ suṇātha samāhitā. 1  
Taddhitan ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *ñāḍipaccayānaṃ*<sup>f</sup>  
nāmaṃ; parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ,  
evaṃ hi sati 'puriso ca puriso ca *purisā*' ti ca 'dasa ca dasa  
20 ca *visati*' ti ca 'catūhi adhikā dasa *catuddasā*' ti ca 'aḍḍhena  
catuttho *aḍḍhuddho*' ti ca ādini paccayarahitapadāni pi taddhita-  
padāni ti gahetabbāni honti, nāññathā. || <sup>4</sup>Keci pana taddhitan ti  
*ñāḍipaccayass*' eva nāman ti gahetvā "*purisā* ti katekasesapadaṃ  
paccayarahitattā na taddhitapadaṃ, suddhanāmapadaṃ yevā"  
25 ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbam<sup>g</sup> paccayarahitassā pi sato  
parikappavasenā pi atthassa [C<sup>e</sup> 683<sup>1</sup>] gahetabbattā, *purisā* ti  
padassa hi bahupurisavācakattaṃ ñāpetum<sup>h</sup> 'puriso ca puriso  
ca *purisā*' ti ekasesaṃ parikappetvā ekasesaṃ ca katvā bahu-  
vacanantatā katā, eso vidhi taddhitan ti vuccati; ayaṃ ca vidhi  
30 anīyamo, evaṃ hi parikappaṃ akatvā <sup>5</sup>'pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti  
gahaṇe taṃ padaṃ *īsapaccayaparattā* kitantaṃ<sup>g</sup> nāma bhavati,

<sup>1</sup> Ke(v) 28. <sup>2</sup> J III 721. <sup>3</sup> cf. Ja V 341<sup>19-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (779<sup>18-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> °cattārisam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be °ñchā. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be °dopeñcho. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns °uddhā-  
riṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bāvisatimo. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ñāḍipaccayāḍīnaṃ. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kitakantaṃ.



tad eva padaṃ 'puri senti ti *purisā*' ti gahaṇe upapadasamāsaṃ bhavati — iti adhippāyantarena *purisā* ti padassa bahupurisa-vācakattaṃ āpetuṃ buddhiyā parikappetvā katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti padaṃ taddhitaṃ yeva bhavati na suddhanāmaṃ, tasmā taddhitaṃ ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *nāḍipaccayānaṃ* nā-<sup>5</sup> maṃ parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ, kappo pana tadādhārattā Taddhitaṃ ti pavuccati. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: paccayāyattattā saddatthādhigamassa tesam apaccādiatthānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ, gottādivācakasaddato vā bhavitabbattā tesam. *Vasiṭṭhasaddādānaṃ saddagaṇānaṃ* <sup>10</sup> hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ *nāḍipaccayo*; atha vā atthādhigamāya paṭipannānaṃ tadatthasādhakattā tesam savaṇ'-uggahaṇa<sup>a</sup>-dhāraṇābhiyuttānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ *nāḍipaccayo* c'eva tattha tattha ekasesa-lopādesādikattabba-vidhi<sup>b</sup> ca.

15

**751 Ā-y-o vuddhi.** *Ākāra-ekāra-okārā vuddhi*saññā bhavanti. Vuddhi icc anena kv attho: <sup>1</sup>"*a-y-uvaṇṇānaṃ ā-y-o vuddhi* avuddhi ca".

**752 Apacce no.** *Napaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe; ettha ca apaccan ti kulaṃ vuccati: *Vasiṭṭhassa apaccam* <sup>20</sup> *Vasiṭṭho*, sāsanānurūpavasena pana <sup>2</sup>*ākārassa ekāratte* kate *Vāseṭṭho* ti niccaṃ bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāseṭṭho*" ti vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* putto vā nattā vā panattādayo<sup>c</sup> vā tabbame jātā sabbe *purisā* labbhanti; itthiliṅge vattabbe *Vāseṭṭhasaddato* *ipaccayaṃ* katvā *Vāseṭṭhi* ti<sup>d</sup> bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāseṭṭhi*" ti <sup>25</sup> ca<sup>e</sup> vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* bhariyā vā dhītā vā tabbame jātā sabbā itthiyo labbhanti; *kulasadde* paṇa apekkhite *Vāseṭṭhan* ti bhavati. <sup>3</sup>"*Virūpakkham*<sup>f</sup> *ahirājakulan*" ti ādini viya <sup>4</sup>"*Kālāvakaṇ* ca *Gaṇgeyyan*" ti ādini viya ca, esa nayo sabbattha; *Bharadvājassa*<sup>g</sup> apaccam *Bhāradvājo*, evaṃ *Gotamo*; *Vasudevassa*<sup>h</sup> <sup>30</sup> apaccam *Vāsudevo*, evaṃ *Bāladevo*. *Vessāmitto* icc ādi.

**753 Manuto uss'-ussaṇ.** *Manūsaddato ussa ussaṇ*<sup>i</sup> icc ete paccayā

|| § 751 Kc 407 (*vide infra* § 847-860) ||. <sup>1</sup> § 860. || § 752 Kc 346 ||. <sup>2</sup> (632<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> A II 72<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibha 397<sup>17</sup>, Spk (Sc II 56<sup>4</sup>) ad S II 28<sup>18</sup>, Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 25<sup>23</sup>, Uda 403<sup>6</sup>, Bva ad Bv 1: 39<sup>24</sup>. || § 753 (Sd 508<sup>2</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> ns -uggaha-. <sup>b</sup> Bm ekasesa-vasopādesādi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm nattā vā panattā vā panattādayo. <sup>d</sup> Bms ad. ca. <sup>e</sup> ita C'eBems. <sup>f</sup> Bm Virūpakkha-. <sup>g</sup> C'eBems Bhārad<sup>o</sup> (80 n. 6). <sup>h</sup> Bems Vāsud<sup>o</sup>. <sup>i</sup> Bm (-)ussaṇ.

honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 684<sup>1</sup>] Manuno apaccam *manusso*, evaṃ *mānuso*; ettha pubbapadaṃ 'mano usso ussanno etassā' ti atthe satī samāsapadaṃ bhavati, tenāhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: <sup>1</sup>"manassa ussannattā manussā" ti, <sup>2</sup>"hitāhitam 5 manati jānāti" ti atthavasena pana kitantapadaṃ<sup>a</sup> bhavati.

**754 Kaccādito nāna-nāyana.** *Kaccādigottagaṇato nāna-nāyanapaccaya* honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: Kaccassa apaccam <sup>3</sup>*Kaccāno*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Kaccāyano*, aññathā pi bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*Kāliyaṇo*, itthiyaṃ pana vattabbāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*Kaccānā*<sup>b</sup> <sup>5</sup>*Kaccāyani* <sup>6</sup>*Kāliyaṇi* ti 10 ca bhavati; <sup>7</sup>Moggaliyā<sup>c</sup> nāma brāhmaṇiyā apaccam *Moggallāno*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*Moggallāyano*, *Vacchāno Vacchāyano*, *Sākāḷāno Sākāḷāyano*, *Kaṇhāno* <sup>9</sup>*Kaṇhāyano*, *Aggivessāno Aggivessāyano* icc ādi — ettha ca *Aggivessana* icc api icchitabbam · <sup>10</sup>"api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhamsū" ti pāḷidassanato.

**755 Kattikādito ñeyyo.** *Kattikāya apaccam Kattikeyyo*, evaṃ <sup>11</sup>*Venaleyyo* icc ādi.

**756 Dakkhādito yathāsambhavam ṇi-ṇika-ṇiyā.** *Dakkhassa apaccam Dakkhi*, evaṃ *Doṇi*, *Vāsavi*, *Sakyaputti*, *Jenadatti*, *Ānuruddhi*<sup>d</sup>; *Nālaputtiko* · *Nālaputtiyo*, *Jenadattiko* · *Jenadattiyo*, *Sakyaputtiko* · 20 *Sakyaputtiyo* icc ādi.

**757 Upagvādito<sup>e</sup> ñavo.** *Upaguss*<sup>1</sup> apaccam *Opagavo*<sup>e</sup>, evaṃ *mānavo Bhaggavo* icc ādi.

**758 Vidhavādito ñero.** *Vidhavā* icc ādito saddagaṇato *ñerapaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: vidhavāya mata- 25 patikāya apaccam *vedhavero*, samaṇassa apaccam *samaṇero* icc ādi.

**759 Atthike<sup>1</sup> ca.** *Asaddhammasevanādhippāyena vidhavādihi atthike jane abhidhātābhe vidhavādito ñerapaccayo* hoti: vidhavāya atthiko *vedhavero*, evaṃ *kañṇero vesigero*. Ettha ca

<sup>1</sup> Pj I 123<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 508<sup>1</sup>; cf. Kc 675 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 515<sup>5</sup>). || 754 Kc 347 ||. <sup>3</sup> (634 n. 12). <sup>4</sup> A I 25<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*; ns: "Kaccāni kiṃ" . . . || J III 425<sup>19</sup> || hu Kaccānt-jat lā so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> Kaccānt lāṇ<sup>2</sup> rhi saṇ<sup>1</sup> eṇ<sup>1</sup> || Yasodharā eṇ<sup>1</sup> amaṇ Kaccānā | bhva<sup>3</sup> to<sup>2</sup> amaṇ Kaccānā nluik kṇ<sup>2</sup> apaccattha nluik ma phrac ||. <sup>6</sup> J III 427<sup>32</sup> A I 26<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mp I 155<sup>24</sup> 160<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ap 480<sup>20</sup>(3). <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 84<sup>26</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 240<sup>29</sup> (*supra* 716<sup>27</sup>). || § 755 Kc 348 ||. <sup>11</sup> J V 424<sup>27</sup>; cf. § 862. || § 756 Kc 349 + Kev 349 ("va") ||. || § 757 Kc 350 ||. || § 758 Kc 351 ||. || § 759 *vide* 785 n. 1 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kitakanta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> Bemns Moggalāya. <sup>d</sup> Bemns Ānuruddhi. <sup>e</sup> Bemns *ubique* Upak<sup>o</sup> (*et* Opakavo). <sup>f</sup> Bm tatthike (o: tadatthike?).



“sukkacchavi vedhavera” ti pāli yeva saddhiṃ <sup>1</sup>atthakathāya nidassanaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 685<sup>1</sup>]

**760** Yambhāve, yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati vaḍḍhat<sup>a</sup> icc ādisu pi ñeyyo. Ñeyyapaccayo na kevalaṃ apaccatthe yeva, atha kho yambhāve yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati, yattha vaḍḍhati <sup>5</sup>icc ādisu pi atthesu hoti yeva: sucino bhāvo <sup>2</sup>soceyyaṃ; <sup>3</sup>pabbate bhāvo migo<sup>a</sup> pabbateyyo; pabbatato pakkhannā nadī <sup>4</sup>pabbateyyā; kimīnaṃ kose bhavaṃ suttaṃ <sup>5</sup>koseyyaṃ, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>Bārāṇaseyyaṃ<sup>b</sup> · vattham; · <sup>7</sup>kule saṃvaḍḍho sunakho koleyyo; vinetabbo *veneyyo* icc ādi. 10

**761** Vidita-pariyāpanna-sammatesu ñiya-ñikā. Loke viditaṃ, <sup>a</sup>pariyāpannaṃ, <sup>b</sup>lokena sammatam vā *lokiyaṃ*, evaṃ *lokikaṃ*.

**762** Bhāve ca ñiyo. <sup>10</sup>Alasassa bhāvo *ālasiyaṃ*, dakkhassa bhāvo *dakkhīyaṃ*, evaṃ *sūriyaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>“yass’ ete ca tayo<sup>c</sup> dhammā vāna-rinda yathā tava dakkhiyaṃ sūriyaṃ paññā, diṭṭhaṃ so ativattati” <sup>15</sup>ti hi pāli dissati; virassa bhāvo <sup>12</sup>*viriyaṃ*, rassatte kate <sup>13</sup>*viriyaṃ*; issarassa bhāvo <sup>14</sup>*issariyaṃ*, aññāni (pi)<sup>d</sup> yojetabbāni.

**763** Indato līṅga-siṭṭha<sup>e</sup>-desita-diṭṭha<sup>f</sup>-juṭṭh<sup>g</sup>-issariyatthe ca. <sup>15</sup>Līṅga-tthe siṭṭhatthe<sup>g</sup> desitatthe diṭṭhatthe juṭṭhatthe issariyatthe ca vattabbe *indasaddato ñiyapaccayo* hoti: *indriyāni* ti. Ettha hi <sup>20</sup>indo vuccati sammāsambuddho · paramissar[iy]abhāvato, kusalākusalañ ca kammaṃ · kammesu kassaci issariyābhāvato, tasmā kammasañjanitāni cakkhādini idaṃ<sup>h</sup> kusalākusalakammaṃ<sup>i</sup> upa-līṅgenti<sup>j</sup> tena ca siṭṭhāni<sup>k</sup> ti indriyāni, sabbān’ eva pana bāvisat’ indriyāni indena Bhagavatā yathābhūtato desitāni ti indriyāni, <sup>25</sup>tathā indena Bhagavatā diṭṭhāni ti indriyāni, ten’ eva ca indena Bhagavatā kānici gocarāsevanāya kānici bhāvanūsevanāya

<sup>1</sup> J VI 508<sup>10</sup> et Ja VI 509<sup>10</sup> (*ubī Sd legisse videtur*; vidhav<sup>a</sup>-atthika; vidhava-vittakā?), cf. Ja IV 185<sup>10</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Mp ad A I 271<sup>20</sup>, <sup>3</sup> vide n. a., <sup>4</sup> A III 64<sup>4</sup>, <sup>5</sup> Vin III 256<sup>31</sup>, <sup>6</sup> Sv (S<sup>c</sup> II 213<sup>10</sup>) ad D II 110<sup>21</sup>, <sup>7</sup> Ja I 177<sup>2</sup>, <sup>8</sup> As 47<sup>28</sup>, <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 198<sup>3</sup>, || § 762 Kc 362 ||, <sup>10</sup> Sv I 310<sup>28</sup>, <sup>11</sup> J I 282<sup>10-11</sup>, <sup>12</sup> Dh p 80 [- - -], <sup>13</sup> S I 53<sup>10</sup> [- -], <sup>14</sup> Ud 181<sup>1</sup> [- - -], Dh p 73<sup>c</sup> [- - -], || § 763 vide n. 15 ||, <sup>15</sup> 785<sup>10</sup>-786<sup>2</sup> < Vibha 126<sup>9-23</sup> Vm 491<sup>24</sup>-492<sup>11</sup>, Paṭi-a (C<sup>e</sup> 61<sup>13-24</sup>) ad Paṭi I 7<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; (cf. gāvī pabbateyyā, A IV 418<sup>7</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ns Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> caturō (< J I 280<sup>3</sup>); J E<sup>c</sup> om. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns -siddha-; Vibha-mṃ: sajjitaṃ [Vsr] uppāditaṃ ti siṭṭhaṃ. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> diṭṭhi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns siddh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> ns indaṃ. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ. <sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>; ns ullīṅgenti (= Vm Vibh; = (āpenti) pakāsentī, mhi mṃ).

jutthāni ti indriyāni, āhipaccasaṃkhātena indriyaṭṭhenā pi indriyāni; api ca 'indanti ti indriyāni. Atra pan' idam pi upalak-  
khanīyaṃ: 'Indassa bhāvo *indīyan*' ti viggahahe *indīyan*<sup>a</sup> ti pa-  
dam Sakkattañ ñeva vadati, tad eva padam *dakāra*ssa *drakāre*<sup>b</sup>  
5 kate cakkhādini yeva vadati, saṃketanirūḥho hi saddo atthesu ti.  
764 Yattha jāto, vasati, yaṃ arahati, adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ kataṃ,  
tarati, carati, vahati, sannidhāna-niyoga-sippa-bhaṇḍa-jivikatthādisu ca  
ṇiko. *Nikapaccayo* na kevalaṃ <sup>2</sup>apacca-<sup>3</sup>vidita-pariyāpannat-  
thesu yeva, atha kho [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>1</sup>] yattha jāto, yattha vasati, yaṃ  
10 arahati, (yaṃ)<sup>c</sup> adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, (yena)<sup>c</sup> kataṃ, yena  
tarati, yena carati, yena vahati, yamhi sannidhāno<sup>d</sup>, yattha  
niyutto, yad assa sippaṃ, yad assa bhaṇḍaṃ, yā assa jivikā  
icc evamādisu ca atthesu hoti yeva. Rājagahe jāto <sup>4</sup>*Rājaga-*  
*hiko*, Rājagahe vasati ti vā *Rājagahiko*, evaṃ *Māgadhiko*, *Sā-*  
15 *vatthiko*, *Kāpilavatthiko*<sup>e</sup> icc ādi. Vinayaṃ adhite <sup>5</sup>*venayiko*, evaṃ  
*suttantiko*, *ābhidhammiko*<sup>f</sup>, *veyyākaraṇiko*. Tilena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ  
bhojanaṃ *telikaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*goḷikaṃ*, <sup>7</sup>*ghāṭikaṃ*. Kāyena kataṃ  
kammaṃ *kāyikaṃ*, evaṃ *vācasikaṃ*, *mānasikaṃ*. Nāvāya tarati  
ti *nāviko*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*olumpiko*; sakaṭena carati ti *sakaliko*, evaṃ  
20 *pādiko*<sup>g</sup>; sisena vahati ti *sisiko*, evaṃ *aṃsiko*, *khandhiko*, *hatthiko*,  
*aṅguliko*. Sarire-<sup>9</sup>sannidhānā<sup>h</sup> vedanā <sup>10</sup>*sārīrikā*, evaṃ *mānasikā*.  
Dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*, [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>15</sup>] evaṃ *bhaṇḍagāriko*, *nāgariko*,  
*nāvakammiko*. <sup>11</sup>Viñā assa sippaṃ ti *veniko*, evaṃ *pāṇaviko*,  
*modāṅgiko*<sup>i</sup>, *vaṃsiko*. Gandhaṃ<sup>j</sup> assa bhaṇḍaṃ ti <sup>12</sup>*gandhiko*,  
25 evaṃ <sup>13</sup>*teliko*, *goḷiko*. Urabbhaṃ hantvā<sup>k</sup> jivatī ti <sup>14</sup>*orabbhiko*,  
evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*māgaviko*, <sup>14</sup>*sūkariko*<sup>m</sup>, *sākuniko*<sup>n</sup>. <sup>15</sup><sup>16</sup>Vicitra taddhita-  
vutti<sup>o</sup> ti vacanato pana ādisaddena aññesu pi atthesu *ṇika-*  
*paccayo* veditabbo, kathaṃ: <sup>16</sup>vinetabbo ti *venayiko*, vinayaṃ  
<sup>17</sup>vinayāya vā dhammaṃ deseti ti *venayiko*; Aṅga-Magadhehi<sup>p</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (V<sup>4</sup> 448). || § 764 Kc 352 353 ||. <sup>2</sup> § 756. <sup>3</sup> § 761. <sup>4</sup> S I 67<sup>14</sup> = Mil 242<sup>9</sup> (sed vide Spk). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 135<sup>14</sup> (vide 786<sup>29</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = tañ lai nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> = tho pat nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>8</sup> = bhoñ phrañ<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>2</sup> tat so sū, ns. <sup>9</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ: sannidhānā ti saṅgatibhūta, sannihita ti attho. <sup>10</sup> M I 10<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> ns cit. Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 150<sup>27</sup>): vīṇāvādanaṃ vīṇā. <sup>12</sup> Mil 331<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ap 359<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Pp 56<sup>1-2</sup> M I 343<sup>22</sup>; A III 303<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> vide 176 n. 4. <sup>16</sup> Sp I 135<sup>12</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 135<sup>12</sup>.

a Bem indriyaṃ. b (C<sup>e</sup> drakāre). c Bm om. d ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. e Bm Kāpila<sup>o</sup>. f Bm ābhidh<sup>o</sup> (810<sup>25</sup>). g Bm paṭṭiko. h Bm -sannidhāna. i ita C<sup>e</sup>; Bm modāṅgiko; B<sup>e</sup> ns modāṅgiko. j C<sup>e</sup> gandho. k Bm hanta. m B<sup>e</sup> sokariko. n Pp M: sākuntiko. o Bem -Māg<sup>o</sup>.



āgato<sup>a</sup> tattha vā issaro ti *Āṅga-Māgadhiko*; <sup>1</sup>jālena hato jāliko, suttena baddho *suttiko*; cāpo assa āvudho *cāpiko*, evaṃ *lomariko*, *muggariko*, *mosaliko*; vāto assa ābādho *vātiko*, evaṃ *sembhiko*, *pittiko*; buddhe pasanno *buddhiko*, evaṃ *dhammiko*, *saṃghiko*<sup>b</sup>; buddhassa santakaṃ *buddhikaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, evaṃ *dhammikaṃ*, *saṃghi-* 5 *kaṃ* · dhanam, *saṃghiko* · vihāro; vatthena [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>36</sup>] *kitam* bhaṇḍam *vatthikaṃ*, evaṃ *kumbhikaṃ*, <sup>2</sup>*phālakaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>*kiṃkaṇikaṃ*, *sovaṇṇikaṃ*; kumbho assa parimāṇam *kumbhikaṃ*, kumbhassa rāsi *kumbhiko*, kumbham arahati ti *kumbhiko*, akkhena dibbatī ti *akkhiko*, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*sālākiko*; dhammam anuvattatī ti *dhammiko*; kile- 10 *sūpasamaṃ* āvahatī ti *upasamiko*<sup>c</sup>; kilesaparinibbānam karotī ti *parinibbāyiko* · dhammo; <sup>5</sup>attano santāne rāgādīnam abhāvaṃ karontena sāmam daṭṭhabbo ti *san-diṭṭhiko* · ariyamaggo, pacca-vekkhaṇāññena sayam daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · navavidho lokut-taradhammo, atha vā pasatthā<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhi san-diṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiyā kilese 15 jayati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>6</sup>rathena jayati ti *rathiko*; atha vā diṭṭhan ti dassanam vuccati, diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭham, [san]dassanam<sup>e</sup> ti attho, [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>1</sup>] sandiṭṭham arahati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>7</sup>vattham arahati ti *vatthiko*; attano phaladānam sandhāya n'assa kālo ti akālo, akālo yeva *akāliko*, sakatthe *nikapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo; atha 20 vā attano phalappadāne pakatṭho kālo patto assā ti *kāliko*, ko so: lokiyo kusaladhammo, ayam pana samanantaraphalattā na *kāliko* *akāliko*, ko so: maggadhammo, imasmiṃ atthe *akāliko* ti padaṃ samāsapadaṃ bhavati; ehi-passam<sup>f</sup> arahatī ti *ehipassiko*, 'ehi passa imam dhamman' ti evaṃ pavattam *ehipassavidhiṃ* ara- 25 hatī ti attho; upanayanam upanayo, bhāvanāvasena attano cit-tena upanayanam arahatī ti *opanaṇṇiko*, opanaṇṇiko va<sup>g</sup> *opaneṇṇyiko*<sup>h</sup> · saṃkhato lokuttaradhammo, attano cittaṇa upanayanam sacchikiriyāvasena allīyanam arahatī ti *opaneṇṇyiko* · asaṃkhato [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>10</sup>] lokuttaradhammo, atha vā nibbānam upaneti ti upa- 30

<sup>1</sup> ns: jālena | kvan phrañ<sup>1</sup> || hato | sat ap sañ tañ<sup>1</sup> || hanitabbo ti hato pru || jāliko sañ ||. <sup>2</sup> = thvan tuṃ<sup>1</sup> thvan svā<sup>1</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> thay phrañ<sup>1</sup> pharañ<sup>1</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> sac si<sup>1</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> phalamāsaka phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>3</sup> = khyū phrañ<sup>1</sup> chañ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>4</sup> = vā<sup>1</sup> kbham<sup>1</sup> cit phrañ<sup>1</sup> kalū mrañ<sup>1</sup> thū<sup>1</sup> tat sañ || vā | cā re<sup>1</sup> tam phrañ<sup>1</sup> thvan<sup>1</sup> pa tat sañ, ns. <sup>5</sup> 787<sup>12</sup>—788<sup>2</sup> < Vm 215<sup>22</sup>—217<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (: Pāṇ IV 4:23). <sup>7</sup> vide Pāṇ V 1:63.

<sup>a</sup> Bm āgatato. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>om</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> Bm pasatthā-. <sup>e</sup> vide Vm 216 n. 2. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>om</sup>ns ehi passa. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ca). <sup>h</sup> cf. Vm 217 n. 2.

neyyo \* ariyamaggo, sacchikātabbatam upanetabbo upaneyyo \* phalanibbānadhammo<sup>1</sup>, upaneyyo va *opaneyyiko*; <sup>1</sup>"paṃsukūlassa dhāraṇaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, paṃsukūlaṃ sīlam assā ti *paṃsukūliko*", evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*tecivariko*, <sup>3</sup>piṇḍapātaṃ uñchaṭi ti *piṇḍapātiko*,  
 5 piṇḍāya vā patitum vatam etassā ti piṇḍapāti, piṇḍapāti<sup>b</sup> eva<sup>c</sup> *piṇḍapātiko*, sakatthe *ṇikapaccayo*; <sup>4</sup>"ehi bhadantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na āgacchaṭi ti *na ehibhadantiko*, "tena hi tiṭṭha bhadantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na tiṭṭhaṭi ti *na tiṭṭhabhadantiko*; <sup>5</sup>antarāyaṃ karoti ti *anlarāgiko*; <sup>6</sup>anāthānaṃ piṇḍaṃ dadāti ti *anāthapiṇḍiko*, aññāni pi  
 10 yojetabbāni.

**765 Tena rattam, tassēdam, aññatthesu ca ṇo.** Kasāvena rattam vatthaṃ *kāsavaṃ*, evaṃ *kosumbhaṃ*, *hāliddaṃ* icc ādi; sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsaṃ *sokaraṃ*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*māhimsaṃ*<sup>e</sup> icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>30</sup>]  
<sup>8</sup>Kapilavatthusamipe jātāṃ vanāṃ *Kāpilavatthavaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>udumbarassa avidūre vimānaṃ *Odumbaraṃ*; Vidisāya avidūre bhavo *Vedisō*; Madhurāya jāto *Mādhuro*; buddho assa devatā *buddho*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*bhaddo*, *māro*, *māhindo* icc ādi; saṃvaccharaṃ <sup>11</sup>avecca adhite *saṃvaccharo*, evaṃ *mohutto*<sup>1</sup>, *āṅgavijjo* icc <sup>12</sup>ādi; vasādānaṃ<sup>8</sup> visayo deso <sup>13</sup>*vasado*, evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*kumbho*, <sup>15</sup>*ālisāro*<sup>h</sup>; udumbarā (y)asmim padese santi so *odumbaro*; Sagarassa<sup>1</sup> rañño puttehi Sāgarehi<sup>j</sup> khato ti *sāgaro* \* puratthimo samuddappadeso, taṃsambandhitāya sakalo pi samuddappadeso "sāgaro" tv eva nāmaṃ labhaṭi ti lokiyānaṃ kathā esū; [C<sup>e</sup> 688<sup>1</sup>] Madhurā assa nivāso *Mādhuro*, Madhurāya vā issaro *Mādhuro*; nigamajanapadesu jātā manussā <sup>15</sup>*negamajanapadā*<sup>k</sup>, evaṃ <sup>16</sup>*porimajanapadā*<sup>k</sup>.  
 20 **766 Suvannato taṃrāsatthe ṇayo.** Suvannānaṃ ayaṃ rāsi *sovaṇṇayo*, <sup>17</sup>"maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsi" ti hi pāli.

<sup>1</sup> Vm 60<sup>8</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vm 60<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Vm 60<sup>12, 13</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D I 166<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ps (Ee) II 102<sup>32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 60<sup>15</sup>. | § 765 Kc 354 |. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 25: 36<sup>6</sup>(?). <sup>8</sup> Sv (S<sup>e</sup> II 378<sup>3</sup>) ad D II 256<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> = Bhadda nat rhi so sū, ns. <sup>11</sup> = suk van rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> 3: khattavijja (Ja V 240<sup>14</sup>) cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. II 284<sup>6</sup>. <sup>13</sup> vide n. g. <sup>14</sup> = ui<sup>1</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ne rā arap, ns. <sup>15</sup> (Sv I 297<sup>11</sup>). <sup>16</sup> = arhe<sup>1</sup> janapad nhuik phrac so sū tui<sup>1</sup>, ns (cf. *tāmen paura-jānapadā*). <sup>17</sup> J I 226<sup>1</sup> (Ja); suvaṇṇaya [cf. *hiraṇyaya*] J II 334<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm < phalaṃ nibb<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> *dedi* (cf. Vm); Bm om.; CeBe so. <sup>c</sup> Bm evaṃ cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> Sv (C<sup>e</sup>): bhante. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> māhisam (et māhisako 789<sup>30</sup>); Bm māhim. <sup>f</sup> Bm māhutto. <sup>g</sup> Kev: vasātinam . . vāsāto; (ns: vasādānaṃ | mre kran tat so charā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || vāsādo ti vatthuvijjānaṃ ṭhānaṃ || ātisāro ti āgantukajānaṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ || Kaccānavaṇṇanaṃ ||. <sup>h</sup> Be ābhisāro. <sup>i</sup> Bemns Sago. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sago. <sup>k</sup> ita Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> ojanapada.



**767** Jāti<sup>a</sup>-niyuttatthesu im'-iyā. Pacchā jāto *pacchimo*, evaṃ *antimo*, *aparimo*, *heḷḷhimo*, <sup>1</sup>*gopphimo*; bodhisattajātiyā jāto *bodhisatta-jātiyo*, evaṃ *assajātiyo*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi. Ante niyutto *antimo*, evaṃ *antiyo*, — <sup>2</sup>aññena pana lakkhaṇena *antiko* ti pi bhavati.

**768** Tad ass' atthi ti iko ca. Tad ass' atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe <sup>3</sup>*ima iya* icc ete paccayā honti *iko* ca paccayo: putto yassa atthi yasmiṃ vā vijjati so *puttimo*, evaṃ *puttiyo*, *puttiko*. Ettha ca ayam pi<sup>c</sup> viseso veditabbo, kathaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo" ti ettha hi Sakyaputtassa tathāgatassa putto ti *sakyaputtiyo* ti apaccatthe *iyapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>5</sup>"yasassiniyo 10 rājaputtiyo āgacchimsū" ti ettha pana *ipaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>6</sup>samānasutikā pi hi saddā asamānapaccayā asamānavacanā ca honti.

**769** Niyuttatthe kiyo. Jātiyaṃ niyutto *jātikiyo*, evaṃ *andhakiyo*, *jaccandhakiyo*. 15

**770** Samūhatthe kaṇṇā. Rājaputtānaṃ samūho *rājaputtako* <sup>7</sup>*rājaputto* vā, evaṃ *mānussako*<sup>d</sup> <sup>8</sup>*mānusso*, <sup>9</sup>"mānussakā ca dibbā ca turiyā<sup>e</sup> vajjanti tāvade" ti ettha pana *mānussakā* ti 'tassēdan' ti atthe *kaṇṇapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, — *māyūrako* <sup>10</sup>*māyūro*, *māhimsako*, <sup>11</sup>sikkhānaṃ samūho *sikkho*, *kāpo* icc ādi. 20

**771** Jana-bandhu-sahāyādito tā. <sup>12</sup>Janānaṃ samūho *janatā*, evaṃ *bandhutā*, *sahāyatā*, *gāmatā* icc ādi.

**772** Devādito sakatthe. *Devasaddādito tāpaccayo* hoti atthanta-  
raṃ anapekkhitvā sakatthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 689] <sup>13</sup>devo yeva *devatā*, <sup>14</sup>ida-  
ppaccayā eva *idappaccayatā*, <sup>15</sup>disā eva *disatā* icc ādi, ettha ca 25  
<sup>16</sup>"uddhaṃ adho dasa disatā imāyo" ti pāli nidassanaṃ.

**773** Iyo tad assa ṭhānam icc atthe. Madanassa<sup>1</sup> ṭhānaṃ <sup>17</sup>*mada-*  
*niyaṃ*, evaṃ *bandhaniyaṃ*, *mucchaniyaṃ*, <sup>18</sup>*rajanīyaṃ* icc ādi.

**774** Upādanādito iyo hitatthādisu. Upādānaṃ vādḍhanena upā-  
dānaṃ hitaṃ tesāṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ ti <sup>19</sup>*upādāniyaṃ*, evaṃ 30

[ § 767 Kc 355 + Kev ("ca") ]. <sup>1</sup> = pha myak nhuik phrac sañ, ns.  
<sup>2</sup> § 81? <sup>3</sup> Vin I 96<sup>28</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. J V 94<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. 31<sup>28</sup>—32<sup>28</sup>). [ § 769 Kev 355 ("ca") ]. [ § 770 Kc 356 ]. <sup>6</sup> (386<sup>31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = sikkhā sup<sup>3</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> tuī<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns.  
[ § 771 Kc 357 ]. <sup>8</sup> Bvā ad Bv 11:2<sup>c</sup>. [ § 772 Rūp 365 C<sup>e</sup> 155<sup>32</sup> (*supra* § 184) ]. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>4</sup>, 324<sup>39</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (277<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (324<sup>39</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 1122<sup>b</sup> = J V 42<sup>2</sup>.  
[ § 773 Kc 358 ]. <sup>13</sup> \*\*\* (cf. D II 337<sup>16</sup>, 171<sup>39</sup>). <sup>14</sup> ns cū. Ap 18<sup>13</sup> 67<sup>12</sup>. [ § 774 : Kev 358 ]. <sup>15</sup> cf. Dhā p. 5<sup>29</sup>; ns cū. As: upādānasambandhanena).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> jāta-). <sup>b</sup> Bm āyajātiyo. <sup>c</sup> Bm ayaṃ vi. <sup>d</sup> ita (mānuss<sup>9</sup>) *ubhique*  
C<sup>e</sup> Bemns (*vide* 386 n. k et Khp VIII 13<sup>a</sup>). <sup>e</sup> Bemns *turiyā*. <sup>f</sup> Bm madassa.

<sup>1</sup>*oghanigā dhammā*, <sup>1</sup>*yoganigā dhammā*, *ayoganigā dhammā*;

<sup>2</sup>*udāre bhavaṃ udariyaṃ*, *vīre bhavaṃ vīriyaṃ* icc ādī.

775 *Arahatthe iṃ-eyya*. *Arahaṭi* ti etasmim atthe *iya eyya*<sup>a</sup> icc ete paccayā honti: *dassanaṃ arahaṭi* ti <sup>3</sup>*dassaniyaṃ rūpaṃ*,  
5 *evaṃ dassaneyyaṃ*, *vandaniyo vandaneyyo*, *namassaniyo* <sup>4</sup>*na-*  
*massaneyyo*, *pūjaniyo* <sup>5</sup>*pūjaneyyo*, <sup>6</sup>*dakkhinaṃ arahaṭi* ti *dakkhi-*  
*neyyo*; ettha <sup>7</sup>"Amaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manora-  
*man*" ti ca <sup>8</sup>"vanditvā vandaneyyānan" ti ca <sup>9</sup>"pūjā ca pūja-  
*neyyānan*" ti ca pāliādini<sup>b</sup> *nidassanāni bhavanti*.

10 776 *Tassēdan*<sup>c</sup> ti *ṇaka-ṇiyo* ca. *Tassa idam icc atthe ṇakapaccayo*  
*hoti ṇiyapaccayo* ca: *manussānaṃ idan* ti <sup>10</sup>"mānusakam<sup>d</sup> *rajjam*";  
<sup>10</sup>*kaviṇaṃ idan* ti *kāviyaṃ*.

777 *Āyitattam upamatthe*. *Dhūmo viya dissati aduṃ ta-y-idam*  
<sup>11</sup>*dhūmāyitattam*, *evaṃ timirāyitattam*.

15 778 *Taṃṭhāna-nissitatthe*<sup>e</sup> lo. *Taṃṭhānatthe taṃnissitatthe* ca *la-*  
*paccayo* hoti: *duṭṭhuṭṭhānaṃ* <sup>12</sup>*duṭṭhullaṃ*, *vedaṭṭhānaṃ* <sup>13</sup>*vedaḷ-*  
*laṃ*; *duṭṭhu nissitam* *duṭṭhullaṃ*, *vedaṃ nissitam* *vedaḷlaṃ*.

779 *Tabbahul' alu* ca<sup>f</sup>. *Ālupaccayo* hoti *tabbahulatthe*: *abhiijhā*  
*assa pakatī abhiijhābahulo* vā <sup>14</sup>*abhiijhālu*, *evaṃ* <sup>15</sup>*sītālu*, *dayālu*;  
20 <sup>16</sup>*dhajā bahū* ettha *santi* ti *dhajalu* <sup>17</sup>*pāsādo*.

780 *Nya-tta-ttana-vya*<sup>g</sup>-tā *bhāve*. <sup>17</sup>*Alasassa bhāvo* *ālasyaṃ*,  
<sup>18</sup>*ṇiyapaccayavasena* *pana ālasiyaṃ* ti *sijjhati*; *arogassa bhāvo*  
<sup>19</sup>*ārogyaṃ*, [C<sup>e</sup> 690<sup>1</sup>] *okārassa* *pana ukārakaraṇavasena* <sup>20</sup>*āruggaṃ*  
ti *sijjhati*, *tathā gāthāvisaye ārogyasaddato sakatthe ṇiyapacca-*  
25 *yaṃ katvā* <sup>21</sup>"visabhāgasaññoḃe eko ekassa sabhāgattam" *pā-*

<sup>1</sup> Dhs p. 4<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (As 49<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vibha 241<sup>32</sup>. | § 775 *vide n. 5* |. <sup>3</sup> Sv I 281<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Sp I 1<sup>10</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm 220<sup>33</sup>, cf. Pāṇ V 1:69. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 1<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> Sn 259<sup>c</sup> = Khp V 2<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> A I 213<sup>d</sup> (cf. Bv 2: 178<sup>35</sup>). <sup>10</sup> ns: *kaviṇaṃ* | *sukhamin tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>* || *idam* | *tañ<sup>3</sup>* || *iti* | *kroñ<sup>1</sup>* || *kāviyaṃ* | *mañ eñ<sup>1</sup>* || "ye *pana* te *suttanta* *kāvika* *kāveyya* [A I 72<sup>30</sup> = III 107<sup>19</sup>, S II 267<sup>12</sup>] *hū ra* *nhuik ṇaka-* [o: *ṇika*] -*paccāñ<sup>3</sup>* *koi* *kavi* *noñ sak* || *ṇiya* *nhuik* *lañ<sup>3</sup>* *evuddhi* *yadvambo*<sup>2</sup> *cī* *rañ* || (*pro* *kāvika* E<sup>c</sup> *kavikata*, v. I. *kavitā*; Mp-ṭ: *kavino* *kammaṃ* *kavitā*, 'yaṃ *pan*' *assa* *kammaṃ* *taṃ* *tena* *katan* ti *vuc-*  
*cati* ti āha: "kavitā ti *kavhi* *kata*" ti [Mp Spk]. | § 777 Kc 359 ||. <sup>31</sup> (S I 122<sup>1</sup>). || § 778 Kc 360 ||. <sup>12</sup> *aliter* Sp I 221<sup>9</sup> (*niruttinaya*: *duṭṭhu* + *thūla*).  
<sup>13</sup> *aliter* Sv I 24<sup>16</sup> (*niruttinaya*: *veda* + *V* *lā*). || § 779 Kc 361 ||. <sup>14</sup> (Ps I 115<sup>21</sup> 188<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (Sp *ad* Vin I 288<sup>16</sup>: *sītālu* ti *sītapakatika*). <sup>16</sup> Ja II 334<sup>14</sup>, Tha *ad* Th 164<sup>b</sup>. || § 780 Kc 362 ||. <sup>17</sup> Vibha 478<sup>30</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (785<sup>13</sup>). <sup>19</sup> D I 73<sup>17</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (636<sup>b</sup>). <sup>21</sup> § 124.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *eyya*. <sup>b</sup> Bm *pāliādī*. <sup>c</sup> Bm *tassētan*. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *mānusakam*. <sup>e</sup> Bm *taṃ ṭhānaṃ nissa*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> *tabbahule ālu*. <sup>g</sup> Bm *om. ttana-vya*.



petvā āroggiyaṃ ti sījjhati, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"āyama āroggiyaṃ<sup>a</sup> vaṇṇaṃ"  
ti pāḷi dissati, iti sāsane ārogyaṃ āruhyaṃ āroggiyaṃ ti tayo  
pāthā veditabbā; <sup>2</sup>paṇḍitassa bhāvo paṇḍiccaṃ icc ādi. Pamsukū-  
likassa bhāvo <sup>3</sup>pamsukūlikattaṃ, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>anodarikattaṃ icc ādi.  
Puthujanassa<sup>b</sup> bhāvo <sup>5</sup>puthujanattanaṃ<sup>b</sup>. <sup>6</sup>Dāsassa bhāvo dāsa-  
vyāṃ, dāsasaddato vā pana bhāve ṇiyapaccayaṃ katvā majjhe  
vakārāgamaṃ ca katvā dāsaviyaṃ ti sījjhati, dāsaviyasaddato  
vā <sup>7</sup>"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti lakkhaṇena yakāre (pare)<sup>c</sup> va-  
kāragatassa ikārassa lopamaṃ katvā dāsavyāṃ ti sījjhati. Niddā-  
rāmassa bhāvo <sup>8</sup>niddārāmālā; kammaññaṃ bhāvo <sup>9</sup>kammañ-  
ñālā, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>lahulā icc <sup>10</sup>ādi.

**781 Visāmadito no.** Visamassa bhāvo <sup>11</sup>vesamaṃ, evaṃ <sup>12</sup>poro-  
hiccaṃ<sup>d</sup>, <sup>13</sup>gāravo \* gāravaṃ, <sup>14</sup>maddavo \* maddavaṃ, <sup>15</sup>socaṃ \*  
ṇeyyapaccayaवासena pana soceyyaṃ ti bhavati, <sup>15</sup>"soceyyaṃ cādhi-  
gacchati" ti hi pāḷi dissati. 15

**782 Ramaṇiyādihi kaṇ.** Ramaṇiyassa bhāvo rāmaṇiyakaṃ, evaṃ  
māṇuṇṇakaṃ; <sup>16</sup>"yattha arahanto viharanti taṃ bhūmirāmaṇey-  
yakaṃ"<sup>e</sup> ti ettha pana 'ramitabbā ti ramaṇiyā, ramaṇiyā eva  
rāmaṇeyyā' ti atthaṃ gahetvā 'bhūmi rāmaṇeyyā ettha ṭhāne  
bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ' ti samāsante kapaccayo veditabbo. 20

**783 Tassādhumhi nyo.** Tasmim sādhu icc atthe ṇyapaccayo hoti:  
kammani sādhu kammaññaṃ.

**784 Purato i tabbhavādisu.** Purasaddato ipaccayo hoti tabbha-  
vādisu atthesu: pure bhavā puravadhūnaṃ vā esā ti porī, pure  
saṃvaddhaṇārī<sup>f</sup> viya sukumārā ti pi porī \* nagaravāsinaṃ kathā. 25

**785 Icchitabbe a.** Icchitabbatthe apaccayo hoti: saṃgho ādimhi

<sup>1</sup> S I 87<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> As 147<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A I 38<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 71<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 213<sup>1</sup>  
(cf. vaddhava J V 6<sup>9</sup>, vaddhavya J II 137<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 69. <sup>8</sup> A III 116<sup>2</sup> (Mp). <sup>9</sup> Dhs  
§ 46 (As 151<sup>1</sup>) et Dhs § 42. <sup>10</sup> ns addendum censet: tvaṃ ca (cit. hitvā gihitvaṃ  
Th 101<sup>a</sup> et tavaṭvato Vm 482<sup>20</sup>) || § 781 Ke 363 ||. <sup>11</sup> ( : Vva 10<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> cf. Pj II 466<sup>17</sup>  
(re vera "ṇya", vide 791<sup>3</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 857. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> J VI 292<sup>20</sup>. || § 782 Ke  
364 ||. <sup>16</sup> Dhp 98cd. || § 783 As 151<sup>1</sup> (cf. Paṇ V 1: 100) ||. || § 784 Sv I 75<sup>34</sup>—  
76<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 785 Sp (S<sup>e</sup> II 71<sup>17</sup>) ad Vin III 112<sup>17</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> E<sup>e</sup> (= cod. B): ārogiyaṃ, (codd. SS): āroggiyaṃ, (cf. ekaeciya, paṇḍi-  
ciya, etc. supra 283<sup>27-30</sup>, soracciyaṃ [~ ~ ~ ~ vel ~ ~ ~ ~] J III 453<sup>4</sup>).  
<sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns puthujjan<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>mn</sup>s [de porohacca vide (Tr) JPTS  
1908, 128<sup>27-33</sup>, ubi addenda: rohaṇṇa (J V 259<sup>12</sup>, PED), vedalla (= vaitulya?),  
dhorayha (\*dhaur-uh<sup>o</sup>; dhūr + vah-; uh-)]. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhūmim<sup>o</sup> (metr.). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃ-  
vaddha nārī.

sese ca icchitabbo assā ti *saṃghādiseso* ' evaṃnamako āpatti-koṭṭhāso.

- 786** Tara-tamā visese, isik'-iy'-iṭṭhā<sup>a</sup> ca. *Tara tama isika<sup>b</sup> iya iṭṭha* icc ete paccayā visesatthe<sup>c</sup> yathārahaṃ bhavanti: [C<sup>e</sup> 691<sup>1</sup>]  
 5 ayañ ca varo ayañ ca varo ayaṃ pana imesaṃ visesena varo ti <sup>1</sup>*varataro*, evaṃ *varatamo*; sabbe ime uttarā adhikā ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena uttarō adhiko uggatataro<sup>d</sup> cā ti <sup>2</sup>*uttarilaro*, *akārassa ikārattam* veditabbam; *hinataro*, *hinatamo*; <sup>3</sup>*pañītaro*, *pañītamo*; <sup>4</sup>*assataro*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>4</sup>*sejḥhataro* — yebhuyyena *tara-tamā*dayo paccayā  
 10 guṇasaddato parā honti. Sabbe ime pāpā ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena pāpo ti *pāpataro* evaṃ *pāpalamo*, *pāpīsiko*<sup>f</sup>, *pāpiyo*, *pāpiṭṭho*. Etesu pañcasu *tara-tamā*naṃ yeva viseso paññāyati: <sup>5</sup>"imassa adhi-mutti mudu, imassa mudutarā, imassa mudutamā" ti <sup>6</sup>ādivacanato.  
**787** Tad ass' atthi ti māyādito vi. Tad ass' atthi icc etasmim  
 15 atthe<sup>g</sup> *māyāsaddādito vipaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>māyā assa atthi ti *māyāvi*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*medhāvi*.

- 788** Sumedhā so. *Sumedhāsaddato* ca<sup>h</sup> *sapaccayo* hoti tad ass' atthi icc etasmim atthe: *sundarā medhā sumedhā*, *sumedhā yassa atthi yasmim vā vijjati so* <sup>9</sup>*sumedhāso*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*bhūrimedhaso*. || Āca-  
 20 riyā pana *sopaccayam* katvā *sumedhaso* ti padanipphattim icchanti, <sup>11</sup>"pañca-pañcaso" ti etthā pi <sup>12</sup>pañca pañca akkharā etesaṃ atthi' ti pañca pañcaso ti icchanti. | Taṃ na yuttam, imasmim hi garūnaṃ mate *'sumedhaso* ti ekavacanantaṃ hoti, *pañca-pañcaso* ti bahuvacanantaṃ' iti *so* ti ayaṃ paccayo ekattha-  
 25 bavhatthavācako hoti, ayañ ca nayo navaṅge sātṭhakathe tepi-ṭake buddhavacane na sutapubbo; ayaṃ pana amhākaṃ khanti: *sumedhaso*, *sumedhasam* icc ādi ca <sup>13</sup>*sumedhasā*, (*sumedhasam*).

[ § 786 Kc 365 ]. <sup>1</sup> D III 160<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D III 155<sup>15</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (Sv I 171<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: *assataro* | *mrañ*<sup>3</sup> *tui*<sup>1</sup> *thak* *thū*<sup>3</sup> *so mrañ*<sup>3</sup> || 'assānaṃ viseso assataro' *pru* | *sejḥhataro* || *sūṭhe*<sup>3</sup> *ta thoñ* *thak* *thū*<sup>3</sup> *so sūṭhe* || "assatāraṃ vā no pesetu sejḥhatarāṃ vā" [Ja VI 343<sup>28</sup>] *hū so Mabo*<sup>7</sup> *Gadrabbapañhā* *kui rañ sañ* || *thui kroñ*<sup>1</sup> *ikārassa akārattam* *veditabbam* *hu chui ap eñ*<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> ns *ad.*: "dutiye tato paṇītarō tatiye tato paṇītatamo" [\*\*\*] *Saṃhatara-saṃhatamasuttānaṃ at-thakathā* || "hīnukkatiḥṭhata-ra-tamānukkamena" [\*\*\*] *Tikā-kyo*<sup>2</sup> || *i sui*<sup>1</sup> *thū*<sup>3</sup> *eñ*<sup>1</sup> *hū lui* ||. [ § 787 Kc 366 ]. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 189<sup>97</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Uda 424<sup>36-37</sup>). [ § 788 Kc 366 ("ca") ]. <sup>9</sup> A II 70<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1131<sup>c</sup> 1138<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Kc 7. <sup>12</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>18</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>39-20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (*voc. fem.*: D II 267<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *issik'-iy'o* (*cf.* u. b, f; = Kc E<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup>, Rūp C<sup>e</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *issika*. <sup>c</sup> Bem *visesanaṭthe* (ns *comp. fecit*). <sup>d</sup> *ūta* B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> *uggatataro* B<sup>m</sup> *uttaro*. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* *jeṭṭhataro*. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *pāpissiko*. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ajṭhe*. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>(ns) *om*.



*sumedhasāyo* icc ādi ca *sumedhasaṃ kulaṃ, sumedhasāni kulāni* icc ādi ca, ayam eva nayo pāḷianukūlo ti veditabbo.

**789** Si tapādihi. <sup>1</sup>*Tapassī*, <sup>2</sup>*yasassī*, <sup>3</sup>*tejassī*. Ettha ca purimesu dvisu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ sassa dvittamaṃ, pacchime pana sud-dho sakāro; sakkaṭaṇṇuno<sup>a</sup> pana <sup>4</sup>keci sāsanikā tato nayaṃ <sup>5</sup>gahetvā *tejassī* ti sakāraṃ dvibhāvaṃ katvā paṭhanti; <sup>6</sup>tathā pi na doso, pāḷipotthakesu pana *tejassī* ti nissāṇṇogapadam eva āgataṃ.

**790** Ī iko daṇḍādihi. *Daṇḍa* icc ādihi *ipaccayo* hoti, *iko* ca: daṇḍo assa atthi ti *daṇḍi*, evaṃ *daṇḍiko*. *māli* · *māliko* icc ādi. <sup>10</sup>[C<sup>e</sup> 692<sup>1</sup>]

**791** Madhvādihi ro. *Madhuro*, <sup>6</sup>*kuñjaro*, *mukharo*, <sup>7</sup>*sariro*.

**792** Guṇādito yathātanti vantu. *Guṇavā*, *gaṇavā*, *paṇṇavā*, *veda-nāvā*, *saṇṇavā*, *rasmivā*, <sup>3</sup>*yasassivā*, *massuvā*. Ettha ca ye-bhuyyena akārantato *vantupaccayo* hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. <sup>15</sup>

**793** Mantu satyādito. *Salimā*, *Julimā*, <sup>6</sup>*atthadassimā*, *dhimā*, *cak-khumā*, *āyasmā*, *gomā*.

**794** Candādito imantu. Candavimānasamkhāto cando assa atthi ti *Candimā* · Candadevaputto; atha vā Candasaṃkhāto deva-putto asmim vijjati ti *candimā* · candavimānaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"abbhā<sup>b</sup> mutto <sup>20</sup>va<sup>c</sup> *candimā*" ti hi pāḷi dissati, keci pana sakkaṭabhāsato<sup>d</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā *candamā* ti paṭhanti, taṃ na yuttaṃ; <sup>11</sup>puttā[-d-]assa<sup>c</sup> atthi ti *puttimā* · bahuputto, ettha *imantupaccayo* *Bhagavā* ti pade *vantupaccayo* viya atisayatthe daṭṭhabbo na atthitāmatte; pāpaṃ assa atthi ti <sup>12</sup>*Pāpimā* · Kāmadevo, etthā pi *imantu* · <sup>25</sup>paccayo atisayatthe, esa nayo aṇṇatrā pi yathārahaṃ daṭṭhabbo.

|| § 789 Kc 367 ||. <sup>1</sup> (Pj II 314<sup>16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Pj II 216<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J II 296<sup>18</sup> III 484<sup>18</sup> VI 171<sup>18</sup> (= Bv 8: 1<sup>d</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> saṇ, ns (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 162<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: tathā pi | so<sup>3</sup> laṇ<sup>3</sup> || na doso | aphae ma rhi || "na bhikkhave buddhavacanam chandaso ... dukkaṭassa" [Vin II 139<sup>12-14</sup>] hū ra kā<sup>3</sup> sadosa phae rā eñ<sup>1</sup> hū mā || chandāropana a<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> mā tañ || padanipphannaṇayadassana mbya phae rve<sup>1</sup> na dosa phae rā eñ<sup>1</sup> || sadosa ma phae rā hū lui ||. || § 790 Kc 368 ||. || § 791 Kc 369 ||. <sup>a</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 162<sup>17</sup> (kuñja = hanu); *aliter* Vva 35<sup>2-2</sup> (Pva 57<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = svā<sup>3</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi so kuy, ns. || § 792 Kc 370 ||. <sup>8</sup> (145<sup>9</sup>, 148<sup>1-7</sup>). || § 793 Kc 371 ||. <sup>9</sup> (148<sup>1-12</sup>). || § 794 Sā 148<sup>12-151</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (148<sup>19</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakkatasatthaṇṇuno. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha- (o: abba-). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkata o. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> puttā assa; B<sup>mins</sup> puttādassa (ns *confert bhavanti-d-assa* [= J VI 206<sup>3</sup> *cod.* B<sup>d</sup>]; *re vera da- pro a- scriptura Birm. recenti debetur*).

795 **Saddhādito na.** <sup>1</sup>Saddhā yassa atthi so puriso *saddho*, saddhā yassā atthi sā itthi *saddhā*, saddhā yassa kulassa atthi tam *saddham*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*pañño · paññā · paññaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>"phalo" ambo aphalo ca" icc <sup>4</sup>ādi.

5 796 **Pabbādito to.** *Pabba* icc evamādito *topaccayo* hoti tad assa atthi icc etasmim atthe: pabbam assa atthi ti<sup>b</sup> *pabbato* · giri; vaṃkaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ assa atthi ti *Vaṃkato*, ko so: Vaṃko nāma pabbato, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Vessantarabodhisattena: <sup>5</sup>"avaruddhasi" maṃ rāja<sup>d</sup> Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbatan" ti, yañ ca  
10 sandhāya vuttaṃ buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā: <sup>6</sup>"te tattha amhe passivā karuṇaṃ giram udirayum, dukkhaṃ te paṭivedenti": dūre Vaṃkatapabbato" ti. Saddasatthe pana *marusaddato* pi *topaccayo* vihitto: <sup>7</sup>"maru" assa atthi ti *maruto*" ti, Sakko devarāja ti attho.

15 797 **Mantumhi āyussa ukāro asaṃ.** Āyu assa atthi ti *āyasmā* · dighāyuko ti attho, <sup>8</sup>*piyasamudācāro* esa. [C<sup>e</sup> 693]

798 **Tappakatan ti mayo.** Tena vatthunā pakatam icc etasmim atthe *mayapaccayo* hoti: suvaṇṇena pakataṃ *suvaṇṇamayaṃ*, evaṃ *rajalamayaṃ* icc ādi.

20 799 **Tannibbattattha-sakatthesu ca.** Tato nibbattan ti atthe ca sakatthe ca *mayapaccayo* hoti: gohi nibbattaṃ *gomayaṃ*; dānam eva <sup>9</sup>*dānamayaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*silamayaṃ* icc ādi.

800 **Sūrato<sup>h</sup> ā tena katatthe<sup>z</sup>, digho ca rasso.** Sūrena nāma vana-carakena katā pānajāti *surā*.

25 801 **Varuṇato i, rasso ca digho.** *Varuṇasaddato* *ipaccayo* tena katan ti atthe, rasso ca saro digho [ca] hoti: Varuṇena nāma dussilatāpasena katā pānajāti *vāruṇi*, Kumbhajātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ādikālam upādāya <sup>11</sup>"Sūrena<sup>h</sup> ca Varuṇena ca diṭṭhattā

[§ 795 Kc 372 (Paṇ V 2: 101) ||. <sup>1</sup> Pj II 236<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 272<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> J VI 61<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (cf. 229<sup>3</sup>). || § 796 Vart 10 ad Paṇ V 2: 122 (Sd 324<sup>31</sup>—325<sup>3</sup>) ||.  
<sup>5</sup> J VI 505<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Cp I 9: 33a<sup>4</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 400<sup>2</sup>: marudbhīr datto Maruttaḥ! || § 797 Kc 373 ||. <sup>8</sup> Nidd I 140<sup>1-2</sup> Sp I 181<sup>32</sup>. || § 798 Kc 374 ||.  
|| § 799 Rūp 370 (C<sup>e</sup> 157<sup>9</sup>: nibbatta), 370<sup>A</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 157<sup>10</sup>: sakattha) ||. <sup>9</sup> C Vibha 412<sup>33</sup>. <sup>10</sup> C Vibha 413<sup>3</sup>. || § 800—801 vide n. 11 ||. <sup>11</sup> Jā V 131<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: phalī (vide tamen Jā VI 61<sup>12</sup> cod. B<sup>d</sup> et cf. cala; acala etc.; legendum: phalo (ca) ambo aphalo ca [ω ~ ω ~ ω, ω ~ ω ~ ω]). <sup>b</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup>ns (= maṃ | kui || avaruddho | myak to<sup>2</sup> sak vañ chan<sup>1</sup> kyañ nhañ thut sañ || asi | phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup>ns rāja; J: deva. <sup>e</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> odanti. <sup>f</sup> o: maru; ns: nat prañ nhac thap nat sañ. <sup>z</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> kata da gatthe (o: kata (ti) atthe?). <sup>h</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> Suro (= Jā).



tassa pānassa surā ti ca vāruṇi ti ca nāmaṃ jātan<sup>a</sup> ti vuttam,  
tattha yā surā sā eva vāruṇi, yā vāruṇi sā eva surā · Sūra-Varu-  
ṇehi ekato hutvā katattā; etarahi pana sā pānajāti<sup>a</sup> aññehi katā pi  
purāṇapaṇṇattim paṭicca surā ti ca vāruṇi ti ca vohariyati ti.  
**802 Saṃkhyāpūraṇe pañca-sattādito mo.** Pañcannaṃ pūraṇo pañ- 5  
cama, evaṃ sallamo, aḷhamo, navamo icc ādi.

**803 Chaṭṭhato ca sakatthe gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye pādakkharapāri-  
pūriyā mapaccayo sakatthe chaṭṭhasaddato paro hoti: <sup>1</sup>"chaṭ-  
ṭhamo so parābhavo; <sup>2</sup>chaṭṭhamam<sup>b</sup> bhadram adhanassa anā-  
gārassa bhikkhuno", tattha chaṭṭho eva chaṭṭhamo. Gāthāyan 10  
ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭham gātham<sup>c</sup> āha; <sup>4</sup>chaṭṭhāyatanam<sup>d</sup>".

**804 Chassa so vā.** Chassa sakārādeso<sup>d</sup> hoti vā saṃkhyāpūraṇe:  
channaṃ pūraṇo saṭṭho · chaṭṭho vā.

**805 Ekādihi dasante i.** Ekādasannaṃ pūraṇi ekādasi, evaṃ dvādasi  
icc ādi. Pūraṇe ti kiṃ: ekādasa. [C<sup>e</sup> 694<sup>1</sup>] 15

**806 Dase niccam so.** Dasasaddhe pare chassa so hoti niccam:  
chahi adhikā dasa soḷasa; <sup>5</sup>"cha ca dasa ca soḷasa<sup>e</sup>" ti garuṇaṃ  
mate pana samāso bhavati.

**807 || Ante niggahitaṃ ti garū.** Tāsaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ ante niggahi-  
tāgamo hoti ti garū vadanti, imāni tesam udāharaṇāni: ekādasim, 20  
<sup>6</sup>"cātuddasim pañcadasiṃ<sup>e</sup> yā ca<sup>f</sup> pakkhassa aṭṭhami . . . upo-  
sathaṃ upavasissan"<sup>g</sup> ti. | Ettha pana cātuddasim ti ca pañca-  
dasim ti ca <sup>7</sup>accantasamyoge upayogavacanam, na ettha niggahi-  
tāgamo; yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami ti idaṃ pana paccattavaca-  
nam, 'yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhami, tañ ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamin' ti 25  
accantasamyoge upayogavacanam <sup>8</sup>ānetabbam. Ayam ettha  
nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā.

**808 Tyāgamo visa-tiṃsehi.** Visati, tiṃsati.

**809 Saṃkhyāyaṃ da-rānaṃ lo.** Saṃkhyāyaṃ vattamānānaṃ da-  
kāra-rakārānaṃ lakārādeso hoti: cattālisaṃ, <sup>9</sup>"aḍḍhatelasehi 30  
bhikkhusatehi", soḷasa.

|| § 802 Kc 375 ||. || § 803 vide nm. 1, 2 ||. <sup>1</sup> (150<sup>31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 253<sup>f</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> J V 25<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm 565<sup>37</sup> Vibha 174<sup>4</sup>. || § 804 Kc 376 || || § 805 Kc 377 ||.  
|| § 806 Kc 378 ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 321<sup>32</sup>. || § 807 Kc 379 ||. <sup>6</sup> Vv 130<sup>ab</sup> 131<sup>a</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Vva 71<sup>33</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (vide n. D). || § 808 Kc 380 ||. || § 809 cf. Kc 381 ||. <sup>9</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 102<sup>39</sup>.  
<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sā pana-. <sup>b</sup> J: chaṭṭham (cod. B<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭham pi; vide J V 252<sup>19</sup>, 22, 24, 26, 28).  
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭhagātham. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sa-. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. pañcadasiṃ cātuddasiṃ (ns  
ubique cātuddasiṃ). <sup>f</sup> Vv: yāva, teste Vva 71<sup>36</sup> (nāi leg. cum C<sup>e</sup>: yāva pak-  
khassa aṭṭhami ti ettha cā ti vacanaseso). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavasisam; C<sup>e</sup> upavaseyyam.

- 810 Visati-dasesu bā dvissa. <sup>1</sup>"Bāvisat' indriyāni", bārasa manussā.  
 811 Dvissa du-di-do. <sup>2</sup>Durattaṃ · dirattaṃ, <sup>3</sup>diguṇaṃ, <sup>4</sup>dohaṇi.  
 812 Ekādihi vā dasassa dassa ro saṃkhyāne. Ekārasa · ekādasa, bārasa · dvādasa. Saṃkhyāne ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"dvādasāyatanāni".  
 5 813 Atthadihi ca. Atthādihi ca dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārādeso hoti vā saṃkhyāne: atthārassa · atthādasa. Atthādito<sup>a</sup> ti kiṃ: pañcadasa.  
 814 Pañcato dasassa dassa ro, ramhi pañcassa panno<sup>b</sup> niccaṃ. Pañcasaddato ca dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārādeso hoti, tasmim  
 10 ramhi<sup>c</sup> pañcasaddassa pañnādeso<sup>b</sup> hoti niccaṃ saṃkhyāne: pannarasa<sup>b</sup>.  
 815 Dv'ek'-atthanaṃ vā ākāro. Dvi eka attha icc etesam anto ākāro hoti vā saṃkhyāne: dvādasa, ekādasa, atthārassa. Saṃkhyāne ti kiṃ: dvidanto, <sup>6</sup>ekacchanno, atthattambho. [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>4</sup>]  
 15 816 Catu-ccato ttha-tthā. Catunnaṃ pūraṇo catuttho, channaṃ pūraṇo chaṭṭho.  
 817 Dvi-tito tiyo. Dvinnam pūraṇo dutiyo, tiṇṇam pūraṇo tatiyo.  
 818 Tiye du-tā. Dutiyo, tatiyo.  
 819 Tesam addhūpapadena addhuddha-divaddha-diyaḍḍh'-addhatiya.  
 20 Tesam catuttha-dutiya-tatiyānaṃ addhūpapadānaṃ addhuddha-divaddha-diyaḍḍha-addhatiyaḍḍesā honti addhūpapadena saha nipphajjanti: addhena catuttho addhuddho, addhena dutiyo divaḍḍho · diyaḍḍho, addhena tatiyo addhatiyo.
- 820 Bavhatthañāpaniechāyaṃ sarūpanam ekaseso. Puriso ca puriso  
 25 ca purisā, itthi ca itthi ca itthiyo, [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>15</sup>] kulaṇ ca kulaṇ ca kulāni, cittaṇ ca cittaṇ ca cittāni, evaṃ mīgiyo icc ādi; ettha "purisā" ti vutte dve purisā, tayo purisā, cattāro purisā, anekasataṃ purisā ti purisānaṃ bahuttaṃ ñāyati. Bavhatthañāpaniechāyan ti kimattham: <sup>7</sup>"na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisa-

|| § 810 Kc 382 ||. <sup>1</sup> Vibh 122<sup>2</sup>. || § 811 Kev 382 ("tu"), Sd 287<sup>14</sup> ||.  
<sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (: Vin IV 16<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Pj II 497<sup>21</sup> (diguṇa: duguṇa). <sup>4</sup> J VI 270<sup>1</sup> (ns cit. Kaccāyanavaggaṇā: dve haḷa hadaya etissā ti vā, dve haḷa lechacāra etissā ti vā). || § 812 Kc 383 ||. <sup>5</sup> Vibh 491<sup>6</sup>. || § 813 Kc 384 ||. || § 814 Rnp 256 (C<sup>e</sup> 79<sup>34</sup>—80<sup>1</sup>) ||. || § 815 Kc 385 ||. <sup>6</sup> ns: ta bhak amu<sup>2</sup> rhi so kyoṇ<sup>2</sup> || tu so amu<sup>2</sup> rhi so kyoṇ<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 816 Kc 386 ||. || § 817 Kc 387 ||. || § 818 Kc 388 ||. || § 819 Kc 389 ||. || § 820 Kc 390 ||. <sup>7</sup> D III 203<sup>76</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> (cf. Kc). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paṇḍo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pare.



kānaṃ ādiyanti" ti ettha sati pi padānaṃ sarūpatte 'puriso ca puriso ca purisā' ti evaṃ purisānaṃ bahubhāvañāpanicchāya abhāvato kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vuttattā ekaseso na hoti ti dassanattamaṃ, tathā hi "puriso ca puriso cā ti purisā" ti idaṃ bahūnaṃ purisānaṃ vācakattaṃ āpetuṃ buddhiyā parikkappi-<sup>5</sup> tam, na sabhāvato thitānaṃ sarūpānaṃ ekasesavasena vuttamā<sup>1</sup> "pūrenti ti ca puri senti ti ca purisā" ti nibbacanen' eva bhavattassa viditattā. Sarūpānaṃ ti kiṃ: hatthi ca asso ca ratho ca patti ca<sup>2</sup> *hatth'-assa-ratha-pattiyo*<sup>3</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>30</sup>]

**821** || Matantare virūpekaseso. Garūnaṃ matantare virūpānaṃ<sup>10</sup> padānaṃ ekaseso hoti: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca<sup>4</sup> *Sāriputtā*, pitā ca mātā ca<sup>5</sup> *pīlaro*, putto<sup>6</sup> ca dhītā ca<sup>7</sup> *puttā*, migo ca migi ca<sup>8</sup> *miḡā*,<sup>9</sup> vaṅko ca kuṭilo ca *kuṭilā*. Ettha pana taṃ<sup>c</sup> vadāma: yadi *Sāriputtā pīlaro* ti ādisu pulliṅgavisayesu virūpekaseso icchitabbo siyā, itthiliṅgavisaye pi 'itthi ca puriso cā'<sup>15</sup> ti viggayha *itthiyo* ti virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, tathā 'mātā ca pitā ca *mātaro*, dhītā ca putto ca *dhīlaro*' ti ca virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, "itthiyo" ti vā "mātaro" ti vā "dhīlaro" ti vā vutte purisādayo pi samadhigantabbā siyuṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 696<sup>1</sup>] na ca veyyākaraṇehi itthiliṅgavisaye virūpekaseso kato, pulliṅgavisaye<sup>20</sup> yeva kato — ubhayam p' etaṃ na sameti, dvisu ca thānesu samasamen' eva nayena<sup>d</sup> bhavitabbaṃ, tathā ca na bhavati, tena āyati: virūpekaseso na icchitabbo ti.

**822** | Samodhānicchāyam ekatthe bahuvacanaṃ. Yattha yena<sup>e</sup> vatthunā saddhiṃ yaṃ vatthum vattum icchatī, tasmīṃ payoge tena<sup>25</sup> vatthunā saddhiṃ tassa vatthuno samodhānicchāya<sup>1</sup> sati ekasmiṃ atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā,<sup>2</sup> yathā kiṃ viya: āyasmata Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Kīṭāgirimhi<sup>g</sup> pesetukāmassa Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 750<sup>22</sup>. || 821: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>8-10</sup> (vārt. 23 ad Pāp I 2: 64) ||.

<sup>3</sup> (19<sup>6</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Rūp *cil.* pitunnāṃ (Pv 241<sup>b</sup> [○○○], cf. Pv 107<sup>20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 509<sup>24</sup>; cf. 798<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> (798<sup>20</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: vaṅko ca | gomut kok la re<sup>3</sup> kok lañ<sup>3</sup> || kuṭilo ca | thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> evan<sup>3</sup> kok lañ<sup>3</sup> || kuṭilā | gomut ta pre<sup>3</sup> la re<sup>3</sup> ma yvan<sup>3</sup> thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> evan<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>3</sup> kok khañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>3</sup> || vide Mahābhāṣya vol. I 239<sup>2-3</sup>. || § 822 Sd 19<sup>8-14</sup> ||.

<sup>8</sup> ns: aṭṭhakathā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik 'yathā kiṃ, yathā' hū eñ<sup>1</sup> || pāḷi to<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik 'yathā kathaṃ viya' hū eñ<sup>1</sup> || vide Mil 91<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Kev: °pattikā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns puttā. <sup>c</sup> 3: pan' etaṃ? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmasa|ame-nayena. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> satthanayena). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns °cchāyaṃ. <sup>g</sup> ns: Kīṭāgiriṃ.

bahuvacanavasena <sup>1</sup>"Sāriputtā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya, tathā Saṅjayamahārājassa suṇisāya saddhim puttam āgataṃ disvā <sup>2</sup>"puttā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, <sup>3</sup>manussānam sihena saddhim vyaggham vanato nikkhamantaṃ disvā <sup>4</sup>"etha vyagghā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, atrāyam pālī: <sup>1</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>2</sup>kacci vo Anuruddhā khamaniyam; <sup>3</sup>kacci vo kusalam puttā<sup>a</sup>; <sup>4</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho paccupetha mahāvanan" ti. 823

Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjita.<sup>b</sup>

pulliṅgaputhuvacananiddese gahit' itthiyo [pi]. 2

- 10 *Brahma inda buddha purisa mātugāma*<sup>c</sup> icc evamādihi vajjitānam pulliṅgānam puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup> niddese sati na kevalam purisā yeva gahitā atha kho itthiyo pi gahitā bhavanti vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā · padhānaggāhena appadhānassa gahetabbattā, purisā hi padhānā<sup>e</sup> · purisabhāve tthitānam yeva mahābodhi-  
15 sattānam buddhabhāvāya laddhavyākaraṇattā, purisesu yeva brahmattādidassanato ca; itthiyo pana appadhānā · itthibhāve tthitehi sattehi buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇassa aladdhapubbattā, itthisu brahmattādīnam adassanato ca. Tat' imāni payogāni: <sup>6</sup>"puttā piyā manussānam; <sup>7</sup>haṃsā koṇcā mayūrā ca hatthayo<sup>f</sup>  
20 pasadā migā" icc evamādini; ettha ca puttā ti iminā dhitaro pi gahitā, haṃsā ti ādihi<sup>g</sup> haṃsādayo<sup>h</sup> pi gahitā. *Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjitam*<sup>i</sup> iti kimattham: '*brahmāno, Sakkā, purisā, pumkoka*<sup>j</sup>' icc ādisu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup> niddiṭṭhesu pi atthānatā purisapadatthānam<sup>k</sup> yeva gahitattā ca  
25 itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanattham, tathā '*mātugāmā, orodhā* ti etesu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena niddiṭṭhesu pi itthipadatthānam yeva gahitattā puna itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanatthān ca. Puthuvacananiddese ti kim: *satto, haṃso, koṇco*. Ettha ca ayam pi nīti vedītabbā: "satto" ti vā "sattā" ti vā [C<sup>e</sup> 697<sup>l</sup>] "loko"  
30 ti vā "lokā" ti vā "pajā" ti vā "pajāyo" ti vā vutte itthi-purise samadhi-gacchanti · tesam sattavācakatā; "naro" ti vutte kadāci purisam samadhi-gacchanti kadāci itthi-purise · *narasaddassa*

<sup>1</sup> (19<sup>s</sup>, 797<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 584<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: I nñuik "manussānam" rhi sañ kā<sup>2</sup> ma lui, *et cit*. Ja II 357<sup>27</sup>—358<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> M I 206<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (*cf.* S I 37<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J II 144<sup>2</sup> = S II 279<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: putta. <sup>b</sup> Bm o vajjitam. <sup>c</sup> (Bm *ad.* na). <sup>d</sup> Bm o vacane. <sup>e</sup> Bm pa-dhāna. <sup>f</sup> J: hatthiyo. <sup>g</sup> Bm om; B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* pi. <sup>h</sup> (Bm haṃsādayo). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm o gā-mavajjitam; B<sup>e</sup> ns o gāmādivajjita. <sup>j</sup> Bm puliākokila. <sup>k</sup> Bm purisatthānam.



purisavācakattā sattavācakattā ca; "devatā, vaṭṭakā, godhā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti *devatādisaddānaṃ* itthiliṅgabbhāvena pum-itthivācakattā; "siho, vyaggho" ti ca vutte purisaṃ samadhigacchanti, "sihā, vyagghā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti, "sihā" vā "sihiyo" vā "vyagghā" <sup>5</sup> vā "vyagghiyo" vā ti ca vutte viṣuṃ viṣuṃ itthi-purise samadhigacchanti ti.

824 Gaṇane dasassa dvi-ti-catu-paṇca-cha-satt<sup>a</sup>-aṭṭha<sup>a</sup>-navakānaṃ vi-ti-cattāra-pañña-cha-sattāsa-navā yosu, yonañ o' isam āsaṃ tṭhi ri tīt<sup>b</sup> uti<sup>b</sup>. Gaṇane dasassa dvika-tika-catu(k)ka-pañcaka-chakka-sat-taka-aṭṭhaka-navakānaṃ sarūpānaṃ katekasesūnaṃ yathāsaṃkhyāṃ *vi ti cattāra pañña cha satta asa nava* icc ādesā honti yosu, yonañ ca *isam<sup>c</sup> āsaṃ tṭhi ri ti tī uti* icc ādesā honti: *viṣaṃ tiṃsaṃ cattāliṣaṃ paññāsaṃ chaṭṭhi<sup>d</sup> sattari sattati<sup>e</sup> asiti navuti*. Gaṇane ti kiṃ: *dasadasakā purisā*. Iminā pana lakkha-<sup>10</sup> ṇena *viṣaṃ* icc ādini bahuvacanantāni bhavanti aliṅgabhedāni ca. 825 aṭṭha visatyādini<sup>f</sup> navutipariyantān' ekavacanantān' itthiliṅgaṇi. Aparam pi suddagatiṃ<sup>g</sup> passatha: *viṣa viṣati<sup>h</sup>* icc ādini *navuti*-<sup>15</sup> pariyantāni padāni ekavacanantāni itthiliṅgaṇi ti gahetabbāni. Kathaṃ pana *viṣa-viṣati* ādināṃ<sup>i</sup> ekavacanantatā itthiliṅgatā ca <sup>20</sup> āyati ti: payogato avisadākūravohārabhāvato ca āyati<sup>j</sup>: *viṣa<sup>k</sup> bhikkhū tiṭṭhanti, viṣaṃ bhikkhū passati, (viṣāya bhikkhūhi kataṃ kammaṃ)<sup>m</sup>, puriso viṣāya bhikkhūnaṃ deti, viṣāya bhikkhūhi nissajjaṃ, viṣāya bhikkhūnaṃ santakkaṃ, viṣāya<sup>n</sup> bhikkhusu patiṭṭhi-taṃ, evaṃ<sup>p</sup> viṣati (viṣatiṃ)<sup>q</sup> viṣatiyā viṣatiyaṃ<sup>r</sup>; tiṃsati<sup>s</sup>, <sup>25</sup> tiṃsaṃ, tiṃsāya<sup>q</sup> tiṃsāyaṃ; cattāliṣa<sup>t</sup> cattāliṣaṃ, cattāliṣāya, cattāliṣāyaṃ; paññāsa, paññāsaṃ, paññāśāya, paññāśāyaṃ; saṭṭhi, saṭṭhiṃ, saṭṭhiyā, saṭṭhiyaṃ; sattati, sattatiṃ, sattatiyā, sattatiyaṃ; asiti, asitiṃ, asitiyā<sup>q</sup>, asitiyaṃ; navuti, navutiṃ, navutiyaṃ, navutiyaṃ, pāliyaṃ hi <sup>30</sup> "viṣaṃ<sup>v</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo" ti <sup>30</sup>*

|| § 824 Kc 391 ||. || § 825 Sd 298 <sup>a-18</sup> ||. <sup>a</sup> D I 8/13 Vin III 4<sup>m</sup> It 99<sup>3</sup> Pp 60<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -aṭṭha-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> tṭhi ri ti tu ti. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* ddha). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>e</sup> *vide* 799<sup>3</sup> etc. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>ns *viṣa tiṃsa* icc ādini; B<sup>e</sup> *viṣatiṃsatiyādini*. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ogataṃ*). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *viṣa tiṃsa (vide 799<sup>3</sup>)*. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> < *viṣa-tiṣatiadināṃ*; C<sup>e</sup> *viṣa-tiṃsaadināṃ*. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* *cattāliṣāya cattāliṣāyaṃ*. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns *viṣaṃ*; B<sup>m</sup> < *viṣati*. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>n</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *viṣāyaṃ*. <sup>p</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* *viṣa*). <sup>q</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>r</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns *viṣāyaṃ*. <sup>s</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *tiṃsa*. <sup>t</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns *osam*. <sup>v</sup> D Vin: *viṣatiṃ* (B<sup>e</sup>ns *h. l.* *viṣati*).

āgatattḥāne *visam timsam* icc ādini dutiyekavacananantāni ti gahetabbāni.

826 Catūpapadassa tulopo, <sup>1</sup>uttarapadādicassa cu co kvaci. Catūpapadassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa tulopo hoti, uttarapadādisa 5 cakārassa cu-coādesā honti kvaci: catūhi adhikā dasa cuddasa <sup>coddasa</sup> <sup>catuddasa</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 698<sup>1</sup>]

827 Cattālisāy' ādivaṇṇassa ca. Cattālisasaddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa ādivaṇṇassa lopo hoti kvaci cu-coādesā ca honti: tālisaṃ <sup>cattālisam</sup> <sup>cullālisam</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cottālisam</sup>.

10 828 Caturāsitiyā tulopo, cassa cu, rassa lo dvittaṇ ca. Caturāsiti-saddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa tulopo hoti, cakārassa cu hoti, rassa lo <sup>b</sup> hoti, dvittaṇ ca, kvaci: <sup>2</sup>"cullāsiti saḥassāni; <sup>3</sup>caturāsiti saḥassāni".

829 Dvāsatthiyā salopo, attam ā. Dvāsatthīsaddassa kvaci sa- 15 kārалоpo hoti, ākāro pana attam āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>"dvatthi paṭipadā" <sup>dvāsatthi manussā</sup>.

830 || Matantare <sup>5</sup>ya-d-anupapannā nipātanā sijjhanti. Garūṇaṃ matantare ye saddā aniddiṭṭhalakkhaṇā akkhara-pada-vyañjana-to itthi-puma-napumsakalingato nāmūpasagga-nipātato<sup>c</sup> avyayī- 20 bhāvādisamāsa-taddhitato gaṇana<sup>d</sup>-saṃkhyā-kāla-kāraka-payoga-saññāto sandhi-pakati-vuddhi<sup>e</sup>-lopāgama-vikāra-viparītato vibhattivibhajanato<sup>f</sup>, te <sup>6</sup>nipātanā sijjhanti ti veditabbaṃ.

| Akkharato padato ca amhehi vyañjanādito saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā tattha tattha vibhāvitaṃ; 3 25 idāni pi<sup>g</sup> vibhāvissaṃ vibhāvīnaṃ hitāvahaṃ sādaro ādaraṃ isaṃ akatvāna nipātane. 4

Tathā hi heṭṭhā amhehi yesaṃ kesañci saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup>"saralopo ya-ma-na-rūdisū" ti ādinayena akkharādito niddiṭṭhaṃ <sup>8</sup>"khatyā, padmāni" ti ādini ca udāharaṇāni dassitāni; idāni pi 30 imasmim<sup>h</sup> Bhagavato pāvacane nānānipuṇanayavicītresu padesu sotūnaṃ nikkamkhabhāvattamaṃ atthaggahaṇe ca paramako-

[ § 826 Kc 392 ]. <sup>1</sup> = dasa hu so nok pad eñ<sup>1</sup> ani<sup>2</sup> ca kui, ns. [ § 827 Kev 392 ("api-") ]. <sup>2</sup> Nidda I 42<sup>18</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> Nidda ad loc. [ § 829 vide n. 4 ]. <sup>4</sup> (633<sup>2</sup>). [ § 830 Kc 393 ]. <sup>5</sup> ns: yaṃ | ye saddā | akrañ sadda tu<sup>1</sup> sañ ]. <sup>6</sup> = sut si<sup>2</sup> ma pra payog nhuik kya tat so I mahāvisaya-sut phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> § 69, <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>9-10</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> (Bem lopo). <sup>c</sup> Ce nāmōpa<sup>6</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita Ce Bemns. <sup>e</sup> Bm -buddhi-. <sup>f</sup> Bm vibhattivibhajanato. <sup>g</sup> Bm idāniṃ naṃ pi. <sup>h</sup> Ce Be ad. pi.



sallaḷananattham nipātane ādaraṃ isakaṃ akatvā vividhāni lakkhaṇāni dassessāma. Yasmā pan' ettha 'pajjunnagatikāni pi lakkhaṇāni dissanti, tasmā "punaruttidoso atthi" ti na vattabbaṃ.

**831 Anekatthe dvādito ko.** Satassa dvikaṃ *doisalaṃ*, satassa ti-<sup>5</sup> kaṃ *tisalaṃ*, satassa catukkaṃ<sup>a</sup> *catusalāṃ*, satassa pañcakaṃ *pañcasalaṃ*, satassa chakkaṃ *chasalaṃ*, satassa sattakaṃ *sattasalaṃ*, satassa aṭṭhakaṃ *aṭṭhasalaṃ*, satassa navakaṃ *navasalaṃ*; satassa dasakaṃ *dasasalaṃ* sahaṣsaṃ hoti.

**832 Dasadasakaṃ satam, dasakānaṃ satam<sup>b</sup> sahaṣsaṃ yomhi.** Gaṇane<sup>10</sup> pariyāpannassa dasadasakassa *satam* hoti, dasasatakassa ca *sahaṣsaṃ* hoti yomhi: *salaṃ, sahaṣsaṃ*. [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>1</sup>]

**833 Yāva taduttari(m) dasaguṇitaṃ<sup>c</sup>, abbudato vā visatiguṇaṃ.** Yāva tāsam saṃkhyānaṃ *dasādinam asaṃkhyeyyapariyantānaṃ* dasaguṇitaṃ<sup>c</sup> kātabbam, atha vā pana pālinayena *abbudapariyosāne*<sup>15</sup> *visatiguṇaṃ* katvā *nirabbudādikā* saṃkhyā yāva *asaṃkhyeyyā* vedītabbā, kathaṃ: dasassa gaṇanassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *salaṃ* hoti, satassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *sahaṣsaṃ* hoti, sahaṣsassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *dasasahaṣsaṃ* hoti, dasasahaṣsassa dasaguṇitaṃ katvā *satasahaṣsaṃ* hoti · tam<sup>d</sup> *lakkhan* ti vuccati, *satasahaṣsassa*<sup>20</sup> *dasaguṇitaṃ* katvā *dasasatasahaṣsaṃ* hoti, *dasasatasahaṣsassa* *dasaguṇitaṃ* katvā *koṭi* hoti · *satasahaṣsānaṃ* *sataṃ* koṭi nāmā ti attho, koṭisatasahaṣsānaṃ *sataṃ* *pakoṭi*, *pakoṭisatasahaṣsānaṃ* *sataṃ* *koṭipakoṭi*, *koṭipakoṭisatasahaṣsānaṃ* *sataṃ* *nahutaṃ*, *nahutasatasahaṣsānaṃ* *sataṃ* *ninnahutaṃ<sup>b</sup>*, [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>1b</sup>] *ninnahuta*-<sup>25</sup> *satasahaṣsānaṃ<sup>b</sup>* *sataṃ* *akkhobhani<sup>c</sup>*, tathā *bindu, abbadaṃ, nirabbadaṃ, ahahaṃ, ababaṃ, aḷaḷaṃ, sogandhikaṃ, uppalaṃ, kumudaṃ, padumaṃ, puṇḍarikaṃ, kathānaṃ, mahākathānaṃ, asaṃkhyeyyan* ti. Idan tu ācariyānaṃ mataṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ, sāsane pana<sup>27</sup> *cātunahutādhikadvīyojanasatasahaṣsabahalā* ayaṃ 30 *mahāpathavi*" ti vacanato<sup>31</sup> *duve* *satasahaṣsāni cattāri nahutāni* cā" ti vacanato ca *dasasahaṣsaṃ nahutaṃ* ti pi vuccati, tasmā

ekaṃ, dasa, satañ c'eva sahaṣsaṃ, nahutaṃ pi ca,  
lakkhaṃ tathā dasasataṃ sahaṣsañ ca, tato paraṃ<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. 626<sup>a</sup> etc. || § 831 Kc 394 ||. || § 832 Kc 395 ||. || § 833 Kc 396 + Pj II 476<sup>2a</sup> etc. (infra 802<sup>12</sup>) ||. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* cf. Sv ad D II 107<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (306<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catukaṃ (vide 799<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> oḡuṇaṃ tam). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kaṃ (leg. yaṃ?). <sup>e</sup> ns akkhobhani; C<sup>e</sup> akkhobhiṇi.





tenāvocumha: <sup>1</sup>"pālinayena pana abbudapariyosāne visatiguṇaṃ katvā nirabbuddādikā<sup>a</sup> . . . yāva asaṃkhyeyyā veditabbā" ti. Ettha pālinayo yeva sārato paccetabbo<sup>b</sup> sabbaññubuddhassa aññātaduññātādibhāvābhāvato. — Ettha saṃkhyā-gaṇanānaṃ nānattaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"muddā gaṇanā saṃkhyānaṃ" ti pāli-<sup>5</sup> padesesu hi muddā ti aṅgulipabbesu<sup>b</sup> saññaṃ ṭhapetvā katā hatthamuddā muddā nāma gaṇanā, 'imasmiṃ sabhassan' ti ādinā saññaṃ katvā gaṇanā ti attho; gaṇanā ti <sup>3</sup>acchinnagaṇanā<sup>c</sup> 'ekaṃ, dve' ti ādinā navantavidhinā nīrantaragaṇanā ti attho; saṃkhyānaṃ ti piṇḍagaṇanā, <sup>4</sup>saṃkalana-paṭuppannādinā<sup>d</sup> piṇ-<sup>10</sup> ḍetvā<sup>c</sup> gaṇanā ti attho, yāya hi khettaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakā vihi bhavissanti', rukkhaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakāni phalāni bhavissanti', ākāsaṃ oloketvā 'ime ākāse sakuṇā ettakā nāma bhavissanti' ti jānanti ti.

**834 Navataṃ no lopam.** *Navāravantānaṃ tesam paccayānaṃ* <sup>15</sup> *no lopam āpajjati*: <sup>1</sup>*Gotamo*, <sup>2</sup>*Vāseṭṭho*, <sup>3</sup>*Venaleyyo* icc ādi.

**835 Hīḷanānukampa-khuddaka-kucchita-sakatthesu ko.** Tattha hīlanatthe: <sup>7</sup>*maṇḍako samāṇako*, <sup>8</sup>*itthikā* icc ādi; anukampatthe: <sup>9</sup>*pullako*, *kumārako* icc ādi; khuddakatthe: *gāmako*, <sup>10</sup>*rathako*, <sup>11</sup>*dhanukam*, <sup>12</sup>*naṅgalakam* icc ādi; kucchitatthe: <sup>13</sup>*uddhumālakam* <sup>20</sup> <sup>14</sup>*vinīlakam* icc ādi; sakatthe: *hināko*, *potako* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 701<sup>1</sup>]

**836 Ekādito vibhāge dhā.** Ekena vibhāgena *ekadhā*, dvīhi vibhāgehi *dvidhā*, evaṃ *dvedhā* <sup>1</sup>*duvidhā*<sup>1</sup>, tīhi vibhāgehi *tīdhā* <sup>2</sup>*tedhā* vā, evaṃ *catudhā*<sup>3</sup> *pañcadhā* icc ādi ca *katidhā bahudhā* ti ca.

**837 Eka-dvīhi jḡho.** *Eka-dvīhi jḡhapaccayo* hoti vibhāgatthe: <sup>25</sup> *eka-dhā* karoti *ekajḡham*, <sup>12</sup>*ekato* karoti ti attho; *dvidhā* karoti *dvijḡham*<sup>b</sup>, na *dvidhā* vacanam etesan ti <sup>14</sup>"advijḡhavacanā<sup>1</sup> buddhā"<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> (801<sup>14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D I 11<sup>10</sup> (Ud 31<sup>32</sup>) cf. Vin IV 7<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: acchindagaṇanā | ma prat re tvak khrañ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> = ta poñ<sup>2</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup> re tvak khrañ<sup>3</sup> acu kui phrac ce khrañ<sup>4</sup> ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 834 Kc 398 ||. <sup>5</sup> § 752 (p-a). <sup>6</sup> § 755 (p-eyya). || § 835 vide nn. 7—10 (Paṇ V 3: 74, 76, 85, V 4: 28 sqq) ||. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 254<sup>20-22</sup> (hiḷento, cf. Pj II 402<sup>3-5</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sp I 210<sup>21</sup> (hiḷento). <sup>9</sup> Thīa 269<sup>20-21</sup> (anukampento). <sup>10</sup> Sv I 86<sup>12-14</sup> (khuddaka-). <sup>11</sup> (cf. Sv I 86<sup>6-7</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Vm 178<sup>9-11</sup> (kucchitam) et 178<sup>12-14</sup> (id.). || § 836 Kc 399 ||. || § 837 Rūp 404 C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>23</sup> ||. <sup>13</sup> Ps Ec II 377<sup>11</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. saṃkhyā. <sup>b</sup> Bm aṅgulap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns acchinda<sup>o</sup> (3: acchidda<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns -paḍuppannādinā; leg. paṭuppannādinā, vide Sv. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm piṇḍitvā. <sup>f</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>20</sup>: dudhā (Sacc 114<sup>b</sup>). <sup>g</sup> Rūp: catuddhā (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 279<sup>5</sup> [epilog. str. 3<sup>a</sup>]: tedhā sandhim catuddhā padam api catudhā, . . .). <sup>h</sup> leg. dvejjham (Rūp). <sup>i</sup> leg. advejjhavacanā (Bv Bva).

838 *Ākāra-pakāra-vibhāga-kevalatatiyatthesu so. Ākāratthe pakāratthe vibhāgatthe tehi ākāradīhi vajjite<sup>a</sup> asammisse tatiyatthe ca so itī paccayo hoti. Tesu ākāratthe; <sup>1</sup>sabbākārena sabbaso icc ādi, pakāratthe: <sup>2</sup>bahūhi pakārehi bahuso icc ādi, vibhāgatthe: <sup>3</sup>suttavibhāgena suttaso icc ādi, kevalatatiyatthe: upāyena upāyaso, <sup>4</sup>hetunā hetuso, <sup>5</sup>taṃkhaṇen' eva thānaso, <sup>6</sup>ñāyena<sup>b</sup> yoniso icc ādi.*

839 *Lahuto sakatthe<sup>c</sup> sa. <sup>7</sup>"Yāni tāni vajjāni appamattakāni oramattakāni lahusāni lahusammatāni"; ettha ca <sup>8</sup>lahūni eva <sup>10</sup>lahusāni, lahukāni ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"lomasāni brahāni cā" ti ettha pana lomā senti uppajjanti etthā ti loma-sāni ti attho gahetabbo.*  
840 *Dvito l'hako bhāve<sup>d</sup>. Bhāvatthe<sup>d</sup> dvīsaddato l'hakapaccayo hoti: <sup>10</sup>dvebhāvo<sup>d</sup> dvelhakaṃ, dvelhakaḷāto.*

841 *Paccayato pi paccayo. Paccayato pi paccayo hoti ti vedi-  
15 tabbaṃ.*

842 *Niyāto yusmā<sup>e</sup> piyo<sup>e</sup>. Nīpubbāya yādhātuyā yo yupaccayo pubbe<sup>f</sup> paro, tato iyyapaccayo hoti: niyāti ti niyāniyo<sup>g</sup>, so eva nīkāragatassa ikārassa rassattaṃ yakārassa ca dvittaṃ katvā dutiyassa pana yakārassa kakāraṃ katvā niyyāniko ti bhavati, <sup>20</sup>tathā hi Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṃ <sup>11</sup>"(niyāti ti)<sup>e</sup> niyāniyan<sup>h</sup> ti vattabbe ikārassa rassattaṃ yakārassa ca kakāraṃ katvā niyyānikan ti vuttan" ti vatvā "niyāti<sup>i</sup> etenā ti vā<sup>j</sup> niyyānam<sup>i</sup>, niyyānam<sup>i</sup> eva niyyānikam<sup>i</sup> venayiko viya, ettha 'neyyānikan' ti vattabbe ikārassa ekārattaṃ akatvā vuttan" ti vuttaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 702<sup>1</sup>]*  
<sup>25</sup> 843 *Tavato tassēdam icc atthe iyo, tassaro o' u. Tassa idaṃ icc etasmiṃ atthe tavaśaddato iyyapaccayo hoti, takārassa saro ca ukāro hoti: tava idaṃ santakan ti luviyaṃ. Imassa pana at-*

|| § 838 Kev 399 ("ca") + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>32</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> Vm 328<sup>32</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> Mp (S<sup>c</sup> III 84<sup>31</sup>) ad A III 237<sup>32</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Mp ad A III 417<sup>32</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Pva 19<sup>3</sup> 170<sup>32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>7</sup> Vibh 247<sup>32</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Vibha 342<sup>16</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J II 261<sup>12</sup>. || § 840 vide n. 10 ||. <sup>10</sup> Ps ad M II 243<sup>30</sup>; dvelhakaḷāto ti dvebhagaḷāto; Sv ad D III 117<sup>3</sup> (cf. vibhāge dha, Kc 399 supra 803<sup>37</sup>); aliter As 259<sup>38</sup> = Nidda ad Nidd 1 414<sup>37</sup> || § 842 vide n. 11 ||. <sup>11</sup> mṭ ad As 214<sup>4-5</sup>. || § 842 vide 805 n. 1 ||.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vijjijjhite). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āṇaṇa. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakattho. <sup>d</sup> o: bhāgo<sup>o</sup> et dvebhāgo? vide n. 10. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puroppa > paroppa. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> niyāniko); B<sup>e</sup> niyyati ti niyāniyo. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> niyyāti ti niyāniyam; mṭ: niyyāti ti niyyāniyan. <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns niyyā<sup>o</sup> (= mṭ). <sup>j</sup> mṭ om.



thassa Jayaddisaĵātaka<sup>a</sup> 11"na kammunā vā<sup>b</sup> vacasā ca<sup>c</sup> tāta  
 aparādh' ito 'haṃ tuviyaṃ sarāmi" ti gāthā sādhiḱā; tattha  
 aparādh' ito ti aparādhāṃ ito ti chedo, tuviyaṃ ti tava eso  
 ti 2"tuviyo, taṃ tuviyaṃ *aparādhāṃ* ti iminā tulyādhikaraṇaṃ,  
 tenāhu<sup>d</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: 3"tuviyaṃ ti tava santakan" ti, 'tava 5  
 santakan' ti ca iminā *tuviyasaddassa* taddhitantattaṃ vibhāveti.  
 4"sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsan" ti vacanena *sokaraṇ* ti padassa  
 taddhitantattaṃ viya; yathā hi "sokaraṃ maṃsan" ti vutte  
 'sūkaramaṃsan' ti attho bhavati, evaṃ eva<sup>e</sup> "tuviyo aparādhō"  
 ti vutte 'tava aparādhō' ti attho bhavati. Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: 10  
 5"tāta ahaṃ ito pubbe<sup>f</sup> tava kammato vā vacito<sup>g</sup> vā kiñci  
 mama appiyaṃ aparādhāṃ na sarāmi" ti.

**844 Sabbanāmehi thā-tatthā<sup>h</sup> pakāravacane.** 6"So pakāro *tathā* · taṃ  
 pakāraṃ *tathā* · tena pakārena *tathā*, evaṃ *yathā*, *sabbathā*,  
*aññathā*, *īlarathā*, *ubhayathā*; tena pakārena *talatthā*, evaṃ 15  
*yatalthā* *aññatalthā*. Keci pana garū 7"so viya pakāro *talatthā*"  
 ti ādikaṃ nibbacanam icchanti, sabbam etaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.  
*Tatthāpaccayo* pāvacane appasiddho, *layugapaccayo*<sup>i</sup> pasiddho,  
 taṃ yathā: *tathābhāvo* *tathattaṃ*, evaṃ *aññathattaṃ* icc ādi;  
 ettha ca 8"ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; 9"tathattāya paṭi- 20  
 pajjati" ti ca ādini nidassanāni bhavanti, tattha *tathattāyā* ti  
 10"tathābhāvāyā ti attho.

**845 Kim-imehi thaṃ.** *Kim ima* icc etehi *thaṃpaccayo* hoti pa-  
 kāravacanatthe: 11"ko pakāro *kathaṃ* · kaṃ pakāraṃ *kathaṃ* ·  
 kena pakārena *kathaṃ*, ettha ca 12"kaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan" 25  
 ti nidassanaṃ; ayaṃ pakāro *itthaṃ* · imaṃ pakāraṃ *itthaṃ* —  
 ettha ca 13"imaṃ pakāraṃ bhūto patto āpanno ti *itthambhūto*"  
 ti nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ — · iminā pakārena *itthaṃ*, ettha ca  
 14"itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo  
 abhāsittā" ti nidassanaṃ. 15"itthaṃnāmo; 16"itthaṃnāmassa 30

<sup>1</sup> J V 26<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (; \*vīya, cf. svīya.). <sup>3</sup> Ja V 26<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kev 354 (Senart 190<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Ja V 26<sup>21-22</sup>. || § 844 Kc 400 + Kev ("tu") ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 805<sup>24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Kev 400 (Senart 213<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>8</sup> A I 152<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. D I 175<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> *Sy ad loc.* || § 845 = Kc 401 ||. <sup>11</sup> (675<sup>23</sup>—676<sup>4</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (675<sup>23</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (*vide* 553<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (686<sup>28</sup>—687<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Vin I 94<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin IV 136<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns Jayadisaĵo. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns et J. <sup>c</sup> ita Bemns; cf. J v. l.; C<sup>e</sup> va.  
<sup>d</sup> ns aha (cf. vibhāveti 805<sup>6</sup>). <sup>e</sup> Bemns evaṃ evaṃ. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; Ja om.  
<sup>g</sup> Ja: vacanato. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; Kev Rūp ubique -thattā. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ttayuga-

- bhikkhuno" ti ādisu pana 'Tisso ti vā Phusso ti vā evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo' ti *evaṃsaddassa itthaṃnādeso* daṭṭhabbo. || Nanu ca bho *evaṃsaddo* avyayapadaṃ, kathaṃ so *itthaṃ* iti ādesaṃ arahati ti. | Arahati yeva<sup>a</sup> · avyayabhūta-  
 5 nam<sup>1</sup> *adhū*ādinaṃ *ajjhā*desādidassanato, tesaṃ ca avyayabhāvo līṅga-vacanehi aññathattābhāvo, nādesavasena: [C<sup>e</sup> 703<sup>1</sup>]  
 846 *evass' itthaṃ nāme*. *Evaṃsaddassa itthaṃnādeso* hoti *nāma*-  
 sadde pare: *itthaṃnāmo bhikkhu*. *Nāme* ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>*evaṃgotto*.  
 847 *Asaññogantānaṃ sarānaṃ saṇe vuddhi*. *Asaññogantānaṃ sarā*-  
 10 nam<sup>1</sup> vuddhi hoti *saṇakārappaccaye* pare: abhidhammaṃ adhite  
<sup>3</sup>*ābhidhammiko*, Vinatāya apaccaṃ <sup>4</sup>*Venaleyyo* icc ādi. *Asaññogantāna* ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*Bhaggavo*.  
 848 *Mā viākaraṇādisu y-ūnam, āgamo ṭhāne*. *Viākaraṇa-(su)aggā*-  
 disaddānaṃ<sup>b</sup> *ākār'-ukārānaṃ mā vuddhi* hoti<sup>c</sup>, tatr' eva vuddhi-  
 15 āgamo hoti ca ṭhāne, ettha ca *ekār'-okārā vuddhiāgamo*: *veyyākaraṇiko, sovaḡgiko* icc ādi.  
 849 *Nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>. *Nipaccate*<sup>d</sup> icc etaṃ adhikāratthaṃ veditabbaṃ:  
 850 *vyākaraṇassa saṇe vi-ākaraṇā*<sup>e</sup> ti. *Ṣaṇakārappaccaye* pare  
*vyākaraṇassa saddassa vi-ākaraṇa* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>:  
 20 *vyākaraṇaṃ jānāti* ti <sup>6</sup>*veyyākaraṇo*, evaṃ *veyyākaraṇiko*.  
 851 *saggassa su-aggā* ti. *Saggasaddassa*<sup>f</sup> *saṇe paccaye su-aggā*  
 iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>: <sup>7</sup>rūpādīhi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi suṭṭhu  
 aggo ti saggo, sagge vipākadāyakattā saggassa hitaṃ ti *sovaḡ*-  
*gikaṃ* · dānaṃ.  
 25 852 *nyāyassa ni-āyā* ti. *Nyāyasaddassa saṇe paccaye* pare *ni-āya*  
 iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>: *nyāyaṃ* adhite *neyyāgiko*.  
 853 *vyāvaccchassa vi-āvaccchā* ti. *Vyāvaccchassa saddassa saṇe*  
*paccaye*<sup>g</sup> *vi-āvacccha* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>: <sup>8</sup>*Vyāvaccchassa*  
 putto *Veyyāvacco*.  
 30 854 *dvārassa du-arā* ti. *Dvārasaddassa saṇe paccaye du-ara* iti  
 vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>d</sup>: dve kavāṭā <sup>9</sup>aranti gacchanti etthā ti

<sup>1</sup> (627<sup>12</sup>). || § 846 686<sup>20-22</sup>, 805<sup>20</sup>—806<sup>2</sup>, 765<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (765<sup>24</sup>). || § 847 Kc 402 ||.

<sup>3</sup> § 764. <sup>4</sup> § 755. <sup>5</sup> § 757. || § 848 Kc 403 ||. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 247<sup>31-32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 158<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *Ita*  
*iam* Kev (Senart 215<sup>7</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (V 757); ns: dakkhiṇamhi duvāramhi [Ap 240<sup>12</sup>]... lā so  
 kroṇ<sup>1</sup> "apāpuraṇaṃ ca thakanaṃ cā ti dve vārā asmiṃ ti dvāraṃ | pavisa-nikkha-

me dve jane dve kiṇṇāni vā vāro nisedho etthā ti dvāraṃ" ... hū rve<sup>1</sup> laṇ<sup>3</sup> pru ||.  
<sup>a</sup> (ns arahat' eva). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (*conī*)-suaggādi<sup>o</sup>; ns -saggādi<sup>o</sup>; Bem -aggādi<sup>o</sup>.  
 (cf. u. l.). <sup>c</sup> *Ita* CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> CeBemns nippajjo (= pri<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>), vide 110 n. a.  
 et 648 n. a. <sup>e</sup> Bm oḡa. <sup>f</sup> Bm agga<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pare.



dvāraṃ, atha vā pavisanañ ca nikkhamanañ cā ti dve kiccāni aranti etthā ti dvāraṃ, <sup>1</sup>dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 704<sup>1</sup>]

**855** vyagghassa vi-agghā ti. Taccammavācino vyagghasaddassa *sane* paccaye <sup>2</sup>*vi-aggha* iti vyāsārūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>3</sup>; vyagghassa idaṃ camman ti vyagghaṃ, vyagghena parivāritā rathā *vey-* <sup>5</sup>*yagghā*, <sup>3</sup>vyagghacamma-parivāritā ti attho, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>4</sup>"kadā su<sup>b</sup> <sup>6</sup>maṃ assarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti taṃ kudā su<sup>c</sup> bhavissati" ti.

**856** Aññesaṃ aññāni pi. Ito aññesaṃ saddānaṃ aññāni pi vyā- <sup>10</sup>sarūpāni nipaccante<sup>5</sup>:

**857** is'-usabhadisu y-ūnam āttaṃ, ri ṭhāne. *Isi usabha* icc ādi-saddānaṃ *i u* icc etesaṃ āttaṃ hoti *rikārāgamo* ca ṭhāne hoti *sane* paccaye: isino bhāvo *ārisyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>, iṇassa bhāvo *ānyaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>usabhaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti *āsabhaṃ*, — uḷuno bhāvo *ājjavaṃ* ti ca, <sup>15</sup>idaṃ <sup>7</sup>akkharacintakānaṃ rucivasena vuttaṃ, sogaṭamatavasena pana 'uḷuno bhāvo *ājjava*' ti *ākāro* rassattam āpajjati so ca saddapullīṅgattaṃ<sup>e</sup> yebbhuyyena · <sup>8</sup>"gāravo ca nivāto cā" ti ettha *gāravasaddo* viya, tathā hi <sup>9</sup>"ājjava ca maddavo cā" ti pālī dissati, appakavasena pana <sup>6</sup>*ājjavaṃ* <sup>10</sup>*gāravaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*madda-* <sup>20</sup>*van* ti yattha katthaci dissati.

**858** Ādi-majjh'-uttarasarānaṃ kvaci digha-rassattam. Tattha ādidigho tāva: *pākāro*, *nivāro*<sup>1</sup>, *pāsādo* icc ādi, majjhedigho: mahākara-*ṇāya* <sup>11</sup>niyutto ākaro vā *mahākāraṇiko*, *Aṅgamāgadhiko* icc ādi; uttaradigho: *Añjanāgiri*, *Koḷarāvanam*<sup>2</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tālāvattthukatā" icc <sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (786<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (689<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Ja VI 52<sup>4</sup>; *supra* 625<sup>4</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 50<sup>4</sup> (+ 49<sup>22, 14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> maṃ . . . maṃ, cf. Ap 41<sup>5-6</sup> Bv 3; 9a-d; ahaṃ . . . ahaṃ, J VI 181<sup>23-26</sup>; taṃ . . . taṃ; ns: "itthaṃ su 'maṃ ayasma Subhūtiṭṭhero gātham abhāsītha" (Th p. 1<sup>19</sup>) nhuik "*suman* ti su imaṃ, sandhivasena ikāralopo, *su* ti ca nipāmatatam, imaṃ gāthan ti yojanā" [Tha C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>21</sup> *cod. Birm.*] bhvañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> 'kadā su maṃ" nhuik 'su imaṃ' khvai<sup>1</sup> su kñ<sup>2</sup> nipāt mhya | imaṃ | Idisaṃ yojanā ||. || § 857 Kc 404 ||. <sup>6</sup> Ps Ec II 26<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev 404 (C<sup>e</sup> 334<sup>20</sup>; Senart 216<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (255<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhs p. 7<sup>29</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (255<sup>21</sup> = Ap 438<sup>11</sup>). || § 858 Kc 405 ||. <sup>11</sup> Vjb (B<sup>e</sup> I 7<sup>29</sup>) *ad* Sp I 1<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 3<sup>18</sup> (Sp I 132<sup>29</sup>—133<sup>6</sup>).

a C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns nippajj<sup>6</sup> (*vide* 806 n. d). b C<sup>e</sup> ssu. c C<sup>e</sup> kudassu. d C<sup>e</sup> Aris-  
saṃ. e *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (so ca | thui *ājjava* saddā sañ lañ<sup>2</sup> || yebbhuyyena | phrañ<sup>1</sup> ||  
saddapullīṅgattaṃ | saddā pullin eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrae tañ<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns (Kev); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>  
nivāso. <sup>2</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev, Kaś VI 3: 117); B<sup>e</sup>m Koḷārānaṃ; ns *om*.

ādi, ayaṃ sabhāvadīghatā nāma; <sup>1</sup>"gandhabbānaṃ ādhipatī;  
<sup>2</sup>darito pabbatāto vā; <sup>3</sup>paḷinā Jambudīpāto haṃsarājā va<sup>a</sup>  
 ambare" ayaṃ chandaḍīghatā nāma. || Nanu ca bho <sup>2</sup>"pabbatāto vā" ti avatvā 'pabbatamhā' ti vattuṃ vaṭṭati, <sup>3</sup>"Jambudīpāto" ti avatvā 'Jambudīpamhā' ti ca vattuṃ vaṭṭati, kasmā  
 pana sabbaññunā Bhagavatā ca taṃsāvakehi ca evaṃ na vuttan  
 ti. | Na codetabbam<sup>b</sup> etaṃ ' paññācakkhunā gāthāvisaye pacura-  
 janena edisaṃ vohārabhedam vattuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā, lokavohā-  
 resu hi ativiya kusalo satthā tadanugā ca sāvakā; tasmā yaṃ  
 10 tehi vuttam, taṃ tath' eva sallakkhetabbam [C<sup>e</sup> 705<sup>1</sup>] hoti ti.  
 || Nanu ca bho <sup>2</sup>"darito pabbatāto vā" ti idaṃ bodhisattena  
 vuttam, na Bhagavatā ti. | Tan na; attho hi bodhisattena vutto,  
 taṃ pana gahetvā buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā attho ca pālī ca  
 vuttā, tathā hi Bhagavatā Jātakesu sunakha-sigālādīhi<sup>c</sup> vuttam  
 15 vacanattam gahetvā gātham bandhitvā <sup>4</sup>"sunakho gātham  
 āhā" ti ādinā desanā katā, na hi sunakha-sigālādīnam<sup>c</sup> gāthā-  
 bandhane samatthatā atthi; tasmā bodhisattena vuttavacanam  
 pi Bhagavatā vuttavacanam eva: buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte  
 apañetabbam nāma n'atthi, na hi tathāgatā ekavyañjanam pi  
 20 nīratthakam vadanti, sāvakānaṃ pana devatādīnaṃ ca bhāsīte  
 apañetabbam hoti, taṃ dhammasaṅgāhakattherā apāyimsu,  
 pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthā pi atthi, tasmā, yaṃ pakkhipi-  
 tum yuttam, taṃ pi<sup>d</sup> pakkhipimsu yeva, kiṃ pana tan ti: <sup>5</sup>"tenā  
 samayenā" ti vā, <sup>6</sup>"tena kho pana samayenā" ti vā, <sup>7</sup>"atha  
 25 kho" ti vā, <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ vutte" ti vā, <sup>9</sup>"etad avocā" ti vā evamādi-  
 kam sambandhavacanamattam.

Tattha ādirasso: <sup>10</sup>*pag eva* icc ādi, majjherasso: <sup>11</sup>*sume-  
 dhaso* icc ādi, uttararasso: <sup>12</sup>*gotrabhu, sukhakāri dānaṃ* icc ādi,  
 ayaṃ sabhāvarassatā nāma; <sup>13</sup>"suññāgāre va bhikkhavo; <sup>14</sup>yaṃ  
 30 kiñci yittham va hutam va loke" ti ayaṃ vuttirassatā nāma.  
 859 Tesu vuddhi-lopāgama-vikāra-viparītādesa ca. Tesu ādi-majjh'

<sup>1</sup> D II 257<sup>a</sup> ( . . . 257<sup>22</sup>), III 197<sup>a</sup> ( . . . 199<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 14<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dīp 12: 36<sup>ab</sup>  
 Sp I 71<sup>29</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja II 247<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin III 6<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 1<sup>32</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin  
 III 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin III 2<sup>2</sup>, 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (618<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (§ 788). <sup>12</sup> (646<sup>24-25</sup>). <sup>13</sup> S I 220<sup>23</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> (620<sup>8</sup>). || § 859 = Kc 406 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm vi. <sup>b</sup> Bm vuttan ti codetabba, *et om.* etaṃ . . . vohāre su  
 hi (808<sup>1-2</sup>) *et ad.* tāto vā . . . pabbata(mhā) (808<sup>2-4</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bem<sup>ns</sup> -siṅgal<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> Be *om.*



uttaresu jīnavacanānuparodhena kvaci vuddhi hoti, kvaci lopo hoti, kvaci āgamo hoti, kvaci vikāro hoti, kvaci viparito hoti, kvaci ādeso hoti. Tattha ādivuddhi tāva: <sup>1</sup>*ābhidhammiko* icc ādi, majjhevuuddhi: <sup>2</sup>*"sukhasēyyam"*<sup>a</sup> icc ādi, uttaravuddhi: <sup>3</sup>*"Kālingo"* icc ādi; ādilopo: <sup>4</sup>*tālisaṃ* icc ādi, majjhelopo: *kallukāmo* <sup>5</sup> icc ādi, uttaralopo: <sup>6</sup>*bhikkhu* icc ādi; ādiāgamo: <sup>7</sup>*"d-ubhato vana-vikāse"* icc ādi, majjheāgamo: <sup>8</sup>*samaṇa-m-acalo, eta-d-atthā ka-thā* icc ādi, <sup>9</sup>ettha ca samaṇa-m-acalo ti samaṇo ca so acalo cā ti samaṇa-m-acalo, samaṇācalo<sup>b</sup> ti attho — || nanu ca bho *ma-calasaddassa* core vattanato *"samaṇamacalo"* ti idaṃ asobhaṇat- 10 thaṃ viya dissati<sup>c</sup>, | tan na · ettha *makārassa* niratthakattā *acalasaddasamipe* t̥hitamattattā ca acalasamaṇasmim<sup>d</sup> yeva *samaṇamacalasaddassa* nirūḥhattā ca, tathā hi <sup>10</sup>*"saṃketavacanam saccam lokasammutikāraṇam"* ti vuttaṃ, idaṃ ca <sup>10</sup>lokavohāra-kusalena Bhagavatā kataṃ saṃketavacanam *"samaṇama- 15 calo"* ti Bhagavatā [C<sup>e</sup> 706<sup>1</sup>] vuttamatte yeva devamanussehi<sup>e</sup> suviditasobhaṇattham, yathā pana <sup>11</sup>*"assaddho akataññū cā"* ti gāthāyaṃ *assaddha-akataññū-sandhiccheda-hatāvakāsa-van-tāsapadāni* sobhaṇatthāni bhavanti, tathā *samaṇamacalo* ti idaṃ pi sobhaṇattham eva hoti na asobhaṇattham, <sup>12</sup>*"yam 20 suvaṇṇo<sup>f</sup> suvaṇṇena<sup>f</sup> devo devena mantaye kim tattha catu-maṭṭassa<sup>g</sup> bilam pavisa jambukā"* ti imasmim pana jātaka *catu-maṭṭassa<sup>g</sup>* ti vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇam akkharattho asobhaṇo · <sup>13</sup>nin-dāvacanattā, Upasālakajātaka<sup>h</sup> ca <sup>14</sup>*"n'atthi loke anāmatan"* ti ettha na amatam an-āmatan ti *amatasaddena* mataṭṭhānabhū- 25 tassa susānassa vacanattā amatamahānibbāne dībbāhare ca pavattanavasena *"amatan"* ti sobhaṇavyañjanaṃ asobhaṇattham jātam, lokasmim hi lokiyā avamaṅgalabhūtam pi attham vā vacanam vā maṅgalavacanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ katvā voharanti · susāne *"amatan"* ti ayam paññatti viya, aṅgāravāre *"maṅgala- 30*

<sup>1</sup> (806<sup>11</sup> etc.). <sup>2</sup> J III 24<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (J IV 232<sup>23</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 339<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (800<sup>8</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (15<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (618<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A II 86<sup>80</sup> (*supra* 618<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Mp *ad loc.* <sup>9</sup> (366<sup>11</sup>; *etiam* Sv *ad* D I 202<sup>8</sup>). <sup>10</sup> = pañhe|I-lokavohāra nhuik limmā to<sup>2</sup> mū so, ns. <sup>11</sup> Dhṛ 97<sup>a</sup>-(d) (*cf.* Trenckner Pali Misc 82<sup>29</sup>-83<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> J II 107<sup>24-27</sup>. <sup>13</sup> = byājavapaṇṇā alaṅkā mha pran kā kai<sup>1</sup> rai<sup>1</sup> sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroā<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> (Subodhālaṃkāra IV 116). <sup>14</sup> J II 56<sup>2</sup> (Ja).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samaṇo acalo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be(ns) *ad.* ti. <sup>d</sup> (Bm asalas<sup>o</sup>). <sup>e</sup> Bm *om.* deva-. <sup>f</sup> ita Bemns (= rhve achan<sup>3</sup> rhi sō hañsā lu lañ sañ); C<sup>e</sup> supapaṇṇ<sup>o</sup> (= J). <sup>g</sup> Bemns *omaṭṭhassa*. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Upasāliha<sup>o</sup> (*cf.* Ja).

- vāro" ti sammuti viya cā ti daṭṭhabbam — tattha uttaraāgamo:  
<sup>1</sup>*vedallaṃ* icc ādi; ādivikāro: <sup>2</sup>*ārisyaṃ* <sup>3</sup>*āsabhaṃ* icc ādi, majjhe-  
vikāro: <sup>4</sup>*varārisyaṃ* icc ādi; uttaravikāro: <sup>5</sup>*gānī*, <sup>6</sup>*lānī* icc ādi;  
ādiviparīto: <sup>7</sup>*uññātāṃ*, <sup>8</sup>"daharo ti na uññātabbo; <sup>9</sup>ūhato rajo"  
5 icc ādi, ettha ca uññātān ti paṭhamam *avasaddassu okārādeso*  
pacchā *okārassa ukārādeso* daṭṭhabbo, tathā ūhato ti ettha  
*okārassa ukārādeso*<sup>a</sup>, majjheviparīto: *samūhato* icc ādi, uttara-  
viparīto: <sup>10</sup>*digu* icc ādi; ādiādeso: <sup>11</sup>*gūṇam* icc ādi, majjheādeso:  
<sup>12</sup>*nyāyogo* icc ādi, uttaraādeso: <sup>13</sup>*sabbaseyyo*, <sup>14</sup>*sabbaseḥho*,  
10 <sup>15</sup>*cittam* icc ādi. Ettha garū: <sup>16</sup>"ādeso" <sup>17</sup>paṭhamāniddiṭṭho"  
ti vadanti <sup>18</sup>"vikāro <sup>19</sup>dutiyaṇiddiṭṭho" ti <sup>20</sup>"viparīto nāma  
<sup>21</sup>okārassa porāṇikā saññā" ti vadanti, apare pana  
"aññassa aññathābhāvo saññogassa ca ekatā  
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa vikāro ti pavuccati" ti 13  
15 vadanti, apare pana  
"rassabhāvo ca dighassa atho rassassa dighatā  
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa saññogassa ca ekatā 14  
vyañjanānam sarattaṇ ca aññavyañjanatā pi ca  
sarassā c' aññassaratā vuccate viparitatā" ti 15  
20 vadanti. Etesam tiṇṇam ācariyānam tayo vādā aññamañña-  
virodham āpajjanti, tasmā visum visum sallakkhaṇiyam idaṃ  
ṭhānam. [C'e 707<sup>1</sup>]  
860 A-y-uvaṇṇānam ā-y-o vuddhi, avuddhi ca. *Ākāra-ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā-*  
*nam ā-e-o* vuddhiyo honti, avuddhiyo ca: <sup>1</sup>*ābhidhammiko* <sup>2</sup>*Vena-*  
25 *teyyo* <sup>3</sup>*olumpiko*, *abhidhammiko Vinateyyo ulumpiko* icc ādi.  
861 Vasiṭṭhādisu saṇe niccā vuddhi. <sup>4</sup>*Vāseḥho*, <sup>5</sup>*Bāladevo* icc ādi.  
862 Vinatādisu aniccā. *Vinatādisu saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
vuddhi aniccā: <sup>6</sup>*Venateyyo* (*Vinateyyo*)<sup>c</sup>, <sup>7</sup>*kāruṇṇako* icc ādi.  
863 Na vuddhi nilādisu. *Nilādisu saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
30 vuddhi na hoti: nilavattham assa <sup>8</sup>*bhaṇḍam* <sup>9</sup>*nilavatthiko*, evam  
*pitavatthiko*. *Nilādisu* ti kiṃ: *Peṭakopadeso*.

<sup>1</sup> (790<sup>10</sup>); *vide* Mmd C'e 315<sup>18</sup> *cit.* Kc 28). <sup>2</sup> (807<sup>14-15</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = mrat so  
rase<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac, ns. <sup>4</sup> (671<sup>29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (609<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 69<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (753<sup>29</sup> etc.). <sup>8</sup> Kc 403  
(*supra* 807<sup>12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> = amrai yhañ khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* 97<sup>13-29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (*cf.* 650<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (*cf.*  
672<sup>5</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd C'e 338<sup>24-25</sup>. <sup>14</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 189. <sup>15</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 14, 15 (+16).  
<sup>16</sup> (609<sup>37</sup>). || § 860 Kc 407 ||. <sup>17</sup> (806<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (786<sup>19</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (783<sup>22</sup>). <sup>20</sup> (783<sup>21</sup>).  
<sup>21</sup> = sa nā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> rhi, ns. || § 863 *cf.* Kcv 354 (kārika; Senart 191<sup>1</sup>) ||.  
<sup>22</sup> (*cf.* 786<sup>24</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (*cf.* nīliya, J III 138<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C'e Bemns uo. <sup>b</sup> C'e *ad.* ti; Mmd *ad.* hoti. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om.*



**864** Vicitra taddhitavutti<sup>a</sup>. Nānāpaccayesu ekasmim pi samāne paccaye nānāatthesu vattanato taddhitānaṃ vutti nāma vicitrā ti veditabbā:

mādisānaṃ avisayo gambhiro Taddhito nayo,  
tasmā sabbapakārena na taṃ sakkomi bhāsitaṃ: 16 5  
paṭisambhidapattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> arahantānaṃ eva so  
visayo hoti, taṃ tasmā sakkaccaṃ sampatiucchatha. 17

Vividhanayavicitraṃ Taddhitaṃ nāma kappam  
suvipulasukhumatthaṃ saṃsayacchedakāriṃ  
naravaravacanatthe pāṭavaṃ patthayāno 10  
avikalasatipaṇṇo ko nu poso na sikkhe. 18

Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññū-  
naṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanitippakaraṇe taddhitakappo nāma  
catuvisatimo<sup>c</sup> pariccheto.

## XXV.

15

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi saddhamme buddhabhāsīte  
kosallatthāya sotūnaṃ kappam Ākhyātasavhayaṃ. 1  
Tattha kiriyaṃ akkhāyati ti ākhyātaṃ · kiriyāpadaṃ.  
**865** Pubbāni vibhattinaṃ cha parassapadāni. Vattamānādinam  
vibhattūnaṃ yāni yāni pubbakāni cha padāni, tāni tāni parassa- 20  
padāni nāma: *ti anti, si tha, mi ma*.  
**866** Parāni attanopadāni. *Te ante, se vhe, e mhe*. [C<sup>e</sup> 708<sup>1</sup>]  
**867** Dve dve paṭhama-majjhima<sup>1</sup>-uttamapurisā. *Ti anti* iti paṭhama-  
purisā, *si tha* iti majjhimapurisā, *mi ma* iti uttamapurisā; tathā  
*te ante* iti paṭhamapurisā, *se vhe* iti majjhimapurisā, *e mhe* iti 25  
uttamapurisā. Vattamānāvasen<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vuttaṃ, sesāsu pi ayaṃ  
nayo netabbo.  
**868** Ekābhiddhāne paro puriso. So ca pacatī tvaṇ ca pacasī *tumhe*  
*pacaltha* · atha vā: tvaṇ ca pacasī so ca pacatī *tumhe pacaltha*,

|| § 864 Sp I 133<sup>18</sup> < Mahābhāṣya vol. I 284<sup>11</sup> 481<sup>22</sup> III 77<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 176<sup>13</sup>  
786<sup>26</sup>) ||. || § 865 Kc 408 (*cf.* Sd 16<sup>2-23</sup>) ||. || § 866 Kc 409 ||. || § 867 = Kc  
410 (*cf.* Sd 21<sup>12-27</sup>) ||. || § 868 Kc 411 (*cf.* Sd 23<sup>1-24</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> (Mahābhāṣya: vicitrās taddhitavuttiyaḥ). <sup>b</sup> *īla* C<sup>e</sup> (*metr.*); B<sup>m</sup> paṭi-  
sambhidāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tevtsatimo.

so ca pacatī tvañ ca pacasi ahañ ca pacāmi *mayam pacāma*<sup>a</sup> atha vā: ahañ ca pacāmi tvañ ca pacasi so ca pacati *mayam pacāma*; evaṃ sesūsu vibhattisu paro puriso yojetabbo. Ekābhidhāne ti kimatthaṃ: 'so pacati tvaṃ pacissasi ahaṃ 3 pacin' ti ettha bhīnnakālattā 'mayam pacimbā' ti na bhavati ti dassanatthaṃ.

**869** Name payujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe paṭhamo. So gacchati. Pisaddena apayujjamāne pi: <sup>1</sup>"bhāsati vā karoti vā". Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *tena haññase tvaṃ Devadattena*.

**870** Tumhe majjhimo. *Tumhe* payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe majjhimapuriso hoti: *tvaṃ yāsi tumhe yātha, yāsi yātha*. Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *taṃ paciyale bhattaṃ*.

**871** Amhe uttamo. *Amhe* payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe uttamapuriso hoti: *ahaṃ yajāmi mayam<sup>a</sup> yajāma<sup>a</sup>*.

**872** Paccuppanne kāle vattamānā. <sup>2</sup>Kāle ti c'ettha kiriyā adhippetā. <sup>3</sup>"Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane".

**873** Taṃsamipe 'tite. Tassa paccuppannassa kālassa samipe tabbohārūpacārato atite kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: <sup>4</sup>"kuto 20 nu tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi", ettha ca 'āgantvā<sup>b</sup> nisinno so bhikkhū' ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

**874** Yāva-pure-purāyoge 'nagate. *Yāva pure purā* icc etesaṃ nipātānaṃ yoge anagate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: <sup>6</sup>"yāvad eva anattāya ṇattaṃ bālassa jāyati; <sup>7</sup>pure adhammo dippati; 25 <sup>8</sup>dante ime chinda purā marāmi", *purā vassati devo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 709<sup>1</sup>]

**875** Ekamsāvassambhāviyāṇiyamatthesu. Ekamsatthe avassambhāviyatthe aniyamatthe ca icc etesu atthesu anagate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti. Ekamsatthe tāva: <sup>9</sup>"nirayaṃ nanu<sup>b</sup> gacchāmi n' atthi me ettha<sup>c</sup> saṃsaya"; avassambhāviyatthe: 30 <sup>10</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāmi ahaṃ"; aniyamatthe: <sup>11</sup>"manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā", ettha hi kālaniyamo na kato kālasāmaññe vattabbe vattamānavacanassa icchitabbattā,

[§ 869 Kc 412 ]. <sup>1</sup> Dh p 1<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. [§ 870 = Kc 413 ]. [§ 871 = Kc 414 ]. [§ 872 Kc 416 + 415 (cf. Sd 25<sup>11</sup> sqq.) ]. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 172<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A 11<sup>1</sup>. [§ 873 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 172<sup>28</sup> < Paṇ III 3: 131 ]. <sup>4</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>41</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>29</sup>. [§ 874 Kat-v III 1: 17 (p. 159<sup>6</sup>) Paṇ III 3: 4 ]. <sup>6</sup> Dh p 72<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sp I 6<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 32<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 83<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup> ... 115<sup>d</sup> (Bva: ekamsen<sup>1</sup> eva). <sup>11</sup> Dh p 1<sup>cd</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> J: nūna. <sup>c</sup> J: ettha me n'atthi.



tena abhāsi vā akāsi<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>a</sup> bhāsissati vā karissati vā ti<sup>b</sup> attho pi vutto hoti.

**876** Matantare kadā-karahinaṃ yoge vā. Garūnaṃ matantare *kadā karahi* icc etesaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: *kadā gacchati, karahi<sup>a</sup> gacchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *kadā bhante<sup>5</sup> gamissati, karahi gamissati*.

**877** nanumhi puṭṭhapaṭivacane 'tite ca. Garūnaṃ matantare *nanu-* saddūpapade pañhapubbake puṭṭhapaṭivacane atite ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: || *akāsi kaṇaṃ Devadatta | nanu karomi bho*. Puṭṭhapaṭivacane ti kiṃ: *akāsi kaṇaṃ Devadatto*. 10

**878** na-nusu ca vā. Garūnaṃ matantare *nasadde<sup>c</sup> nusadde<sup>d</sup>* cōpapade puṭṭhapaṭivacane atite vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: || *akāsi kaṇaṃ Devadatta | na karomi bho<sup>e</sup> nākāsiṃ<sup>e</sup> vā, ahaṃ nu karomi<sup>e</sup> ahaṃ nu akāsiṃ<sup>e</sup>*.

**879** Atthappakāsanasamatthe ca. Atthappakāsanasamatthe atite 15 kāle ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: 1<sup>a</sup> "bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati", bhayaṃ tadā 2<sup>a</sup> nāhoṣi ti 3<sup>a</sup> attho. || Saddasatthavidū pana pañcamī-visaye āsiṃsāyaṃ<sup>f</sup> 'jayantu santo' ti vattabbatṭhāne *jayanṭi santo* ti vattamānavacanam icchanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbam<sup>g</sup> sāsanaṃ ananurūpattā, na hi sāsane 'jayatū' ti vattabbatṭhāne 20 *jayanṭi* ti padaṃ dissati, 4<sup>a</sup> "jayatu bhavaṃ Vessantaramahārājā"<sup>h</sup> ti pana dissati; yathā ca māyoge majjhimapurisaṭṭhāne paṭhamapuriso hoti: 5<sup>a</sup> "mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārājā" ti, na tathā āsiṃsāyaṃ<sup>f</sup> pañcamīvisaye vattamānavacanam dissati, tasmā taṃ vacanam na gahetabbam. 25

**880** Āṇaty-āsiṭṭh'-akkosa-sapatha-yācana-vidhi-nimantaṇāmantanājjhiṭṭha-sampucchana-patthanāsu pañcamī. Āṇattiyam āsiṭṭhe akkose sapathe yācane vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantanē ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ<sup>h</sup> icc etesv atthesu anuttakāle pañcamī vibhatti hoti. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>f</sup>] Tatra āṇatti ti āṇāpanam āṇatti, sū 30 eva saddasatthe 6<sup>a</sup> "niyogo" ti nāma vuttam<sup>i</sup>, niyogo ca nāma

|| § 876 Paṇ III 3: 5 ||. || § 877 Paṇ III 2: 120 ||. || § 878 Paṇ III 2: 121 ||, 1<sup>a</sup> Bv 2: 101<sup>a</sup>. 2<sup>a</sup> ns: tadā | rhe<sup>a</sup> rhe<sup>a</sup> akhā<sup>a</sup> bhurā<sup>a</sup> lyā tui<sup>a</sup> khve kā ān bhay<sup>a</sup> thak vey bhvāi<sup>a</sup> so thui akhā nhuik ||. 3<sup>a</sup> ns: tadāyogaatṭa-vattamān laṇ<sup>a</sup> hū saḍ<sup>a</sup> eñ<sup>a</sup> || cf. Ap 24<sup>33</sup> 37<sup>10-19</sup> Bv 2: 38<sup>d</sup>, 3: 9<sup>a-d</sup> Cp I 1: 3<sup>a-c</sup>, 2: 1<sup>a</sup>, 3: 1<sup>a</sup>. 4<sup>a</sup> Ja VI 487<sup>2</sup>. 5<sup>a</sup> J VI 443<sup>4-10</sup>. || § 880 Kc 417 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 179<sup>1-2</sup> ("kāla-") < Paṇ III 3: 161 ||. 6<sup>a</sup> (i) Kāś III 3: 161; nimantaṇam niyogakaraṇam!)

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. vā ti. <sup>c</sup> Ce Bems ad, na. <sup>d</sup> Ce Bems ad, na. <sup>e</sup> Bm oṣi. <sup>f</sup> Bems āsis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Ja: Vessantaro. <sup>h</sup> Bm vāya. <sup>i</sup> sic Bms; Ce Be nāmaṃ vuttam.

- anādarapubbako saddasatthe adhippeto, idha pana anādarapubbako vā hotu ādarapubbako vā<sup>1</sup>, ubhayathā pi<sup>2</sup> āṇaṭṭilakkhaṇo niyogo adhippeto, tissaṃ āṇattiyaṃ: *gāmaṃ gacchatu*, <sup>1</sup>"pabbājentu hanantu vā; <sup>2</sup>Vaṃke vasatu pabbate; <sup>3</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi<sup>b</sup> . . . taṃ suṇātha" icc ādi. Āsiṃsanam<sup>c</sup> āsiṭṭham<sup>c</sup> icchitabbassa atthajātassa patthanā, tasmim āsiṭṭhe: *sukhaṃ te hotu*; <sup>4</sup>"arogā sukhitā hotha; <sup>5</sup>dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro" icc ādi. Akkosanam<sup>c</sup> akkoso, tasmim akkose: <sup>6</sup>"caṇḍā mahiṣi taṃ<sup>d</sup> anubandhatu; <sup>7</sup>corā taṃ<sup>c</sup> khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindantu" icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>16</sup>] Sapathe: <sup>8</sup>"ekikā sayane setu<sup>1</sup> yā te ambe avāhari; <sup>9</sup>akkhayaṃ hotu<sup>8</sup> te bhayaṃ" icc ādi. Yācane: <sup>10</sup>"dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ" icc ādi. Vidhī ti kātabbopadeso, tasmim vidhimhi: *puññaṃ karotu, khettaṃ kasatu, bhattaṃ pacatu* icc ādi. Nimantaṇaṃ ādarapubbako <sup>11</sup>niyogo, tasmim nimantaṇe: <sup>12</sup>"adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā bhattaṃ; <sup>13</sup>idha nisidatu bhavaṃ" icc ādi. Āmantaṇaṃ kāmācārakaraṇaṃ, tasmim āmantaṇe: <sup>14</sup>"āgacchatu bhavaṃ<sup>b</sup>; <sup>15</sup>Siviratthe<sup>1</sup> pasāsatu" icc ādi. Ajjhesanaṃ ajjhiṭṭhaṃ<sup>c</sup> namakkārapubbako niyogo, tasmim ajjhiṭṭhe: <sup>16</sup>"desetu . . . Bhagavā dhammaṃ; <sup>17</sup>rajjaṃ karetha no ubho" icc ādi. Sampucchanam<sup>c</sup> <sup>18</sup>sampadhāraṇaṃ, tasmim sampucchane: *kin nu khalu bho Abhidhammaṃ suṇāmi<sup>1</sup> udāhu Vinayaṃ* ti icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>30</sup>] Patthanā nāma sundarassa vā asundarassa vā āyatim upalabhitabbassa atthassa pihanā, tissaṃ patthanāyaṃ: <sup>19</sup>"bhavābhavābhiniḍḍattiyaṃ<sup>k</sup> me <sup>20</sup>sati paritassana<sup>j</sup> jivitaṃ<sup>m</sup> nāma mā hotu ayaṃ sumanamālā viya nibbattaṭṭhāne<sup>n</sup> piyā va homi<sup>1</sup> ti vā <sup>20</sup>"imaṃ jivitā voropetuṃ samattho homi<sup>1</sup> ti vā icc ādi.

<sup>1</sup> J VI 493<sup>13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 491<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M III 280<sup>18-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> Pj II 239<sup>28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 201<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 201<sup>12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J III 139<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 227<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 488<sup>9</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (813 n. 6). <sup>12</sup> Vin I 37<sup>38</sup> (Vin III 6<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> cf. J V 197<sup>1</sup> (Vin I 28<sup>30</sup> D I 179<sup>14</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. M III 72<sup>7</sup> (D I 179<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI 579<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin I 53<sup>4</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 587<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> = me<sup>1</sup> mraṇ<sup>2</sup> cūp cam<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\* cf. n. n. <sup>20</sup> \*\*\* (: optat. Dhpa I 47<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm desissāmi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup> asis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm mahiṣi; Ps: taṃ mahiṣi. <sup>e</sup> Bm ta; Ps: vo. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm (metr.); J: sayatu. <sup>g</sup> S: hoti. <sup>h</sup> Ce ad. rāja (< J VI 579<sup>6</sup>). <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup> (= J E<sup>e</sup>); J cod. L<sup>k</sup> oṇaṭṭhaṃ. <sup>j</sup> Ce B<sup>e</sup>ns suṇomi. <sup>k</sup> ita Ce; B<sup>e</sup>ns Bhagavā bhavābhio; Bm Bhagavā bhagavābhio. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns paritassana<sup>j</sup>o (= toṇ<sup>1</sup> ta ra so asak rhaṇ<sup>2</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>). <sup>n</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup>; vide tamen Mp I 346<sup>14</sup> Dhpa II 83<sup>8</sup> III 369<sup>9</sup>, <sup>11</sup> . . . 370<sup>14</sup>.



**881 Anumati-parikappa-vidhi-nimantanādisu sattamī.** Anumatiyaṃ parikappe vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantaṇe ajjhitthe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ icc etesv atthesu sattamī vibhatti hoti. Tatthānumatiyaṃ tāva: <sup>1</sup>"tadā eyyāsi khattiya"; <sup>2</sup>*tvam gaccheyyāsi* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 711<sup>1</sup>] Parikappatthe: <sup>3</sup>"kim ahaṃ ka-<sup>3</sup> reyyāmi; <sup>4</sup>sace pi vāto girim āvaheyya" icc ādi. Vidhimhi: <sup>5</sup>*gāmaṃ gaccheyya, bhallaṃ paceyya* icc ādi. Nimantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ bhuñjeyya* icc ādi. Āmantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ nisideyya* icc ādi. Ajjhitthe: *ajjhāpeyya māṇavakaṃ* icc ādi. Sampucchane: *kiṃ nu khalu bho Dhammaṃ ajjheyyaṃ udāhu* <sup>10</sup>*Vinayan* ti icc ādi. Patthanāyaṃ; <sup>6</sup>"dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ sadārapasuto siyaṃ<sup>b</sup> thīnaṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ . . . anivatti<sup>c</sup> tato assaṃ" icc ādi.

**882 Pesātisagga-pattakālesu dve.** Pesātisagga-pattakālesu pañcamī sattamī icc etā dve vibhattiyo honti. Pesanaṃ peso, tasmim<sup>15</sup> pese: *bhavaṃ khalu kaṣaṃ karotu* - *bhavaṃ khalu kaṣaṃ kareyya*. Kāmacāraṃ<sup>d</sup> abbhanujānanaṃ atisaggo, tasmim<sup>15</sup> atisagge: *bhavaṃ khalu puññaṃ karotu* - <sup>8</sup>"puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni" icc ādi. Pattakāle: <sup>9</sup>*ayaṃ te saccakālo saccam vadeyyāsi*. 20

**883 Kāla-samaya-velāsu ya(m)mhi sattamī.** Yaṃsaddūpapadavisaye *kāla-samaya-velāsu* sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kālo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, samayo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, velā yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ*. Ettha yaṃsaddo nipāto.

**884 araha-sattisu ca.** Arahe sattiyañ ca sattamī vibhatti hoti, <sup>25</sup>Tesv arahe: *bhavaṃ khalu kaññaṃ gaheyya bhavaṃ etaṃ arahati*; *sattiyaṃ: bhavaṃ khalu bhāraṃ vaheyya, iha bhavaṃ vattaṃ sakkuṇheyya*; <sup>10</sup>"ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ", ettha ca <sup>11</sup>ko vijaṭaye ti ko vijaṭetum samattho ti attho. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni. 30

|| § 881 Kc 418 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 180<sup>18</sup> ("attha-") ||. <sup>1</sup> J VI 426<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Ja VI 427<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> J IV 462<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sn 386<sup>b</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. J VI 488<sup>10</sup> . . . 570<sup>1</sup>, Cp I 8: 2<sup>d</sup> (ns: "na vikampeyyaṃ ka<sup>3</sup> Cariyāpiṭaka pāḷi to<sup>3</sup> [Cp I 9: 13<sup>c</sup>] rhi rañ<sup>3</sup> ma but). <sup>7</sup> J VI 572<sup>27</sup> 573<sup>2</sup>. || § 882 cf. Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 228<sup>24, 26</sup>) ad Kc 637 (< Paṇ III 3: 163) ||. <sup>8</sup> S I 2<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (cf. Vin I 93<sup>13-14</sup>). || § 883 Paṇ III 3: 168 ||. || § 884 (: Kc 564 639 < Paṇ III 3: 169, Kaś: "ca") ||. <sup>10</sup> S I 13<sup>18</sup> (*supra* 137 n. 1). <sup>11</sup> Vm 2<sup>5-6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vikappeyyaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> siyā. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> (= J Lk); J E<sup>c</sup>: anibbatti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāmacāraṇam.

885 Apaccakkhe 'tite parokkhā. <sup>1</sup>Supīne kila-m-āha<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"evaṃ kira porāṇā āhu".

886 Paccakkhe vā hiyyo pabhuti hiyyattani. Hiyyo pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā hiyyattani vibhatti hoti: so  
5 agamā maggaṃ, le agamā maggaṃ.

887 Ajjatani samīpamhi. Ajja pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā samīpe ajjatani vibhatti hoti: so maggaṃ agamī, le maggaṃ agamū. [C<sup>e</sup> 712<sup>1</sup>]

888 Māyogaṭṭhāne tā pāyena. Tā hiyyattan'-ajjatani vibhattiyo  
10 yebhuyyena māsaddayogaṭṭhāne honti. Tatha hiyyattani tāva: <sup>3</sup>"mā naṃ kalale akkamittha"<sup>c</sup>, <sup>4</sup>'Bhagavā' ti samban-  
dhitabbaṃ; <sup>5</sup>"khaṇo ve mā upaccagā; <sup>6</sup>attho te mā upaccagā"  
— bahuvacanīcchāyaṃ althā mā upaccagū ti vattabbaṃ ·  
<sup>7</sup>"sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagū" ti ettha viya. Imāni hiyyattan'-  
15 ajjataniyo: <sup>8</sup>"mā dhammaṃ rāja pāmado"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvaṃ' ti samban-  
dhitabbaṃ; <sup>9</sup>"mā kattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ", 'tume' ti sam-  
bandhitabbaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam  
anvagaṃ", idha hiyyattaniyā parassapaduttamapurisekavaca-  
nantam vā ajjataniyā attanopaduttamapurisekavacanantaṃ vā  
20 bhavati. Ayaṃ pan' ajjatani: <sup>11</sup>"mā vo<sup>e</sup> ruccittha gamanaṃ;  
<sup>12</sup>jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ . . . mā vyā-  
dhayi mā miyi . . . mā khīyi . . . mā nassī", mā jirimsu · mā  
nassimsu · ahaṃ agamī<sup>f</sup>, mayaṃ agamimha<sup>g</sup>; <sup>13</sup>"kāmaṃ jana-  
pado māsi" aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni, pāliyaṃ hi etā hiy-  
25 yattan'-ajjataniyo anekasahassadhā māyogaṭṭhāne sañcaranti.  
889 Appikā pāliyaṃ pañcamī. Pañcamī vibhatti pāliyaṃ māyo-  
gaṭṭhāne appikā na bahutarā, atthakathādisu pana bahutarā.  
Kasmā sā pāliyaṃ appikā ti ce: katthaci padese pañcamiyā  
vattabbaṭṭhāne <sup>14</sup>"mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣi" ti hiyyattan'-ajja-  
30 tanīnaṃ vuttattā; kasmā pana sā atthakathādisu bahutarā ti

[ 885 Kc 419 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Kaś III 2: 115: supito 'ham kila vilāpna). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*.  
[ § 886 Kc 420 ]. [ 887 Kc 421 ]. [ § 888 Kc 422 ]. <sup>3</sup> Bv 2: 53<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Buddho,  
Bv 2: 53<sup>a</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 333<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 499<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> A III 311<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 223<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> J V 259<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 516<sup>30</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A III 54<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J VI 491<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> ita et Kev C<sup>e</sup> et E<sup>e</sup> cod C<sup>d</sup> (Senart lectionem faciliorem recepit, for-  
tasse leg.: supīne kilāham āha). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vā. <sup>c</sup> sic h. l. C<sup>e</sup> Bemms (= Bva: buddho  
kalale mā akkamitthā ti attho); legendum oṭtho, vide 373<sup>1</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm rāja pāmādo.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm te. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem; ns om. <sup>g</sup> ns agamimha | svā<sup>2</sup> kun pri | ā kui rassa prū ||.



ce: *mā vada*, <sup>1</sup>"mā . . . gaccha", <sup>2</sup>*mā vadāhi*, *mā gacchāhi*,  
*mā bhuñjassu*, <sup>3</sup>"mā hotū" ti ādinā āgatattā c' eva <sup>4</sup>"mā jiri"  
 ti ādinam <sup>5</sup>"mā jiratū" ti ādinā atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena āga-  
 tattā ca<sup>a</sup>. Tatr' ime pālito pañcamipayogā: <sup>6</sup>"mā te bhavant'  
 antarāyā<sup>b</sup>; <sup>7</sup>dāthini<sup>c</sup> mātimaññavho" icc ādayo [appakatarā]. <sup>5</sup>

**890 Parokkhā-vattamānā appakatarā.** Parokkhā-vattamānā vibhat-  
 tiyo māyogaṭṭhāne appakatarā honti: <sup>8</sup>"mā kisitto mayā  
 vinā", 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ parokkhāpayogo; <sup>9</sup>"mā  
 deva paridevesi"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ vattamā-  
 nāpayogo. Aññāni pi padāni yojetabbāni. <sup>10</sup>

**891 Matantare māyoge hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañcamiyo sabbakale.** Ga-  
 rūṇaṃ matantare, yadā māyogo, tadā hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañ-  
 camivibhattiyo sabbakāle honti ti āgatā. Tesam udāharaṇāni:  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 713<sup>1</sup>] *māgamā<sup>e</sup>*, *māvaca māgamī*, *māpaci*; *mā gacchāhi*, *so mā-*  
*bhavā* · *mābhavi* <sup>4</sup>"mā te bhavantu<sup>f</sup> antarāyā" ti. Tesam mate <sup>15</sup>  
*māgamā* ti padassa 'mā gacchati' ti pi vattamānattho hoti, 'mā-  
 gacchi' ti pi atitatttho hoti, 'mā gacchissati' ti pi anāgatatttho  
 hoti, 'māgacchissā' ti pi kālātipattiattho hoti; *mā gacchāhi* ti  
 padassa 'mā gacchati, māgacchi, mā gacchissati, māgacchissā'  
 ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti, tathā *mā bhavatū* <sup>20</sup>  
 ti padassa 'mā bhavati, mābhavā, mā bhavissati, mābhavissā'  
 ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti. Sabbam etaṃ at-  
 thakathanam atthakathādisu na dissati, tathā pi suṭṭhu upapa-  
 rikkhivā, yuttañ ce, gahetabbam. || <sup>10</sup>Keci pana saddasattha-  
 vidū "pañcamivibhatti āṇatti" ti<sup>g</sup> vadanti, "sattamivibhatti <sup>25</sup>  
 pana parikkappanāvibhatti" ti vadanti, evaṃ vatvā "aniddiṭṭha-  
 kālīkā paccayā tisu pi kūlesu bhavanti <sup>11</sup>ti āṇatti-parikkappanā  
 kālattaye bhavanti" ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbam · *karotū*  
 ti āṇattivibhattiyantassa padassa<sup>h</sup> 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā  
 'karissati' ti vā atthassa ajotakattā, *kareyyā* ti parikkappanā- <sup>30</sup>  
 vibhattiyantassa padassa pi 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā 'karis-

<sup>1</sup> J I 152<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja I 311<sup>12</sup>; mā . . . vihetthēhi). <sup>3</sup> Mp I 413<sup>23</sup> (cf. Mp I 321<sup>18</sup>; mā tementu). <sup>4</sup> A II 172<sup>5</sup> III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mp ad A III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> J II 29<sup>11</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> (373<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 510<sup>28</sup> (cf. J VI 81<sup>10</sup>). || § 891 Ke(v) 422 ||. <sup>10</sup> 3: Nīruṭti  
 (vide 56<sup>3</sup> . . . 58<sup>7</sup>). <sup>11</sup> ns: iti tasmā | kroṇ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhavantu antarāyā. <sup>c</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (cf. 156<sup>25</sup>).  
<sup>d</sup> Bm paridevasi. <sup>e</sup> Bm oṃa. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhavantu (metr.). <sup>g</sup> leg.  
 āṇattivibhatti ti? <sup>h</sup> Bm om.

sati'<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>a</sup> atthassa ajotakattā; tasmā taṃ na gahetabbaṃ — "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tisu pi kālesu bhavanti" ti vacanaṃ pana<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup>kitantapadesu yujjati na idise ṭhāne ti niṭṭham ev'<sup>c</sup> etthāvagantabbaṃ<sup>c</sup>.

5 892 Anāgate bhavissanti. So gacchissati.

893 Kathaṇḥhināmayogenā<sup>1</sup>ti<sup>2</sup> 'nāgatassēva payogo. Kathaṇḥhināmasaddassa yogena atite anāgatassa iva (pa)yogo<sup>d</sup> hoti, ettha ca kathaṇ hi nāmā<sup>3</sup> ti nindāvacane <sup>2</sup>apadis[s]anatthe nipātasamudāyo: <sup>3</sup>"kathaṇ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte<sup>c</sup> dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissasi" Vinaye Mahāvagge pālī esā. Kathaṇḥhināmayogenā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"kathan du tvam mārisa ogham atari" ti ādisu kathaṇḥhināmassa abhāvato atite anāgatassa viya payogo na hoti ti dassanattthaṃ. Tassā pana pālīyā atṭhakathāyaṃ kathaṇḥhisaddaṃ agahetvā <sup>5</sup>nāmasaddam eva gahetvā <sup>6</sup>"nāmayogena atite 'nāgatassa viya payogo" ti vuttaṃ. Amhehi pana daḷhikaraṇattthaṃ<sup>f</sup> <sup>7</sup>"kathaṇḥhināmayogenā" ti vuttaṃ; tathā hi nāmasaddayoge niyamo n'atthi. Kathaṃ niyamo n'atthi ti ce: <sup>8</sup>"tvam pi nāma maṃ evaṃ vattabbaṃ maññasi" ti etthānāgatassa viya payogo na <sup>9</sup>hoti, <sup>10</sup>"cha bbassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulattthayūsa-kaḷāya-yūsa<sup>g</sup>-hareṇuyūsadinam<sup>h</sup> pasatapasatamattena<sup>i</sup> yāpessati" ti imissaṃ pana Cūḷasihanādasuttatṭhakathāyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>1</sup>] anāgatassa viya payogo hoti, tenāha taṭṭikāyaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"yāpessati nāmā ti nāmasaddaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbo, nāmasaddayogena hi <sup>12</sup>anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpesi icc ev' attho" ti. Ettha ca yādi atitattthe anāgatavacanam siyā, "anāgatassa viya payogo" ti ṭikākāro na vadeyya, na hi asso "asso viyā" ti vattabbo, assasadisam yeva pana anassaṃ "asso viyā" ti vattum vaṭṭati.

894 || Matantare taṃkālavacaniechāyaṃ atite pi bhavissanti. Garū-  
 30 nam matantare bhavissantikālavacaniechāyaṃ sati atite pi bha-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kev 526 etc. (kammaṃ akāsi, karoti, karissati). || § 892 = Kc 423 ||.  
<sup>2</sup> = āhvan pra khraṇ<sup>3</sup> anak nhuik, ns. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vin III 20<sup>28</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 1<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sp (II) 288<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. Vin III 177<sup>16</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (739<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (Ps-p17). || § 894 Rūp 457 (C<sup>e</sup> 187<sup>14-15</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm ovacana (om. pana). <sup>c</sup> Bm ad. anāgate yassavikaro ||.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm yogo (vide 818<sup>13</sup>); ns comp. fecit. <sup>e</sup> Bm svākkhāte (326<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>f</sup> (Bm da)hekarapa). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns om. -kaḷāyayūsa. (cf. 739 n. d). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>mns sareṇu).  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pasatapasutam<sup>o</sup>.



vissantivibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbi-  
 sam". | Ettha pana, yadi bhavissantikālavacaniechāyaṃ sati atit-  
 atthe bhavissanti hoti, anāgatatthe yeva tāya bhavitabban ti anu-  
 papannam idaṃ vacanaṃ hoti. || Keci pan' ettha evaṃ pariharey-  
 yuṃ: na anupapannaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>15</sup>] upapannaṃ evēdaṃ <sup>2</sup>; nanu Vi- 5  
 mānavatthuatthakathāyaṃ ācariyehi <sup>3</sup>"cātuddasiṃ<sup>b</sup> pañcadasiṃ  
 yā ca pakkhassa atthamī pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca atthāṅgasusamā-  
 hitaṃ uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā silesu saṃvutā" ti imissā Ut-  
 taravimānavatthupāliyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>4</sup>"upavasissan ti  
 upavasim, atitattthe hi idaṃ anāgatavacanan" ti vuttan ti. | Sac- 10  
 caṃ, vuttaṃ; tathā pi 'atitattthe anāgatavacanaṃ viyā' ti <sup>5</sup>"attho  
 gahetabbo, anāgatavacanasadisattā hi anāgatavacanan ti vattuṃ  
 vattati, yathā <sup>6</sup>"samiddhaṃ devanagaran"<sup>c</sup> ti, ayam pan' ettha  
 attho: idaṃ Amaravatīnagaraṃ vatthālaṃkāradīhi samiddhaṃ  
 devanagarasadisattā devanagaran ti; <sup>7</sup>"atha vā anāgatavacanan 15  
 ti anāgatavacanaṃ<sup>d</sup> viyā ti *vīyasaddalopo* daṭṭhabbo <sup>8</sup>"samid-  
 dhaṃ devanagaran" ti ettha viya, ettha hi 'devanagaraṃ viya  
 samiddhan' ti *vīyasaddalopavasenā* pi attho sambhavati — tasmā  
<sup>9</sup>"sandhāvissaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"upavasissan" ti ādisu sandehaṃ akatvā atit-  
 atthe yeva idaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>30</sup>] atitavacanaṃ na atitattthe anāgata- 20  
 vacanan ti gahetabbam, na hi lokavohāresu sātisayaṃ kusalo  
 sabbaññū sabbadassi Bhagavā atite atthe vattabbe taddipakaṃ  
 anāgatavacanaṃ vadeyya, ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhukaṃ  
 manasikātābbā, kathaṃ: ācariyā hi <sup>11</sup>"atitattthe anāgatavacanan"  
 ti vadamānā *sandhāvissaṃ, upavasissan* ti idisesu *ssamsadda-* 25  
*visayesu* yeva vadanti, *sandhāvissati sandhāvissanti · upavasissati*  
*upavasissanti · sandhāvissa*<sup>e</sup> *sandhāvissamsū* ti ādisu pana na  
 vadanti. Nanu idisesu pi thānesu vattabbam, yasmā idisesu  
*ssamsaddavajjitesu*<sup>f</sup> pālīpadesesu "atitattthe anāgatavacanan"  
 ti<sup>g</sup> vuttaṃ, tena āyati [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>12</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhā- 30  
 vissaṃ anibbisan" ti ādisu *sandhāvissaṃ* icc ādini atitattthe  
 atitavacanaṇi na atitattthe anāgatavacanaṇi ti, ayam pi pan'

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛ 153ab (*infra* 842<sup>15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vv 130a—131b. <sup>3</sup> Vva 72<sup>a-c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: iti  
 attho | I upamā atvañ<sup>3</sup> āut so samāsarūpakālaṅkāra anak ||. <sup>5</sup> Bv 2: 4<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns:  
 atha vā rūpakālaṅkāra mha ta pa<sup>3</sup> upamālaṅkāra kā<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> evadaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns cat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita et* Bv Ec; Bva (C<sup>e</sup>CP):  
 devanagaraṃ vā ti devānaṃ nagaraṃ viya . . . <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> oḡataṃ vacanaṃ;  
 B<sup>e</sup> anāgataṃ vacana. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om; C<sup>e</sup> oissam; (ns: sandhāvissā | rā prī || ā kul  
 rassa prū ||). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. vā. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. na.

ettha nīti sādhuḥkaṃ manasikātabbā, kathañ: *sandhāvissam upavasissam* <sup>1</sup>*apaccissam* <sup>a</sup> ti evaṃsutivantāni padāni katthaci payogānūrūpena atitattthe atitavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, na pana atitattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti. Ayañ c'attho sutisāmaññavasena vedittabbo, kathañ: <sup>2</sup>*gaccham* iti hi saddo katthaci *kitanto* hoti <sup>b</sup> katthaci ākhyātaṃ, *abhisaddo* katthaci upasaggo hoti <sup>c</sup> katthaci <sup>3</sup>ākhyātaṃ, <sup>4</sup>*pati*-saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti katthaci nāmikaṃ katthaci ākhyātaṃ, tesam payoga <sup>d</sup> heṭṭhā pakāsita <sup>d</sup>, evam eva *sandhāvissam*, <sup>10</sup>*upavasissam*, *apaccissam* <sup>e</sup> icc ādini katthaci payogānūrūpena atitattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>13</sup>] anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, evaṃvibhāgavantesu samānasutika-saddesu <sup>6</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ettha *sandhāvissam* ti padaṃ atitattthe yeva atitavacanam na atitattthe <sup>15</sup>anāgatavacanam, esa nayo aññatrā <sup>f</sup> pi idisesu ṭhānesu. Api ca, yadi *sandhāvissam*, *upavasissam* icc ādini atitattthe yeva anāgatavacanāni siyūṃ, <sup>7</sup>"aham pure saññamissan" ti ettha pubba-kālavācakassa *puresaddassa* atthena saddhiṃ *saññamissan* ti anāgatattthavācakassa padass' attho asambandhaniyo bhaveyya, <sup>20</sup>tathā hi 'aham pubbakāle dānato saññamissāmi saṃkocam āpajjissāmi dānam na dassāmi' ti attho ayutto hoti; tasmā evam attham agahetvā <sup>7</sup>'aham pubbakāle dānato saññamim saṃkocam āpajjim dānam nādāsin' ti atitattthe cātītavacanam <sup>8</sup> gahe-tabbam, yathā ca <sup>8</sup>"aham pure saññamissan" ti atitattthe atīta-  
<sup>25</sup>vacanam bhavati, evam eva <sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ādisu pi *sandhāvissam* icc ādi atitattthe yeva atītavacanam bhavati na atitattthe [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>30</sup>] anāgatavacanāni ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam, imasmim pan'atthe *imvacanassa issam* nādeso datṭhabbo:

<sup>30</sup> <sup>a</sup>atīte atītavacanam <sup>b</sup> katakiccassa jantuno <sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissan" ti ādisu.

2

<sup>1</sup> (628<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (181<sup>14-24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (30<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (32<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>14</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Pva 103<sup>18-14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Rūp 187<sup>14-15</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (con). B<sup>e</sup>ns (chan<sup>3</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> sa ta lup<sup>3</sup> kye || anibbissam kañ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup>); CeBm apacissam. <sup>b</sup> ns *ad*. katthaci nāmikaṃ. <sup>c</sup> Ce *ad*. katthaci nāmikaṃ. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> payogo . . . pakāsito). <sup>e</sup> CeBm apacissam. <sup>f</sup> Bm sabbatṭra(7). <sup>g</sup> *ita* Bm; CeB<sup>e</sup>ns atitattthe atītav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> *ita* CeBem (*metr.* atīte 'itav<sup>o</sup>); Rūp: atīte pi bhavissanti. <sup>i</sup> (Rūp: tañkālavacanīchayam *pro* katakiccassa jantuno).



|| Ācariyā pana sāsane rūpanipphādanalakkhaṇānaṃ natthitāya "uposathaṃ upavasissan" ti ādisu *upavasissan* ti ādini anāgatavacanasadisattā atītatthe anāgatavacanāni<sup>a</sup> ti vadimsu. | Mayan tu sāsānānurūpena <sup>1</sup>*im*vacanassa *issamā*desavidhāyakaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vadāma. 5

895 Kiriyaṭipanne tite 'nāgate ca kālātipatti. Ettha ca kiriyaṭtipatanāṃ<sup>b</sup> kiriyaṭtipannaṃ, taṃ pana sādhakasattivārahena kiriyaṭtipatanaṃ<sup>c</sup> kīlābhedenā<sup>2</sup> atītavohāro anā- 10 gatavohāro ca labbhat' evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ: <sup>3</sup>*so ce gānaṃ ala-bhissā agacchissā* evaṃ atīte; <sup>4</sup>"*ciram pi bhakkho abhavissā*<sup>d</sup> sace na vivademase; <sup>5</sup>*sacāhaṃ na gamissāmi*<sup>e</sup> mahājāniko abhavissam" evaṃ anāgate kālātipatti bhavati.

896 Vattamānā ti anti, si tha, mi mā; te ante, se vhe, e mhe. 15 Vattamānā ice esā saññā hoti *ti-antiyā*dināṃ dvādasannaṃ padānaṃ.

897 Pañcamī tu antu, hi tha, mi mā; taṃ antaṃ, ssu vho, e āmase.

898 Sattamī eyya eyyūṃ, eyyāsi eyyātha, eyyāmi eyyāma; etha eraṃ, etho eyyavho<sup>1</sup>, eyyāṃ eyyāmhe. 20

899 Parokkhā a u<sup>2</sup>, e ttha, a<sup>h</sup> mha; ttha re, ttho vho, i mhe.

900 Hiyyattani ā ū, o ttha, a mha<sup>1</sup>; ttha tthūṃ, se vhaṃ, im mhase.

901 Ajjatani i uṃ, o ttha, im mha; ā ū, se vhaṃ<sup>1</sup>, a mhe.

902 Bhavissanti ssati ssanti, ssasi ssatha, ssāmi ssāma; ssate ssante, ssase ssavhe, ssam ssāmhe. 25

903 Kālātipatti ssā ssamsu, sse ssatha, ssam ssāmhe<sup>k</sup>; ssatha ssimsu, ssase ssavhe, ssam<sup>k</sup> ssāmhase.

904 Hiyyattani-sattamī-pañcamī-vattamānā sabbadhātukā<sup>m</sup>. Tā hiy-

<sup>1</sup> § 1103. | § 895 Kc 424 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 188<sup>22-25</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 352<sup>21-23</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (25<sup>22-24</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> cf. 52<sup>21-23</sup> (52 n. 4 = Ja II 393<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (52<sup>24</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (52<sup>25</sup>). | § 896 = Kc 425 |. | § 897 = Kc 426 |. | § 898 = Kc 427 |. | § 899 = Kc 428 |. | § 900 = Kc 429 |. | § 901 = Kc 430 |. | § 902 = Kc 431 |. | § 903 = Kc 432 |. | § 904 = Kc 433 |.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anāgatassa vacanāni). <sup>b</sup> ns kiriyāya atip<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kriyātipata). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> opatibaddhakara<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns patibaddhakattukiriya-. <sup>d</sup> [*metr.* - - - - -]; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ciram pi bhakkho 'bhavissā'. <sup>e</sup> ns nāgamissaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eyyāvho. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ū. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> am. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mha. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vhe. <sup>k</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ssāmha . . . sip. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ns okam (= Kcv; cf. 822<sup>2</sup>).

yattaniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* honti; ye-  
bhuyyena sabbāsu dhātusu vattatī ti sabbadhātukaṃ, kin taṃ:  
catūhi nāmehi saṅgahitam *ā u* iec ādikaṃ atthacattālisavidhaṃ  
padaṃ, tañ ca kho atthato catasso vibhattiyo yevā ti "hiyyat-  
5 taniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* hontī" ti vuttan  
ti datṭhabbaṃ.

905 Dhātu-līṅgānukaraṇehi paccayā. *Karoti gacchati kareti*; <sup>1</sup>*pabba-*  
*tāyati*, <sup>2</sup>*Vāse[tho]*; <sup>3</sup>*daddubhāyati*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>4</sup>*ciccitāyati*<sup>b</sup>, aññāni pi yoje-  
tabbāni.

10 906 Tija khantiyaṃ kho. <sup>5</sup>*Tiikkhatti*. Khantiyaṃ ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*tejati*.  
907 Gupā cho nindāyaṃ. <sup>6</sup>*Jigucchati*. Nindāyaṃ ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*gopati*.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 717<sup>1</sup>]

908 Kitā ca rogāpanayane. Rogāpanayanatthe *kitadhātuto* ca  
*chappaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>*tikicchati*. Rogāpanayane ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ketati*.

15 909 Mānato so vimamsāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup>*Vimamsati*. Vimamsāyaṃ ti kiṃ:  
<sup>8</sup>*māneti*.

910 <sup>9</sup>Tumicchatthesu bhuja-ghasa-hara-su-pādito va. <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* <sup>11</sup>*ghasa*  
<sup>12</sup>*hara* <sup>13</sup>*su* <sup>14</sup>*pā* cc<sup>c</sup> evamādito dhātuto *tumicchatthesu kha*  
*cha sa* iec ete paccayā honti vā: bhottum icchati *bubhukkhati*,  
20 ghasitum icchati *jighacchati*, haritum icchati *jigimsati*<sup>d</sup>, sotum  
icchati *sussūsati*, pātum icchati *pīpāsati*, <sup>15</sup>vijetum icchati *vijigīsati*<sup>e</sup>.  
Vā ti kiṃ: *bhottum icchati*. *Tumicchatthesu* ti kiṃ: *bhuñjati*.

911 Nāmato kattūpamānā āyācaratthe<sup>f</sup>. Kattuno upamānabhūtamhā  
nāmato *āyapaccayo* hoti ācāratthe: saṃgho pabbato iva attā-  
25 nam ācarati <sup>16</sup>*pabbatāyati*, evaṃ <sup>17</sup>*samuddāyati*, saddo ciccitāṃ  
iva attānam ācarati <sup>18</sup>*ciccitāyati*, *taṇhāyati*<sup>g</sup>, <sup>19</sup>vatthaṃ dhūmo  
viya attānam ācarati *dhūmāyati*.

|| § 905 Kc 434 + Kev ||. <sup>1</sup> 587<sup>10-19</sup> (822<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 783<sup>27</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (587<sup>25</sup>, <sup>26</sup>) J III  
77<sup>19</sup>, Mp (S<sup>e</sup> II 206<sup>21</sup>) ad A I 175<sup>14</sup>). || § 906—909 Kc 435 ||. <sup>4</sup> (822<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (346<sup>19</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (403<sup>16</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (360<sup>12-13</sup>—361<sup>17</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (549<sup>8-12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> = *tumpaccañ*<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> anak  
icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik | *tumpaccañ*<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> yhañ so icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns.  
|| § 910 Kc 436 ||. <sup>10</sup> (V1087). <sup>11</sup> Vghasa adane Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 216<sup>12</sup> (Sd 449<sup>21</sup>) <sup>12</sup> (V732).  
<sup>13</sup> (V1204). <sup>14</sup> (V541). <sup>15</sup> (V178). || § 911 Kc 437 ||. <sup>16</sup> (587<sup>10-19</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (825<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>18</sup> (587<sup>5-12</sup>). <sup>19</sup> ns: *cit*. vatthaṃ idaṃ dhūmasamānavaṇṇaṃ.

<sup>a</sup> *dedi* (cf. n. 3 etc.); B<sup>m</sup> daduñña(?)yaṇi; B<sup>e</sup> dadda]hayati, ns dadda]hayati,  
C<sup>e</sup> daddallayati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cīpiciṇṇayati; B<sup>m</sup> cicitayati. <sup>c</sup> *ūa* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pā iec.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns jigīsati. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vijigimsati. <sup>f</sup> *dedi* (haplogr.); B<sup>e</sup>m omānā ācāratthe  
(ns: nāmato ... ācāratthe ... āya); C<sup>e</sup> āya nāmato kattūpamānā ācāratthe.  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bha(?)ṇḍāyati.



912 *Īyo e'upamānā*. Nāmato upamānā ācāratthe (ca) *īyapaccayo* hoti: achattam<sup>a</sup> chattam<sup>a</sup> iva ācarati *challiyati*, aputtam<sup>a</sup> puttam<sup>a</sup> iva ācarati *pulliyati* · sissam ācariyo. Upamānā ti kiṃ: *dhammam ācarati*. Ācāratthe ti kiṃ: *achattam<sup>a</sup> chattam iva rakkhati*.

913 *Attiechatthe nāmato*. Nāmato attano icchatthe *īyapaccayo* <sup>3</sup> hoti: attano pattam icchatī *palliyati*, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *vatthiyati<sup>b</sup>*, *parikhāriyati*, *civariyati paṭiyati*. Attiechatthe ti kiṃ: *aññassa patam icchatī*.

914 *Ne-ṇaya-ṇāpe-ṇāpayā* hetvatthe dhātuto, karitā ca te. Suddha-kattuno payojake hetusaṃkhāte atthe abhidhātābhe *ne ṇaya* <sup>10</sup> *ṇāpe ṇāpayā* icc ete paccayā dhātuto parā honti, te <sup>1</sup> *kāritasaññā* ca. Ettha kāritā ti kāretī ti kāretā, ko so: hetubhūto kattā, kāretā eva kāritā, taddipakattā <sup>2</sup> *ṇādayo* paccayā kāritā<sup>b</sup>, yathā: *Khuddasikkhā* · pakaraṇaṃ, yathā ca: *Visuddhimaygo* · aṭṭhakathā. [C<sup>e</sup> 718<sup>1</sup>]

915 *Ne-ṇayā uvaṇṇantehi*. Uvaṇṇantehi dhātūhi *ne-ṇayapaccayā* honti: yo koci suṇāti, tam aññō "suṇāhi suṇāhi" icc evaṃ bravīti atha vā suṇantaṃ payoḷayati *sāveti sāvayati<sup>b</sup>*; yo koci bhavati, tam aññō "bhavāhi bhavāhi" icc evaṃ bravīti bhavantaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> payoḷayati *bhāveti bhāvayati*. <sup>20</sup>

916 *Ṇāpe-ṇāpayā d-ādantehi<sup>c</sup>*. *Dāpeti dāpayati*.

917 *Anekasarato caturō, dve vā*. *Kāreṭi kārayati kārāpeti kārāpayati, obhāseṭi obhāsayati*.

918 *Curādihi ṇāpe-ṇāpayā*. *Curādihi* dhātūhi hetvatthe *ṇāpe ṇāpayā* icc ete paccayā honti, te *kāritasaññā* ca: *corāpeti corā-* <sup>25</sup> *payati, cintāpeti cintāpayati*. Hetvatthe ti kiṃ: *coreṭi corayati, cintetī cintayati*.

919 *Dhātūrūpe nāmato ṇayo ca*. Dhātuyā rūpe nipphādetābhe 'karotī atikkamati' icc ādike payuññitābhe vā satī nāmato *ṇayapaccayo* hoti *kāritasaññā<sup>d</sup>* ca: hatthinā atikkamati (*ati*)*hat-* <sup>30</sup> *thayati<sup>e</sup>*, viṇāya upagāyati *upaviṇayati<sup>f</sup>*, daḷhaṃ karotī viriyaṃ

|| § 912 Kc 438 ||. || § 913 Kc 439 ||. || § 914 Kc 440 ||. <sup>1</sup> (cf. 716<sup>10</sup>).  
<sup>2</sup> = *ne aca rhi kun so, ns*. || § 915 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 218<sup>2-3, 10-11</sup> ||. || § 916 cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 218<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 917 Sd 518<sup>31</sup> ||. || § 919 Kc 441 ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns: *da ka<sup>3</sup> agunā*); cf. 19 n. e, 248 n. n, 793 n. e, 829 n. d. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>; ns *comp. fecit*.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns *hatthayati*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns *ovipāyati*.

*dalhayati*, evaṃ *samānayati*<sup>a</sup> *amissayati*, visuddhā hoti ratti *visuddhayati*, kusalaṃ pucchati *kusalayati*.

920 Kamme yo bhāve ca. <sup>1</sup>*Kariyate*, <sup>2</sup>*bhūyate*.

921 Yassa cavagga-ya-vattaṃ sadhātavantassa. Yapaccayassa ca-  
5 vagga-yakāra<sup>b</sup>-*vakārattaṃ* hoti dhātūnaṃ antena saha: *vuccate majjate*<sup>c</sup> *bujjhate haññate*; <sup>1</sup>*kaygate*; *dibbate*.

922 Ivaṇṇāgamo tamhi<sup>d</sup> vā. Tasmiṃ yapaccaye pare sabbehi dhātūhi *ivaṇṇāgamo* hoti vā: <sup>2</sup>*kariyyate kariyate*, *gacchiyyate gacchiyate*<sup>e</sup>. Vā ti kiṃ: *kaygate*.

10 923 Pubbarūpaṃ yo. Sabbehi dhātūhi yapaccayo pubbarūpaṃ āpaṇjate vā: <sup>4</sup>*vuḍḍhate*, *phallate*, *dammate*, *labbhate*, *dissate*<sup>1</sup>. Vā ti kiṃ: *damyate*. [C<sup>e</sup> 719]

924 Tathā kattari pi. Yathā bhāva-kammesu yapaccayādeso hoti, tathā kattari pi yapaccayassādeso kātabbo: <sup>5</sup>*bujjhati*,

15 <sup>6</sup>*vijjhati*.

925 Bhuvādito a. <sup>7</sup>*Bhū* icc evamādito dhātuganato apaccayo hoti kattari: *bhavaṃ pacati* icc ādi.

926 Rudhādito ca, majjhe niggahitaṃ. <sup>8</sup>*Rudhi* icc evamādito ca<sup>b</sup> dhātuganato apaccayo hoti kattari, dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahī-  
20 tāgamo hoti: *rundhati chindati sumbhati*<sup>1</sup>.

927 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇ<sup>1</sup>-ekār<sup>2</sup>-okāra ca. *Rudhi* icc evamādito dhā-  
tuganato<sup>3</sup> yathārahaṃ *ivaṇṇa-ekāra-okārapaccayā* honti kattari,  
dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahitāgamo hoti: <sup>9</sup>*rundhiti*, <sup>10</sup>*rundhiti*,  
<sup>9</sup>*rundheti*, <sup>10</sup>*sumbhoti* icc ādi.

25 928 Divādito yo. <sup>11</sup>*Dibbati sabbati tāyati* icc ādi.

[ § 920 Kc 442 ]. <sup>1</sup> (509<sup>12-16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (7<sup>24-8<sup>25</sup></sup>). [ § 921 Kc 443. [ § 922 Kc 444 ]. <sup>3</sup> ns: *i lā rā ya dvebho*<sup>2</sup> | *i lā rā dvebho*<sup>2</sup> ma pru ra ||. [ § 923 Kc 445 ]. <sup>4</sup> V333 (Mm C<sup>e</sup> 366<sup>21</sup>) + V1427 (ns). [ § 924 Kc 446 ]. <sup>5</sup> (483<sup>25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (484<sup>26</sup>); ns *de suo ad.*: sabbati | khyop cap the<sup>3</sup> phā eñ<sup>1</sup> || pubbarup sui<sup>1</sup> thut ||. [ § 925 = Kc 447 ]. <sup>7</sup> (3<sup>30-31</sup>5<sup>1</sup>—469<sup>37</sup>). [ § 926 Kc 448 ]. <sup>8</sup> 470<sup>1</sup>—475<sup>28</sup>. [ 927 Kc 448 ('ca') ]. <sup>9</sup> (470<sup>7</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (473<sup>27</sup>). [ § 928 = Kc 449 ]. <sup>11</sup> 475<sup>34</sup>—491<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: samānenti ti samānaṃ karonti pūrenti hū so [ikā-  
dvār {\*\*} nhañ<sup>1</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> ce | *samsadda* pūraṇṭha); Rūp: pamāpayati. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
yassakāra (s: yyakāra?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pajjate (Kev: majjate *et* paccate). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yaṃhi.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kariyate kariyyate gacchiyo gacchiyyo. <sup>1</sup> *dedi* (= Kev); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> da-  
dayate; ns dadhiyate, B<sup>e</sup> dhiyate. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhūvo (3 n. e.). <sup>3</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad.  
icc ādi (*mule*, *vide* 824<sup>24</sup>). <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti kattari *pro* dhātu.



929 Svādihi ṇu nā uṇā<sup>a</sup>. <sup>1</sup>*Suṇoti suṇāti, saṃvuṇoti saṃvuṇāti, āvuṇoti āvuṇāti, sakkuṇoti sakkuṇāti, pāvuṇāti, cinoti cināti* icc ādi.

930 Kiyādito na<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup>*Kiṇāti<sup>c</sup>, jīnāti, munāti, lunāti<sup>d</sup>, punāti, vicināti* icc ādi. 5

931 Gahādito yathārahaṃ ākhyātatte nāmatte ca ppa-nhā. Ākhyā-tatte ca nāmatte ca vattabbe <sup>3</sup>*gaha* icc evamādito dhātuga-ṇato yathārahaṃ *ppa nhā* icc ete paccayā honti kattari: *ghep-pati gaṇhāti*. Yo yaṃ sikkhati, tassa taṃ atthāya hitāya su-khāya<sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup>*sinoti* gacchati pavattati ti *sippaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*vāsiphalaṃ tāpetvā* 10 udakaṃ vā khīraṃ vā uṇhāpeti <sup>6</sup>*usati* dahati ti *uṇhaṃ*, <sup>7</sup>*tas-sati* paritassati ti *taṇhā*, <sup>8</sup>*jōseti<sup>1</sup>* lokassa pīti(m)<sup>2</sup> somanassaṃ ca uppādeti ti *juṇho* · sukkapakkho, <sup>9</sup>*jotati* sayāṃ nippabhā pi samānā candatārappabhāvasena dippati virocati sappabhā hoti ti *juṇhā* · ratti, <sup>10</sup>*siyati* sayāṃ sukhumabhāvena<sup>b</sup> sukhumam pi 15 (atthaṃ) antaṃ-karoti nippattiṃ pāpeti ti *saṇhaṃ* · sukhuma-nāṇaṃ, aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 720<sup>1</sup>]

932 Tanādito o-yirā. <sup>11</sup>*Tanoti, karoti · kayirati · kubhati, jāgaroti, sakkoti* icc evamādi.

933 Curādito ṇe-ṇayā. *Coreti corayati, cinteli cintayati* icc ādi. 20

934 Bhāva-kammesv attanopadaṃ. *Vuccate labbhate* icc ādi.

935 Kattari ca. Kattari ca attanopadaṃ hoti: *maññate rocate* icc ādi.

936 Dhātupaccayehi vibhattiyo. Dhātunidditthehi paccayehi <sup>12</sup>*khādi-kāritantehi* vibhattiyo honti: *titikkhati, jigucchati, vimamsati*; 25 taḷakaṃ samuddam iva attānaṃ ācarati *samuddāyati, patṭiyati; pācayati* icc ādi.

937 Kattari parassapadaṃ. Kattari icc etasmiṃ atthe parassa-padaṃ hoti: *pacati paṭhati* icc ādi.

938 Bhuvādayo dhātavo. *Bhū* icc evamādayo ye saddagaṇā, 30

|| § 929 Kc 450 ||. <sup>1</sup> 491<sup>37</sup>—495<sup>2</sup>. || § 930 = Kc 451 ||. <sup>2</sup> 495<sup>10</sup>—502<sup>3</sup>, || § 931 Kc 452 ||. <sup>3</sup> 502<sup>4</sup>—503<sup>34</sup>. <sup>4</sup> *aliter* 504<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = pai khvap svā<sup>2</sup> kui, ns. (503<sup>24</sup>, <sup>25</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (504<sup>2</sup>, <sup>4</sup>, <sup>9</sup>). || § 932 = Kc 453 ||. <sup>6</sup> 506<sup>1</sup>—518<sup>2</sup> (jāgaroti, cf. paṭijāgaronti A I 142<sup>20</sup>). || § 933 = Kc 454 ||. || § 934 Kc 455 ||. || § 935 = Kc 456 ||. || § 936 = Kc 457 ||. <sup>8</sup> § 906—919. || § 937 = Kc 458 ||. || § 938 = Kc 459 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca (< Kc). <sup>b</sup> Bm *nā*. <sup>c</sup> Bemns *kināti*. <sup>d</sup> Bm *luṇāti*. <sup>e</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>f</sup> Bm *jāseti*; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *joteti*, <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> *pīti*. <sup>h</sup> ns *obhave*.

te *dhātusaññā* honti: *bhavati bhōti ajjhayati rundhiti dibbati* icc ādi.

- 939 Kvac' ādivaṇṇass' ekasarassa dvittam. Ādibhūtassa vaṇṇassa ekasarassa kvaci dvittam hoti: <sup>1</sup>*tītikkhati jigucchati tikicchati* <sup>5</sup>*vīmaṃsati bubhukkhati pivāsati*, <sup>2</sup>*daddallati*<sup>a</sup>, *dadāti jahāti*, <sup>3</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>4</sup>*caṅcalati*. Kvaci ti kim: <sup>5</sup>"kampati . . . calati".
- 940 Pubbo 'bbhāso. Dvebhūtassa dhātussa yo pubbo so *abbhāsa*-*sañño* hoti: *dadhāti dadāti, babhūva*<sup>b</sup>.
- 941 Rasso. • Abbhāse vattamāno saro rasso hoti: *dadāti, dadhāti*, <sup>10</sup>*jahāti*.
- 942 Duttiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā. Abbhāsagatānaṃ duttiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā honti: <sup>6</sup>*ciccheda, bubhukkhati, babhūva*<sup>b</sup>, *dadhāti*.
- 943 Kavaggo cavaggattam. Abbhāse vattamāno *kavaggo cavag-* <sup>15</sup>*gattam āpajjati*: <sup>7</sup>*cikicchati* <sup>8</sup>*jighacchati* <sup>9</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>10</sup>*jaṅgamati* <sup>11</sup>*caṅcalati*, <sup>12</sup>*jāgarati sīli bhūmijaṅgo*<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 721']
- 944 Māna-kitānaṃ va-tattam vā. *Māna kīta* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *abbhāsagatānaṃ vakāra-takārattam* hoti vā yathākkamaṃ: <sup>1</sup>*vīmaṃsati tikicchati*. Vā ti kim: <sup>2</sup>*cikicchati*.
- 20 945 Hassa jo. *Hakārassa abbhāse vattamānassa jo* hoti: *jahāti, juhōti, jahāra*.
- 946 Antass' ivaṇṇ' akāro vā. Abbhāsantassa *ivaṇṇo* hoti vā *akāro ca*: *jigucchati pivāsati, vīmaṃsati, jighacchati; babhūva*<sup>d</sup> *dadāti*. Vā ti kim: *bubhukkhati*.
- 25 947 Niggahitāgamo ca. Abbhāsassa ante niggahitāgamo hoti vā<sup>e</sup>: *caṅkamati, caṅcalati, jaṅgamati*. Vā ti kim: *pivāsati, daddallati*<sup>f</sup>.
- 948 Tato pā-mānānaṃ vā-maṃ sesu. Tato *abbhāsato pā-mānānaṃ*

|| § 939 Kc 460 ||. <sup>1</sup> 822<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vāla dittimhi Mmd 373<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (V<sup>659</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (V<sup>808</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 353<sup>10-11</sup>. || § 940 = Kc 461 ||. || § 941 = Kc 462 ||. || § 942 = Kc 463 ||. <sup>6</sup> (V<sup>1090</sup>). || § 943 Kc 464 ||. <sup>7</sup> (361<sup>5</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (822<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (V<sup>1075C</sup>). || § 944 = Kc 465 ||. || § 945 = Kc 466 ||. || § 946 = Kc 467 ||. || § 947 Kc 468 ||. || § 948 = Kc 469 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> dadu[ati]; B<sup>e</sup>ns dadda[ati]. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahuva(m). <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> (pro jāgar<sup>o</sup> . . . ṅgo): jagamati kira bhujāṅgo; ns jagama kira bhujāṅgo [?; bhuvī jaṅgamanasīli bhujāṅgamo?]. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahuva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sad-da[ati]; B<sup>e</sup>ns dadda[ati].



dhātūnaṃ *vā maṃ* icc ete ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ *se* paccaye: *pivāsati, vimamsati.*

949 *Thā-pānaṃ tiṭṭha-pivā. Thā pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tiṭṭha pivā* icc ete ādesā honti *vā* yathākkamaṃ: *tiṭṭhati, pivati.* *Vā* ti kiṃ: *ṭhāti, pāti.* 5

950 *Ñassa jā-(ja)n-nā<sup>a</sup>. Nā* icc etassa dhātussa *jā<sup>b</sup> jan nā* icc ete ādesā honti *vā<sup>b</sup>: jānāti jāneyya jāniyā, jāññā, nāyati:* "animittā na nāyare" ti. *Vā* ti kiṃ: *viññāyati.*

951 *Pekkhane disassa passa-dakkhā. Pekkhanatthe disa* icc etassa dhātussa *passa dakkha* icc ete ādesā honti *vā: rūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> passati, 10 dakkhati,* <sup>2</sup>"dakkha"<sup>d</sup>. *Pekkhane* ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"dhammadessī<sup>e</sup> parābhavo". *Vā* ti kiṃ: *addasa<sup>f</sup>. <sup>4</sup>Ācariyā pan' ettha disassa dissā-*desam pi icchanti: *dissati* ti, mayan tu etaṃ rūpaṃ <sup>5</sup>*divādigaṇe* avocumha, tathā hi keci sakammakā dhātavo *divādigaṇaṃ* patvā akammikā honti yathā <sup>6</sup>*suttaṃ chijjati, <sup>7</sup>talākaṃ bhijjati* ti; ayaṃ 15 sakammikā pi<sup>8</sup> *disadhātu divādigaṇaṃ* patvā akammikā hoti, yathā: <sup>9</sup>"te kumārā na dissare" ti, ettha hi na dissare ti na paññāyanti ti attho. [C<sup>c</sup> 722<sup>1</sup>]

952 *Vyañjanantassa co che. Vyañjanantassa dhātussa co* hoti *chā-*paccaye pare: *jigucchati tikicchati jighacchati.* 20

953 *Khe ko. Vyañjanantassa dhātussa ko* hoti *khapaccaye* pare: *titikkhati bubhukkhati.*

954 *Gi<sup>b</sup> se harassa. <sup>9</sup>Jigisati<sup>i</sup>.*

955 *Jissa ca. Jidhātussa jigīḍeso<sup>j</sup> hoti se* paccaye pare: *vijigisati<sup>k</sup>.* 25

956 *Brū-bhūnaṃ parokkhāyam āha-bhūvā. Āha āhu, babhūva<sup>m</sup> babhūvu<sup>m</sup>. Parokkhāyaṃ* iti kiṃ: *abravuṃ.*

|| § 949 Kc 470 471 ||. || § 950 = Kc 472 ||. <sup>1</sup> (496<sup>1a</sup>; cf. Vm 307<sup>2a</sup> v. 1; Vin V 86<sup>3</sup>). || § 951 Kc 473 ||. <sup>2</sup> Kv 3<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (452<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Kc 473). <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 444<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (480<sup>3a</sup>); cf. Vin II 114<sup>1a</sup> 116<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 340<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 564<sup>a-21</sup>. || § 952 Kc 474 ||. || § 953 Kc 475 ||. || § 954 Kc 476 ||. <sup>9</sup> ns; yassa piyaṃ jigīse [Vin III 147<sup>21</sup>] ti yassa suttassa piyaṃ ti jāneyya [Sp ad loc, cf. Ja II 285<sup>24</sup>] hu Pa-rājjikaṃ-aṭṭhakathā bhvañ<sup>1</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> "ñassa ca = ñadhātussa jigīḍeso hoti se paccaye pare" ... si nrñ<sup>3</sup> aṇ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 955 Rūp 521 C<sup>c</sup> 216<sup>2a</sup> ||. || § 956 Kc 477 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm jānā. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. jān . . vā (827<sup>a-1</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm rūpaṃ rūpaṃ (c: rūpi rūpaṃ?). <sup>d</sup> dedi; Bm akkha ve<sup>1</sup> dakkha; Bc om.; ns adakkha, C<sup>c</sup> addakkhi. <sup>e</sup> (Bm dhammaṃdessa). <sup>f</sup> Bm añ (c: adda?). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>c</sup> Bmns hi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>c</sup> giṃ (= Kc C<sup>c</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>c</sup> jigimsati. <sup>j</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>c</sup> jigipād<sup>o</sup>. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>c</sup> vijigimsati (= Rūp). <sup>m</sup> Bm bahuv<sup>o</sup>; ns babhuv<sup>o</sup>.

- 957 Gamiss' anto sabbesu cho vā. *Gamu* icc etassa dhātussa anto *makāro cho* hoti vā sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu: *gacchati gameli, gacchatu gamelu, gaccheyya gameyya, agacchā agamā<sup>a</sup>, agacchi<sup>b</sup> agami, <sup>1</sup>gacchissati gamissati, agacchissā agamissā; <sup>2</sup>gacchissati  
 5 *gamissati, gacchamāno gacchanlo. Gamissā ti kiṃ: icchati.*  
 958 Vacassākāro ajjataniyam o. *Avoca avocum.* Ajjataniyan ti kiṃ: *avaca<sup>c</sup> avacū<sup>d</sup>.*  
 959 Digham akāro hi-mi-mesu. *Gacchāhi, gacchāmi, gacchāma*  
<sup>3</sup>*gacchāmhe<sup>e</sup>.*  
 10 960 Hi ca vā lopam. *Gaccha<sup>1</sup> gacchāhi.*  
 961 Hotissaro bhavissantiyam eh'-oh'-e, ssassa ca. *Hūdhātussa saro cha-oha-ettam āpajjate bhavissantiyam vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>hehiti hehinti, <sup>5</sup>hohiti hohinti, <sup>6</sup>heti henti; hehissati hehissanti, hohissati hohissanti, <sup>7</sup>hessati hessanti. Hū ti kiṃ:*  
 15 <sup>7</sup>*bhavissati. Bhavissantiyan ti kiṃ: honti.*  
 962 Karassa kāho. *Karadhātussa kāhādeso hoti vā bhavissanti-vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: kāhati kāhili, kāhasi kāhisi, kāhāmi kāhāma. Vā ti kiṃ: karissati.*  
 963 Vaca-hanato ssāmi-ssāmānam khāmi-khāma. <sup>8</sup>*Vakkhāmi vak-*  
 20 *khāma, <sup>9</sup>"paṭihamkhāmi" paṭihamkhāma. [C<sup>e</sup> 723<sup>1</sup>]*  
 964 Vasa-labhehi chāmi chāma. *Vasa labha icc etehi dhātūhi ssāmi-ssāmānam chāmi-chāmādesā honti vā: <sup>10</sup>vacchāmi vacchāma, <sup>11</sup>lacchāmi lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi labhissāmi.*  
 965 Vacanto ko khāmi-khāmesu. *Vakkhāmi vakkhāma.*  
 25 966 Vasa-labhanto co chāmi-chāmesu vā. *Vacchāmi lacchāmi, vacchāma lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi, labhissāmi.*  
 967 Hananto niggahitam khāmi-khāmesu. <sup>12</sup>*"Paṭihamkhāmi" paṭihamkhāma. Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: paṭihanissāmi.**

|| § 957 Kc 478 ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: gacchissati gamissati | lattam<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> ns: gacchissati | svā<sup>2</sup> so sū nhuik || gamissati | nhuik ||. || § 958 Kc 479 ||. || § 959 Kc 480 ||.  
<sup>3</sup> Mmd Ce 383<sup>31</sup>; gacchāmhe ti tass' eva dhātussa vattamānattanopaduttama-purisabahuvacanamhevibhattim katvā... idhā pi makārassa upalabbhanato iminā akārassa dighadimhi kate rūpam ||; Rūp om. gacchāmhe, cf. Kc ed. Senart p. 248<sup>12</sup>; *re vera* < gacchāma amhe (*haplot.*) MSL 1927 p. 116. || § 960 Kc 481 ||. || § 961 Kc 482 (cf. Sd 455<sup>20</sup>-456<sup>8</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 10<sup>a</sup> Vv 739<sup>d</sup> Th 1142<sup>d</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Pv 9<sup>d</sup> Th 1137<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *ita et* Kev Mmd Rūp. <sup>7</sup> Ap 32<sup>10</sup>: 32<sup>11</sup>; 25<sup>12</sup>: 23<sup>10</sup>. || § 962 Kc 483 cf. Sd 514<sup>10-21</sup> ||. || 963-971 Kev 483 ("sappaccaya") ||. <sup>8</sup> (337<sup>1-26</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> M I 10<sup>12</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> (Vin I 60<sup>8a</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J VI 483<sup>80</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm agamā. <sup>b</sup> Bm gacchi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns avacā. <sup>d</sup> Ce avacu. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> gacchamhe.



968 Vasa-labbhato bhavissantissassa cho, cattam anto che. Vacchali vacchanti, vacchasi vacchatha, vacchate; lacchali lacchanti, lacchasi lacchatha, lacchate. Vādhikārattā vā ti kim: vasissati labhissati.

969 Hanato kho, no niggahitaṃ khe. Hanadhātuto bhavissantī-<sup>5</sup> ssassa khādeso hoti vā, tasmim khe pare nakāro niggahitaṃ hoti: haṃkhati haṃkhanti; paṭihaṃkhati paṭihaṃkhanti, paṭihaṃkhasi paṭihaṃkhattha icc ādi. Vā ti kim: hanissati paṭihanissati. Ettha hi <sup>1</sup>"paṭihaṃkhāmi" ti pāḷidassanen' eva haṃkhati paṭihaṃkhati ti ādini pi pāliyaṃ anāgatāni gaheṭabbāni diṭṭhena 10 nayena adiṭṭhassa pi tādissassa nayassa gaheṭabbattā, etāni hi vakkhati vakkhanti ti ādihī sadisāni.

970 Vacasmā <sup>2</sup>"kh' anto, kattaṃ niecaṃ. Vacasmā dhātuto bhavissantissassa khādeso hoti niecaṃ, tasmim khe pare dhātuss' anto vyañjano kakārattam āpajjate: vakkhati vakkhanti, vak-<sup>15</sup> khasi<sup>a</sup> . . . , vakkhate vakkhante.

971 Atha vā vacassa vakkho vā bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ. Atha vā pālinayena vacadhātussa vakkha icc ādeso hoti vā bhavissantī-vibhattiyaṃ: vakkhissati icc ādi. Atrāyaṃ āhacca pātho: <sup>3</sup>"(pa)-vakkhissam<sup>b</sup> suṇohi me" ti; ayam pana aṭṭhakathāpātho: <sup>4</sup>"rājā 20 tumhehi saddhim paṭisanthāraṃ katvā<sup>c</sup> . . . āsanaṃ nātvā nīdathā ti vakkhissati" ti, [C<sup>e</sup> 724<sup>d</sup>] imasmim ṭhāne viññātasugatā-dhippāyehi aṭṭhakathācariyāsabhehi pāvacaṇānūrupen' eva aṭṭhakathāsu saddaracānā abhisamkhatā, tathā hi atthato ca vyañjanato ca adhippāyato ca <sup>5</sup>"buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto 25 yo, tassa puttehi tath' eva nāto | so yehi, tesam matim acca-jantā | yasmā pure aṭṭhakathā akāṃsu . . .".

972 Dā-d-antassa<sup>d</sup> aṃ mi-mesu. <sup>6</sup>Dammi damma.

973 Dhātussa asaṇṇogantassa kārite vuddhi. Kāreli kārayati. Asaṇṇogantassā ti kim<sup>e</sup>: cintayati.

974 Vikappena ghaṭṭadinam. Ghaṭṭādinam dhātūnam asaṇṇogantānam vuddhi hoti vikappena kārite: ghaṭṭeti ghaṭṭeti<sup>f</sup>, ghaṭṭayati

<sup>1</sup> (828<sup>30</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: kho anto phrat ||. <sup>3</sup> (337<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (337<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sp I 237-29. || § 972 Kc 484 ||. <sup>6</sup> (372<sup>15</sup>, 373<sup>18</sup>). || § 973 Kc 485 ||. || § 974 Kc 486 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vakkhāma. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm om. pa-. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. gāhapatipatirūpaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (: Kc dantassa), cf. 823 n. c. <sup>e</sup> ns kimattham. <sup>f</sup> Bm om.

*ghaḥayati, ghāḥāpeti ghaḥāpeti, ghāḥāpayati ghaḥāpayati; gāmeti gameti, gāmayati gamayati. Ghaḥādīnam iti kiṃ: kareti.*

975 *Aññesu pi. Kāritapaccayato aññesu pi paccayesu sabbesaṃ dhātūnaṃ asaññogantānaṃ vuddhi hoti: jayati hoti bhavati bhoti.*

5 976 *Vikaraṇassa ca ṇuno. Vikaraṇabhūtassa ca ṇuno vuddhi hoti: abhisuṇoti samvuṇoti.*

977 *Guha-dusassaro digham. <sup>1</sup>Guha <sup>2</sup>dusa icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ saro kvaci dighattam āpajjate kārīte: gūhayati, dūsayati.*

978 *Vaca-vasa-vahādivass' uttam ye ca. Vaca vasa vaha icc evam-  
10 ādīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ vakārass' uttam hoti yapaccaye pare:  
<sup>11</sup>"monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ; <sup>12</sup>asito tādī pavuccate sa brahmā;  
<sup>13</sup>paṇḍito ti pavuccati", <sup>14</sup>vussati, <sup>15</sup>vuyhati.*

979 *Umhi va-rāgamo niccaṃ pāvācane. Pāvācane ādesabbhūte ukāre pare niccaṃ vakāra-rakārāgamo hoti, na kevalo ukāro tiṭṭhati:  
15 <sup>16</sup>vuccati <sup>17</sup>vuccate, <sup>18</sup>nirutti <sup>19</sup>niruttaṃ, <sup>20</sup>"vuttaṃ hetam". Pāvācane ti kiṃ: <sup>21</sup>"kimattham idam uccate; <sup>22</sup>utta se uttagāratho"<sup>23</sup>.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 725<sup>1</sup>]*

980 *Havipariyāyo, yassa lo vā. <sup>24</sup>Vulhati<sup>b</sup>, <sup>25</sup>vuyhati.*

981 *Gahassa ghe ppe. Gheppati.*

20 982 *Halopo ṇhāmhi. Gaha icc etassa dhātussa hakāraḥlopo hoti ṇhāmhi paccaye pare: gaṇhati.*

983 *Karassa kās' ajjataniyaṃ. Kara icc etassa dhātussa kāsā-deso hoti vā ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: akāsi akāsum<sup>c</sup>, akari akarum.*

25 984 *Hū-dā-brūto sāgamo yathārahaṃ. Hū dā brū icc etehi dhātūhi sakārāgamo<sup>d</sup> hoti yathārahaṃ ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: so bhikkhu arahā ahoṣi, <sup>1</sup>ahaṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ, so dānaṃ adāsi bhikkhūnaṃ; <sup>2</sup>"payirudāhāsi", ahaṃ payirudāhāsiṃ; <sup>3</sup>"jāto kaṇho pavyāhāsi"<sup>e</sup>, ahaṃ pavyāhāsiṃ<sup>e</sup>.*

|| § 975 Kc 487 ||. || § 976 Kev 487 ("ca") ||. || § 977 Kc 488 ||.  
<sup>1</sup> V1034. <sup>2</sup> V1188. || § 978 Kc 489 ||. <sup>3</sup> Nidd I 57<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sn 519d. <sup>5</sup> (336<sup>b</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> (305<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (38<sup>b</sup>; Paṭi I 127<sup>24</sup>). || § 979 Sd 336<sup>b</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (Saccas 161d). <sup>9</sup> Nett 4<sup>25</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> Rup C<sup>e</sup> 277<sup>16</sup> (*infra* 877<sup>17</sup>); Netta ad Nett 3<sup>18</sup>. <sup>11</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*.  
|| § 980 Kcc 490 ||. <sup>14</sup> (609<sup>c</sup> 837<sup>b</sup>). || § 981 Kc 491 ||. || § 982 = Kc 492 ||.  
|| § 983 Kc 493 ||. || § 984 Kev 493 ("atta-") ||. <sup>15</sup> D II 196<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (632<sup>14</sup>).  
<sup>17</sup> \*\*\*; ns: jāto | bhva<sup>a</sup> ca sā phraṇ so || kaṇho | mañ<sup>a</sup> nak krut krut mre bhut ala<sup>a</sup> kryan ma sā sañ || pavyahāsi | caka<sup>a</sup> chui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> sic Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> uttase uttate; ns: uttase | chui rā eñ<sup>1</sup> || uttate | chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> Bm osu. <sup>d</sup> Bm sakāro. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paccāh<sup>o</sup>.



985 Pavi-pariudato brūno āhā<sup>a</sup> se. *Pa-vi* icc etehi *pari-uda* icc etehi ca upasagganipātasamudāyehi parassa *brūdhātussa* <sup>1</sup>*āhā*<sup>a</sup> icc ādeso hoti *sakārūgame* pare yathārahaṃ ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *pavyāhāsi*<sup>b</sup>, *payirudāhāsi*.

986 Um aṃsu. *Āhā*<sup>a</sup> icc ādesato parāya *umvibhattiyā aṃsu* <sup>5</sup> icc ādeso hoti: *te pavyāhaṃsu*<sup>c</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*te payirudāhaṃsu*.

987 Asato mi-mānaṃ mhi-mh' antalutti ca. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *mi ma* icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ *mhi-mhādesā* hontī vā, dhātu-antassa lopo ca: *amhi amha, asmi asma*.

988 Thassa<sup>d</sup> tthattaṃ. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *thassa*<sup>d</sup> vibhat- 10 tissa *tthattaṃ* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *lumhe attha*.

989 Tissa tthittaṃ. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tissa* vibhattissa *tthittaṃ* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *atthi*. <sup>3</sup>"Puttā m' atthi dhanā<sup>e</sup> m' atthi" ti ettha pana *atthi*saddo nipāto, ten' esa ekavacanabahuvacanako hoti; <sup>4</sup>*atthikhirā brāhmaṇi* ti etthā pi <sup>15</sup> nipāto yeva, ten' eva hi tena uttarapadassa samāso hoti. [C<sup>e</sup> 726<sup>1</sup>]

990 Saññicchāyaṃ ākhyātaṃ bhavati nāmikaṃ. Saññicchāyaṃ sati ākhyātapadaṃ nāmikapadaṃ bhavati; *ākhyātan* ti nāmaṃ pan' ussa antaradhāyati laddhūpasampadassa bhikkhuno sāma- 20 ṇerabhāvo viyā ti *nāmavyapadeso*, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño" ti satthu udānaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa *Aññāsikoṇḍañño*<sup>1</sup> ti nāmaṃ, ettha hi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati; tathā <sup>6</sup>"mā khali mā khali" ti vacanaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ Gosālassa <sup>25</sup> titthiyassa nāmaṃ, etthā pi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati, tena <sup>7</sup>*Makkhalip Gosātaṃ*, <sup>8</sup>*Makkhalinā Gosālenā* ti ādinā vohāro pavattati; tathā <sup>9</sup>"iti ha āsa iti ha āsā" ti evaṃ pavattaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya purāṇakathā *ilīhāsan* ti vuccati, etthā pi ākhyātattaṃ vigacchati, ten' eva nāmikā vibhatti labbhati: <sup>30</sup><sup>10</sup>"lakkhaṇe itihāse cā" ti ādisu.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kc 477. <sup>2</sup> (Ja I 27<sup>12</sup>). || § 987 Kc 494 ||. || § 988 = Kc 495 ||. || § 989 = Kc 496 ||. <sup>3</sup> (431<sup>1</sup> 673<sup>12</sup>; 612<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 12<sup>1c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 144<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 524<sup>1</sup>; D I 53<sup>10</sup>. <sup>8</sup> : D I 53<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sv I 247<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 6<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce āha. <sup>b</sup> Ce paccāhāsi. <sup>c</sup> Ce paccāh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Ce(Bm) tassa. <sup>e</sup> Ce dha-  
naṃ (ns: dhanā pi dhanakāmānaṃ vinassati ti me suttaṃ [J V 330<sup>10</sup>] dhanā  
ti dhanam ayam eva vā paṭho [Ja V 331<sup>10</sup>] hū so Soṇa-Nanda-jāt nhūik kai<sup>1</sup>  
sui<sup>1</sup> vacanavipallāsa). <sup>1</sup> ita CeBemns.

991 Tussa tthuttam. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tussa* vibhattissa *tthuttam* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: <sup>1</sup>"nam' atthu buddhānam".

992 Si-hisu ca. *Asass'* eva dhātussa *si-hivibhattisu* antalopo ca  
5 hoti: *tvam asi, tvam* <sup>2</sup>*āhi*<sup>a</sup>.

993 Tato eyyum-eyyanam iyum-iyā. Tato *asadhātuto eyyum eyya* icc etāsam vibhattinam yathākkamam *iyum iyā* icc ete ādesā honti: *te siyūṃ, so siyā*. <sup>3</sup>"Siyā kusalā siyā akusalā" ti ādisu pana *siyāsaddo* <sup>4</sup>avyayapadan ti daṭṭhabbo.

10 994 Eyyum iyaṃsu, eyyam iyaṃ. Tato *asadhātuto eyyum* icc etāya vibhattiyā *iyaṃsu* icc ādeso hoti, *eyyam* icc etāya ca vibhattiyā *iyaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>5</sup>*doe bhikkhū abhidhamme nā-nāvādā siyaṃsu*; <sup>6</sup>"Ummadantyā<sup>b</sup> ramitvāna <sup>7</sup>Kāsirājā<sup>c</sup> tato siyaṃ".

15 995 Tassa seyyāya<sup>d</sup> assattam. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyavibhattiyā* saha *assattam* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"so . . . evam assa vacaniyo".

996 Seyyussa assuttam. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyumvibhattiyā* saha *assuttam* hoti: <sup>8</sup>"te . . . evam assu vacaniyā". [C<sup>e</sup> 727<sup>1</sup>]

997 Seyyāsissa assattam. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāsivibhattiyā* saha  
20 *assattam* hoti: <sup>9</sup>"tvam . . . assa".

998 Seyyāthassa assathattam. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāthavibhattiyā* saha *assathattam* hoti: <sup>10</sup>"tumhe assatha".

999 Seyyāmiss' assam. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmivibhattiyā* saha *assam* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>11</sup>"tattha assam mahesiyā"<sup>e</sup>.

25 1000 Seyyāmass' assāma. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmavibhattiyā* saha *assāma* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>"mayam . . . assāma".

1001 Akārāgamassa dighattam ajjataniyam. *So āsi, te āsiṃsu, tumhe āsittha, aham āsiṃ mayam āsimha*.

1002 Oss' i ca. Ajjataniyam *akārāgamassa dighattam* hoti, ovi-  
30 bhattiyā *ikārādeso* hoti: *tvam āsi*.

|| § 991 = Kc 497 ||. <sup>1</sup> J II 34<sup>14</sup> 35<sup>20</sup>. || § 492 Kc 498 + Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>22</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (450<sup>19</sup>). || § 993—994 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>24</sup> + (siyaṃsu Sd 450<sup>21-22</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 62<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>20</sup> — 451<sup>6</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (vide 450<sup>23</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 216<sup>3</sup>. || § 995—1000 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>25-28</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 172<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 175<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin I 32<sup>28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> D I 3<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 483<sup>6</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 252<sup>22-24</sup>. || § 1001—1002 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>29-30</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ahi (834<sup>14</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns Ummad<sup>o</sup> (cf. 204 n. b). <sup>c</sup> *supra* 204<sup>5</sup>; Sivirāja (= J). <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= J E<sup>c</sup>); J *cod* Lk: mahesī piyā (cf. J VI 421<sup>20</sup>).



1003 Labhato i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ, tadantalopo ca. *Labhadhātuto i i[nnā]ṃ<sup>a</sup> icc etesaṃ vibhattinaṃ yathākkamaṃ ttha-tthaṃ-ādeso hoti, tassa dhātuss' antalopo ca hoti: 'so alaltha pab-bajjaṃ, <sup>2</sup>ahaṃ alalthaṃ.*

1004 Kupa<sup>b</sup> cchi. *Kupa<sup>b</sup>dhātuto<sup>c</sup> ivibhattiyā<sup>d</sup> cchiādeso hoti, <sup>5</sup>tass' antassa lopo ca: <sup>3</sup>"akkocchi".*

1005 Dāssa vā dajjo. *<sup>4</sup>Dajjali dajjanti icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: deti dadāti.*

1006 Vajjo vadassa. *<sup>5</sup>Vajjāmi, <sup>6</sup>vajjeyya. Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: vadāmi, vadeyya.* 10

1007 Dajjamhā eyyass' e-ā. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyya-vibhattiyā ekāra-ākārādesā honti vā: dajje dajjā, <sup>7</sup>dajjeyya.*

1008 Eyyum aṃ. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyyumvibhattiyā umādeso hoti: <sup>8</sup>"te pi attamanā dajjum". [C<sup>e</sup> 728<sup>1</sup>]*

1009 Eyyāmiss' aṃ. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyyāmissa <sup>15</sup>amādeso hoti: <sup>9</sup>"dajjam".*

1010 Vajjamh' eyyāsiss' āsi. *Ādesabhūtambhā vajjasaddambhā eyyāsissa āsādeso hoti: <sup>10</sup>vajjāsi <sup>11</sup>vadeyyāsi.*

1011 Emhā antissākāralopo. *Ādesabhūtā ekārambhā antivibhattiyā akārassa lopo hoti: vajjenti vadenti.* 20

1012 Dhātekarass' āyo tyādisu. *Dhātūnaṃ ekārassa āyādeso hoti tyādisu: <sup>12</sup>milāyati, <sup>13</sup>khāyati, <sup>14</sup>jhāyati jhāyanti jhāyati.*

1013 Gamissa ghamma gaggha<sup>c</sup>. *Ghammati ghammatu, gagghati<sup>1</sup>: <sup>15</sup>"tato tvaṃ bhikkhu yena yena gagghasi<sup>2</sup> phāsum yeva gagghasi"<sup>b</sup>. Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: gacchati.* 25

1014 Dā-dhā-mā-thā-hā-pā-maha-mathādīnaṃ yamhi l. *Yamhi pac-caye dā dhā mā thā hā pā maha<sup>1</sup> matha icc evamādīnaṃ*

|| § 1003 Kc 499 ||. <sup>1</sup> (Vin III 15<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Sn 479<sup>b</sup>). || § 1004 Kc 500 ||. <sup>3</sup> M III 154<sup>a</sup> Vin I 349<sup>aa</sup> J III 488<sup>5</sup>; J III 212<sup>a</sup> Dhṛp 3<sup>a</sup>. || § 1005 Kc 501 ||. <sup>4</sup> (370<sup>9</sup>). || § 1006 Kc 502 ||. <sup>5</sup> (385<sup>37</sup> sqq). <sup>6</sup> (388<sup>10</sup>). || § 1007—1009 vide Rūp 494 C<sup>e</sup> 202<sup>18</sup> Sd 370<sup>12</sup>—371<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (Vin III 259<sup>12, 13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 15<sup>28</sup> (cf. *supra* 370<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>). || § 1010—1011 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 194<sup>20-20</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (388<sup>27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ja VI 19<sup>a</sup>. || § 1012 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 195<sup>2-2</sup> (yogavibhāga < Kc 517) ||. <sup>12</sup> V795. <sup>13</sup> V40. <sup>14</sup> V243. || § 1013 Kc 503 + (n. 15 *infra*) ||. <sup>15</sup> A IV 301<sup>17</sup> (Mp: gagghasi ti gamissasi). || § 1014 Kc 504 ||.

<sup>a</sup> CeBm innam; ns im. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBmns; Kc: kusasmā vel kudhasmā (vide Senart p. 255<sup>17</sup> et Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 393 n. <sup>a</sup>, Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 191<sup>36</sup>). <sup>c</sup> cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBmns. <sup>e</sup> (Bm ghammagaccha); C<sup>e</sup> ghamma-gagghā. <sup>f</sup> (Bm gacchati). <sup>g</sup> Bm gacchasi. <sup>h</sup> Bm ga(m)gghasi. <sup>i</sup> Bm om.

dhātūnaṃ anto saro ikārattam āpajjati: *diyati dhiyati miyati thiyati hiyati piyati mahiyati<sup>a</sup> mathiyati*.

1015 Yajass' ādiss' i. Yajadhātussa ādissa ikārādeso hoti yapaccaye pare: *ijjate mayā buddho*.

5 1016 Um imsu sabbehi. Sabbehi dhātūhi umvibhattiyā imsvādeso hoti: <sup>1</sup>"upasaṃkamimsu . . . nisidimsu". <sup>2</sup>"Te tam asse nyācisun" ti ettha pana niggahitassa thānantarāgamanam datṭhabbam, lakkhaṇam <sup>3</sup>heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

1017 Disat' āsum. Disato umvibhattiyā āsumādeso hoti: <sup>4</sup>adda-  
10 sāsuni.

1018 Jara-marānaṃ jira-jiyya-miyyā. *Jirati jigyati, migyati* \* marati<sup>b</sup>.

1019 Asass' ādilopo sabbattha. Sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu asadhātussa ādissa lopo hoti: *sanṭi sanṭa, āhi<sup>c</sup>, siyā siyuni*, <sup>5</sup>"santo

15 . . . samāno". Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *asī*. [C<sup>e</sup> 729<sup>1</sup>]

1020 Asabbadhātuke bhū. Asass' eva dhātussa bhūādeso hoti vā asabbadhātuke: *bhavissati bhavissanti*, <sup>6</sup>abhavissa <sup>7</sup>abhavissā abhavissamsu. Vā ti kimattham: *āsum*.

1021 Nāto eyyass' iyā nānā vā. Nā icc etāya dhātuyā parāya  
20 eyyavibhattiyā iyā-nānādesā honti vā: <sup>8</sup>jānigā vijānigā <sup>9</sup>jaññā. Vā ti kiṃ: *jāneyya*.

1022 Nāssa lopo yakārattam. Nā icc etāya dhātuyā parassa nāpaccayassa lopo hoti vā yakārattañ ca: *jaññā* \* *nāyati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *jānāti*.

25 1023 Ettam akāro lopañ ca. Akārapaccayo ettam āpajjate vā lopañ ca: *vajjeli vadeti, vajjemi vadāmi*.

1024 Uttam okāro. Okārapaccayo uttam āpajjate vā: *kurute karoti, tanute tanoti*. Okāro ti kiṃ: *hoti*.

1025 Karassākāro ca<sup>d</sup>. Kara icc etassa dhātussa akāro ca uttam

|| § 1015 = Kc 505 ||. || § 1016 Kc 506 ||. <sup>1</sup> D I 236<sup>28-29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 512<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> (635<sup>12-13</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: "ath' addasāsim sambuddham" hū so Somaṅgalathera-  
apadān [Ap 65<sup>13</sup>] lā suñ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "im nsim" hū so sut kui lāñ<sup>2</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.  
|| § 1018 Kc 507 ||. || § 1019 Kc 508 ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. D I 91<sup>2</sup>. || § 1020 = Kc 509 ||.  
<sup>6</sup> = rā prī | ā kui rassa pru || ns. <sup>7</sup> = rā prī | rassa ma pru || ns. || § 1021  
Kc 510 ||. <sup>8</sup> (Sn 873<sup>d</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (496<sup>11</sup>). || § 1022 = Kc 511 (*supra* § 950) ||. || § 1023  
Kc 512 ||. || § 1024 = Kc 513 ||. || § 1025 Kc 514 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm marā < mayyavara. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns āhi (cf. 832<sup>b</sup>). <sup>d</sup> (Kc: karass' akāro ca).



āpajjate vā: *karute* \* *karoti*, *kubbati* \* *kayirati*<sup>a</sup>. *Karassā* ti kiṃ: *sarali marali*.

1026 Ku kru c' ossa vattam sabbattha. Pāvacaṇanayena *kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kuādeso kruādeso* ca hoti, *okārapaccayassa* ca *vakārattam* sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: "sīlavanto na kubbanti 5 bālo sīlāni kubbati; <sup>2</sup>tapo idha krubbati brahm[ūp]apattiya<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup>pharusāhi vācāhi pakrubbamāno".

1027 O ava sare. *Okārassa* dhātuantassa<sup>c</sup> sare pare *avādeso* hoti: *cavali bhavali*. Sare ti kimattham: *hoti*. O ti kiṃ: *jayati*.

1028 E aya. *Ekārassa* dhātuantassa sare pare *ayādeso* hoti: 10 *ṇayati jayati*. Sare ti kiṃ: *neti*.

1029 Kārite te āv'āyā. Te o e icc ete *āva-āyādesā*<sup>d</sup> pāpuṇanti *kārite: lāveli nāyeti*. [C<sup>e</sup> 730<sup>1</sup>]

1030 Asabbadhātuke ikārāgamo. *Gamissati karissati*. Asabbadhātuke ti kiṃ: *agamā, gaccheyya, gacchatu, gacchati*. 15

1031 Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattam. Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattam āpajjanti: *kariyati labbhati* \* *kariyate labbhate*.

1032 Akārāgamo hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipattisu. Kvaci *akārāgamo* hoti hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipatti icc etāsu vibhattisu: *agamā agamā agamissā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *gamā gami gamissā*. 20

1033 Brūto i timhi. *Brū* icc etāya dhātuyā *ikārāgamo* hoti kvaci *tīmhi* vibhattiyam: <sup>3</sup>*braviṭi* \* *brūti*.

1034 Dhātuss' anto lopo 'nekasarassa. Anekasarassa dhātussa<sup>e</sup> anto kvaci lopo hoti: *gacchati gacchanti*. Anekasarassā ti kiṃ: *pāti gāti*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*mahiyati mathiyati*. 25

1035 Isu-yamādinam anto echo vā. *Isu yamu* icc evamādīnam dhātūnam anto *echo* hoti vā: *icchati, niyacchati, vacchati*<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kimattham: *esati, niyamati, upāsati*.

1036 Tara-karādito um aṃsu. *Tara kara* icc evamādito *um-vacanassa aṃsuādeso*<sup>g</sup> hoti vā; <sup>5</sup>*etena* maggena atam<sup>h</sup>su pubbe; 30

|| § 1026 Sd 509<sup>20</sup>—510<sup>30</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (510<sup>14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (510<sup>12-18</sup>). || § 1027 = Kc 515 ||. || § 1028 = Kc 516 ||. || § 1029 Kc 517 ||. || § 1030 Kc 518 ||. || § 1031 Kc 520 ||. || § 1032 = Kc 521 ||. || § 1033 = Kc 522 ||. <sup>3</sup> (422<sup>10-12</sup> etc.). || § 1034 = Kc 523 ||. <sup>4</sup> (834<sup>1</sup>). || § 1035 Kc 524 + Rūp 190<sup>10-21</sup> (yogavibhāga) ||. <sup>5</sup> (54<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> brahmūpattiya; ns brahmappattiya. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h, l, dhātvan<sup>10</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>(ns comp. fecit). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> dhātuyā. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns; vacchati kui vīpubba āsa tañ || et cit, Vāsa upāsane et Vāsa upavesane (supra V973) et ad. anupavecchati [Sd 453<sup>3d</sup>]); leg. acchati, Rūp: acchati (āsa upavesane). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mamsuādeso. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>em</sup>ns akamsu).

<sup>1</sup>akam̐su satthu vacanam̐; <sup>2</sup>viham̐su viharanti ca". Vā ti kim̐: *atarim̐su, akarim̐su, viharim̐su*.

1037 Ka karassa ssamhi<sup>a</sup>. Kara icc etassa dhātussa ka icc ādeso hoti vā ssamhi<sup>a</sup> vacane: <sup>3</sup>"aham̐ api pūjam̐ kassam̐". Vā ti kim̐: *karissam̐*.

1038 Viharassa ha. Vipubbassa haradhātussa ha icc ādeso hoti vā ssa[tī]mhi vibhattiyam̐: <sup>4</sup>"appamatto vihassati". Vā ti kim̐: *viharissati*.

1039 S(s)alopo<sup>b</sup> ssatyādinam̐. Sakāralopo hoti vā ssatīādinam̐ vibhattinam̐: *dakkhati, dakkhanti*: <sup>6</sup>"yadā dakkhasi mātāṅgam̐" · *dakkhissati, vibhajim̐ vibhajissim̐*<sup>c</sup>; <sup>7</sup>*vikāsati · vikāsissati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 731<sup>1</sup>]

1040 Sidass' ikāro ñe attam̐. Ādesabhūtassa sīdasaddassa ikāro ñepaccaye attam̐ āpajjati vā: *nīsādeti nīsīdāpeti* vā. Atrāyam̐ pālī: <sup>7</sup>"ucchaṅge mam̐ nīsādetvā pitā atthānusāsati" ti, tatra

15 nīsādetvā ti nīsīdāpetvā, nīsīdetvā ti pi katthaci, so yev' attho — *bhuvādigāṇikassa dhātussa nīsīdetvā ti ekārasahitam̐* hetukattupadam̐ bhavati · *tabbācakattā, nīsīditvā* ti pana *ikārā-gamasahitam̐ rūpam̐ suddhakattupadam̐ bhavati · tabbācakattā*.

1041 Vibhattissaro rasso. Vibhattibhāve ñito saro rasso hoti vā: *avoca agacchi*<sup>d</sup> icc ādi. Vā ti kim̐: <sup>8</sup>"agamā Rājagaham̐ buddho".

1042 Dhātussaro saññoge. Dhātussaro rasso hoti saññogakkhare pare: <sup>9</sup>*acchati*. Saññoge ti kim̐: *upāsati*.

1043 Vacassa vass' akāro<sup>c</sup> o hiyyattan'-ajjatanīsu. <sup>10</sup>"Etad avoca satthā"<sup>1</sup> · so *avacā, avaci*; *te avocum̐, aham̐ avocam̐ · avacam̐*<sup>1</sup>.

1044 Vacato u<sup>k</sup> ttha-mhesu. Vaca icc etāya dhātuyā ukārāgamo hoti *ttha-mhesu* vibhattisu; *tamhe avocuttha, mayam̐* <sup>11</sup>*avocumha*.

1045 Rudassa dassa co<sup>b</sup> bhavissantiyam̐, ssassa<sup>i</sup> ca cho<sup>j</sup>. <sup>12</sup>"Cira-rattāya rucchati"<sup>k</sup> *rucchasi*<sup>m</sup>, *rodissati* vā.

30 1046 Ā-nito kusadinam̐ dvittam̐, rassā ca te. Ā nt icc upasaggehi

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (54<sup>38</sup>). || § 1037 Sd 514<sup>18</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> Pv 242<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (427<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>77</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = pvañ<sup>1</sup> lattam̐<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (384<sup>17</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (464<sup>24</sup>; ns *cit. et* Khp VI 5a; parivāṇṇayī). <sup>9</sup> (835 n. I). <sup>10</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 78<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (ns: *avocumha* | kun prī || *mhā* kui rassa prū ||). <sup>12</sup> (738<sup>78</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ssam̐mhi cf. 836<sup>7</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm salo. <sup>c</sup> sic B<sup>e</sup>ns; [ns: *vibhajim̐* | *vebhan* prī || *vibhajissim̐* | prī || *ssim̐vibhat* eñ<sup>1</sup> *ssa* kye ma kye kui pra sañ ||]; C<sup>e</sup> *vibhajjati vibhajjissati*; B<sup>m</sup> *vibhajji vibhajji vibhajjissati*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *agaccha*. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *vassākāro* (cf. 838 n. b). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *vu*. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *so*. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m *sassa*. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *co*. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *rujjāo*, C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *rucca*<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *ad. rucanti*. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *rujjasi*.



paresaṃ kusādinam dhātūnam dvittam hoti, te c' upasaggā rassā honti: *akkosali akkosasi, niyyāti niyyāsi*.

1047 Pavisassa<sup>a</sup> pāvekkh' ajjatanīyaṃ. <sup>1</sup>"Pāvekkhi antepuraṃ surammaṃ" - <sup>2</sup>*pāvīsi vā*.

1048 Havipariyayo<sup>b</sup> ye. Yapaccaye *hakārassa* vipariyāyo hoti: <sup>3</sup>*vujhali*.

1049 Lo<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> yassa. *Hakārassa* pubbabhāge t̥hitassa yapacca-yassa lo<sup>c</sup> hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>*vujhali*. Vā ti kiṃ: *vujhali*.

1050 Vahassa vass' akāro uttam la-yesu. Ādesabhūte *lakāre* ca *hakārassa* pubbabhāge t̥hite yapaccaye ca pare *vaha-* 10  
dhātuyā *vakārassa akāro uttam āpajjati: vujhali<sup>e</sup> vujhali*.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 732<sup>1</sup>]

1051 Hūss' ūkāro hiyyattaniyam uvo. *Hūdhātussa ūkāro uvādeso* hoti, hiyyattaniyaṃ vibhattaniyaṃ: <sup>5</sup>*ahuvā*.

1052 Ajjatanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> issa lopo. *Hūdhātuto parāya ajjatanīyā ūvi-* 15  
*bhattiyā lopo* hoti: <sup>6</sup>"ahū rājā".

1053 Oss' i. *Hūdhātuto parāya ajjatanīyā ovibhattiyā ūkāro* hoti: <sup>7</sup>*tvaṃ ahosi*.

1054 Im um kvaci. *Hūdhātuto parāya ajjatanīyā ūvibhattiyā uvādeso* hoti kvaci: <sup>8</sup>"ahaṃ kevaṭṭagāmasmiṃ ahuṃ kevaṭ- 20  
ṭadārako". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ".

1055 Saṇṭhāto hāgamo, tamhi rasso. *Sampubbasmaṃ thādhātuto hakārāgamo* hoti, tasmim *hakārāgame dhātuss'* anto rasso hoti kvaci: <sup>10</sup>*saṇṭhahali* - *saṇṭhāli* vā.

1056 Patit̥thāto ho<sup>ca</sup>. *Patipubbasmaṃ thādhātuto ca hakārāgamo* 25  
hoti, tasmim *hakārāgame dhātuss'* anto rasso hoti kvaci: *patit̥-*  
*lhahali* - *patit̥thāli* vā.

1057 Pipassa passa vo<sup>g</sup> vā. *Pivati* - *pipati* vā.

1058 Hanassa vadho sabbattha. *Hana* icc etassa dhātussa *vadhā-*  
deso hoti kvaci sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: *vadhali*, *vadhanti*, 30  
*vadhasi<sup>h</sup>* icc ādi sabbam yojetabbam; atrāyaṃ pāḷi: <sup>11</sup>"attānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> cf. J VI 289<sup>2</sup> + 289<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Ja VI 289<sup>6</sup>). || § 1048—1050 cf. § 978 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: sut nhuik la hay (o: l) || udāharuṇ nhuik la kri<sup>2</sup> (o: j) ||. <sup>4</sup> (J6P<sup>10</sup>; ahuvāsi J VI 521<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (D I 200<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (453<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>4</sup> (cf. D I 200<sup>10</sup>). || § 1055 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>2-9</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (M I 445<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns: *casaddā phraṇ<sup>1</sup> uṭṭhahi samuṭṭhahi vuṭṭhahitvā* ca saṇṭhāli cf. raṇ ||. || § 1057 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>18-20</sup> ||. || § 1058 Kc 594 ||. <sup>10</sup> (398<sup>10</sup>).

a Bm visassa (om. pa-). b ita C<sup>e</sup> Bm h. l.; B<sup>e</sup> ns oayo (840<sup>1</sup>, ?). c Bm lopo. d Bm om. e C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> vujhali. f B<sup>e</sup> ns oniyā. g (Bm po). h Bm vadhesi (cf. vadheti 398<sup>10</sup>).

vadhivā vadhivā rodati" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"vadhati na rodati" ti ca <sup>2</sup>"akkocchi maṃ avadhi man" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"ahan taṃ avadhi(m) Sāman" ti ca bahudhā dissati.

1059 Dhāto<sup>a</sup> pubbass' apīno<sup>b</sup> niecam akāralopo, dhassa ca ho abbhā-  
5 savisaye. *Dvāraṃ pīdahati*. Abbhāsavisaye ti kimatthaṃ: *api-*  
*dhānaṃ, apidheti*: <sup>4</sup>"apidhetuṃ mahāsindhun" ti anabbhāsavisa-  
yattā vuttavidhānaṃ na hoti ti dassanattthaṃ. *Dvāraṃ a-pida-*  
*hito* ti ettha kathan ti ce: ettha pana akāro paṭisedhanatthe  
nipāto na upasaggāvayavo, tasmā ettha eko akāro pubbe yeva  
10 lutto adassanaṃ gato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ ma-  
nasikātabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 733<sup>1</sup>]

1060 Bhujato ssassa<sup>c</sup> kho, tamhi<sup>d</sup> jassa ko vā. *Bhujadhātuto* parassa  
ssassa<sup>c</sup> vibhattiyā *khādeso* hoti, tasmim *khe jassa ko* hoti vā:  
*bhokkhali bhokkhanti*. Vā ti kim: *bhukkhissali bhokkhissanti*<sup>e</sup>.

15 1061 Asaññogantatt' eke<sup>f</sup> pakatiyā vuddhiṃ<sup>g</sup>. Ekacce dhātavo paka-  
tiyā asaṇñogantattā<sup>1</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>h</sup> pāpuṇanti: *bhokkhali*.

1062 Na saniggahitāgamā. Pakatiyā asaṇñogantatte pi sati sanigga-  
hitāgamā dhātavo vuddhiṃ na pāpuṇanti: *muñcālī parisamkālī*.

1063 Yamhi ādāss' anto ittaṃ. Yamhi paccaye pare āpubbassa  
20 *dādhātussa* anto *īkārattam āpajjate*: *dhanam ādiyati, silam*  
*samādiyati*.

1064 Janass' <sup>2</sup>anto<sup>1</sup>. *Janadhātussa* anto vyañjano āttam āpajjati  
*yamhi paccaye pare*: *jāyati*.

1065 Sakantassa kho kakārāgamen' ajjatanādisu. *Saka* icc etāya  
25 dhātuyā antavyañjanassa *kho* hoti *kakārāgama*na sah' ajjatanā-  
nādisu: <sup>3</sup>*asakkhi sakkhi* · *asakkhimsu*; *sakkhissali sakkhissanti*;  
*asakkhissā*<sup>1</sup> *asakkhissamsu*.

1066 Nāmhi kissa rassattam, no ca ṇo. *Kiṇāti, vikkiṇāti*.

1067 Yatharaḥaṃ dhātuto sāgamo vā. <sup>4</sup>"Ajesi yakkho naravīra-  
30 *seṭṭhaṃ*".

<sup>1</sup> (398<sup>28</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 3<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 86<sup>34</sup>. || § 1059 Sd 392<sup>16</sup>-393<sup>3</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 202<sup>27</sup>-203<sup>1</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> (393<sup>1-3</sup>). || § 1060-1061 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>17-21</sup> ||. || § 1062: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>27</sup> ||.  
|| § 1063 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 205<sup>28-30</sup> ||. || § 1064 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 206<sup>3-7</sup> ||. || § 1065 Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
207<sup>27-28</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> (506<sup>22</sup>). || § 1066 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 207<sup>22</sup> ||. || § 1067 *infra* § 1075 ||.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 282<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (Be tato). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be pubbassāpīno. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> sassa; (838<sup>13</sup> C<sup>e</sup>; ssa-).  
<sup>d</sup> Be amhi. <sup>e</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup>; Rūp: bhujjissati bhujjissanti. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> ns  
sasaṇñog<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> vuddhi; B<sup>e</sup> ns vuddhi. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> vuddhi. <sup>i</sup> *leg.* āttam? <sup>j</sup> ns  
sakkhissa.



1068 *Karassa rassa yo yamhi kamme. Kammani yapaccaye pare kara* icc etāya dhātuyā *rakārassa yakārādeso* hoti vā: *kayyate kariyyati.*

1069 *Nāss' anto ettañ ca. Kammani yapaccaye pare nā* icc etāya dhātuyā anto *ettam āpajjate vā: dhammo purisena ñeyyati* <sup>5</sup> *dhammā ñeyyanti. Vā ti kiṃ: nāyati viññāyati. [C<sup>o</sup> 734]*

Lakkhaṇe cānukaḍḍhitavidhānam uttaratra nānuvattati, cānukaḍḍhane asati maṇḍukagatiyā pi <sup>1</sup>vattati.

1070 *Kvaci eyyāmass' emu. Eyyānavibhattiyā emuādeso* hoti kvaci: <sup>2</sup>"tay' aḷḷa guttā viharemu divasaṃ; <sup>3</sup>kathaṃ jānemu 10 *taṃ mayam; 4na no dakkhēmu sambuddhaṃ*" icc ādi.

1071 *Tanādito omu. 6"Pappomu".*

1072 *Nādhātuyam yapubbato* <sup>a</sup> *ssassa hi. Nādhātuvisaye yapaccaya-* *pubbakasmā ikārāgamato ssassa* <sup>b</sup> *vibhattiyā hādeso* hoti kvaci: *paññāyihiti paññāyihinti. Kvaci ti kiṃ: paññāyissati.* <sup>15</sup>

1073 *Mananto i nāmhi niceṃ. Mināti minanti. Nāmhi ti kiṃ: māneti* <sup>c</sup> *mānaṃ, 8"rūpena pāmesi* <sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>*chāyā metabbā*".

1074 *Dhātuss' anto rasso. Dighassaravataṃ dhātūnam anto rasso* hoti *nāmhi paccaye* pare niceṃ: *lunāli munāli punāli dhunāli* <sup>e</sup>.

1075 *Sāgamo yathārahaṃ dhātuto. Akāsi. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: akā.* <sup>20</sup>

1076 *Iss' ettaṃ. Dhātuto parassa ikārāgamassa ettaṃ* hoti *yathārahaṃ: aggahesi aggahesum. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: karissati.*

1077 *Karotissa kass' anto uttaṃ. Karadhātussa kakārassa anto* *uttaṃ āpajjate yathārahaṃ: kurute. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: karoti.*

1078 *Karassa (rassa) lopo ukāre, uto c' ussa battaṃ* <sup>f</sup>. *Karadhātussa* <sup>25</sup> *rakāralopo* hoti *ukāre* pare, *ukārato* ca parassa *ukārassa bakā-* *rattaṃ* <sup>g</sup> hoti: *kubbaṭi kubbanṭi, kubbasi* icc ādi.

1079 *Yire ca. Karadhātussa rakārassa lopo* hoti *yirapaccaye* *pare: kayirali* <sup>h</sup> *kayiranṭi* <sup>i</sup> icc ādi.

|| § 1068 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 211<sup>7-8</sup> ||. || § 1069 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 208<sup>22-24</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: pag eva yathāaupubbiyā hū lai. <sup>2</sup> J II 33<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup> (cf. Sn 999a, d). <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J V 57<sup>19</sup>. || § 1072 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 209<sup>7-8</sup> ||. || § 1073 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 209<sup>10-11</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J V 299<sup>9</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (300<sup>1</sup>). || § 1074 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 209<sup>12-14</sup> ||. || § 1075 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 212<sup>1-2</sup> ||. || § 1076 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 209<sup>21</sup> ||. || § 1077 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 211<sup>12</sup> ||. || § 1078: Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 210<sup>22</sup> ||. || § 1079 Rūp C<sup>o</sup> 211<sup>3</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita ns; C<sup>o</sup> Bem yapubbato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>o</sup> ssa-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mānati. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>o</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māmesi. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuccati. <sup>f</sup> s: bba<sup>20</sup>? || B<sup>m</sup> kariy<sup>20</sup>.

1080 Matantare kamme ya-rānaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup>. Garūnaṃ matantare kammani ya-rānaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup> hoti: *kayirati, kayirate, tena kayiranti<sup>b</sup>* icc ādi.

1081 Yirato eyyassa attam. <sup>1</sup>*Kayirā*. [C<sup>e</sup> 735<sup>1</sup>]

5 1082 Ethass' ātha. Yirato ethavibhattiyā ātha icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"kayirātha dhiro puññāni". Yirato ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"sabbhir eva samāsetha (sabbhi kubbertha santhavaṃ)".

1083 Eyyum uṃ. Yirato eyyumvibhattiyā uṃ icc ādeso hoti: *te puññaṃ kayirum*.

10 1084 Eyyāsiss' āsi. Yirato eyyāsissa āsi icc ādeso hoti: *tvam kayirāsi*.

1085 Eyyāthass' ātha. Yirato eyyāthassa ātha icc ādeso hoti: *tumhe kayirātha*.

1086 Eyyāmiss' āmi. Yirato eyyānivibhattiyā āmi icc ādeso hoti: *ahaṃ kayirāmi*.

1087 Eyyāmass' āma. Yirato eyyānavibhattiyā āma icc ādeso hoti: *mayam kayirāma*.

1088 Sabbāh' eyyās'-eyyām'-eyyānam e. Sabbāhi dhātūhi eyyāsi eyyāmi eyya icc etāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ ettam hoti: *tvam puññaṃ*

20 *kare, ahaṃ kare, so puriso kare, evaṃ bhañje gacche care* icc ādayo veditabbā.

1089 Hiyyattaniyaṃ karass' attam vā. <sup>4</sup>"Akā loka sudukkaraṃ; <sup>5</sup>sabbārivijayaṃ akā". Vā ti kiṃ: *akarā*.

1090 Abhisankarassa kharo tyādisu. Abhisampubbassa karadhā-  
25 tussa *kharādeso hoti tyādisu vibhattisu: abhisamkharoti abhi-*  
*samkharonti* icc ādi.

1091 Gamiss' anto kvaci aṇcho ajjataniyaṃ. So agaṇchā<sup>c</sup> gaṇchi, *te agaṇchimsu*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *agacchi*.

1092 Gamimhā sāgamo ca. *Agamāsi*.

30 1093 Uṃ aṃsu. Gamimhā uṃvibhattiyā kvaci aṃsu icc ādeso hoti: *agamamsu*.

|| § 1080 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>10-11</sup> ||. || § 1081—1087 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>12-24</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (514<sup>37</sup>), <sup>2</sup> (516<sup>12</sup>), <sup>3</sup> (515<sup>2-10</sup>). || § 1089 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>25</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. J IV 293<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (512<sup>17</sup>). || § 1090 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 212<sup>28-27</sup> ||. || § 1091 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>1-10</sup> (194<sup>13</sup>) ||. || § 1092—1094 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>11-19</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns vipariyayo (837<sup>6</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Rūp: kayirati kaṇo tena kayiranti. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> so gaṇchā; B<sup>e</sup>ns so agaṇchī gaṇchi (= Rūp; Sd 463<sup>22</sup>).



1094 Uagamo ttha-mhesu. *Tumhe gamuttha, mayaṃ gamumha.*  
[C<sup>e</sup> 736<sup>1</sup>]

1095 Gamissa gattam yathātanti. Tantiyā anurūpato gamu icc  
etassa dhātussa *gakārattam* hoti: *so dhanam ajjhagā<sup>a</sup>, le*  
*ajjhagu:* <sup>1</sup>"so p' āga<sup>b</sup> samitiṃ vanam; <sup>2</sup>Kambalassatarā āgu"<sup>c</sup>. 5

1096 Bhavissantiyaṃ chidassa vā checcho ssena. Bhavissantiyaṃ  
vibhattiyaṃ *chidadhātussa checchādeso* hoti vā vibhattiyā  
avayavabhūtena *ssakārena<sup>d</sup>* saddhiṃ: *checchali checchanti, chec-*  
*chasi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *chindissati.*

1097 Bhidassa<sup>e</sup> bheccho. *Bhidadhātussa* ca bhavissantiyaṃ *bhec-* 10  
*chādeso* hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena *ssakārena<sup>d</sup>* sad-  
dhiṃ: *bhecchali, bhecchanti:* <sup>3</sup>"avijjam bhecchati".

1098 Chida-bhidānam ajjatanīyaṃ ca. Puna pi *chida-bhidaggaha-*  
*ṇam* 'vibhattiyā saha hoti' ti atthassa nivattanattham. Ajjata-  
nīyaṃ ca vibhattiyaṃ *chida-bhidadhātunam yathākkamam chec-* 15  
*cha bheccha* icc ete ādesā honti vā: <sup>4</sup>"acchecchi kamkham;  
<sup>5</sup>acchecchum vata bho rukkham"; *abhecchi (abhecchum)<sup>f</sup>, abhec-*  
*cho abhecchittha* icc ādinā ca *accheccho<sup>g</sup> acchecchittha* icc ādinā  
ca sabbam yojetabbam. Vā ti kiṃ: *acchindi abhindi.*

1099 Kvacī purisavipallāso. Katthaci pālippadese vibhattivipa- 20  
lāsādayo viya purisavipallāso bhavati: <sup>6</sup>"puttam labhetha va-  
radam".

1100 Lū-nito kārītesu ñe va. *Lūdhātuto* ca *nīdhātuto* ca kārīta-  
paccayesu *ñepaccayo* yeva bhavati: *lāveti nāyeti.* Ettha ca  
"lū-nito" ti sīsamattakathanam, aññe pi tādīsā dhātavo maggi- 25  
tabbā.

1101 Pariavasoto ñe ca ñape ca. *Pariavapubbasmā* <sup>7</sup>"so anta-  
kammani"<sup>h</sup> ti dhātumhā *ñe* ca paccayo [bhavati]<sup>i</sup> *ñāpēpaccayo*  
ca ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti, tatrāyaṃ pāli: <sup>8</sup>"attanā vip-  
katam attanā pariyosāpeti: āpatti saṃghādisesassa, attanā vip- 30

|| § 1095: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>26-27</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (464<sup>27</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 258<sup>18</sup>. || § 1096 Rūp  
C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> A I 8<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* (cf. S I 12<sup>10-11</sup> Sn 355<sup>8</sup>); ns cit. M I 122<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI  
502<sup>17</sup> (: Sd 342<sup>3</sup>). || § 1099 vide n. 6 ||. <sup>6</sup> (515<sup>8</sup> sqq, 739<sup>26</sup>). || § 1101 vide n. 8 ||.  
<sup>7</sup> (597<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (597<sup>22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (B<sup>m</sup> om. 841<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns p' āgā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns āguṃ. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>  
sakārena). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> so antarako.  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>(ns) om.

pakataṃ parehi pariyosāvāpeti<sup>a</sup>: āpatti saṃghādisesassā" ti. Imasmiṃ thāne nīti 'heṭṭhā amhehi ṭhapitā, taṃ āyasmanto upaparikkhantu.

1102 *Sekārāgamo ākhyāta-nāmehi*. Ākhyātato ca nāmapadato<sup>b</sup> ca  
5 vacanassa siliṭṭhatthaṃ *sekārāgamo* hoti [C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>2</sup>"na no vivāho nāgehi katapubbo kudācanam taṃ vivāham asaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ amhe karomase" evaṃ ākhyātato *sekārāgamo*, <sup>3</sup>"ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" evaṃ nāmato. <sup>4</sup>"Aka-ramhasa te kiecan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ *sekāra-*  
10 *gatassa ekārassa akāro kato*, <sup>5</sup>"ukkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni cā" ti etthā pi pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ *ekārassa ikāro kato*<sup>d</sup> ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā vibhāvitaṃ.

1103 *Gāthāyam atitatthe im issaṃ*. Atikkante atthe vattabbe *im-*  
*vibhattiyā issaṃ* pādeso hoti vā, so ca kho gāthāvisaye daṭṭhabbo:  
15 <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ pure saññamissaṃ; <sup>7</sup>sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam; <sup>8</sup>uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ". <sup>9</sup>"Nirayamhi apaccisan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ ekassa *sakārassa* lopo kato. Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"amutra udapādiṃ<sup>e</sup> tatṭhā p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo". Atitatthe ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"taṃ vajissaṃ asaṃkhatam". Vā ti kiṃ:  
20 <sup>12</sup>"nākāsiṃ satthu vacaṃ". Tattha keci gāthāpādesu<sup>f</sup> adhi-  
*kakkharabbhāvaṃ aniccamānā* <sup>13</sup>"uposathaṃ upavasin" ti pa-  
ṭhanti, taṃ na yuttaṃ \* pāvacaṇe gāthāpādesu<sup>g</sup> *adhikakkha-*  
*rānaṃ ūnakkharānaṃ* ca atthibhāvato, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>"sa kattā taramāno<sup>h</sup> Sivirājena pesito" ti ca <sup>15</sup>"ime nu maccā kim

25 *akāṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā*<sup>i</sup> *tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedi-*  
*yanti*<sup>j</sup> ti ca <sup>16</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṃ  
*ca bhāvayan*" ti ca *ūnādhikakkharapādā*<sup>k</sup> *gāthāyo dissanti*,  
tathā pi na koci paramāṇumatto pi doso atthi \* *niyyānikasā-*  
*sanattā sammāsambuddhassa bodhaneyyānaṃ* ca *ajjhāsayaṇu-*  
30 *lomena pavattitadhammadesanattā*, vuttaṃ h' etaṃ *Abhidham-*

<sup>1</sup> (597<sup>19</sup>—598<sup>19</sup>). | § 1102 Sd 511<sup>1-18</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (511<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (511<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>7</sup> 633<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>8</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>18</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>9</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (628<sup>19</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 81<sup>71</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Ap 530<sup>74</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vv 226<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vva 72<sup>3</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 492<sup>9</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 115<sup>18+20</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> S I 13<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>Bm pariyosāpeti. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm ikārato (*pro* ikāro kato). <sup>e</sup> (Bm upavasiṃ); D: upapādiṃ. <sup>f</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*vide n. g.*). <sup>g</sup> *ita* h. l. Bm; C<sup>e</sup>Bens upādesu. <sup>h</sup> J E<sup>c</sup> *ad. va*: *fuī, ut opinor*: (tato) sa kattā taramāno (J V 264<sup>21</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* *adhimatta dukkha* (= J). <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bens *vedayanti*.



maṭikāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu<sup>a</sup>-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajjhāsayānulomato dhāmmasabhāvaṃ avilomento<sup>b</sup> tathā tathā<sup>c</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>30</sup>] desanaṃ niyāmeti ti na kiñci<sup>d</sup> akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti. || Yadi evaṃ, kasmā tattha tattha pubbācariyehi "gāthāsu <sup>5</sup>chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopan" ti ca "vuttianurakkhaṇatthāya viparitatā pi" ti ca "chandānurakkhaṇatthāya sukhucāraṇatthāya cā" ti ca vuttan ti. | Saccam<sup>e</sup>, yattha chando ca vutti ca rakkhitabbā hoti, <sup>2</sup>[kiṃ] tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati, yattha pana tadubhayaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ na <sup>10</sup>hoti, na tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati; taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti" ti ādi. Chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhanto pi hi Bhagavā na kabbakārakādayo viya <sup>3</sup>savyūpāratāvasena<sup>e</sup> rakkhati, atha kho aparimitakāle anekesu jātisatasahassee <sup>15</sup>bodhisattakāle akkharasamayesu kataparicayavasena padāni [C<sup>e</sup> 738<sup>1</sup>] nipphannā<sup>7</sup> eva hutvā sassirikamukhapadumato niggaacchanti, tesu kānici chando-vuttinaṃ rakkhaṇasadisena-kārena pavattanti, kānici tathā na pavattanti: yāni rakkhaṇasadisena-kārena pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca <sup>20</sup>vuttiṃ ca rakkhati" ti vattabbo, yāni tathā na pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca na rakkhati" ti pi vattabbo, na hi Bhagavā paresaṃ codanāhetu sāsamko sappatibhaya, sāsamko yeva hi sappatibhaya chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati<sup>f</sup> ti datṭhabbaṃ. 25

1104 Ajjataniyaṃ āttam<sup>g</sup> im vā am vā. Ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ <sup>im</sup>ivacanam<sup>h</sup> vā <sup>am</sup>ivacanam<sup>i</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> āttam<sup>g</sup> āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>"taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" — ahan ti<sup>j</sup> sambandho, ettha hi ajjhagā ti adhigacchin<sup>k</sup> ti <sup>3</sup>uttamapurisappayogavasena attho · <sup>5</sup>"upāgaminim rukkhamūlan" ti ettha <sup>upāgamin</sup> ti padassa viya; atha <sup>30</sup>vā ajjhagā ti ajjhagan ti uttamapurisappayogavasena<sup>1</sup> eva attho · <sup>7</sup>"kāmaṇaṃ vasam anvagan" ti ettha <sup>anvagan</sup> ti pa-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*supra* 640<sup>20-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: kiṃ na rakkhati | bhai<sup>1</sup> kroṇ<sup>1</sup> ma coṇ<sup>1</sup> lhañ<sup>1</sup> ap<sup>1</sup> nañ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> = byāpā kri<sup>3</sup> sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhṛp 154<sup>f</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *vide* Dhṛp III 129<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 32<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (464<sup>23-24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. lahuka-. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* va (640<sup>23</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (=ta cuṃ ta rā). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. sa-. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ca rakkha-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āttam. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ivacanam. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajjhagā-m-ahan ti. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> occan.

dassa viya ca. Sabbam etaṃ atitattavasena vuttaṃ: ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṇhakkhayasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaphalaṃ adhigato 'smi ti hi attho.

1105 Matantare kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-vipariṭ'ādesa-  
5 lopāgama<sup>a</sup> ca. Garūnaṃ matantare anipphannānaṃ aññesaṃ padā-  
naṃ sādhanatthaṃ kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-vi-  
pariṭ'ādesa-lopāgama<sup>a</sup> icc etāni kāriyāni jīnavacanānurūpāni  
kātabbāni ti vuttaṃ, tasmā etaṃ lakkaṇaṃ anipphannānaṃ  
sādhanatthaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

10 Icc evaṃ accantasusevaniye  
dhamme munindena sudesite ca<sup>b</sup>  
viññūnaṃ icchaṃ paramaṃ paṭuttaṃ  
Ākhyātaṃ etaṃ vipulaṃ abhāsipa. 4

Iti navaṅge sūttakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
15 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe ākhyātakappo  
nāma pañcavisatimo<sup>c</sup> paricchedo.

## XXVI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Kibbidhānaṃ hitaṃkaraṃ<sup>d</sup>  
kosallatthāya viññūnaṃ pāliddhamme subhāsīte. 1.

20 1106 Kammādimhi dhātuto ṇo. Kammādimhi dhātuto ṇapaccayo  
hoti: kammaṃ karotī ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *mālakāro*<sup>e</sup> *kumbha-*  
*kāro* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 739<sup>1</sup>]

1107 Saññāyam a, nvāgamo. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ kammā-  
dimhi dhātuto apaccayo hoti, nāmaṃhi ca *ṇukārāgamo* hoti:  
25 ariṃ<sup>f</sup> dametī ti <sup>2</sup>*Arindamo*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Vessantaro* icc ādi.

1108 Pure dadā ca iṃ. Purasadde ādimhi *dada* icc etāya dhātuyā  
*akārapaccayo* hoti, *purasaddassa akārassa iṃ* ca hoti: <sup>4</sup>*pure*  
*dānaṃ dadāti ti Purindado*.

<sup>1</sup> vide Dhpa III 129<sup>4</sup>. || § 1105 Kc 519 ||. || § 1106 Kc 526 ||. || § 1107  
Kc 527 ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. u. i (*infra* 847<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: vessaṃ vessavithiṃ tārāya (l) jāto  
ti Vessantaro, cf. J VI 485<sup>1a</sup>. || § 1108 = Kc 528 ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. S I 230<sup>3a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>b</sup> ns va. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> catovīsatisatimo. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns hitakkaraṃ (845<sup>3</sup>).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns mālakāro. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ari (o: ari; cf. Mhbv 72<sup>2</sup>).



**1109** *Ŋvu-tv-āvi vā sabbāhi.* Sabbāhi dhātūhi kammādimhi vā akammādimhi vā *akāra-ŋvu-tu-āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: taṃ karotī ti *takkaro*, hitaṃ karotī ti *hitakkaro*, vineti tena tasmim vā ti *vinayo*, nissāya naṃ vasatī ti *nissayo*; *ŋvumhi*: rathaṃ karotī ti *rathakārako*, annaṃ dadāti ti *annadāyako*, satte vinetī <sup>5</sup> ti *vināyako*, karotī ti *kārako*, dadāti ti *dāyako*, netī ti *nāyako*; *tumhi*: tassa kattā *takkattā*, bhojanassa dātā *bhojanadātā*, karotī ti *kattā*, saratī ti *saritā*; *āvimhi*: bhayaṃ passatī ti *bhaya-dassāvī* icc evamādi.

**1110** *Visa-ruja-padādihi no.* Pavisatī ti *paveso*, rujatī ti *rogo*, up- <sup>10</sup> pajjatī ti *uppādo*, phusatī ti *phasso*, uccatī<sup>a</sup> ti *oko*, bhavatī ti *bhāvo*, ayatī ti *āyo*, sammā bujjhatī ti *sambodho*.

**1111** *Bhāvatthe ca.* Bhāve abhidhātābhe dhātūhi *ṇapaccayo* hoti: pacanaṃ *pāko*, cajanāṃ *cāgo*, bhavanaṃ *bhāvo* icc evamādi.

**1112** *Kvī sabbato.* Sabbadhātūhi *kvīpaccayo* hoti: sambhavatī ti <sup>15</sup> *sambhū*, evaṃ *vibhū abhībhū*, <sup>1</sup>bhujanto gacchatī ti *bhuja-go*, suṭṭhu khaṇatī ti *saṃ-kho*.

**1113** *Dharādito rammo.* <sup>2</sup>Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ patipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne satte dhāretī ti *dhammo*, dharatī tenā ti vā dhammo; kariyate tan ti *kammaṃ*. 20

**1114** *Tassila-taddhamma-tassādhukārisu ṇi-tv-āvi.* Tassilo taddhammo tassādhukāri ti etesu atthesu gamyamānesu sabbadhātuto *ṇi tu āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: piyaṃ pasaṃsitum silaṃ yassa rañño so hoti rājā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*, piyaṃ pasaṃsanasilo ti vā piyapa- <sup>25</sup> *samsi<sup>b</sup>*, piyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 740<sup>1</sup>] *pasaṃsanadhammo* ti vā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>25</sup> *piyapasamsane<sup>b</sup>* *sādhukāri* ti vā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*; brahmaṃ caritum silaṃ yassa puggalassa so<sup>c</sup> hoti puggalo *brahmacāri*, brahmaṃ caraṇasilo ti vā *brahmacāri*, brahmaṃ caraṇadhammo ti vā *brahmacāri*, brahma[m]caraṇe *sādhukāri* ti vā *brahmacāri*, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathārahaṃ; pasayha pavattitum silaṃ <sup>30</sup> yassa rañño so hoti rājā *pasayhapavattā*, atha vā pasayha<sup>d</sup> <sup>30</sup> *pavatt[it]um* kathetum silaṃ assā ti *pasayhapavattā*; bhayaṃ passitum silaṃ yassa samaṇassa so hoti samaṇo <sup>4</sup>*bhayadassāvī*; <sup>4</sup>mallāṃ karaṇasilo *mallakāri*, evaṃ *pāpakāri*, <sup>5</sup>*sīghayāgi*. Tatra

|| § 1109 Kc 529 ||. || § 1110 Kc 530 ||. || § 1111 Kc 531 ||. || § 1112 Kc 532 ||. <sup>1</sup> Nidd 1 7<sup>28</sup>. || § 1113 Kc 533 ||. <sup>2</sup> vide 560<sup>15</sup>. || § 1114 Kc 534 ||. <sup>3</sup> (845<sup>a</sup>; M I 33<sup>a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = lak pan<sup>3</sup> lum<sup>9</sup> kbrañ<sup>4</sup> kui, ns. <sup>5</sup> ns: sīghayāyī sīhayāyī | kbrañse<sup>1</sup> ala<sup>9</sup> svā<sup>2</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi sañ ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ncatī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> piyappas<sup>0</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bem om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm pasayhaṃ.

itthiliṅge vattabbe *piyapasamsini*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacārini* ti ādinā vattabbaṃ, napumsake vattabbe *piyapasamsi*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacāri* ti ādinā rassavasena vattabbaṃ, 'kulaṃ, cittaṃ' ti vā sambandho, esa nayo aññatrā pi.

- 5 1115 Gamito ro odanto. *Gamudhātuto*<sup>b</sup> *okāranto ro* iti paccayo hoti: gacchatī ti *go*.

1116 Suto ā. *Suṇātī* ti *sā*.

1117 Saddakudhacalamaṇḍattha-*rucādito* yu. *Sadda-kudha-cala-maṇḍ-atthehi* ca *rucādīhi* ca dhātūhi *yupaccayo* hoti tassilādisu atthesu:

- 10 ghosanasilo ghosanadhammo ghosane sādhu<sup>c</sup>kārī ti *ghosano*, evaṃ *bhāsano*; *kodhano rosano*; *calano kampano phandano*; *maṇḍano vibhūsano*; *rocano lejano vaḍḍhano* icc evamādi.

1118 Parādigamito rū. *Parādīhi* upapadehi parasmā *gamidhātumhā* paro *rūpaccayo* hoti vā tassilādisu atthesu: bhavapāraṃ

- 15 gantum silaṃ yassa purisassa so<sup>c</sup> hoti <sup>1</sup>*bhavapāragū*, evaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>2</sup>*antaḡū*<sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup>*vedaḡū*. Tassilādisu ti kiṃ: *pāraṅgato*. *Parādigamito* ti kiṃ: *anugāmi*.

1119 Bhikkhādīhi ca. <sup>3</sup>*Bhikkha* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *rūpaccayo* hoti tassilādisu<sup>c</sup> atthesu: bhikkhanasilo <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhu*, vijānanasilo

- 20 *viññū*.

1120 Nuko hanatyādinaṃ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>*Hanatyādinaṃ* dhātūnam ante *nuka-* paccayo hoti tassilādisu atthesu: āhananasilo *ūghātuko*, karaṇa-silo *kāruko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 741<sup>1</sup>]

1121 Aññatthesu ca ṇi. Vuttappakāratthesu tato<sup>e</sup> aññesu<sup>b</sup> ca  
25 atthesu *yupaccayo* hoti: paṇḍitaṃ attānaṃ maññatī ti *paṇḍita-* *mānī*, evaṃ *bahussutamānī*; sattavo ghātetī ti *sattughātī*, dighaṃ cirakālaṃ jīvati ti *dighaḡīvi*, dhammaṃ vadati ti *dhammavādi*, siho viya nibbhayaṃ nadatī ti *sihanādi*, bhūmiyaṃ sayatī ti *bhūmisāyī*<sup>1</sup> icc evamādi.

- 30 1122 Padante nvāgamo niggahitaṃ. Padante *nukārāgamo* nigga-

[ 1115 cf. Sd 466<sup>2</sup> (Nirukta II 5) ]. [ 1116 cf. Sd 492<sup>24</sup> ]. [ 1117 Kc 535 ]. [ § 1118 Kc 536 ]. <sup>1</sup> cf. S IV 210<sup>10</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Sn 458<sup>c</sup>. [ § 1119 Kc 537 ]. <sup>3</sup> V 83. <sup>4</sup> ns cit. Mmā C<sup>e</sup> 419<sup>27-28</sup>: "kvac' adī . . . ca" [Kc 405] ti rasse kate rūpaṃ. [ 1120 Kc 538 ]. <sup>5</sup> V 536. [ § 1121 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 240<sup>14-16</sup> + (240<sup>14</sup>) ]. [ § 1122 Kc 539 ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ems</sup> piyappas<sup>o</sup> <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> (vide 846<sup>17</sup>); ns comp. fecit. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> andhava (s: addhagū, cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 241<sup>27</sup>). <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tadisu). <sup>f</sup> ita (cont.) C<sup>e</sup> ns (cf. Kc); B<sup>em</sup> hanatyādīsu. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> atthesu). <sup>i</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> bhūmipāsāyī).



hītaṃ āpajjati: ariṃ dameti<sup>a</sup> ti <sup>1</sup>*Arindamo*, vessan tarati ti <sup>2</sup>*Vessantaro* · rājā, paḥhaṃ karoti ti <sup>3</sup>*paḥhaṃkaro* · Bhagavā.

1123 *Samādihanatv aññāya vā ro, hanassa gho. Samādi*pubbāya <sup>4</sup>*hana* icc etāya dhātuyā aññāya vā dhātuyā *rapaccayo* hoti, *hanassa gho* ca: <sup>5</sup>*4* samaggaṃ kammaṃ samupagacchati sammad<sup>5</sup> eva kilesadarathe hanti ti vā *saṃgho*; paṭihanati ti *paṭigho*; <sup>6</sup>*vividhe* satte bhuso hanati<sup>b</sup> ti *vyaggho*; samantato nagarassa bāhire khaññati ti *parikhā*; antaṃ karoti ti *antako*. *Samādi* ti kiṃ: *upaghāto*.

1124 *Ramhi-r-anto*<sup>c</sup> rādi lopam. *Ramhi* paccaye pare sabbo dhātu- 10 *anto rakārādi*<sup>d</sup> lopam āpajjati: *antako, pāragū, satthā, diṭṭho* icc evamādi.

1125 *Bhāve kamme ca tabbāniyā. Bhāve* kamme ca *tabba anīya* icc ete paccayā honti sabbadhātūhi: bhūyate abhavittha<sup>d</sup> bha- *vissate bhaṇitabbam bhavanīyaṃ, asitabbam asanīyaṃ, pajji-* 15 *tabbam pajjanīyaṃ, kattabbam karanīyaṃ, gantabbam gamanīyaṃ, ramitabbam ramanīyaṃ.*

1126 *Nyo teyyo ca. Bhāve* kamme ca<sup>e</sup> *nya teyya* icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ dhātūhi: kattabbam *kāriyaṃ, cetabbam ceyyaṃ, netabbam neyyaṃ; nātabbam nāleyyaṃ, passitabbam* <sup>6</sup>*diṭṭhey-* 20 *yaṃ*<sup>f</sup>.

1127 *Karato ricca. Karad*hātuto *riccapaccayo* hoti bhāve kamme ca: kattabbam *kiccaṃ*. [C<sup>e</sup> 742<sup>1</sup>]

1128 *Bhūto nyass' abb' ūkārena*<sup>h</sup>. *Bhū* icc etāya dhātuyā *nyapac-* *cayassa ūkārena*<sup>h</sup> saha *abbādeso* hoti: bhavitabbo *bhabbo, bha-* 25 *vitabbam bhabbam.*

1129 *Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garah'-ākārādi*hi *jja-mma-gga-yh'-eyyā, gāro* *vā. Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garaha-ākārāntādi*hi dhātūhi *nyapac-* *cayassa yathākkamaṃ jja-mma-gga-yha-eyyādesā* honti, dhāt- *antena saha garahassa ca gāro* hoti bhāve kamme ca: vattab- 30

<sup>1</sup> (844<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>. || 1123 Kc 540 ||. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>536</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (399<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (399<sup>14</sup>).  
|| § 1124 Kc 541 ||. || § 1125 Kc 542 ||. || § 1126 Kc 543 + Kev ("ca") ||.  
<sup>6</sup> S I 61<sup>24</sup> IV 93<sup>a</sup> (M III 131<sup>16</sup>; cf. laddheyya J VI 225<sup>26</sup>). || § 1127 Kc 544 ||.  
|| § 1128 Kc 545 ||. || § 1129 = Kc 546 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns dammeti. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anati (s; āhan<sup>27</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ramhi ravanto (ns: rādi | ra aca rhi so || anto | dhat eñ<sup>1</sup> acit sañ || *ra* kñ<sup>3</sup> agum ||). <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad. ca*).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abhavittha bhūyate (848 n. g, 850 n. g). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāvekammesu (848 n. a; 850 n. a). <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> uk<sup>o</sup>.

baṃ *vajjaṃ*, madaniyaṃ *majjaṃ*, gamaniyaṃ *gammaṃ*, yojaniyaṃ *yoggaṃ*, garahitabbaṃ *gārayhaṃ*, dātabbaṃ *deyyaṃ*, pātabbaṃ *peyyaṃ*, hātabbaṃ *heyyaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>mātabbaṃ *meyyaṃ*, nātabbaṃ *neyyaṃ* icc evamādi.

5 1130 Kattari ca tavyo yathatanti. Bhāva-kammesu<sup>a</sup> c' eva kattari ca *tavyapaccayo* hoti tantiyā anurūpena: <sup>2</sup>"kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjimsu". Ettha ca pātavyatan ti paribhuññitabbatan ti vā paribhuññanakatan<sup>b</sup> ti vā attho, <sup>3</sup>*pāsaddo* pana paribhogattho.

10 1131 Te kiccā. Te paccayā <sup>4</sup>*tabbādayo riccantā kiccasaññā*<sup>c</sup> veditabbā. *Kiccasaññāya* kiṃ payojanaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"bhāva-kammesu kicca-ka-kkhatthā".

1132 Aññe kit<sup>d</sup>. Aññe paccayā *kit*-icc-eva<sup>e</sup>-saññā honti. *Kit*-saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"kattari kit".

15 1133 Nandādito yu. <sup>7</sup>*Nandādito* dhātuto *yupaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: nandate<sup>c</sup> *Nandanam*, nanditabbaṃ vā *Nandanam* vanam<sup>f</sup>, gahaṇiyaṃ *gahaṇam*, caritabbaṃ *caraṇam*.

1134 Kattu-karaṇādihikarāṇesu ca. Kattu-karaṇādihikarāṇesu ca *yupaccayo* hoti. Kattari tāva: rajaṃ haratī ti *rajoharaṇam*;

20 karaṇe: karoti tenā ti *karaṇam*; adihikarāṇe: tiṭṭhanti etthā ti *jhānam*.

1135 Ra-hādito anassa ṇo. *Rakāra-hakārā*diantehi dhātuhi *anādesassa* ṇo hoti: karoti tenā ti *karaṇam*, pūreti tenā ti *pūraṇam*, gāho *gahaṇam*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 743<sup>1</sup>]

25 1136 Na vanagahanādisu ca<sup>1</sup>. *Vanagahanādisu anādesassa* ṇo na hoti: <sup>2</sup>*vanagahanam udakagahanam kalalagahanam* icc ādi. *Vanagahanādisu* ti kiṃ: *paṭisandhigahaṇam*.

1137 Nādayo tekālikā. <sup>3</sup>*Nādayo* paccayā *yupaccayantā* tekālikā ti veditabbā, yathā: kumbhaṃ karoti akāsi<sup>g</sup> karissatī ti *kumbhakāro*,

30 *karoti akāsi*<sup>g</sup> karissatī tenā ti *karaṇam*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> (C 500<sup>1</sup>). || § 1130 Ps II 371<sup>21-22</sup> Mp ad A I 266<sup>2</sup> Vibha 499<sup>4-5</sup> (Sv ad D III 89<sup>13</sup>) ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. M I 305<sup>22</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> ns cit. Ps-I: paribhogattho hi ayaṃ *pāsaddo*. || § 1131 = Kc 547 ||. <sup>4</sup> § 1125—1130. <sup>5</sup> § 1232. || § 1132 = Kc 548 ||. <sup>6</sup> § 1231. || § 1133 Kc 549 ||. <sup>7</sup> V 451. || § 1134 Kc 550 ||. || § 1135 Kc 551 ||. <sup>8</sup> Ja V 46<sup>17-22</sup>. || § 1137 = Kc 552 ||. <sup>9</sup> § 1106—1136.

<sup>a</sup> Bm bhāve kammesu (847 n. f). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns paribhuññanamkatan. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ti. <sup>d</sup> Bm kitā (849<sup>a</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kit eva; Bm kicc eva. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> akāsi karoti (847 n. e).



**1138 Saññāyam** i dā-dhāhi. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ <sup>1</sup>dā <sup>2</sup>dhā ice etehi dhātūhi ipaccayo hoti: ādiyati ti *ādi*, evaṃ upādi; udakaṃ dadhāti ti *udadhi*, mahodakaṃ dadhāti ti *mahodadhi*, evaṃ jaladhi; vālāni dadhāti tasmin ti *vāladhi*; sandhiyati sandhātī ti vā *sandhi*, nīdhiyati ti *nidhi*, evaṃ vidhiyati vidadhāti <sup>5</sup>vidhānaṃ vā *vidhi*; sammā samaṃ<sup>a</sup> vā cittaṃ ādadhāti ti<sup>b</sup> *samādhī*.

**1139 Ti** kie cāsitthe<sup>c</sup>. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi tipaccayo hoti *kītpaccayo*<sup>d</sup> ca āsitthe: jino janam<sup>e</sup> bujhatū ti *Jinabuddhi*, dhanam assa bhavatū ti *Dhanabhūti*; *kītpaccaye*: <sup>10</sup>bhavatū ti *Bhūto*, dhammo enaṃ dadātū ti *Dhammadinno*, vaḍḍhatū ti *Vaḍḍhamāno*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**1140 Itthiyaṃ yathātantim a-ti-yavo.** Itthiyaṃ abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi *akāra-ti-yu* ice ete paccayā tantiyā anurūpena honti. Apaccaye tāva: jirati jiraṇaṃ vā *jarā*, paṭisambhijjati <sup>15</sup>ti *paṭisambhidā*, paṭipajjati etāyā ti *paṭipadā*, evaṃ *sampadā āpadā*; upādiyati ti *upādā*, cintanaṃ<sup>1</sup> *cintā*, patitṭhānaṃ *patitṭhā*; sikkhanaṃ sikkhiyati ti vā *sikkhā*, evaṃ *bhikkhā*; sampattiabhimukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhāyati ti *abhijjhā*; vajjāvajjassa upanijjhāyanaṃ <sup>20</sup>*upajjhā* - upajjhāyassa bhāvo, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"upa- jhaṃ gāhāpetabbo" ti, upasampadāpekkho ti sambandho. *Ti-* paccaye: manati jānāti ti *maṭi*, mananaṃ vā *maṭi*; saraṇaṃ *sati*. *Yupaccaye*: cetayati ti *celanā*, vedayati ti *vedanā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 744<sup>1</sup>]

**1141 Karamhā ririya<sup>h</sup>.** *Karadhātusmā* itthiyaṃ anitthiyaṃ vā <sup>25</sup>abhidheyyāyaṃ *ririypaccayo*<sup>1</sup> hoti: kattabbā *kiriya*, karaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>*kiriyaṃ*.

**1142 Ta-tavantu-tāvī 'tite.** Brahmācariyaṃ *vusīlo vusitavā vusitāvī*, aggim *huto hutavā hutāvī*, odanaṃ *bhutto bhuttavā bhut-* <sup>30</sup>*lāvī*. Tattha avasī ti vusito, ahavī ti huto, abhuñji ti bhutto, esa nayo sesesu pi; tatra vusitavā ti evampakārāni <sup>3</sup>*guṇa-* *vantasadisāni*<sup>k</sup> padamālāvasena, vusitāvī ti evampakārāni

[ § 1138 Kc 553 ]. <sup>1</sup> V430. <sup>2</sup> V497. [ § 1139 = Kc 554 ]. [ § 1140 Kc 555 ]. <sup>3</sup> (350<sup>2</sup>; Ap 480<sup>20</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vin 1 94<sup>2</sup>. [ § 1141 Kc 556 ]. <sup>5</sup> (A 1 286<sup>22</sup>; kammaṃ kiriyaṃ viriyaṃ). [ § 1142 Kc 557 ]. <sup>6</sup> (145<sup>22</sup> sqq).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samaṃ (vide Vm 84<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kit cāsitthe. <sup>d</sup> Bm tipaccayo (b: kītapaccayo?). <sup>e</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; leg. enaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sampattim abh°. <sup>h</sup> ita Bmns; C<sup>e</sup> ririyo; B<sup>e</sup> ririya. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>(ns); C<sup>e</sup> ririyaṃ. <sup>j</sup> Kev: karaṇiyaṃ. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> guṇavantus°.

pana <sup>1</sup>*daṇḍisadisāni*; *inipaccaye* tāni *vusitāvini* ti ādini bhavanti, napuṃsake rassattavasena *vusitāvi* icc ādini bhavanti.

1143 Bhāvakamme<sup>a</sup> ca ta. Bhāve ca kamme ca atite kāle *ta-paccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi. Bhāve tāva: gāyanaṃ agāyitthā  
5 ti vā *gītaṃ*<sup>b</sup>; naccanaṃ anāccitthā ti vā *naccaṃ*, evaṃ *naḷḷaṃ*; hasanaṃ *hasitaṃ*. Kammani: abhāsīyitthā<sup>c</sup> ti [vā] *bhāsitaṃ* · purisena, evaṃ *desitaṃ*, *kaṭaṃ*, *sitaṃ*<sup>d</sup> *sayitaṃ*<sup>e</sup>; arujjitthā ti *roḍitaṃ*, *ruṇṇaṃ* vā icc evamādi.

1144 Budha-gamādihi sabbattha kattari. <sup>2</sup>*Budha* <sup>3</sup>*gama*<sup>1</sup> icc evam-  
10 ādihi kattari *ta-paccayo* hoti sabbakāle: sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhata-sammutibhede dhamme bujijhati abujjhi<sup>g</sup> bujjhissati ti *buddho*, evaṃ *saraṇaṃ gato*, *samathaṃ gato*, *nāto* icc evamādi.

1145 Jismā ina. <sup>4</sup>*Ji* icc etāya dhātuyā *inapaccayo* hoti sabbakāle kattari: pāpake akusale dhamme jīnāti ajini<sup>h</sup> jinissati ti *jino*.

15 1146 Supasmā bhāve ca. <sup>5</sup>*Supa* icc etasmā dhātusmā *inapaccayo* hoti kattari bhāve ca: supatī ti *supino*, supanaṃ vā *supino*.

1147 Īsa-du-suto kho bhāva-kammesu. *Īsa-du-suto* upapadato parehi dhātūhi *khapaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: isaṃ siyati bhavatā *isassayo*, dukkhena siyati bhavatā *dussayo*, sukhena  
20 siyati bhavatā *sussayo*; isaṃ kariyati ti *isakkaraṃ*<sup>1</sup> · kammaṃ bhavatā, dukkhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*dukkaraṃ* · hitaṃ bhavatā, sukhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*sukaraṃ* · pāpaṃ bālena; [C<sup>e</sup> 745<sup>1</sup>] dukkhena bhariyati ti *dubbhāro* · mahiccho, <sup>7</sup>sukhena bhariyati ti *sabhāro* · appiccho; dukkhena rakkhitabban ti <sup>8</sup>*dūrakkhaṃ*<sup>1</sup> · cittaṃ, duk-  
25 khena passitabbo ti <sup>9</sup>*daddaso* · dhammo; sukhena dassitabban ti <sup>10</sup>*sudassaṃ* · paravajjaṃ; dukkhena anubujjhitabbo ti <sup>9</sup>*duranubodho* · dhammo, sukhena bujjhitabban ti *subodhaṃ* icc evamādi.

1148 Iccatthesu tave tuṃ vā samānakattukesu. Iccatthesu sa-  
30 mānakattukesu dhātusu santesu<sup>k</sup> sabbadhātūhi *tave tuṃ* icc

<sup>1</sup> (187<sup>27</sup> *sqq.*). || § 1143 Kc 558 ||. || § 1144 Kc 559 ||. <sup>2</sup> V<sup>1</sup>132.

<sup>3</sup> V<sup>1</sup>1075c. || § 1145 Kc 560 ||. <sup>4</sup> V<sup>1</sup>1238. || § 1146 Kc 561 ||. <sup>5</sup> V<sup>1</sup>559. || § 1147 Kc 562 ||. <sup>6</sup> (Ud 611<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Pj 1 241<sup>6</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dh 33b. <sup>9</sup> Vin I 4<sup>24</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dh 252a. || § 1148 Kc 563 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns bhāve kamme (847 n. f). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> avāyanaṃ avāyitthā ti vā vītaṃ). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> abhāsaya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sahitaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> gamu (ns comp. fecit). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abujjhi bujjhati (847 n. e). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ajini jīnāti (n. g). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Isaka tariyati ti Isattaraṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> duro. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> yan tesu).



ete paccayā honti vā sabbakāle kattari: *puññāni kātave icchati*, *saddhammaṃ sotum icchati*.

**1149 Tum araha-sakkādisu.** Araha-sakkādisu atthesu subbadhātūhi *tum* paccayo hoti: <sup>1</sup>"ko taṃ ninditum arahati; <sup>2</sup>sakkā jetum dhanena vā; <sup>3</sup>bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum"; *anucchaviko bhavaṃ dānaṃ paṭiggahetuṃ, idaṃ<sup>a</sup> kātuṃ<sup>a</sup> anurūpaṃ, dātuṃ gulluṃ, dātuṃ vattuṃ ca labhati<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>4</sup>"evaṃ vaṭṭati bhāsītum; <sup>5</sup>"bandhitum na ca kappati"; *kālo bhuñjitum* icc evamādi.

**1150 Pubbakāl' ekakattukānaṃ tūna-tvāna-tvā pāyena.** Pubbakāle samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā <sup>10</sup>honti yebhuyyena: *kātūna kammaṃ gacchati, akātūna puññāṃ kilissanti satta, sutvā(na)<sup>c</sup> dhammaṃ modati*, <sup>2</sup>"suvā jānissāma"<sup>d</sup> icc evamādi.

**1151 Kadāci samāne ca.** Samānakāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci<sup>e</sup>: <sup>15</sup>"andha-kāraṃ nihantvāna<sup>f</sup> udito 'yaṃ divākaro", ettha ca *tvānapaccaya(apay)ogadassanen'* eva<sup>g</sup> *tūna-tvāpayogā* pi dassitā va honti.

**1152 Apare ca.** Apare<sup>h</sup> kāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: *dvāraṃ āvaritvā<sup>i</sup>* <sup>20</sup>*pavisati* ti.

**1153 Asamānakattari pi.** Asamānakattari pi dhātūhi *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>25</sup>"*sīhaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti*, <sup>3</sup>"paññāya c'<sup>e</sup> assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā".

**1154 Parapadayoge ca.** Parapadayoge pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>25</sup>*apatvā nadīṃ pabbato, alikkamma pabbataṃ nadī*. [C<sup>e</sup> 746<sup>1</sup>]

**1155 Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge ca.** Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>30</sup>"*sīhaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti, ghaṭaṃ pivitvā balaṃ jāyate, dhan<sup>i</sup> ti katvā daṇḍo patito*.

**1156 Vyattaye saddasiddhappayoge<sup>j</sup> ca.** Vyattaye saddasiddhappa- <sup>30</sup>

[ § 1149 Kc 564 ||. <sup>1</sup> Dhp 230<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> cf. Pp 13<sup>16</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Abhidh-av p. 858<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. [ § 1150 Kc 566 ||. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. [ § 1151 Sd 311<sup>22</sup>—312<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (311<sup>22</sup>). [ § 1152 Sd 312<sup>24</sup>—25 ||. [ § 1153 Sd 312<sup>24</sup>—25 ||. <sup>8</sup> (313<sup>1</sup>) <sup>9</sup> (312<sup>24</sup>). [ § 1154 Sd 312<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> ns cīl. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>20</sup>—22. [ § 1155 Sd 313<sup>1</sup>—2 ||. [ § 1156 Sd 313<sup>1</sup>—2 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm dhātu tavatañ ca sotum pro datuṃ ... labhati. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns sutvā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mantetvā jānissāmi. <sup>e</sup> (Bm kadā pi). <sup>f</sup> Bm om. nihantvāna ... āvari- (851<sup>16</sup>—19). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm tvānappaccayogad<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns tvānappayogad<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> Bc apara-. <sup>i</sup> Bm than. <sup>j</sup> (vide 852 n. a).

yoge\* pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>1</sup>"upādāya rūpaṃ", *nhatvā gamanam, bhutvā sayanam* icc evamādi.

1157 Vattamāne vippakatavacane mān'-antā. Vattamāne kāle vippakatavacane vattabbe sabbadhātūhi *māna anta* icc ete paccayā  
5 honti: *saramāno rodati, gacchanto<sup>b</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>2</sup>"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasa Accutaṃ<sup>c</sup> isim".

1158 Avippakatavacane<sup>d</sup> aniyāmitakāle anto. Avippakatavacane vattabbe aniyāmitakāle dhātuto *antapaccayo* hoti: *so mahanto hoti, mahanto ahosi, mahanto bhavissati, mahā bhavati, mahā*  
10 *āsi<sup>e</sup>, mahā bhavissati*.

1159 Sāsādito ratthu. <sup>3</sup>Sadevakam (lokaṃ)<sup>f</sup> sāsati ti *satthā*.

1160 Pādito ritu. <sup>4</sup>Pāti puttan ti *pitā*, puttaṃ piyāyati ti *vā pitā*, puttaṃ piṇayati tappeti ti *vā pitā*; mātāpitūhi <sup>5</sup>dhāriyate ti *dhūtā*.

1161 Mānādihi rātu. Dhammena puttaṃ <sup>6</sup>māneti ti *mātā*, <sup>7</sup>pubbe  
15 bhāsati ti *bhātā*, yebhuyyena hi jeṭṭhakabhātā bhāsati ti (bhātā ti) vutto<sup>g</sup>, tasmā itaro pacchā bhāsati ti *bhātā* ti vattabbo.

1162 Āgamito tuko. Āpubbasmā *gamidhātuto tukapaccayo* hoti: āgacchati ti *āgantuko*.

1163 Iko bhabbe. *Gamu* icc etasmā *ikapaccayo* hoti bhabbe: ga-  
20 missati gantaṃ bhabbo ti<sup>h</sup> *gamiko* · bhikkhu.

1164 Matantare paccayā-d-anitṭhā nipātanā sijjhanti. Garūnaṃ matantare saṃkhā<sup>i</sup>-nāma-samāsa-taddhiṭ'-ākhyāta-kitakesu sa-  
ppaccayā ye saddā anitṭhaṅgatā, te pi nipātanā va sijjhanti ti  
25 vuttaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 747<sup>1</sup>] yathā ye ca payogā vohārūpagā sādhusaddā, te vuttappakārehi paccayehi anipphannā nipātanā sijjhanti ti ca vuttaṃ. Idam pi manasikātabbaṃ.

1165 Ge gi ta-tisu. <sup>8</sup>Ge icc etassa dhātussa *gīādeso* hoti *tapaccaya-tipaccayesu*: *gitaṃ giti saṅgiti*.

30 1166 Natimhā<sup>1</sup> tassa <sup>9</sup>sacca-ṭṭantena. <sup>10</sup>Natidhātumhā<sup>1</sup> parassa

<sup>1</sup> (313<sup>4</sup>). || § 1157 Kc 567 ||. <sup>2</sup> (80<sup>70</sup>). || § 1159 Kc 568 ||. <sup>3</sup> (45)<sup>70</sup>. || § 1160 = Kc 569 ||. <sup>4</sup> (402<sup>5</sup>). <sup>5</sup> V1593. || § 1161 = Kc 570 ||. <sup>6</sup> (549<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (446<sup>32</sup>). || § 1162 Kc 571 ||. || § 1163 Kc 572 ||. || § 1164 Kc 573 ||. || § 1165: Kc 610 ||. <sup>8</sup> V91. || § 1166 Kev 573, Senart 288<sup>6-11</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> ns: sacca-ṭṭantena nhuik sa nhañ<sup>1</sup> anta sañ cca ṭṭa khrā<sup>3</sup> lyak samās phrac sañ || vā | antena | nhañ<sup>1</sup> || saha | ta kva || vākya nhuik mahanta kui mahā pru eñ<sup>1</sup> āni<sup>1</sup> | vākya nhuik saha tui<sup>1</sup> sa pru || vā | saha-vāci sanipāt || vā | "cca-ṭṭa-santena" hū ap lyak vipariyāya pru ||. <sup>10</sup> cf. V1116. <sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= saddā pri<sup>8</sup> so prayug nhuik). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjunam. <sup>d</sup> Bm avippakitavā. <sup>e</sup> (ns ahosi). <sup>f</sup> Bm om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem vutta, om. bhātā ti. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>c</sup>ns saṃkhya-. <sup>j</sup> (Wg § 26: 9: nṛti); C<sup>e</sup>Bemns natimhā et natidhō.



tapaccayassa dhātuantena saha cca-ññadesā honti: naccam nañam.

1167 *Ima-samānāparehi jja-jju. Ima samāna apara* icc etehi *jja jju* icc ete paccayā honti: imasmim kāle *ajja*; vattamānādivasena samānakāle *sajju* tasmim khaṇe, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"na hi pāpaṃ 5 katam kammaṃ sajjukhiraṃ va muccati"<sup>a</sup> ti ettha <sup>2</sup>sajjukhiraṃ ti tam khaṇaṃ yeva dhenuyā thanehi nikkhantaṃ abbhunḥakkhiraṃ ti attho; aparasmim kāle *aparajju* anantarātikkantadvase, hiyyo ti attho, suve vā, tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"piṇḍapātaṇḍapāṭikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā<sup>b</sup> sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kālenā"<sup>c</sup> 10 ti ettha <sup>4</sup>punadvase<sup>d</sup> pāto vā ti atthaṃ <sup>5</sup>vadanti.

1168 *Imass' attam jjamhi. Imasaddassa jjamhi* pare attam hoti: *ajja*.

1169 *Samānassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> so. Samānasaddassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> sakārādeso* hoti: *sajja*<sup>f</sup>.

1170 *Sāsa-disehi riñṭho tassa. Sāsa disa* icc etehi dhātūhi *ta- 15* kārappaccayassa *riñṭhādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup>"anusitṭho so mayā", *diñṭham me rūpaṃ*.

1171 *Disato kiccatassa rañṭho. Disadhātuto* parassa kiccatakārassa *rañṭha* icc ādeso hoti: dassaniyaṃ *dañṭhabbaṃ*.

1172 *tum-tvānaṃ rañṭhum. Disato* paresaṃ *tum tvā* icc etesaṃ 20 *rañṭhum* icc ādeso hoti: bhikkhasamghaṃ<sup>g</sup> *dañṭhum<sup>g</sup>* vihāraṃ *gacchati*; <sup>11</sup>"nekkhammaṃ dañṭhu khemato", ettha ca dañṭhun ti disvā, dassanaṇṇetū ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 748<sup>1</sup>]

1173 *tvāssa rañṭhā ca. Disato* parassa *tvāpaccayassa rañṭhā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>"Ummadantim<sup>b</sup> ahaṃ diñṭhā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍa- 25 lam"<sup>i</sup>; <sup>13</sup>diñṭhā antaṃ patto ti *diñṭhipatto*<sup>j</sup>, paññācakkhunā disvā saṃsārassa antaṃ nibbānaṃ patto adhigato ti attho.

1174 *Disassa vā salopo 'desen' iss' attañ ca. Disa* icc etassa dhātussa *sakāralopo* hoti ādesāvayavabhūtena *rakārena<sup>k</sup>* saddhim, *akārassa ca attam* hoti: *dañṭhabbaṃ, dañṭhum*. Vā ti kim: <sup>14</sup>"ahaṃ 30 diñṭhā", <sup>15</sup>*rūpaṃ diñṭham*.

<sup>1</sup> Dbp 71ab. <sup>2</sup> Dhpa II 67<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 186<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Cf. Spk I 269<sup>12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: "aparajjugatāya Āsañhiya purimikā upagantabbā" [cf. Vin II 167<sup>11</sup>] i lañ<sup>3</sup> suve eñ<sup>1</sup> sadhaka pañ. <sup>6</sup> (cf. § 464). <sup>7</sup> (cf. 780<sup>10</sup>). | § 1170 Kc 574 |. <sup>8</sup> V 971. <sup>9</sup> V 924. <sup>10</sup> Vin I 95<sup>1</sup>. | § 1171—1172 Kev 574 ("ca") |. <sup>11</sup> Sn 424b (Pj). | § 1173 *vide* n. 12—13 |. <sup>12</sup> (483<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Ppa 192<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (853<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (853<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pavisetvā; S; pavisati. <sup>c</sup> S; kile. <sup>d</sup> ns odivasena. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>f</sup> ns sajju. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> *vide* 483 n. e. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns okuṇḍalim (B<sup>m</sup> om). <sup>j</sup> Bc diñṭhapp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>k</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>mns dakārena.

1175 *diṭṭhass' ittaṃ patte*. *Patte* sadde<sup>a</sup> pare 'disvā' ti atthavācā-kassa *diṭṭhā* icc etassa saddassa ākāraassa ikārattam hoti: *diṭṭhipatto*. *Diṭṭhāssā* ti kim: diṭṭhiṃ patto diṭṭhiyā vā patto *diṭṭhipatto*.

5 1176 *Sahādinaṃ santa-puccha-bhanja<sup>b</sup>-hansādihi tassa ṭṭho*. *Sakāraṇta-<sup>1</sup>puccha-<sup>2</sup>bhanja<sup>b</sup>-<sup>3</sup>hansa* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* sahaḍivyañjanena *ṭṭhādeso* hoti ṭṭhāne: *tulṭho*, *ahinā daḷṭho*; *mayā pulṭho*; *bhaḷṭho*; *haḷṭho pahaḷṭho*, *yilṭho*, *juḷṭho*, *saṃsaḷṭho*, *paviḷṭho* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

10 1177 *Uttho vasā*. <sup>4</sup>*Vasā*<sup>c</sup> icc etasmā dhātumhā *tapaccayassa* saha ādivyañjanena *utthādeso* hoti ṭṭhāne: <sup>5</sup>*vassaṃ vuttho*.

1178 *Vasassa vassa vā<sup>e</sup> vu*. <sup>4</sup>*Vasā* icc etassa dhātussa *vakāraassa* *ukārādeso<sup>d</sup>* hoti vā *tapaccaye* pare: <sup>7</sup>"vusiṭam brahmacariyam", *uḷṭho* <sup>8</sup>*vulṭho vā*.

15 1179 *Dha-ḍha-bha-hehi dha-ḍhā ca*. *Dha ḍha bha ha* icc evaman-tehi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* yathākkamaṃ *dha-ḍhādesā* honti: <sup>9</sup>"buddho Bhagavā", *vuḍḍho bhikkhu*, *laddhaṃ me pattacivaraṃ*, *agginā daḍḍhaṃ vanaṃ*.

1180 *Bhanjasmā<sup>c</sup> ggo ca*. <sup>9</sup>*Bhanjasmā<sup>c</sup>* dhātumhā *tapaccayassa*

20 *ggādeso* hoti saha ādivyañjanena: *bhaggo*.

1181 *Bhujādinam anto no dvittaṇ ca*. <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto no hoti *tapaccayassa* ca dvittam hoti [C<sup>e</sup> 749<sup>1</sup>]: *bhutto bhuttavā*, *bhuttāvi*, *catto*, *satto*, *ratto<sup>i</sup>*, *gutto*, *vivitto*.

1182 *Vacassa vass' u*. <sup>11</sup>*Vaca* icc etassa dhātussa *vakāraassa* *ukārā-*  
25 *deso<sup>e</sup>* hoti, anto ca *cakāro* no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: <sup>12</sup>"vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā vuttam arahatā".

1183 *Gupādināṇ ca*. <sup>13</sup>*Gupa* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto ca vyañjano no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: *sugutto*, *citto*, *litto<sup>h</sup>*, *santalto*, *āditto*, *vivitto* icc evamādi.

30 1184 *Tarādih' iṇṇo*. <sup>14</sup>*Tarādihi* dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* *iṇṇādeso*

[ § 1176 Kc 575 ]. <sup>1</sup> V174. <sup>2</sup> (s: V215). <sup>3</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 442<sup>15</sup>). [ § 1177 Kc 576 ]. <sup>4</sup> V966. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 11<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: u | u prā | va āgum ]. [ § 1178 Kc 577 ]. <sup>7</sup> D I 84<sup>11</sup>. [ § 1179 = Kc 578 ]. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 1<sup>16</sup>. [ § 1180 Kc 579 ]. <sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 444<sup>16</sup>: bhanja avamaddane). [ § 1181 Kc 580 ]. <sup>10</sup> V1087. [ § 1182 Kc 581 ]. <sup>11</sup> V145. <sup>12</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup>. [ § 1183 = Kc 582 ]. <sup>13</sup> V548. [ § 1184 (=) Kc 583 ]. <sup>14</sup> V724.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bems s: pattasadde. <sup>b</sup> *ita* Bens (Bm bhanda); C<sup>e</sup> bhañja. <sup>c</sup> Bm vasi. <sup>d</sup> cf. 854<sup>32</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhañjasmā. <sup>f</sup> (Bm datto). <sup>g</sup> cf. 854<sup>12-13</sup>. <sup>h</sup> Bm om.



hoti, anto ca no hoti: <sup>1</sup>"tiṇṇo 'haṃ tāreyyaṃ", <sup>2</sup>*uttiṇṇo, sampunṇo<sup>a</sup> paripunṇo, tuṇṇo, pariṇṇo, ākiṇṇo.*

1185 Bhidādihi vā inn'-ann'-iṇā. <sup>2</sup>*Bhidādihi dhātūhi tapaccayassa inna-anna-ṇṇādesā honti vā, anto ca no hoti: bhinno sambhinno, chinno sañchinno, dinno<sup>a</sup>, nisinno, channo acchanno, khinno, ruṇṇo, <sup>3</sup>"khīṇā jāti". Vā ti kimattham: bhitti.*

1186 Susa-paca-sakehi kkha-kkā ca. <sup>4</sup>*Susa <sup>5</sup>paca <sup>6</sup>saka* icc etehi dhātūhi tapaccayassa *kkha-kkādesā* honti, anto ca vyañjano no hoti: <sup>7</sup>"sukkhāṃ kaṭṭhāṃ", *pakkāṃ phalaṃ, <sup>8</sup>"Sakko 'haṃ".*

1187 Kamādihi nto ca. <sup>9</sup>*Kamu* icc evamādihi dhātūhi tapacca- <sup>10</sup>yassa *ntādeso<sup>b</sup>* hoti, dhātunto ca no hoti: *pakkanto, vibbhanto<sup>a</sup>, samkanto, santo, khanto, danto, vanto.*

1188 Khamādihi nti ca. <sup>10</sup>*Khamu* icc evamādihi dhātūhi <sup>†</sup>*tapaccayassa<sup>c</sup> ntādeso* hoti, dhātunto ca no hoti: *khanṭi, kanti, sanṭi.*

1189 Janādinam antas' ā timhi ca. <sup>11</sup>*Jana* icc evamādināṃ dhā- <sup>15</sup>tūnaṃ antassa vyañjanassa *āttam* hoti tapaccaye *tīmhi* ca: *aṭṭhāyī ti jāto, jananaṃ jāti.* [C<sup>e</sup> 750<sup>1</sup>]

1190 Gama-khana-hana-ramādinam anto lopam. <sup>12</sup>*Gama <sup>13</sup>khana <sup>14</sup>hana <sup>15</sup>rama* icc evamādināṃ dhātūnaṃ anto vyañjano lopam āpajjati tapaccaye *tīmhi* ca: *sugato sugati, <sup>16</sup>"khatam upahatam", <sup>20</sup>samaggarato samaggarati, abhirato abhirati, mato mati.*

1191 Dhātvantarakāro<sup>d</sup> ca. Dhātūnaṃ antabhūto *rakāro* ca lopam āpajjati tapaccaye *tīmhi* ca: <sup>17</sup>*pakato pakati, <sup>18</sup>sato sali.*

1192 Thā-pānam anto ivaṇṇo ca. <sup>19</sup>*Thā <sup>20</sup>pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ anto ivaṇṇo hoti tapaccaye *tīmhi* ca: *ṭhilo ṭhiti, yāgum pito: <sup>23</sup>"yāgupitassa bhikkhuno; <sup>22</sup>dhammapitī<sup>e</sup> sukham seti".*

1193 Hantehi ho, hassa ḷo vā adaha-nahānaṃ. *Hakārantehi* dhātūhi tapaccayassa *hakārādeso* hoti dhātuantassa ca *ḷo<sup>f</sup>* hoti *adaha-nahānaṃ: <sup>23</sup>ārūḷho, <sup>24</sup>gālho: <sup>26</sup>"ajjhogālho mahaṇṇave", <sup>26</sup>bālho, <sup>27</sup>mūlho. Adaha-nahānaṃ iti kiṃ: <sup>28</sup>daḍḍho, <sup>29</sup>sannaddho.* 30

<sup>1</sup> cf. Uda 133<sup>17</sup>. | § 1185 Kc 584 |. <sup>2</sup> V1089. <sup>3</sup> D184<sup>11</sup>. | § 1186 Kc 585 |. <sup>4</sup> V1194. <sup>5</sup> V162. <sup>6</sup> V1206. <sup>7</sup> (490<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 572<sup>14</sup>. | § 1187 Kc 586 |. <sup>9</sup> V659. | § 1188 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 249<sup>8</sup> ad Kc 586 ("ca") |. <sup>10</sup> V670. | § 1189 Kc 587 |. <sup>11</sup> V1154. | § 1190 Kc 588 |. <sup>12</sup> V1075<sup>c</sup>. <sup>13</sup> V5331 <sup>14</sup> V536. <sup>15</sup> V678. <sup>16</sup> A I 89<sup>5</sup>. | § 1191 Kc 589 |. <sup>17</sup> (V1289). <sup>18</sup> V719. | § 1192 Kc 590 |. <sup>19</sup> V300. <sup>20</sup> V541. <sup>21</sup> cf. Vin I 46<sup>9</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Dhṃ 79<sup>24</sup>. | § 1193 Kc 591 |. <sup>23</sup> (V1032<sup>2</sup>) <sup>24</sup> (V1029<sup>2</sup>) <sup>25</sup> Vm 206<sup>4</sup>. <sup>26</sup> (V1009). <sup>27</sup> (V1198). <sup>28</sup> (V1004). <sup>29</sup> (V1197).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ntādeso; B<sup>m</sup> ntodeso. <sup>c</sup> leg. tapaccayassa (= Rūp).

<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhātānto. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opita. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lopo.

1194 *Rañjassa jo bhāva-kattu-karapesu ñamhi vā.* <sup>1</sup>*Rañjanti sattā tena sayam vā rañjati<sup>a</sup> rañjanamattam eva vā ti rāgo.* Vā<sup>b</sup> ti kiṃ: rañjati ti *raṅgo*.

1195 *Ghāto hanatissa.* <sup>2</sup>*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa *ghātā-*  
5 *deso* hoti *ñamhi* paccaye pare: upahananam <sup>3</sup>*upaghāto* · bhogā-  
nam, gāvo hanati ti <sup>4</sup>*goghātako*.

1196 *Sabbattha vā vadho.* <sup>2</sup>*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa  
*vadhādeso* hoti vā sabbesu ṭhānesu: hanati ti *vadho*, hananam  
vā vadho: <sup>5</sup>"esa vadho Khaṇḍahālassa"; vadhati ti *vadhako*,  
10 avadhi ahañi vā.

1197 *Ākārantānam āyo.* *Ākārantānam* dhātūnam *āyādeso* hoti  
*ñapaccaye* pare: dānam dadāti ti *dānadāyako* · *dānadāyi<sup>c</sup>*, *majja-*  
*pāyi<sup>d</sup>*, *nagarayāyi*.

1198 *Pura-sam-upa-parihi karassa kha-kharā vā tappaccayesu ca.*  
15 *Pura sam upa pari* icc etehi <sup>6</sup>*karadhātussa kha-kharādesā*  
honti vā *tappaccaye<sup>e</sup>* *ñamhi* ca: *purakkhato saṃkhato upak-*  
*khato<sup>1</sup>* *parikkhāro saṃkhāro*. Vā ti kiṃ: *upakāro*. [C<sup>e</sup> 751<sup>1</sup>]

1199 *Tave-tūnādisu kā.* *Tave-tūnādisu* paccayesu <sup>6</sup>*karadhātussa*  
*kādeso* hoti vā: *kātave*, *kātum* · *kattum* vā, *kālūna* · *kattūna* vā.

20 1200 *Gama-khana-hanādinam tum-tabbādisu na.* <sup>1</sup>*Gama-khana-hana*  
icc evamādinam dhātūnam antassa *nakāro* hoti vā *tum-tabbā-*  
*disu* paccayesu: *gantum gamitum*, *gantabbam gamitabbam*; *khan-*  
*tum khaṇitum<sup>2</sup>*, *khaṇtabbam khaṇitabbam<sup>3</sup>*; *hantum hanitum*,  
*hantabbam hanitabbam*; *mantum manitum*, *mantabbam mani-*  
25 *tabbam*; *gantūna khaṇtūna hanlūna mantūna*; *gantvāna<sup>h</sup>*, <sup>4</sup>"khan-  
*tvāna<sup>i</sup> kāsūm<sup>j</sup>*", *rantvā<sup>l</sup>* *ramitvā*.

1201 *Sabbehi tūnādinam yo.* Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam* paccayā-  
nam *yakārādeso* hoti vā: *abhivandīya* · *abhivanditvā*, *ohāya* ·  
*ohāyitvā<sup>k</sup>*, *upaniya* · *upanelvā<sup>m</sup>*, *passiya* · *passitvā*, *uddissa* · *uddi-*  
30 *sitvā*, *ādāya* · *ādigitvā*.

1202 *Yāno ca.* Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam* paccayānam *yāna*

|| § 1194 Kc 592 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. As 362<sup>27</sup>. || § 1195 Kc 593 ||. <sup>2</sup> V<sup>536</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A III 173<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 58<sup>1</sup>. || § 1196 Kc 594 ||. <sup>5</sup> J VI 155<sup>28</sup>. || § 1197 = Kc 595 ||. || § 1198 Kc 596 ||. <sup>6</sup> V<sup>1289</sup>. || § 1199 = Kc 597 ||. || § 1200 = Kc 598 ||. <sup>7</sup> (855 n. 12, 13, 14). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1201 = Kc 599 ||. || § 1202 cf. Sd 310<sup>12-28</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> rañjeti). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. vā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḍāya. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> majjadāyi. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> (ns comp. fecit). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> upakkhato. <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>ns</sup> khaṇ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gantāna. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> khaṇtāna. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rantā. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> ohātvā. <sup>m</sup> ita B<sup>ns</sup> (= Kev); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> upanitvā.



icc ādeso hoti vā; <sup>1</sup>*anubhaviyāna khādiyāna* icc evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *anubhavitūna anubhavitvā anubhavitvāna anubhaviya anubhuyya*.

**1203 Raccam ca-na-rantādihi.** *Cakāra-nakāra-rakārantādihi* dhātūhi *tūnādinam paccayānam raccādeso* hoti vā: <sup>2</sup>"vivicca" eva <sup>3</sup>kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup>, *āhacca, upahacca*, <sup>5</sup>"pa-dakkhiṇam kaeca nipacca pāde". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*akātūna puñ-ñam, hanvā, katvā, nipatīvā*.

**1204 Disā svāna-svā<sup>a</sup> 'ntalutti ca.** <sup>7</sup>*Disadhātuyā tūnādinam paccayānam svāna<sup>b</sup>-svādesā* honti antalutti ca: *disvāna<sup>c</sup> disvā*. Vā <sup>8</sup>ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"Ummadantim aham<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhā", ettha ca diṭṭhā ti disvā.

**1205 Ma-ha-da-bhehi mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhā ca.** *Ma ha da bha* icc evamantehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam paccayānam mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhādesā* honti vā antalutti ca: *āgamma · āgantvā, okkamma · okkamitvā, nikkhamma · nikkhamitvā, abhiramma · abhiramitvā*, <sup>15</sup>*paggayha · paggaṇhitvā paggahehvā, sammuyha · sammuyhitvā, sannayha · sannayhitvā<sup>e</sup>, āruyha · āruhivā<sup>f</sup>, ogayha · ogāhehvā, uppajja · uppajjitvā, sampajja<sup>g</sup> · sampajjitvā<sup>g</sup>, acchijja · acchin-ditvā, chijja · chīndiya, ārabha āradhā · ārabhitvā, upaladdhā · upalabbhitvā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 752<sup>1</sup>] 20

**1206 Dhantehi<sup>h</sup> ddhā-ddhāna tvā-tvānāna<sup>i</sup> ca.** *Dhakārantehi* dhātūhi *tvā-tvānapaccayānam yathākkamam ddhā ddhāna* icc ādesā honti antalutti ca: [ko maṃ] *viddhā* [niliyasi] · *viddhāna, bud-dhā<sup>c</sup> · buddhāna*. Ettha ca <sup>1</sup>*viddhāna* icc ādinā bhavitabbam · <sup>2</sup>"laddhāna pubbāpariyam vīsesan" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"ko maṃ viddhā <sup>25</sup>niliyasi" ti ca payogadassanato.

**1207 Labhasmā tvānassa ddhāna<sup>1</sup>.** <sup>10</sup>*Labhasmā* dhātuto *tvānapaccayassa ddhāna* icc ādeso hoti vā antalutti ca: <sup>11</sup>"yasam lad-dhāna dummedho". 30

**1208 Akkharato kāro.** Akkharato *kārapaccayo* hoti: *akāro ākāro* icc evamādi *ka-kāro khakāro* icc ādi ca.

<sup>1</sup> (310<sup>23</sup>). || § 1203 Kc 600 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>22-25</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> D I 73<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (517<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (851<sup>11</sup>). || § 1204 Kc 601 ||. <sup>5</sup> V 924. <sup>6</sup> (853<sup>20</sup>). || § 1205 = Kc 602 ||. || § 1206 —1207 Sd 482<sup>28</sup>—483<sup>23</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (482<sup>28-27</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (483<sup>12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (483<sup>11</sup>). <sup>10</sup> V 635. <sup>11</sup> (663<sup>29</sup>). || § 1208 Kc 606 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -svā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. svāna-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> (vide 853 n. h); B<sup>m</sup> Ummādanipamā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (pro sammuyha . . sannayhitvā) sampayha sampayhitvā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āruhivā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns upasampajjo. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhāntehi(?). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ddhānam.

1209 | Na bhāvantarena. Vattuno<sup>a</sup> adhippāyantarena akkharato *kārapaccayo* na hoti kadāci; karaṇaṃ karo<sup>b</sup>: *ra* iti karo *ra-karo* - *ra* iti uccāraṇaṃ, *rasaddo* ti attho; *akaro* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

5 1210 Yathāgamam ikāro. Yathāgamam sabbadhātūhi sabbapaccayesu *īkārāgamō* hoti: *tena kammaṃ kārīyaṃ, bhaviṭṭabbam, janitabbam, viditaṃ, karitvā, icchitaṃ, gamitabbam, veditabbam, haritvā, pacitvā* icc evamādi.

1211 Da-dhāntato kvaci yo. *Dakāra-dhakārantehi dhātūhi yathā-*  
10 *gamam<sup>c</sup> yakārāgamō* hoti kvaci *tīmādisu* paccayesu: *buddho loke uppajjitvā dhammaṃ bujjhitvā, Da-dhāntato* ti kimatthaṃ: *labhitvā*. Kvaci ti kimatthaṃ: *uppādetvā*.

1212 Niggahitaṃ no saññogādi. *Nakāro saññogādibhūto nigga-*  
*hitattam āpajjati: raṅgo, bhaṅgo, saṅgo<sup>d</sup>.*

15 1213 Sadassa siddo. <sup>2</sup> *Sadadhātussa siddādeso* hoti: *nisinno, nisidati.*

1214 Sannipubbassa sivo. *Saṃ-nipubbassa sadadhātussa sīvādeso* hoti: *idāni pakkhī sannisīvā, <sup>3</sup>"sannisīvesu pakkhisu".*

1215 Yajassa sarassa tthe i. <sup>4</sup> *Yaja* icc etāya dhātuyā *sarassa īkārādeso* hoti *tthe* pare: *yittho, <sup>5</sup>"tam me suyittham". Tthe*  
20 *ti kimatthaṃ: yajanaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 753<sup>1</sup>]*

1216 Ha-catutthānam antānam<sup>e</sup> do dhe. *Ha-catutthānaṃ dhātvan-*  
*tānaṃ do ādeso* hoti *dhe* pare: *sannaddho, kuddho yuddho siddho, laddho āraddho.*

1217 Do dhakāre. *Ha-catutthānaṃ dhātvantānaṃ do ādeso* hoti  
25 *dhakāre* pare: *daḍḍho, vuddho. Dhakāre* ti kimatthaṃ: *dāho.*

1218 || Matantare gahassa ghara ñe vā. *Garūnaṃ matantare*  
*"gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *gharādeso* hoti vā *ṇapaccaye* pare"  
ti savuttikaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ābhaṭaṃ; tesam imāni udāharaṇāni  
kimudāharaṇāni<sup>f</sup>: *"gharaṃ gharāni — vā* ti kimatthaṃ: *gāho"*  
30 *iti. | Ettha ca <sup>7</sup>"ghara secane" ti dhātuvaseṇa gharasaddo nipa-*  
*phajjati.*

|| § 1209 cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 278<sup>26-28</sup> ||. || § 1210 = Kc 607 ||. <sup>1</sup> = phrase ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 1211 Kc 608 ||. || § 1212 Kc 609 ||. || § 1213 Kc 611 ||.  
<sup>2</sup> cf. V 482. || § 1214 Sd 384<sup>28</sup>—385<sup>3</sup> (623<sup>28-27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (384<sup>14</sup>). || § 1215 Kc 612 ||.  
<sup>4</sup> V 226. <sup>5</sup> J VI 527<sup>24</sup>. || § 1216 = Kc 613 ||. || § 1217 = Kc 614 ||. || § 1218  
Kc 615 ||. \* V 1267. <sup>7</sup> V 722.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> vattuno). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup> yatbakkamaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> antā). <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>s</sup> (3; udāharaṇa-kimudāharaṇāni?).



1219 Dahassa do ḷattam. <sup>1</sup> *Dahadhātussa dakāro ḷattam āpajjate ṇapaccaye pare vā: pariḷāho · paridāho vā.*

1220 Dhātvantassa kvismim lopo. *Bhujago, saṃgho<sup>a</sup> icc ādi.*

1221 Bhujassa kvaci lopo tvā-tvānesu. *Bhulvā · bhuñjīvā, bhu-  
tvāna · bhuñjivāna.* 5

1222 Vidante ū. *Lokavidū.*

1223 Na-ma-ka-rānam antānam n' iyuttatamhi. *Nakāra-makāra-ka-  
kāra-rakārānam dhātvantānam na lopo hoti ikārayutte tapac-  
caye pare: hanilum gamilum, amkito saṃkito ramilo sarilo,  
karivā. Iyuttatamhi ti kim: kato, sato, halo.* 10

1224 Ca-jā ṇvumhi ka-gattañ ca. *Cakāra-jakārā kakāra-gakārat-  
tam nāpajjanti ṇvupaccaye pare: vācako, yājako.*

1225 Tattam karādinam antassa tumhi. *Karadhātuādinam antassa  
vyañjanassa takārattam hoti tupaccaye pare: kallā, valla icc  
evamādi.* 15

1226 Tum-tūna-tabbesu karassa vā. *Karadhātuyā antassa rakā-  
rassa takārattam hoti vā tum tūna tabba icc etesu paccac-  
yesu: kallum · katum, kallūna · kātūna, kallabbam · kātabbam.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 754<sup>1</sup>]*

1227 Nānubandho kāritam va. *Nakārānubandho paccayo kāritam 20  
viya dattḥabbo vā: dāho deho, dāyako nāyako, kāri ghāyi<sup>b</sup>  
dāyi icc evamādi. Vā ti kimattham: <sup>2</sup> upakkharo<sup>c</sup>.*

1228 An'akā yu-ṇvūnam. *Yu ṇvu icc etesaṃ paccayānam ana  
aka icc ete ādesā honti: nandanam bhavanam gahanam, naḷa-  
kāraako.* 25

1229 Ka-gattañ ca-jānam. *Ca ja icc etesaṃ dhātvantānam ka-  
kāra-gakārādesā honti ṇānubandhe paccaye pare: pāko, yāgo.*

1230 Yathāsambhayaṃ dhātūnam antakkharalopo tasmim tasmim pac-  
caye. <sup>3</sup> *Ratho.*

1231 Kattari kit. *Kattukārake kiṭpaccayo hoti: karotī ti kārū · 30  
kāruko, kārako pācako, kallā janilā pacitā nelā.*

|| § 1219 Kc 616 ||. <sup>1</sup> V1004. || § 1220 Kc 617 ||. || § 1222 = Kc 618 ||.  
|| § 1223 = Kc 619 ||. || § 1224 Kc 620 ||. || § 1225 Kc 621 ||. || § 1226 Kc 622 ||.  
|| § 1227 Kc 623 ||. <sup>2</sup> ns cit. Abh-ṭ ad Abh 375<sup>b</sup> (; Am-k II 9: 35<sup>b</sup>). || § 1228  
= Kc 624 ||. || § 1229 Kc 625 ||. || § 1230 vide n. 3 ||. <sup>3</sup> Rup C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>3a</sup> Mmd  
C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>a-11</sup> (Vraha upādāne). || § 1231 = Kc 626 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>ns</sup> saṃkho (= Kcv, Rūp). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>ns</sup> ghatt  
(= Kcv). <sup>c</sup> (Kcv Ec: upakkharo).

1232 Bhāva-kammesu kicca-*ktā*-<sup>1</sup>kkhatthā. Bhāva kamma icc etesu atthesu kicca-*ktā*-kkhatthapaccayā honti; *upasampādelabbam*, *sayilabbam bhavatā*, *kattabbam kammam*, *bhottabbo odano*, *asīlabbam bhojanam bhavatā*; *asīlam*, *sayilam*, *pacīlam bhavatā*, *asīlam* 5 *bhojanam bhavatā*, *sayilam sayanam bhavatā*, *pacīlam odanam bhavatā*; *kiñcisayo*<sup>a</sup>, *isassayo*, *dussayo*, (*sussayo*)<sup>b</sup> *bhavatā*, *kiñcisayo mahco*, *isassayo*, *dussayo*, *sussayo*.

1233 Kammanī *duṭṭiyāyam*<sup>c</sup> *kto*. Kamma icc etasmim atthe *duṭṭiyāyam vibhattiyam vijjāmānāyam kattari kṭapaccayo* hoti: *dānam* 10 *dinno Devadatto*, <sup>2</sup>*silam rakkhito Devadatto*, *bhātam bhutto Devadatto*, *gāram upāsito Devadatto*.

1234 Khyādito *man*<sup>d</sup>, *adato ca massa to vā*. <sup>3</sup>*Khi* <sup>4</sup>*bhi* <sup>5</sup>*su* <sup>6</sup>*ru* <sup>7</sup>*hu* <sup>8</sup>*vā* <sup>9</sup>*dhu* <sup>10</sup>*hi* <sup>11</sup>*lu* <sup>12</sup>*pi* <sup>13</sup>*ada* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *manpaccayo*<sup>e</sup> hoti, *adadhātuto ca manpaccayo* hoti, *massa ca to* 15 *hoti vā*: *khīyanti ettha upaddavūpasaggādayo ti khemo*, <sup>14</sup>*bhāyanti etasmā ti bhimo*, *savati abhisavati ti somo*, *ravati gacchati ti romo*, *bhūyati ti homo*, *vāti gacchati pavāti*<sup>f</sup> *cā ti vāmo*, *dhunāti ti dhūmo*, *hināti*<sup>g</sup> *ti hemo*, *lunāti ti lomo*, *pinanam pemo*, *sukhadukkham adati ti attā*. [C<sup>e</sup> 755<sup>1</sup>]

20 1235 Digho *adass' ādi man pare*, *dassa tattam*, *ukārāgamo majjhe ca*. *Adadhātussa ādibhūto saro digho* hoti *manpaccaye* *pare*, *dassa takārattam* hoti, *majjhe pana ukārāgamo* hoti *vā*; *sukhadukkham adati ti ātumā*.

1236 Samādito *tho mo ca*. <sup>15</sup>*Sama* <sup>16</sup>*dama* <sup>17</sup>*dara* icc evamādihi 25 dhātūhi *thapaccayo* hoti *mapaccayo* *ca*: <sup>18</sup>*kīlese sameti ti samatho*, *damanam damatho*, *daranam daratho*, <sup>19</sup>*rahiyati upādiyati ti ratho*, *sapanam sapatho*, *āvasanti tasmin ti āvasatho*, <sup>20</sup>*yavati missibhavati ti gūtho*, <sup>21</sup>*davati vuddhim*<sup>b</sup> *gacchati ti*

[ § 1232 = Ke 627 ]. <sup>1</sup> = *khaanakkhi* so *paccan*<sup>2</sup> *tui*<sup>3</sup> *snā*, ns.  
[ § 1233 = Ke 628 ]. <sup>2</sup> ns *ad*: *vāṃsānurakkhito* ma *lui* | *rakkhako* *lui* *eh*<sup>1</sup> *hū* so *jat-visodhana-chara* *kui* | *prayug phra*<sup>1</sup> *si* *ce* *ap* *eh*<sup>1</sup> ||. [ § 1234 Ke 629 ].  
<sup>3</sup> V37. <sup>4</sup> V614. <sup>5</sup> V864. <sup>6</sup> V706. <sup>7</sup> V997. <sup>8</sup> V830. <sup>9</sup> V1244. <sup>10</sup> V12251.  
<sup>11</sup> V1255. <sup>12</sup> V1247. <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 480<sup>20</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (= 861<sup>1</sup>). [ § 1235 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>6-7</sup> ].  
[ § 1236 Ke 630 ]. <sup>15</sup> V1167. <sup>16</sup> V1168. <sup>17</sup> V755. <sup>18</sup> (C: As 144<sup>24-25</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (859 n. 3). <sup>20</sup> (V682). <sup>21</sup> (V432).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns *ubique* *kiñcisayo*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *om*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *duṭṭiyāya*, cf. 860<sup>9</sup>. <sup>d</sup> (Ke: *man*). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* *manpacc*<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *pavāyati*. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *buddhim*.



*dumo*, hinoti ti *himo*, <sup>1</sup>siyati bandhiyati ti *simo* <sup>2</sup>*simā*, bhāyanti etasmā ti *bhimo*, <sup>3</sup>dati avakhaṇḍaṃ karoti ti *dāmo*, yāti ti *yāmo*, tiṭṭhanti etena ti *thāmo*, ito <sup>4</sup>c' ito ca <sup>5</sup>bhasati ti *bhasmā*, <sup>6</sup>sakkoti ti *sāmo*, <sup>7</sup>tehi tehi guṇehi brūhati vaḍḍhati ti *brahmā*, <sup>8</sup>usanam dahanam *usmā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. 5

**1237 Antakkharato pubbakkharam upadhā.** Antakkharato pubbak-kharam *upadhāsaññam* bhavati.

**1238 Gahass' upadhass' ettam asamāse niccam.** <sup>1</sup>*Gaha* icc etāya dhātuyā upadhassa *ettam* hoti niccam asamāsa-visaye: tam tam vatthum gaṇhāti ti *geham*, *geho* ti pi pulliṅgam icchanti. Asa- 10 mase ti kim: <sup>2</sup>"gahakārakaṃ gavesanto . . . gahakāraka dīṭṭho 'sī", *gahaṭṭho*, <sup>3</sup>*gahakūlam*, *Rājagaham*.

**1239 Masussa sussa cchara-ccherā.** *Masu* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *sussa cchara-ccherādesā* honti. <sup>10</sup>Ettha ca masū ti anipphan-napāṭipadiko nipphanapāṭipadiko vā; duvidho hi pāṭipadiko: 15 nipphanho ca anipphanho ca; tattha nipphanho: *kārako pācako* icc ādi, itaro *ghaḥo paḥo* icc ādi. Tattha <sup>11</sup>"masu macchare"<sup>a</sup> ti dassanato massati ti *maccharo* ti icchanti.

**1240 Ācarassa cchariyo ca, rasso.** Āpubbassa *caradhātussa cchara-ccherādesā* honti *cchariyādeso* ca, *ākāro* pana rasso hoti: ā 20 bhuso caritabban ti *accharam*, evam *accheram acchariyam*. <sup>12</sup>Atha vā *acchariyan* ti *accharāya yoggan* ti *acchariyam* <sup>13</sup>vimbitahadāyehi *accharam* paharitam yuttan ti pi *acchariyan* ti taddhitantapadam<sup>b</sup> bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 756<sup>1</sup>]

**1241 Ala-kala-salato lo yo ca.** <sup>13</sup>"Ala pariyattiyam", <sup>14</sup>kala sam- 25 khyāne, <sup>15</sup>sala gatiyam": <sup>16</sup>*allam kallam sallam*, <sup>17</sup>*alyam kal-yam salyam*.

**1242 Kala-salato<sup>c</sup> yaṇo lāṇo ca.** *Kalyāṇam paṭisalyāṇam*, *kallāṇo paṭisallāṇo*. Yadā pana <sup>17</sup>"li silesane" ti dhātu, tadā *paṭisal-lyanam paṭisallāṇan* ti *yupaccayena* siddham<sup>d</sup>. 30

<sup>1</sup> cf. 501<sup>8-10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (V11201). <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>25</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>18</sup>: bhāsa bhasmī-karaṇe; ns: bhasati | prā kui prū tat eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>22</sup>: sū samatthe, sāmo.

<sup>5</sup> cf. 459<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (V1268). | § 1237 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 233<sup>1</sup> < Paṇ I 1: 65 |. | § 1238: Kc 631 |. <sup>7</sup> V1267. <sup>8</sup> Dhṛp 153<sup>c</sup> 154<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhṛp 154<sup>d</sup>. | § 1239 = Kc 632 |.

<sup>10</sup> 861<sup>18-17</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 482<sup>2-5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>31</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 482<sup>7</sup>. | § 1240 Kc 633 |.

<sup>12</sup> Sv I 43<sup>10</sup> etc. | § 1241 Kc 634 |. <sup>13</sup> cf. 434<sup>20, 22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> V1611. <sup>15</sup> V785.

<sup>16</sup> = evam<sup>3</sup> nuñ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 1242 Kc 635 |. <sup>17</sup> V1252.

<sup>a</sup> Rūp Mmd: macchere, <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taddhitantam padam. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kalassa lato). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> siddhi.

1243 Mathissa thassa lla-llakā. <sup>1</sup>Matha<sup>a</sup> icc etāya dhātuyā thassa llādeso ca llakādeso ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>"matha vilolāne"<sup>b</sup>; mallo, mallako — mallo eva mallako ti vā.

1244 Pesātisagga-pattakālesu kiccā. Pesane atisagge pattakāle ca icc  
5 etesu atthesu kiccapaccayā honti. Ettha ca pesanaṃ nāma  
"kattabbam idaṃ bhavatā" ti anuyuttassa ajjhesanaṃ, atisaggo  
nāma "kim idaṃ mayā kattabban" ti puṭṭhassa vā "upasa-  
pannena bhikkhunā sañcecca paṇo jivitā na voropetabbo" ti  
ādinā nayena paṭipattinidassanamukhena vā anuññā, pattakālo  
10 nāma sampattasamayo, tassa ārocane ca kiccapaccayā honti:  
kattabbam kammaṃ bhavatā, karaṇiyaṃ kiccaṃ bhavatā, bhot-  
tabbam bhojanaṃ bhavatā, bhojaniyaṃ bhojjaṃ bhavatā, ajjhaya-  
tabbam ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā, ajjha(ya)niyaṃ<sup>c</sup> ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā.

1245 Avassakādhamaṇesu pi ca. Avassaka adhamiṇa icc etesv  
15 atthesu upaccayo hoti kiccā ca: kārī 'si me kammaṃ' avassam,  
hārī 'si me bhāraṃ' avassam. || Ettha ca "avassan" ti vacanaṃ  
na vattabbam: "kārī 'si me kammaṃ, hārī 'si me bhāraṃ" ti  
ettakam eva vattabbam. | Evaṃ sante pi avassakattam āvikātum  
"avassan" ti vuttaṃ; tattha kārī 'si ti avassam kātum yutto  
20 'si ti attho, hārī 'si ti avassam haritum yutto 'si<sup>d</sup> ti. — Adha-  
miṇe: dāyī 'si me salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhārī 'si me sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ; ettha  
ca dāyī 'si ti dātum yutto 'si. Kattabbam me bhavatā kammaṃ  
avassam, dātabbam me bhavatā salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhāritabbam<sup>e</sup> me  
bhavatā sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ, karaṇiyaṃ bhavatā kiccaṃ, avassam  
25 kārīyaṃ, kayyaṃ bhavatā vatthaṃ.

1246 Araha-sakkādihi tum. Araha sakka<sup>1</sup> bhabba icc evamādihi  
yoge sabbadhātūhi tumpaccayo hoti: arahā bhavaṃ vattaṃ,  
sakkā bhavaṃ jetaṃ, bhabbo bhavaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikā-  
tum, anucchaviko bhavaṃ dūteyyaṃ gantaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 757<sup>1</sup>]

30 1247 Vaja-ija<sup>2</sup>-añja-sadādito nyo. Saraṇādigaṇato paṭhamam  
yeva vajitabbā ti pabbajjā, (i)janaṃ eja<sup>h</sup>, samajjanaṃ samojjā,  
nisidanaṃ nisajjā, vijānanaṃ vedeti ti vā vijjā, vis(s)ajjanaṃ  
vis(s)ajjā, nis(s)ajjanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ni(s)sajjā<sup>1</sup>, hananaṃ vajjhā, hantabbo

|| § 1243 Kc 636 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. V<sup>4</sup>10. || § 1244 = Kc 637 ||. || § 1245 = Kc 638 ||. || § 1246 = Kc 639 ||. || § 1247 Kcv 640 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bmns. <sup>b</sup> 2; B<sup>e</sup>mns vilothane, C<sup>e</sup> vilothane. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ajjhāyaṇṇyaṃ; C<sup>e</sup>Bm ajjhaṇṇyaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. 'si. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bmns. <sup>f</sup> Bc sakka. <sup>g</sup> Kcv: iṇja. <sup>h</sup> Bm om.; ns i)janaṃ eja; Kcv: iṇjanaṃ eja. <sup>i</sup> Bm nisajjā; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns nipajjā.



*vajjho*, (sayanam)<sup>a</sup> sayanti etthā ti vā *seyyā*<sup>b</sup>, caraṇaṃ *cariyā*, sadanaṃ *sajjā*<sup>c</sup>.

1248 Sandhāto a. *Sam*pubbāya *dhādhātuyā* *apaccayo* hoti: sam(m)ā<sup>d</sup> cittaṃ nidheti etāya sayam vā saddahati ti *saddhā*.

1249 Nādito ca. <sup>1</sup>*Nādhātādito* ca *apaccayo* paro<sup>e</sup> hoti: *saññā* <sup>5</sup>*paññā*, *paḥā nibhā*, *puccā* ice evamādi.

1250 Rujādito cho. *Ru*janam *racchā*, *riccanam*<sup>1</sup> *ricchā*, *tikicchanam* *tikicchā*, *saṃkocanam* *saṃkucchā*, *madanam* *abbhikkhaṇam* *majjanam* ti vā *macchā*, *labhanam* *lacchā*; <sup>2</sup>*radiyati* *vilekhiyati* *pathikehī* ti *racchā* · maggo, *rathassa hitā* ti vā *racchā* · mahā- 10 maggo; <sup>3</sup>*adhogamanam* *tiracchā*; *saha gamanam* *sāgacchā*, *saṃpubbassa*<sup>4</sup> *gamudhātussa* *vasen'* eva *vuttam*; *durāsanam*<sup>b</sup> *dubbhakkhaṇam*<sup>1</sup> *dobhacchā*, *duṭṭhu rosanam* *dorucchā*, *muhanam*<sup>1</sup> *mucchā*, (*vasanam* *vacchā*)<sup>k</sup>, <sup>4</sup>*kacanam* *ditti kacchā*, *saha kathanam* *sākacchā*, *tudanam* *tucchā*, *visanam* *vicchā*, *tatham* *avita-* 15 *than* ti *taccham*, *virūpaṃ gāyitabban* ti *vigaccham*.

1251 Tirato ccha-ccānā. <sup>3</sup>*Tiradhātuto ccha-ccānapaccayā* *labbhanti*<sup>m</sup>: *tiraccho* · *tiracchā*, *tiracchāno* · *tiracchānā*: <sup>5</sup>"*dukkham* *tiracchesu*"<sup>n</sup>; *tiracchānagato*.

1252 Pisato cchillo. *Pisanaṃ*<sup>n</sup> *picchillā*. 20

1253 Musato tyu<sup>p</sup>-ṭṭu. <sup>6</sup>*Musadhātuto tyu<sup>q</sup> ḷlu* ice ete *paccayā* honti: *pāṇam* *cajati* ti *maccu*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*maḷlu*.

1254 Atha vā marato ratya. *Aparena aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ na-* *yena maradhātuto ratyapaccayo* hoti: <sup>8</sup>*maritabbasabhāvatāya* *macco*: <sup>9</sup>"evaṃ jātena *maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahum'*", 25 *Idam p'* ettha *sallakkhitabbaṃ: maccā* ti *vattabbaṭṭhāne mātiyā* ti *paḍaṃ dissati*: <sup>10</sup>"*kammabandhū hi mātiyā*" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 758<sup>1</sup>]

1255 U-dhūto tyo. *U*pubbāya <sup>11</sup>*dhūdhātuyā tyapaccayo* hoti: *uddham* *uddham* *dhunanam* *uddhaccam*.

|| § 1248 Kev 640 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 489<sup>30</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> V1240. || § 1250 Kev 640 ||. <sup>2</sup> V439.

<sup>3</sup> (431 n. 8). <sup>4</sup> (V1343). <sup>5</sup> Vm 501<sup>12</sup> Vibha 97<sup>32</sup>. || § 1252—1255 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>9</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 491<sup>11</sup>: *musa pāṇacāge*. <sup>7</sup> (431<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa I 419<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Dhpa 53<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 100<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> V1244.

<sup>a</sup> *vide* Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 270<sup>12</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *seyyo*. <sup>c</sup> Bm *sajjā*. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *samā*, <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.*; (B<sup>e</sup> *apaccayo* *aparo* hoti). <sup>f</sup> Kev: *riṣcanam*; B<sup>e</sup> *ricanam*. <sup>g</sup> Bm *sa-* *pubbā*; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 490<sup>31</sup>: *saṃāpubbā*. <sup>h</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>i</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ḍubbhikkhanam*). <sup>j</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= Kev); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 270<sup>32</sup>: *muyhanam* . . . *mucchanam* vā. <sup>k</sup> Bemns *om.* <sup>m</sup> Bm *labhanti*; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> honti. <sup>n</sup> Kev: *pimsanam*. <sup>p</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *tya*. <sup>q</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *tya*.

- 1256 *Atha vā uddhatato bhāve nyo.* <sup>1</sup>Uddhatassa bhāvo *uddhac-*  
*cam*, taddhitantaṃ etaṃ padaṃ.
- 1257 *Ku-karato ca.* *Kupubbāya karadhātuyā tyapaccayo* hoti:  
kucchitaṃ kataṃ karaṇaṃ *kukkuccam*.
- 5 1258 *Atha vā kukatato bhāve nyo.* <sup>2</sup>Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ,  
kukatassa bhāvo *kukkuccam*.
- 1259 *Aja-sadato jho<sup>a</sup>.* <sup>3</sup>"Aja gati-kkhepane": ajanaṃ *ajjhā*; <sup>4</sup>"sada  
visaraṇa-gatyāvasānesu": sadanaṃ *sajjhā*.
- 1260 *Sata-nata-nitato<sup>b</sup> tyo.* *Saccam, naccam, niccam.*
- 10 1261 *Kukatassa ko dvittam, ass' uttam nyamhi.* *Kukatasaddassa*  
*kakāro dvittam āpajjate, akārassa<sup>c</sup> uttam nyamhi paccaye:*  
*kukkuccam<sup>d</sup>.*
- 1262 *Chādisu co dhātvento.* *Chādisu paccayesu<sup>e</sup> dhātvento vyañ-*  
*jano cakāro* hoti: madanaṃ *macchā*, labhanaṃ *lacchā* icc evaṃ-  
15 ādi; radanaṃ<sup>f</sup> *racchā* icc evamādi.
- 1263 *Dyo jhayugam<sup>g</sup>.* *Dakāra-yakārasañño go jhakāradvayam<sup>h</sup>*  
*āpajjate: sadanaṃ sajjhā<sup>g</sup>.*
- 1264 *Musass' ukāro attam tyu<sup>b</sup>-tṭusu.* *Musadhātussa ukāro tyu-tṭu-*  
*paccayesu paresu attam āpajjate: maccu maṭṭu.*
- 20 1265 *Dhūss' ū ca tyamhi.* *Dhūdhātussa ukāro ca attam āpajjate*  
*tyamhi paccaye pare: uddhunanaṃ uddhaccam.*
- 1266 *Yehi kvi, tehi bhū-dhū-bhādīhi 'ssa lopo.* *Kvipaccayo yehi*  
*dhātūhi paro* hoti, tehi <sup>5</sup>*bhū-<sup>6</sup>dhū-<sup>7</sup>bhādīhi* assa *kvīno* lopo hoti:  
*vibhū sayambhū abhibhū<sup>e</sup>, sandhū uddhū, vibhū nibhū pabhū*  
25 *sabhā<sup>i</sup> ābhū, bhujago turago<sup>j</sup>; <sup>8</sup>"yamu uparame": viyo; <sup>9</sup>"mana*  
*ñāne": sumo; <sup>10</sup>"tanu vitthāre": parilo* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 759<sup>i</sup>]  
1267 *Saca-jānaṃ ka-ga ṇanubandhe pare.* *Saca-jānaṃ dhātūnaṃ*  
*ca-jānaṃ<sup>k</sup> antanaṃ ka-gādesā* honti yathākkamaṃ *ṇanubandhe*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vm 469<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 470<sup>10</sup> (*infra* § 1261). | § 1259 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>3</sup>, <sup>9</sup> |). <sup>3</sup> V188. <sup>4</sup> cf. V482. | § 1260 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>10</sup>) |. | § 1261 Sd 864<sup>1-2</sup> |. | § 1262 Sd 863<sup>19</sup> |. | § 1263—1264 Sd 863<sup>21-22</sup> |. | § 1265 Sd 863<sup>29</sup> |. | § 1266 Kc 641 |. <sup>5</sup> V1. <sup>6</sup> V1244. <sup>7</sup> V613. <sup>8</sup> V660. <sup>9</sup> V1152. <sup>10</sup> V1277.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns jo etc. cf. n. g. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns nitito, B<sup>m</sup> natito, <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kukkuṭam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> rantam). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns jhayugam *et* jākāro *et* sajja. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tyā-. <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> turango. <sup>k</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> sa-  
cajanaṃ.



paccaye pare: "uca viyattiyam vācāyam": ucanam *oko*; *pāko seko soko viveko, cāgo yogo bhogo rogo rāgo bhāgo bhaṅgo saṅgo*.

1268 Nudādihi yu-ṇvūnam an'-ānanāk'-ānanakā sakāritehi ca. <sup>2</sup>Nuda  
<sup>3</sup>sūda <sup>4</sup>jana icc evamādihi dhātūhi <sup>5</sup>phanda <sup>6</sup>citi <sup>7</sup>āya icc evam- 5  
 ādihi sakāritehi ca yu-ṇvūnam paccayānam anā-ānana-aka-  
 ānanakādesā honti yathākkamam kattari bhāva-karaṇesu ca:  
 panudati<sup>a</sup> ti panudano<sup>a</sup>, evam sūdano janano savano lavano  
 havano pavano bhavano nāṇo āsano<sup>b</sup> samaṇo evam kattari.  
 Bhāve pana: panujjate panudanam<sup>a</sup>, sujjate sudanam<sup>a</sup>, jāyate 10  
 jananam<sup>a</sup>, suyyate savanam<sup>a</sup>, lūyate lavanam<sup>a</sup>, hūyate havanam<sup>a</sup>,  
 pūyate pavanam<sup>a</sup>, bhūyate bhavanam<sup>a</sup>, nāyate nānam<sup>a</sup>, as(s)ate  
 asanam<sup>a</sup>, sam(m)ate samanam<sup>a</sup>, sañjāniyate sañjananam<sup>a</sup>, kūyate  
<sup>8</sup>kānanam<sup>c</sup>, — kārite ca: phandāpayate phandūpanam<sup>a</sup>, cetā-  
 payate celāpanam<sup>a</sup>, āṇāpayate āṇāpanam<sup>a</sup> — evam bhāve, 15  
 Karaṇe: nudanti anenā ti nudanam<sup>a</sup>, sūdanam<sup>a</sup> jananam<sup>d</sup> sava-  
 nam<sup>a</sup> lavanam<sup>a</sup> havanam<sup>a</sup> pavanam<sup>a</sup> bhavanam<sup>a</sup> jananam<sup>a</sup> asanam<sup>a</sup>  
 samanam<sup>a</sup>, — Puna kattari: nudati ti nudako, sūdati ti sūdako,  
 janeti ti janako, suṇoti ti sāvako, lunāti ti lāvako, juhoti ti  
 hāvako, punāti ti pāvako, bhavati ti bhāvako, jānāti ti jānako<sup>e</sup>, 20  
 asati ti āsako, upāsati ti upāsako, samati ti samaṇo; puna kārite  
 vā: āṇāpayati ti āṇāpako, evam<sup>d</sup> phandūpako<sup>d</sup> celāpako<sup>d</sup> sañ-  
 jananam<sup>a</sup> icc evamādi.

1269 I-ya-ta-ma-ki'-e-sānam antasaro dīgham, kvaci dusassa guṇam,  
 do ram, sa-kkh'-i ca. I ya ta ma ki' e sa icc etesam sabbanā- 25  
 mānam anto saro dīgham āpajjate, kvaci <sup>2</sup>dusa icc etassa dhā-  
 tussa ukāro guṇam āpajjate, <sup>3</sup>ḍakāro rakūram āpajjate, dhātu-  
 antassa ca sa kkhā i cādesā honti yathāsambhavam<sup>a</sup>, ettha ca  
 ākārādinam<sup>10</sup> "vuddhi"<sup>h</sup> ti gahitattā "guṇan" ti ikārādinī saṅ-  
 gaṇhāti. Tattha i iti ādiakkharena imasaddam<sup>a</sup> saṅgaṇhāti, 30  
 ma<sup>i</sup> iti ādesekadesena amhasaddam<sup>a</sup>, e iti etasaddam<sup>a</sup>, sa iti  
<sup>11</sup>samānasaddam<sup>a</sup>: imam iva nam<sup>a</sup> passati ti idiso, yam iva nam<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (: Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 492<sup>39</sup>). | § 1268 = Kc 643 |. <sup>2</sup> V494. <sup>3</sup> V470. <sup>4</sup> V1153.

<sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 495<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> V390. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 234<sup>13</sup>: āpa pesane. <sup>8</sup> (321<sup>12-14</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 494<sup>15</sup>). | § 1269 = Kc 644 |. <sup>9</sup> 5: Vdrś. <sup>10</sup> § 751. <sup>11</sup> vide § 745.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> panūdo. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>ems</sup> asano. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>ens</sup> (cont.); B<sup>em</sup> kāyanam. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> kim. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>em</sup> kim. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhi. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> me.

passatī ti yādiso, evaṃ tādiso mādiso kidiso<sup>a</sup> ediso sādiso, iriso yāriso tāriso māriso<sup>b</sup> kiriso eriso sāriso, [C<sup>e</sup> 760<sup>1</sup>] idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kidikkho edikkho sādikkho, idi yādī tādī<sup>c</sup> mādī kīdī edī sādī. Casaddaggaḥaṇena tesam eva saddā-  
 5 naṃ i ya icc evamādināṃ anto ca saro kvaci dighattam āhu: idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kidikkho edikkho sādikkho, sādiso<sup>d</sup> sadiso<sup>d</sup>, sāriso<sup>e</sup>, sarikkho<sup>d</sup> sārikkho.

1270 Bhyādito mati-buddhi-pūjādihi ca kto. <sup>1</sup>Bhī <sup>2</sup>supa <sup>3</sup>mīda icc evamādihi dhātūhi matyādito ca buddhādito ca pūjādito ca  
 10 kṭapaccayo hoti: bhūto sutto mīto, sammato saṃkappito saṃpādito<sup>1</sup> avadhārito, buddho ito vidito lakkito, pūjito apacāyito mānito apacito vandito sakkato garukato.

1271 Vepu-si-dava-vamuto thu nibbattatthe. Vepanaṃ vepo, tena nibbatto vepathu; sayanaṃ sayo, tena nibbatto sayathu; dava-  
 15 naṃ davo, tena nibbatto davathu; vamaṃ vamo, tena nibbatto vamathu.

1272 Bhū-ku-dāto ttime<sup>g</sup>. Bhūti bhavanaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ bhottimāṃ; kutti karaṇaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ kuttimāṃ; dāti dānaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ dattimāṃ.

20 1273 Huto nimo. Avahuti avaha(va)naṃ<sup>h</sup>, tena nibbattaṃ ohāvimāṃ.

1274 Aññato pi te. Te thu-ttima-nīmapaccayā aññasmā pi dhātuto honti, te maggitabbā<sup>i</sup>, tathā hi Kaccāyanappakaraṇe ādiggaḥaṇaṃ kataṃ: “vepu-si-dava-vamu-ku-dā-bhū-hvādihi thu-ttima-nīmā nibbatte” ti.

25 1275 Ku karassa ttime. Kara icc etassa dhātussa kuādeso hoti ttimapaccaye<sup>j</sup> pare: karaṇena nibbattaṃ kuttimāṃ.

1276 Kuttito vā imo. Atha vā kuttisaddato imapaccayo hoti: karaṇaṃ kutti, kuttiyā nibbattaṃ kuttimāṃ; ettha ca <sup>5</sup>“ākap-  
 30 naṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā.

1277 Tabbhāvakiriyāyam imo. Tabbhāvakiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ nipphannaṇapāṭipadikehi vā anipphannaṇapāṭipadikehi vā imapac-

[ § 1270 Kc 645 ||. <sup>1</sup> V<sup>614</sup>. <sup>2</sup> V<sup>539</sup>. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>1130</sup>. ] § 1271—1276 Kc 646 ||. <sup>4</sup> Kc 646. <sup>5</sup> J VI 293<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm mārīso tārīso. <sup>c</sup> Bm om tādī. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.; ns om-  
 idikkho sārīkkho (866<sup>a-7</sup>), Be ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm sādīso. <sup>f</sup> Itā Bm<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sammādito.  
<sup>g</sup> Bm<sup>ns</sup> h. l. -tīmo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm<sup>ns</sup> avahanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> (Bm maggitabbā). <sup>j</sup> Bm tima<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm erti. <sup>m</sup> J: rañño.



cayo hoti: [C<sup>e</sup> 761<sup>1</sup>] *aṇimā mahimā lahimā*<sup>a</sup>. Sakkaṭabhāsāvasena pana *laghimā* ti uccāriyati. <sup>1</sup>Tattha paramāṇuno viya iddhi-mantānaṃ attano sarīrassa atisukhumabhāvakaranaṃ aṇimā, aṇusadisabhāvakiriyā aṇimā ti nibbacanīyaṃ; mahantabhāvakiriyā mahimā, lahubbhāvakiriyā lahimā, sā eva laghimā. <sup>5</sup>Etāni itthilīṅgāni.

1278 'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ' ti<sup>b</sup> kiriyāyaṃ iko. <sup>2</sup>'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi, ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi' ti vā 'ahaṃ upatṭhahissāmi, ahaṃ upatṭhahissāmi' ti vā evaṃ pavattāyaṃ kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ *ahaṃ-ahaṃ* ti saddato *ikapaccayo* hoti: *aham-* 10 *ahamikā*. Itthilīṅgaṃ idaṃ padaṃ.

1279 Ahopurīsaṭo dappane ṇiko. Ahaṃkāradappane *ahosaddapub-* basmā *purīsa*saddato *ṇikapaccayo* hoti: *āhopurīsikā*<sup>c</sup>. Idaṃ itthilīṅgaṃ.

1280 Tam iva parikappitakīḷabhaṇḍe puttādito liko. Taṃ vatthum <sup>15</sup>iva parikappitē kīḷabhaṇḍe vattabbe *puttādito*<sup>d</sup> *likapaccayo* hoti: *puttalikā dhūtalikā*. Itthilīṅgaṃ<sup>e</sup> etāni.

1281 Namhi akkose āni. Akkose gamyamāne *namhi* nipāte upapade satī *ānīpaccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi: *agamāni te jamma deso*, lāmakapurisa deso tayā na gantabbo ti attho; *akarāni te* <sup>20</sup>*jamma kammaṃ*, lāmakapurisa idaṃ kammaṃ tayā na kattabban ti attho. Tattha na gamāni agamāni, na karāni akarāni ti kammadhārayasamāso, ettha ca *ānīpaccayavantaṇi* padāni tisu pi līṅgesu katarāni līṅgāni, sattasu vibhattisu katarāya vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvīsu vacanesu kataravacanakāni ti ce<sup>e</sup>: tisu <sup>25</sup>tāva līṅgesu aniyatalīṅgattā sabbalīṅgikāni<sup>f</sup>, sattasu vibhattisu paṭhamāya eva vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvīsu vacanesu ekavacanantāni c<sup>e</sup> eva puthuvacanantāni ca, kathaṃ: *agamāni te jamma deso* · *agamāni te jamma nānā desā*, *agamāni te jamma rājadhāni* · *agamāni te jamma rājadhāniyo*, *agamāni te jamma* <sup>30</sup>*nagaraṃ* · *agamāni te jamma nagarāni*; *akarāni te jamma kammaṃ* · *akarāni te jamma kammāni*, *akarāni te jamma ghaḷo* · *akarāni te jamma ghaḷā*, *akarāni te jamma kumbhī* · *akarāni*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vjb ad Sp I 124<sup>3</sup>. || § 1278—1279 vide gaṇa "mayūravayamsakādi" (Paṇ II 1: 72) ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vr 1002<sup>a</sup>. || § 1281 Kc 647 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ahaṃ ahaṃ pubbaṭṭa. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cm</sup>ns ah<sup>o</sup>; cf. ns: "ahosaddo dighadī" | Abhidhān-ṭikā || I aluī āho rhi lui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> puttāsaddādito. <sup>e</sup> Bm ca. <sup>f</sup> Bm oḷīṅgukāni.

*le jamma kumbhiyo* ti. Idam pi pan' ettha vattabbaṃ: *āni-*  
*paccayavantāni padāni* <sup>1</sup>"seyyo amitto; <sup>2</sup>*esā* va pūjanā seyyo;  
<sup>3</sup>*ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo*" evaṃ liṅgattayānukūlo *seyyo* iti ayaṃ  
 5 ti vattabbaṃ<sup>a</sup>, tathā hi etesaṃ vibhattimālā pi n' atthi, vaca-  
 nesu rūpabhedo pi n' atthi; ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ manasikā-  
 tabbā. *Nambī* ti kiṃ: *vipatti le*. Akkose ti kiṃ: *agati le*.

**1282 Ekādito vāratthe kkhattum.** *Eka dvi ti catu* icc evamādito  
 gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *kkhattumpaccayo* hoti vāratthe; eko vāro *ekakkhat-*  
 10 *tum*, dve vārā *dvikkhattum*, tayo vārā *likkhattum*, cattāro vārā  
*catukkhattum* icc evamādi. Ettha ca <sup>3</sup>"tikkhattum purise pesesi"  
 ti ādisu tayo vāre pesesi ti upayogabahuvacanavasena attho  
 daṭṭhabbo.

**1283 Dhātthe vā kvaci kkhattum.** Atha vā *dhāsaddassa* atthe  
 15 *ekādito kvaci kkhattumpaccayo* hoti. Ettha ca *dhāttho* nāma  
 vibhāgattho · vibhāgatthe *dhāpaccayassa* pavattanato: <sup>4</sup>"sa-  
 hassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako", *ekakkhattum*,  
*dvikkhattum* icc evamādi; tatha saḥassakkhattun ti <sup>5</sup>sahas-  
 sadhā attānaṃ nimminivā ti sambandho, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"eko  
 20 pi hutvā bahudhā hoti" ti *dhāsaddappayogo* diṭṭho, atthato  
 pana saḥassaṃ attānaṃ nimminivā ti attho, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"ekam-  
 ekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena satam satam attabhāve abhinimmini"<sup>c</sup>  
 ti upayogavacanappayogo dissati; ayaṃ pi nīti sādhukaṃ ma-  
 nasikātabbā.

**1284 Matantare ekādito sakissa kkhattum.** Garūnaṃ matantare *eka-*  
*dvi-ti-catupañca-cha-satta-aṭṭha-nava-dasādito* gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *sakissa*  
*kkhattumādeso* hoti, yathā: *ekakkhattum dvikkhattum* ti ādi-  
 kavacanam āgataṃ, "ekassa sakim *ekakkhattun*" ti tappurisa-  
 samāso vutto; iminā nayena dvinnam sakim *dvikkhattum* || pa ||  
 30 dasannaṃ sakim *dasakkhattun* ti viggaho ca vutto yeva hoti.  
 Ettha ca <sup>8</sup>"saki[m]-d-eva<sup>d</sup> Sutasoma sabbhi hoti<sup>e</sup> samāgamo"  
 ti ca <sup>9</sup>"sampavedhenti vātena sakim pitā va māpavā" ti ca  
 ādisu *sakimsaddo* isakatthavācako appamattakatthavācako, eka-

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>10</sup>). || § 1282; Kc 648 (*vide* § 1284) |. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1283  
*vide* n. 4 |. <sup>4</sup> Th 563<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Tha C<sup>e</sup> 520<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 79<sup>12</sup>. | § 1284  
 Kc 648 |. <sup>8</sup> J V 483<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bem(ns); C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> (Kev 648); B<sup>m</sup> gaṇato?; ns comp. fecit.  
<sup>c</sup> Ja: abhinimminivā. <sup>d</sup> CeBem sakim deva; ns sakim yeva. <sup>e</sup> Ja E<sup>c</sup> (*codd.*  
 C<sup>k</sup>); hotu.



vāran ti hi tass' attho; yasmā pana ekavāran ti attho, tasmā "ekassa sakin" ti vutte 'ekassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā "dasassa sakin" ti vutte pana 'dasassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā; tathā hi sakin ti ekavāraṃ, asakin ti anekavāran ti attho. Suṭṭhu vicāretabbam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

1285 Sunass' unass' oṇa-vān'-uvān'-ūṇ'-unakh'-uṇānā. Suna icc etassa pāṭipadikassa unassa oṇa<sup>a</sup>-vāna-uvāna-ūṇa-unakha-uṇa-ā-ānādesā honti: [C<sup>e</sup> 763<sup>1</sup>] soṇo svāno suvāno sūṇo sunakho suṇo sā sāno. Ettha<sup>a</sup> ca nipphannapāṭipadikavasena suṇāti gacchatī ti soṇo, evaṃ svāno icc ādī:

1286 suṇotismā vā oṇādayo. Atha vā "su savane" icc etasmā dhātuto oṇa vāna uvāna icc ādayo paccayā honti: sāmikassa vacanaṃ suṇāti ti soṇo, evaṃ svāno suvāno icc ādī.

<sup>a</sup>Susvādeso taruṇassa kato nēha, katē sati iha paṇḍitasaddādi dhīrayogādikaṃ<sup>b</sup> labhe; nānāpakatibhāvena <sup>a</sup>susu-taruṇa-v-ādayo ṭhitā icc evamantānaṃ na itṭho tādiso vidhi.

1287 Uvāna-una-ūnā vā yuvass' uvassa. Yuva icc etassa pāṭipadikassa uvassa uvāna-una-ūnādesā honti vā<sup>c</sup>; yuvāno - yuno - gūno tiṭṭhati. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>a</sup>"daharo yuvā nātibrahā".

1288 Vattamānātesu ṇu-yu-tā. Kāru, vāyu, bhūtaṃ.

1289 Bhavissati kāle ṇi gñiṇ gamādito. Gamituṃ silaṃ pakati yassa so hoti gāmi, evaṃ bhājī; dassāvi paḷḷhāyī.

1290 Nvu tu kiriyayaṃ karādito. Kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānayaṃ dhātūhi nvu tu icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle: karisati ti kārako vajati, bhuñjissati<sup>d</sup> ti bhottā vajati.

1291 Bhāvavacane catutthi. Bhāvasaṃkhātāya kiriyāya vacane sati bhāvavācakasaddato catutthi vibhatti hoti bhavissati kāle: pacanaṃ pāko, pākāya vajati; bhojanaṃ bhogo, bhogāya vajati; naccanaṃ naccaṃ, naccāya vajati.

1292 Kammūpapade ṇo. Kammani upapade ṇapaccayo hoti bhavissati kāle: nagaraṃ karissati ti nagarakār[ak]o vajati, sāliṃ<sup>e</sup>

|| § 1285 = Kc 649 ||. <sup>1</sup> V1204. <sup>2</sup> (Kc 650). <sup>3</sup> ns: susutaruṇavādayo | susu taruṇa ca so saddā tuī' sañ || vā ka<sup>b</sup> āgum ||. || § 1287 Kc 651 ||. <sup>4</sup> J VI 86<sup>12</sup>. || § 1288 Kc 652 ||. || § 1289 Kc 653 ||. || § 1290 Kc 654 ||. || § 1291 Kc 655 ||. || § 1292 Kc 656 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ona, <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> dhīrayog<sup>o</sup>, <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. yuvā), <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhuñjati  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāli (3: oīī?).

lavissati ti *sālilāvo vajati*, dhaññaṃ vapissati ti *dhaññavāpo vajati*, bhogaṃ dassati ti *bhogadāyo vajati*, Sindhuṃ pivissati ti *Sindhupāyo vajati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 764<sup>1</sup>]

1293 *Sesatthe ssaṃ-ntu-mān'-ānā*. Sesatthe (*ssaṃ*) *ssantu māna āna* 5 *icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle kammani upapade: kammaṃ karissati ti kammaṃ karissam<sup>a</sup> · kammaṃ karonto · kammaṃ kurumāno · kammaṃ karāno vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhuñjissati ti *bhojanaṃ bhuñjissam<sup>b</sup> · bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno · bhojanaṃ bhuñjāno vajati*; khādanaṃ khādissati ti *khādanaṃ khādissam<sup>c</sup> · khādanaṃ khādanto · khādanaṃ khādamāno · khādanaṃ khādāno vajati*; 10 *maggam carissati ti maggam carissam<sup>d</sup> · maggam caranto · maggam caramāno · maggam carāno vajati*; bhikkham bhikkhissati ti *bhikkham bhikkhissam<sup>e</sup> · bhikkham bhikkhamanto · bhikkham bhikkhamāno · bhikkham bhikkhāno vajati*.

1294 *Aniyatakāle gamādito nī*. Catumaggasaṃkhātaṃ sambo-dham gacchati ti <sup>1</sup>*sambodhagāmi* · dhammo, kāme bhuñjati ti *kāmabhogi* · puriso.

1295 *Chadādito to*. <sup>2</sup>*Chada cinta sū nī vida pada tanu yata yati ada yuja watu mida mā pū kala vara vepu gupa dā* 20 *icc evamādihi dhātūhi tapaccayo hoti: chattaṃ cittaṃ suttaṃ nettaṃ pavittaṃ pattaṃ tanṇaṃ yattaṃ yantaṃ attāṃ yollaṃ vattaṃ mittaṃ mātā putto kalattaṃ varattaṃ vattaṃ gottaṃ dāttaṃ*. Pava-canasmiṃ hi na kadāci pi *chatraṃ gotraṃ* 25 *icc ādini dissanti, gotrabhū ti pade pana* <sup>3</sup>*samāse vattamānattā takāro trakāraṃ* 25 *pappoti vā, atrajo ti ādisu pi*:

1296 *traṇ ti ca garū*. Garū "*chada cinta* 25 *icc ādito traṇ iti pac-cayo hoti*" ti vadanti, tesam mate *chatraṃ citraṃ sotraṃ netraṃ pavitraṃ patraṃ tantraṃ yatraṃ<sup>c</sup> yantraṃ atraṃ gotraṃ valtraṃ mitraṃ matrā putro kalatraṃ varatraṃ veltraṃ gotraṃ dātraṃ* 30 *icc evamādi*.

1297 *Vadādito gaṇe nitto*. Vaditānaṃ<sup>d</sup> gaṇo *vādittaṃ*, evaṃ *cārittaṃ, vārittaṃ* 30 *icc evamādi*.

[ § 1293 Kc 637 ||. <sup>1</sup> (Ps *ad* M II 12<sup>4</sup>). [ § 1295—1296 Kc 638 ||. <sup>2</sup> V1496 1444 1220 520 495 1227 1277 396 (1447) (860 n. 13) 1086 400? 484 1248 1246 1611, (Mmā C<sup>e</sup> 505<sup>24</sup>; vara samvaraṇe *et* vepu kampane) 548 1120. <sup>3</sup> (480<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (622<sup>2</sup>). [ § 1297 Kc 659 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad*. ti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> *ad*, bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yantraṃ. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (= *si ka ti<sup>2</sup> mhu<sup>2</sup> so sū tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>*); Kc C<sup>e</sup>: vaditānaṃ; Kc E<sup>c</sup>: vaditānaṃ.



1298 Midādito tti-tiyo<sup>a</sup>. Metti patti ratti; tanti dhāti<sup>b</sup>.

1299 Usu-ranjato<sup>c</sup> dḍha-tṭhā. Uddho, raṭṭho; <sup>1</sup>"raṭṭhañ eā pi vi-  
nassatū" ti imasmim̐ ṭhāne raṭṭhasaddo napumsako. [C<sup>e</sup> 765<sup>1</sup>]

1300 || Matantare dāmsassa daḍḍho. Garūnaṃ matantare <sup>2</sup>dāmsa-  
dhātussa daḍḍhādeso hoti ti vacanaṃ āgataṃ; daḍḍho. | <sup>3</sup>"Daha 5  
bhasmikaṇe" ti dhātuvasena daḍḍhasaddapavatti yeva pasid-  
dhā, na dāmsad dhātuvasena.

1301 Sū<sup>c</sup>-vu-asato tho, ū-u-asānaṃ ato. <sup>4</sup>Sū<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>vu <sup>6</sup>asa icc etehi  
dhātūhi thapaccayo-hoti, tesam̐ dhātūnaṃ ū-u-asānaṃ atādeso  
hoti: satthaṃ, vatthaṃ, altha. 10

1302 Ranj'-udādito dha-d'-idda-k'-irā, katthaci ja-dalopo ca. <sup>7</sup>Ranju  
"udī" <sup>8</sup>idī icc evamādihi dhātūhi dha da idda ka ira icc ete  
paccayā honti, katthaci ja-dalopo ca: randhaṃ; samuddo, indo,  
cando, mando, khuddo, chiddo, ruddo; daliddo; sukkaṃ, pakkaṃ<sup>1</sup>;  
vajiraṃ icc evamādi. 15

1303 Paṭiharatv<sup>e</sup> a-iyā, hassaro<sup>h</sup> ekār'-ikār'-ākārattaṃ. Paṭipubbas-  
mā <sup>10</sup>haradhātuto apaccayo ca iyapaccayo ca hoti, hakārassa  
saro ekāra-ikāra-ākārattam̐ āpajjate: <sup>11</sup>paṭipakkhe harati ti pāṭi-  
heraṃ, evaṃ pāṭihiraṃ, pāṭihāriyaṃ.

1304 Matantare paṭito hissa herañ hiraṇ. Garūnaṃ matantare 20  
paṭi icc etasmā <sup>12</sup>hissa dhātussa herañ-hirayādesā honti: pāṭi-  
heraṃ, pāṭihiraṃ.

1305 Ka kaḍyādito. <sup>13</sup>Kaḍi <sup>14</sup>ghaḍi<sup>1</sup> <sup>15</sup>caḍi icc evamādito dhā-  
tuto kapaccayo hoti: kaṇḍo, ghaṇḍo<sup>1</sup>, vaṇḍo, karaṇḍo, maṇḍo,  
saṇḍo, <sup>2</sup>kulṭho<sup>1</sup>, bhaṇḍaṃ, paṇḍako, daṇḍo, raṇḍo, viṇḍo, isiṇḍo<sup>k</sup>, 25  
caṇḍo, gaṇḍo, aṇḍo, laṇḍo, meṇḍo, eraṇḍo<sup>m</sup>, khaṇḍo icc evam-  
ādayo aññe pi saddā bhavanti.

1306 Khādato o' assa khandho. <sup>16</sup>Khāda icc evamādito dhātuto  
kapaccayo hoti, assa ca khādadhātussa khandhādeso hoti: jāti-  
jarāmaraṇādihi saṃsāradukkhehi khajjati ti khandho. 30

[ § 1298 Kc 660 |. | § 1299—1300 Kc 661 |. <sup>1</sup> J VI 491<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> V925.  
<sup>3</sup> V1004. | § 1301 Kc 662 |. <sup>4</sup> (501 n. d). <sup>5</sup> V1219. <sup>6</sup> V970. | § 1302 Kc  
663 |. <sup>7</sup> V235 (Mmd: rañja rage V2241). <sup>8</sup> V1092. <sup>9</sup> V448. | § 1303—1304  
Kc 664 |. <sup>10</sup> V730. <sup>11</sup> (Uda 10<sup>2</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 508<sup>14</sup>: hi gatimbi. | § 1305 Kc  
665 |. <sup>13</sup> V1420. <sup>14</sup> vide n. i. <sup>15</sup> V346. | § 1306—1307 Kc 666 |. <sup>16</sup> V435.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -tiyo; B<sup>e</sup> -tayo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad, pāṭi vasati (< ns?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -rañjato.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns vinassati (J V 243<sup>9</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> su. <sup>f</sup> Kev: vakkap. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṇḍo. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
hissaro. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gaḍi et gaṇḍo; Kev: ghaṭi (V1402) et ghaṇḍo. <sup>j</sup> sic B<sup>m</sup> ns (= Kev  
C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> kuṇḍo. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eraṇḍo. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.

1307 || Matantare khādāma-gamānaṃ khandh'-andha-gandhā. Garū-  
naṃ matantare "khāda <sup>1</sup>ama <sup>2</sup>gama icc etesaṃ dhātunaṃ  
khandha-andha-gandhādesā honti kapaccayo cā" ti savuttikaṃ  
lakkhaṇaṃ āgataṃ, atr' imāni udāharaṇāni: khandho andho  
5 gandho, evaṃ khandhako andhako gandhako ti. | Etesu andha-  
gandhasaddā <sup>3</sup>"andha diṭṭhūpasamhāre; <sup>4</sup>gandha sūcane" ti  
dhātuvasena sijjhanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 766<sup>1</sup>]

1308 Paṭādito alam. Paṭa<sup>a</sup> kala kusa icc evamādihi dhātūhi  
pāṭipadikehi ca uttarapade alapaccayo hoti: paṭe alam iti paṭa-  
10 lam, evaṃ kalalam, kusalam kadalam bhagandalam<sup>b</sup> mekhalam  
vakkalam takkalam pallalam saddalam mulālam<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>bilālam<sup>c</sup> oida-  
lam<sup>d</sup>, caṇḍālo Pañcālo, vālam, vasalo <sup>6</sup>pacalo macalo musalo goṭṭhulo  
poṭṭhulo<sup>e</sup> bahulo bahulam maṅgalam bahalam kambalam sambala-  
lam <sup>7</sup>bilālam<sup>f</sup> aggalam icc evamādayo, aññe pi saddā bhavanti.  
15 1309 Puthassa puthu-pathā<sup>g</sup>. Putha icc etassa pāṭipadikassa  
puthu patha<sup>g</sup> icc ete ādesā honti: puthu<sup>i</sup> pathamo<sup>h</sup>, pathavī vā:  
1310 uvass' ukāro attam. Ādesabhūṭassa uvassa ukāro attam:  
āpajjati: pathavī.

1311 Puthass' ukāro ca, thassa thattam. Puthasaddassa ukāro  
20 ca attam āpajjati<sup>i</sup>, thakārassa pana thakārattam hoti: paṭhavi.

1312 Puthato<sup>e</sup> amo. Puthasaddassa ādesabhūṭasmā pathasaddato<sup>k</sup>  
amapaccayo hoti: <sup>8</sup>"pathamo<sup>g</sup> so parābhavo".

1313 Sasādito tu-davo. <sup>9</sup>Sasa <sup>10</sup>daṃsa<sup>l</sup> <sup>11</sup>ada icc evamādihi dhā-  
tūhi tu du icc ete paccayā honti: sattū, daddū, <sup>12</sup>maddū<sup>k</sup>.

25 1314 Ciādito ivaro. Civaram, pivaro, dhivaram<sup>m</sup>, ettha ca <sup>13</sup>"pi-  
varo kacchape thūle" ti abhidhānaṃ nātabbam.

1315 I munādito. Muni, yati, aggi, pati<sup>n</sup>, kavi, suci, ruci, Mahāli,

<sup>1</sup> V<sup>662</sup> vel 1569 (Mmd). <sup>2</sup> V<sup>1073</sup><sup>c</sup>. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>1511</sup>. <sup>4</sup> V<sup>1504</sup>. || § 1308 Kc 667 ||. <sup>5</sup> = mhi rū, ns. <sup>6</sup> = khyai<sup>1</sup> tat sañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> ns cit. Abh-: bilālam nama samuddatrasannadesabhavaṃ mattikam pācayitvā nipphāditalavaṇaṃ. || § 1309 Kc 668 ||. || § 1310—1312 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 276<sup>12-16</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Sn 93b. || § 1313 Kc 669 ||. <sup>9</sup> V<sup>922</sup>. <sup>10</sup> V<sup>1634</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (860 n. 13). <sup>12</sup> ns: maddū; rū<sup>3</sup> swap khrañ<sup>3</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> nay khrañ<sup>3</sup> || mada ummāde | mada maddane | Nās (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 512<sup>9</sup>) ||. || § 1314 Kc 670 ||. <sup>13</sup> (440<sup>13</sup>). || § 1315 Kc 671 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm paṭi. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev); Bemns bhagaṇḍo. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bem vidhālam. <sup>e</sup> ita Bem; C<sup>e</sup> pothulo; ns puthulo (= kyay pran<sup>1</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> Bens patho. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. puthujjano. <sup>i</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bm. <sup>j</sup> (Bm disa). <sup>k</sup> Bm sattū daddū adu B<sup>e</sup> sattū daddū maddū C<sup>e</sup> sattū daddū addū maddū; ns sattū jattu maddū. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dhivaro. <sup>n</sup> Bm matti; C<sup>e</sup> pati.



*Bhaddālī, maṇi.* Ettha ca maṇi ti <sup>1</sup>"vajiro mahānīlo indanīlo marakato" <sup>a</sup>veḷuriyo padumarāgo <sup>b</sup>phussarāgo kakketano puloko <sup>c</sup>vimalo lohitaṃko phaḷiko pavālo jotiraso gomuttako gomedako sogandhiko muttā saṃkhe añjanamūlo rājavaṭṭo <sup>d</sup>amatāṃsuko <sup>e</sup>piyako brāhmaṇi cā ti catuvisati maṇi nāma". 5

1316 Ūro vidādito. *Vedūro pallūro masūro sindūro dūro* <sup>1</sup>*kuro* <sup>2</sup>*kappūro mayūro unduro khajjūro kurūro.* [C<sup>e</sup> 767<sup>1</sup>]

1317 Nu nu tu hanādito. *Hanu, jānu bhānu reṇu khānu aṇu veṇu, dhenu, dhātū setu ketu hetu.*

1318 Kuṭādito ṭho. *Kuṭṭho, koṭṭho, kaṭṭhaṃ.* 10

1319 Manu-pura-suṇa-ku-su-ilādito ussa-ṇus'-isā. *Manusso mānuso, puriso, suṇisā, karisaṇi, sīriso,* <sup>1</sup>*iliso, alaso* <sup>b</sup>*mahiso sisam kisaṃ.*

1320 Arato tu, tamhi arass' u. <sup>1</sup>*Aradhātuto* *ṭupaccayo* hoti, tasmim *ṭupaccaye* pare *aradhātussa ukārādeso* hoti: taṃ taṃ patta-kiccama<sup>1</sup> arati vatteti ti *utu.* 15

1321 Kara-kirehi ruṇo. Karoti ti *karuṇā*, kim karoti: sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ, kismim sati: paraḍukkhe sati, iti paraḍukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karoti ti *karuṇā*; kirati paraḍukkaṃ vikkhipati ti pi *karuṇā.*

1322 Ka-rudhito ṇo, dhalopo ñe. *Kasaddūpapadasmā rudhidhā-* 20 *tuto ṇapaccayo* hoti, tasmim *ṇapaccaye* pare *dhakārassa vyañ-janassa lopo* hoti, ettha ca anubandhena kiccaṃ n' atthi: kaṃ rundhati ti *karuṇā*, ettha *kasaddo* sukhattavācako.

1323 Dhātusarass' attamaṃ. Kirati ti *karuṇā.*

1324 Carasmā ṇako bhakkhaṇe. <sup>1</sup>*Caradhātusmā ṇakapaccayo* hoti 25 *bhakkhapatthe:* attani pavesite satte carati bhakkhati ti *cārako* <sup>2</sup>corabandhanacārako ca saṃsāracārako ca, *ṇupaccayena* siddhe pi payoge *ṇakapaccayakaraṇaṃ* <sup>3</sup>*'desacārako,* <sup>4</sup>*"cārikam caramāno"* ti ca ādisu *caradhātu gatiattavācako* <sup>5</sup>, so na dullabho, ayam eva dullabhataro' ti dassanattamaṃ. 30

<sup>1</sup> Uda 103<sup>21-22</sup>. || § 1316 Kc 672 ||. <sup>2</sup> = tha maṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 1317 Kc 673 ||. || § 1318 Kc 674 ||. || § 1319 Kc 675 ||. <sup>3</sup> = tun ihup saṇ | a<sup>1</sup> naṇ<sup>2</sup> saṇ || ns. || § 1320 Sd 432<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> V757. || § 1321—1323 Sd 582<sup>14-15</sup> ||. || § 1324 Sd 423<sup>12-13</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> D 1 111<sup>3</sup> [cārika(m)-carana- > sgh. saerisarana-].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> marakato. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> padumarāgo). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (pulaka laṇ<sup>1</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (gajavaṭṭa laṇ<sup>1</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ns; amatāṃsaka laṇ<sup>1</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dadduro; B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>e</sup> aliso. <sup>4</sup> cf. 432<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gataattha<sup>o</sup>.

1325 Me-dharuddānato a. <sup>1</sup>Mesaddo ādāne <sup>2</sup>dhara dhāraṇe<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃ <sup>3</sup>macchuddānaṃ<sup>b</sup> viya yaṃ hoti dhātuddānaṃ, tato a-paccayo hoti: sukhumaṃ pi atthaṃ dhammañ ca khippaṃ meti gaṇhāti dhāreti cā ti medhā, tenāha Atthasāliniyaṃ: "khippaṃ  
5 gaḥaṇa-dhāraṇaṭṭhena medhā" ti.

1326 Midhuto na. <sup>4</sup>Midhudhātuto ṇapaccayo hoti: sammohaṃ medhati hīṃsati vināseti ti medhā. [C<sup>e</sup> 768<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>5</sup>"Khādadhātuvasā vā pi khaṇudhātuvasena vā khaṇito<sup>c</sup> vā pi dhātumhā dhāto<sup>d</sup> khaṇipubbato pi vā  
10 khandhasaddassa nipphattiṃ saddasatthavidū vade" 4  
evamādippakārehi nānā vyuppatti me rutā

<sup>6</sup>hetthā tassā imān' etā<sup>e</sup> lakkhaṇāni bhavanti bi<sup>f</sup>; 5  
imasmim pana ṭhāne tāni<sup>g</sup> visesalakkhaṇāni vatvā idāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni ca visesalakkhaṇāni ca isakaṃ vadāma;

15 1327 Ṭhāne vaṇṇāgamo, 1328 ṭhāne vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>h</sup>, 1329 ṭhāne vaṇṇavikāro, 1330 ṭhāne vaṇṇavināso, 1331 ṭhāne dhātūnaṃ atthātisa-yayogo, 1332 ṭhāne rassānaṃ dighattaṃ, 1333 ṭhāne dighānaṃ rassattaṃ, 1334 ṭhāne sarānaṃ aññasarattaṃ, 1335 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ añña-vyañjanattaṃ,

20 <sup>7</sup>"pabbajito, "pabbajito" ica ādisu yathākkamaṃ na digho rassataṃ yāti na<sup>i</sup> rasso yāti dighataṃ; 6  
"vako, bako" ti ādimhi na va-bānaṃ ba-vattanaṃ na <sup>8</sup>"yāti, yanti" <sup>9</sup>c etesaṃ attho duṭṭho bhava have<sup>j</sup>. 7

1336 ṭhāne sarānaṃ vyañjanattaṃ, 1337 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ sarattaṃ.  
25 Imāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni.

Idāni visesalakkhaṇāni bhavanti<sup>k</sup>:

1338 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇāgamo bhū-karesu. Bhūdhātu-karadhātusu paresu nāmikapadato yathārahaṃ ikāra-ikārāgamo hoti: sīlībhūto, vyantībhūto vyantikato vyantiakāsi, <sup>10</sup>"yānikatā bahulīkatā; <sup>11</sup>cittikatam"<sup>k</sup> ica ādi, evaṃ ikārāgamo. || Ācariyā pana  
30 yānikatā ti ettha ikārassa rassattakaraṇaṃ icchanti, tesam

[§ 1325 Sd 582<sup>2a</sup>—583<sup>3</sup>]. <sup>1</sup>V 649. <sup>2</sup>V 1593. <sup>3</sup>(vide 375<sup>2</sup>). [§ 1326 Sd 393<sup>4-7</sup>]. <sup>4</sup>V 514. <sup>5</sup>(575<sup>2-3</sup>). <sup>6</sup>(573<sup>12</sup>—586<sup>3</sup>). [§ 1327—1337 vide 877<sup>8-11</sup>]. <sup>7</sup>(J VI 517<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup>(344<sup>16</sup>). <sup>9</sup>(416<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup>D II 103<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup>875<sup>13</sup> | - - - |]

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhara dhātu raṇe. <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> paccuddānaṃ). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h, l, khādito. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns dhito. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> esā; ns: esā nānāvyuppatti. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns ti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns karaṇa- B<sup>m</sup> tarāṇi. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns (cf. 840 n. a). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. na ... lakkhaṇāni (874<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittakatam (Dhp 147<sup>2</sup>).



mate eko *ikārāgamo* yeva, *ikārāgamena* kieccaṃ n' atthi. | As-  
mākaṃ pana mate yathārahaṃ *ikāra-ikārāgamānaṃ* vuttattā  
rassattakaraṇena kieccaṃ n' atthi. *Īkārāgamo* yathā: *sammu-*  
*khūhūto*, *kaddamibhūtaṃ*, *ekodakibhūtaṃ*, *saraṇibhūtaṃ*, *bhas-*  
*mikaṭaṃ* ice ādi, evaṃ *ikārāgamo*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *manus-* 5  
*sabhūto*, *kammakāro*. Idaṃ pan' ettha sikkhitabbāṃ: vigatanto  
bhūto *vyantibhūto*, vyanto kato *vyantikato* · pāpadhammo, vyantā  
katā *vyantikatā* · kilesā, vyantaṃ kataṃ *vyantikataṃ* · taṇhā-  
vanāṃ, vyantāni katāni *vyantikatāni* · akusalāni, vyantā katā  
[C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>1</sup>] *vyantikatā* · taṇhā, kilesaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, 10  
kilese vyante akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyanti-*  
*akāsi*, pāpāni vyantāni akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, taṇhāyo vyantā akāsi  
*vyantiakāsi*; citte kataṃ *cittikataṃ*, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena  
cetiyan" ti vuttaṃ, garukataṭṭhena pūjārahaṭṭhenā ti ca vuttaṃ  
hoti, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: cete cetasi citte kataṃ 15  
ṭhapitaṃ ti *celiyaṃ*, — <sup>2</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena" ratanaṃ" ti idaṃ pana  
nibbacanaṭṭhavasena vuttaṃ na hoti, atha kiṃ ti ce: loke 'ra-  
tanaṃ' ti sammatassa vatthuno garukātabbabhāvena vuttaṃ,  
tathā hi aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"cittikataṃ" mahagghaṇ ca  
atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena 20  
vuccati" ti [C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>1a</sup>]. tatra cittikataṭṭhena ratanaṃ mahagghaṭ-  
ṭhena pi ratanaṃ atulaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhena  
pi ratanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ ti adhip-  
pāyo, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: yathā <sup>4</sup>"gaten" etā palo-  
bhenti" ti ādisu gamanaṃ *gatan* ti vuccati, evam eva<sup>c</sup> rama- 25  
ṇaṃ *ratana* ti vuccati, lokassa rataṃ ramaṇaṃ abhiratiṃ janeti  
ti *rata-naṃ* · *jakāralopavasena*, taṃ ratanaṃ · sarūpato lokiya-  
mahājanena sammatāṃ hiraṇṇasuvannaṇḍikaṇ ca cakkavatti-  
raṇṇo uppannaṃ cakkaratanāḍikaṇ ca sabbukkaṭṭhaparicche-  
davasena buddhādisaraṇattayaṇ<sup>d</sup> ca kataṇṇūkatavedipuggalā- 30  
dikaṇ ca daṭṭhabbaṃ. || Keci pana <sup>2</sup>"cittikataṭṭhena" ti ettha  
vicitrakataṭṭhena ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbāṃ ·  
idha *cittasaddassa*<sup>e</sup> hadayaṇvācakattā <sup>5</sup>"cittikatvā suṇātha" me"  
ti āhacca pāliyaṃ viya: tasmā kehici vuttaṃ taṃ atthaṃ aga-

<sup>1</sup> cf. A III 69<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pj I 170<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Pj I 170<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. p| ad (Sv S<sup>e</sup> II 201<sup>2</sup>) D II 102<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Bv I: 80<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittak<sup>o</sup> (cf. 874 n. k); C<sup>e</sup> cittrk<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cittrk<sup>o</sup> (metr.). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> evam evaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhādikaraṇattayaṇ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bv: suṇoṭha.

hetvā 'citte katam cittikatan' ti [C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>36</sup>] attho yeva gahetabbo, tathā hi buddhādiratanattaye uppanne devamanussā aññattha ratanasaññam pi anuppādetvā tam eva sātisayaṃ citte karonti sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti datṭhabbam; ayaṃ  
 5 nīti atīva sukhumā sādhuṃ manasikātabbā. <sup>1</sup>"Passa citti-  
 katam<sup>a</sup> bimbam<sup>b</sup> maṇinā kuṇḍalena cā" ti ādisu 'pubbe avic-  
 citram idāni vicitram katan ti cittikatan'<sup>c</sup> ti attho gahetabbo;  
 ayaṃ nīti purimā viya sukhumā <sup>2</sup>vācā pi cittikātabbā va.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 770<sup>1</sup>]

10 1339 Saññāyam uddhamukhassa dha-malopo, uto akam, khato alam. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ uddhamukhasaddassa dhakāra-ma-  
 kāralopo hoti, ukārasmā akamāgamo hoti, khakārasmā pana  
 alapaccayo hoti: uddham mukham assā ti udukkhalam. Sañ-  
 ñāyan ti kiṃ: uddhamukho<sup>d</sup> hutvā nisīdi.

15 1340 Vārissa vo vāhake, vāhakassa vassa lo. Saññāyam abhi-  
 dheyyāyaṃ vārisaddassa sabbass' eva vakārādeso hoti vāhaka-  
 sadde pare, tassa ca vāhakasaddassa vakārassa lakārādeso  
 hoti: vāriṃ vāhati ti vārivāhako, so eva anena lakkhaṇena  
 valāhako. Vāhake ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"yathā vārivaho pūro".

20 1341 Sayane chavassā su, yassa lopo, sassaro digham. Saññāyam  
 abhidheyyāyaṃ sayanasaddassa sabbass' eva chavassaddassa sabbass' eva  
 suādeso hoti, sayanasaddassa yakāralopo ca hoti, sakārassa  
 saro ca digham pappoti: chavānam sayanam chavasayanam,  
 tad eva anena lakkhaṇena susānam.

25 1342 Brūno bhi sade, sadassa ca so ipaccaye. Saññāyam abhi-  
 dheyyāyaṃ brūdhātussa sabbass' eva bhūādeso hoti sadadhā-  
 tumhi<sup>e</sup> pare, sadadhātussa<sup>e</sup> ca sakārādeso hoti ipaccaye pare:  
 bruvanto etissam sīdanti ti bhi-si.

1343 Bavhakkharesu saññicchāyam iṭṭhaggāho. Saññāya[m] icchā-  
 30 yaṃ satiyā bavhakkharesu icchitabbānam akkharānam gaha-  
 ṇam hoti, itare lopam āpajjanti, tam yathā: <sup>3</sup>bhavesu van-  
 tagamano ti vā bhavesu gamanam vanto ti vā Bhagavā;  
<sup>4</sup>'mehanassa khassa mālā mekhalā, keci pan' ācariyā <sup>5</sup>'mekha

<sup>1</sup> Th 770<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 569<sup>27</sup>. | § 1342 Sd 584<sup>18-21</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> (414<sup>a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (414<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> Rūp. C<sup>e</sup> 275<sup>21</sup>, Mnd C<sup>e</sup> 510<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Th: cittakatam (874 u. k, 875 u. a). <sup>b</sup> Th: rūpam (vide Th 769<sup>a</sup> = Dh 147<sup>a</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cittikatan; Bm cittakatan. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm uddhamukho. <sup>e</sup> Bem sadi<sup>o</sup> pro sada<sup>o</sup>.



kativicitte" ti dhātum vadanti, tesam mate *alapaccayo* hoti; jīvanassa mūto *jimūto*. Saddasatthavidū pana <sup>1</sup>"pisodarādini yathopadiṭṭhan" ti paribhāsālakkaṇaṃ vatvā *pisodara-valāhaka-mekkhala-jimūta-susāna-udukkha-pisāca<sup>a</sup>-bhist-mayūrasa-* de avihitalakkaṇe sādhetum <sup>2</sup>"vaṇṇāgamo" ti ādinā pañcavi-  
5 dhaṃ niruttam<sup>b</sup> vadimsu, *mūlavibhujādayo* sadde ca sādhetum <sup>3</sup>"mūlavibhujādihi upasaṃkhyānan" ti lakkaṇaṃ vadimsu, sāsa- nikesu pi niruttaññuno ācariyā pañcavidhaṃ niruttim<sup>c</sup> āhaṃsu: <sup>4</sup>"vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>d</sup> ca dve cāpare<sup>e</sup> vaṇṇavikāra- nāsā dhātūnam atthātisayena yogo tad uccatē pañcavidhaṃ 10  
niruttan"<sup>f</sup> ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 771<sup>1</sup>]

**1344 Dāto kkhīṇo.** *Dādhātuto kkhīṇapaccayo* hoti: dātabbā *dakkhiṇā*.

**1345 Dakkhato iṇo.** *Dakkhadhātuto iṇapaccayo* hoti: dakkhanti vadḍhanti sattā etāyā ti *dakkhiṇā*. 15

Idha aniddiṭṭhāni aññāni pi udāharaṇāni yathāvuttehi lak- khaṇehi sādhetabbāni.

**1346 Bhāvavācako ṇo pulliṅge.** <sup>4</sup>Pavisanaṃ *paveso*. <sup>4</sup>phusanaṃ *phasso* icc ādi.

**1347 To napumsake.** Bhāvavācako *tapaccayo* napumsakaliṅge 20 hoti: gamanaṃ <sup>5</sup>*galam*, supinaṃ <sup>5</sup>*suttam*, <sup>5</sup>āsiṃsanaṃ <sup>5</sup>*āsillham*, <sup>5</sup>bujjanaṃ *buddham*, nisidanaṃ <sup>5</sup>*nisinnam* icc ādi.

Saddatthe sāsane satthu <sup>6</sup>sabbaguttamakittino  
akicchatthāya sotūnaṃ Kibbidhānaṃ pakāsitaṃ. 8

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ- 25  
ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kibbidhānakappo  
nāma chabbisatimo<sup>6</sup> paricchedo.

<sup>1</sup> Paṇ VI 3: 109. <sup>2</sup> vide Kaś VI 3: 109 (Sp I 123<sup>12</sup>; Rūp 664 C<sup>e</sup> 277<sup>12-13</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> vart 2 ad Paṇ III 2: 5. || § 1344 vide Sd 368<sup>11</sup> (Nirukta I 7: Vās) ||  
|| § 1345 Sd 331<sup>10</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. Kev 530. || § 1347 vide n. 5 ||. <sup>5</sup> D I 70<sup>11</sup> (Sv);  
cf. 875<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 179<sup>1</sup> ad Kc 417. <sup>7</sup> cf. Pj I 16<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = soḥ<sup>1</sup> cakkavā  
ok rva thak bhūṃ aluṃ<sup>2</sup> cuṃ nhuik phrac so kyo<sup>3</sup> co khraṇ<sup>4</sup> rhi to<sup>5</sup> mū  
so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pisitāpana-. <sup>b</sup> vide 877<sup>11</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> nirutti(m). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> Bem<sup>ns</sup> <sup>a</sup>pariyāyo (om. ca). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca pare. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niruttim; B<sup>m</sup> nirutti om. ti.  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañcavīsatiṃ.

## XXVII.

lto param pavakkhāmi catunna tu vibhājanam  
vācogadhapadāna, tam suṇātha susamāhitā. 1

Tattha nāmikapadam ākhyātapadam upasaggapadam ni-  
5 pātapadan ti cattāri vācogadhapadāni nāma honti. Etasmiñ  
hi padacatukke tipītake vuttāni sabbāni <sup>1</sup>vimuttirasasādhakāni  
vacanāni ogāhanti. Etesu catusu nāmikapadan ti ettha  
hetṭhā <sup>2</sup>kārakabhāvena dassitāni kriyam pati  
padāni <sup>3</sup>sasamāsāni <sup>4</sup>taddhitāni <sup>5</sup>kitāni ca 2  
10 <sup>6</sup>rūḥināmañ ca tam sabbam nāmam icc eva bhāsitañ;  
tato <sup>7</sup>ākhyātikam vuttam tikālādisamayutam. 3  
Nāmam ākhyātikañ c' etañ duvidham samudiritañ —  
evam sante pi etesu nāme kiñci vadām' aham. 4

Tatra nāman ti atthābhimukham namati ti nāmam attani  
15 ca attham nāmeti ti nāmam 'ghaṭa-paṭāḍiko yo koci saddo,  
so hi sayam ghaṭa-paṭāḍiatthābhimukham namati 'atthe sati  
tadabhidhānassa [C<sup>e</sup> 772<sup>1</sup>] sambhavato, tan tam attham attani  
nāmeti 'asati abhidhāne atthāvabodhanass' eva asambhavato.

Taṇ ca nāmam duvidham 'anvattha-rūḥivasena. Tattha  
20 ekanten' eva anvattham *loko buddho* ti ādikam;  
*yevāpanā<sup>a</sup> telapāyī* icc ād' ekantarūḥikam; 5  
*Sirivaḍḍhako* icc ādi dāsādisu pavattito  
rūḥi siyā, 'tha vānvattham issare ca pavattito; 6  
anvatthan tu samānam pi rūḥi *go-mahisādikam* .  
25 <sup>8</sup>gati-<sup>9</sup>bhūsayanādinam aññesu pi pavattito. 7

Tathā nāmam duvidham 'neruttika-yādicchakavasena. Tat-  
tha neruttikam nāma <sup>10</sup>saññāsu dhāturūpāni c' eva paccayañ  
ca katvā tato param <sup>11</sup>vaṇṇāgamādikañ ca katvā saddalakkha-  
ṇena sādhitam<sup>b</sup> nāmam vuccati; yādicchakam nāma yadicchāya  
30 katamattañ <sup>12</sup>vyañjanatthavigatañ nāmam vuccati. Tathā tivi-

<sup>1</sup> (Ud 56<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 547—674. <sup>3</sup> § 675—750. <sup>4</sup> § 751—864. <sup>5</sup> § 1106—1347.  
<sup>6</sup> 261<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> § 865—1105. <sup>8</sup> (466<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> As 62<sup>26-28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> = dhātusañña ca sañ  
tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik || vā || kui || katāsu || so<sup>2</sup> || thañ<sup>1</sup> ||, ns. <sup>11</sup> (§ 1313). <sup>12</sup> ns: byañjana  
ka<sup>3</sup> vākyattha.

<sup>a</sup> *Ita* B<sup>m</sup> (< yevāpano); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns yevāpano (880<sup>1</sup>). <sup>b</sup> *dedi*; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns  
sādhikam.



dham nāmaṃ ' anvattha-kārimōpacārimavasena<sup>a</sup>. Tattha anv-  
atthaṃ nāma nibbacanatthasāpekkhanāmaṃ vuccati; kārimaṃ  
nāma yadicchākatasamketam nāmaṃ <sup>1</sup>vuccati; opacārimaṃ  
nāma atabbhūtaṃ tabbhāvavohāro vuccati. Tathā catubbi-  
dham nāmaṃ: samaññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> guṇanāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
opapāṭikanāmaṃ ti. Tattha paṭhamakappikesu mahājanena  
sammannitvā ṭhapitattā *Mahāsammato* ti rañño nāmaṃ sa-  
maññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma, tathā hi tam samaññāya janasammu-  
tiyā pavattam nāman ti samaññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma; *dhammaka-  
thiko paṃsukūliko vinayadharo teṭṭhako* <sup>2</sup>*saddhā saddho* ti <sup>10</sup>  
evarūpaṃ guṇato āgataṃ nāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ nāma, —  
*Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho* ti ādini Tathāgatassa ane-  
kāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmāni yeva; yaṃ pana jātassa kumārassa  
nāmagahaṇadivase dakkhiṇeyyanam sakkāram katvā samipe  
ṭhitañātakā kappetvā pakappetvā "ayaṃ asuko nāmā" ti nāmaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
karontī, idaṃ kittimanāmaṃ nāma; yā pana purimapaññatti  
aparapaññattiyam patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre patati,  
seyyathidaṃ: purimakappe pi cando *cando* yeva nāma etarahi  
pi *cando* yeva, atīte pi<sup>c</sup> suriyo, samuddo, pathavī, pabbato<sup>d</sup>  
*pabbato* yeva nāma etarahi pi<sup>c</sup> *pabbato* yevā ti idaṃ opapā- <sup>20</sup>  
ṭikanāmaṃ nāma, <sup>3</sup>sayam eva upapātanasiṭam nāman ti attbo.  
Tathā pañcavidham nāmaṃ<sup>c</sup>: yadicchakaṃ <sup>4</sup>āvatthikaṃ <sup>4</sup>ne-  
mittikaṃ <sup>4</sup>līngikaṃ rūḥikaṃ ti. Tattha yadicchakaṃ nāma  
yadicchāya katasamketam nāmaṃ; āvatthikaṃ nāma *vaccho  
dammo balibaddo* ice ādikaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>1</sup>] nemittikaṃ *silavā pañ-  
ṇavā* ice ādikaṃ; <sup>5</sup>līngikaṃ *daṇḍi chatti* ti ādikaṃ; rūḥikaṃ  
pana <sup>6</sup>lesamattena rūḥi <sup>2</sup>*go mahiso* ice ādikaṃ. Puna chab-  
bidham nāmaṃ: nāmanāmaṃ kitakanāmaṃ samāsanāmaṃ tad-  
dhītanāmaṃ sabbanāmaṃ anukaraṇanāman ti. Tattha nāmanā-  
maṃ catubbidham ' sāmūhika-pacceka-vikappa-pāṭipakkhikava- <sup>30</sup>  
sena; tatra *ghaṭṭo paṭṭo* ice ādi sāmūhikaṃ ' anekadabbasamudāye

<sup>1</sup> ns: kittima-nām pañ. <sup>2</sup> = saddhā rhi so min<sup>3</sup> ma, ns. <sup>3</sup> ns: sayam  
eva || sū ma mhañ<sup>1</sup> chui alui lui pañ || upapātanasiṭam | nimit drab kap rve<sup>1</sup>  
kya le<sup>1</sup> rhi so ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 209<sup>28</sup>—210<sup>3</sup> Sp I 122<sup>18</sup>—22, <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Vmv [B<sup>e</sup> 57<sup>2</sup>]:  
ettha ca bāhiraṃ daṇḍādi līgaṃ | abbhantaram tevijjādi nimitam || pacur  
ajanavisayam vā dissamānam līgaṃ | tabbiparitam nimitam ||. <sup>6</sup> = amrvak  
mhya phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (878<sup>24</sup>—25).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>-kārimopacāriavasena. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmāññānāmaṃ (< 880<sup>10</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. suriyo || pe ||.

sambhūtanāmattā, *vedanā saññā* icc ādi paccekanāmaṃ · eke-  
kam eva dhammaṃ paṭicca sambhūtanāmattā, *deso kālo okāso*  
icc ādi vikappanāmaṃ · asabhāvadhamme vikappavasena sam-  
bhūtanāmattā, *sītaṃ uṇhaṃ* icc ādi pāṭipakkhikaṃ · aññamañña-  
5 pāṭipakkhānaṃ atthānaṃ vasena sambhūtanāmattā; kitakanā-  
mādinī cattāri nāmāni <sup>1</sup>heṭṭhā dassitāni; anukaraṇanāmaṃ<sup>a</sup>  
nāma <sup>2</sup>yevāpano <sup>3</sup>yevāpanako <sup>4</sup>Suvatthigāthā <sup>5</sup>Na-tumhāka-  
vaggo ti evamādinī bhavanti. — Aparo nayo: tividhaṃ nā-  
maṃ · pum-itthi-napumsakaliṅgavasena, yathā *rukkho mālā dha-*  
10 *naṃ*; catubbidhaṃ · sūmañña-guṇa-kiriya-yādicchakavasena, ya-  
thā *rukkho nilo pācako Sīrīvaddho*<sup>b</sup> ti ādinī; atṭhavidhaṃ · a-  
vaṇṇ<sup>1</sup>-īvaṇṇ<sup>2</sup>-uvaṇṇ<sup>3</sup>-okāra-niggahītantaapakativasena, sabbam p'  
etaṃ heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ. Ākhyātikapadam pi sabbathā va vi-  
bhattaṃ.

15 Idāni upasaggapadam kathayāma:

Upasaggā<sup>c</sup> ca nāma saddasatthe veyyākaraṇehi <sup>5</sup>pasaddaṃ  
ādiṇ katvā ṭhapitā<sup>d</sup>, sāsane pana sāsanikesu ekaccehi pi  
garūhi <sup>6</sup>pasaddaṃ ādiṇ katvā ṭhapitā, neruttikehi pana garūhi  
sarānaṃ nissayattā nissayabhūtaṃ suddhassaraṃ asaddaṃ eva  
20 ādiṇ katvā aññena kamena ṭhapitā, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ā u ali pati*  
*pa pari ava parā adhi abhi anu upa apa api sam vi ni* <sup>8</sup>*ni su*  
*du* ete visati upasaggā. Tattha

*āsaddo* 'bhīmukhībhave uddhakamme tath' eva ca

mariyādābhividhisu parissajana-pattisu

8

25 icchāyaṃ ādikamme ca nivāse gahaṇe pi ca

avhāne<sup>e</sup> ca samipādiatthesu pi pavattati. [C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>1</sup>] 9

Tattha abhimukhībhave *āyacchati*, uddhakamme *ārohati*, mariyā-  
dāyaṃ <sup>2</sup>*ā pabbatā khellam*, abhividhimhi <sup>10</sup>*ākumāraṃ yaso*  
*Kaccayanassa*, parissajane *ālīngati*, pattiyaṃ <sup>11</sup>"āpattiṃ āpanno";

30 icchāyaṃ *ākamkhā*; ādikamme *ārambho*<sup>1</sup>; nivāse *āvasatho*, *āvāso*;  
gahaṇe *ādiyati*; avhāne<sup>e</sup> <sup>12</sup>"āmantesi"; samipe *āsanna* ti.

Uggate uddhakamme ca padhāne sambhave pi ca

<sup>1</sup> 878<sup>2-10</sup> et 266<sup>10</sup> sqq. <sup>2</sup> (261<sup>27</sup>—262<sup>14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> S III 41<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Paṇ  
I 4: 59). <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. Nirukta I 3: ā pra parā abhi prati . . .). <sup>8</sup> as:  
Moggallāna nvaik [Mgv V 132] *ni mā pā || o kui thañ<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ||*. || 880<sup>22-31</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>27</sup>  
—87<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (703<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (749<sup>9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin I 164<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A I 1<sup>2</sup>. || 880<sup>22</sup>—881<sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>1-10</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm anukaraṇajanānamam. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> vevaddhano. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm oggo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oto.  
<sup>e</sup> (Bm atthāne). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bmns ārabho (= aca aṇi<sup>2</sup>).



sarūpakathane c' eva attalābhe<sup>a</sup> ca sattiyam

vīyogādisu atthesu *usaddo sampavattati.* 10

Tattha uggate *uggacchati*; uddhakamme <sup>1</sup>"āsanā uṭṭhito", *uk-*  
*khepo*; padhāne *uttamo, lokuttaro*; sambhave <sup>2</sup>"āyam ubbhavo"<sup>b</sup>,  
esā yutti ti attho; sarūpakathane <sup>3</sup>*uddisati* <sup>4</sup>*suttam*; attalābhe<sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup>*u-*  
*pannam ānaṃ*; [C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>15</sup>] *sattiyam ussahati gantum*; viyoge  
<sup>6</sup>*uḷḷhāpito* ti.

*Atisaddo* atikkante tathātikkamane pi ca

atisaye bhusatthādiatthesu ca pavattati. 11

Tattha atikkante <sup>7</sup>*accantam*; atikkamane <sup>8</sup>"atirocati amhehi", <sup>10</sup>*atilo*;  
atisaye *alikusalo*; bhusatthe *atikodho, atipuḷḷhi* ti.

*Paṭisaddo* paṭigate<sup>c</sup> tathā paṭinidhimhi ca

paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> nisedhe ca sādise<sup>d</sup> ca nivattane 12

ādāne paṭikaraṇe paṭicece paṭibodhane

lakkhaṇ<sup>e</sup>-itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu paṭilomake 15

vicchādisu ca sambhoti viññū icc upalakkhaye. 13

Tattha paṭigate *paccakkham*; paṭinidhimhi <sup>9</sup>*ācariyato paṭi*<sup>c</sup> *sisso*;  
paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> <sup>10</sup>*telatthikassa ghaṭam paṭi*<sup>c</sup> *dadāti*; nisedhe *paṭisedheli*<sup>c</sup>;  
sādise<sup>d</sup> *paṭirūpakam*<sup>c</sup>; nivattane [C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>30</sup>] *paṭikkamati*<sup>c</sup>; ādāne *pa-*  
*ṭiṇaṇhāti*<sup>c</sup>; paṭikaraṇe *paṭikāro*; paṭicece <sup>10</sup>*paccayo*; <sup>11</sup>paṭibodhane <sup>20</sup>  
*paṭivedho*; lakkhaṇe <sup>12</sup>*rukkham paṭi vijjotale vijju*; itthambhū-  
takkhāne <sup>13</sup>*sādhu Devadatto mātaram paṭi*; bhāge <sup>13</sup>*gad ettha*  
*maṃ paṭi siyā taṃ diyaṭa*; paṭilome <sup>14</sup>*paṭisotam*; vicchāyam  
<sup>15</sup>*rukkham rukkham paṭi vijjotale cando* ti.

Pakāre abhinipphanne antobhāve ca tappare 25

padhāne issare c' eva viyoge sandane pi ca 14

bhusatthe tittiyaṇ c' eva patthanāyam anāvile

evamādisu atthesu *pasaddo sampavattati.* [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>1</sup>] 15

Tattha pakāre <sup>16</sup>*paññā*; abhinipphanne <sup>17</sup>*pakatam*; antobhāve<sup>c</sup>

<sup>18</sup>*pakkhittam*; tappare <sup>19</sup>*pācariyo*; padhāne *paṇitam*<sup>1</sup>; issare 30

1 \*\*\*. 2 \*\*\*. 3 (Vin I 102<sup>35</sup>). 4 = pātimok kul, ns. 5 (Dhp IV 69<sup>12</sup>);  
Rūp: ubbasito. || 881<sup>9-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 877-<sup>10</sup> ||. 6 Ja V 455<sup>27</sup>. 7 Pv 316<sup>c</sup>. || 881<sup>12-24</sup>  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 863<sup>21-22</sup> ||. 8 (cf. 703<sup>15</sup>). 9 (cf. 703<sup>17</sup>). 10 (Tikapa 11<sup>25</sup>). 11 cf. A II 1<sup>9</sup>,  
12 (cf. 715<sup>28</sup>). 13 (716<sup>1-2</sup>). 14 (747<sup>20</sup>). 15 (716<sup>4</sup>). || 881<sup>25-882</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>12-20</sup> ||.  
16 (As 122<sup>27</sup> + Pj II 238<sup>2</sup>). 17 (cf. Ja IV 380<sup>16</sup>). 18 (673<sup>11</sup>). 19 (cf. Sv I 286<sup>7-8</sup>).

a *ita* Rūp; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns atthalābhe (= akyu<sup>2</sup> ci<sup>3</sup> pva<sup>3</sup> kui ra khraṇ<sup>3</sup> nhuik).  
b (B<sup>m</sup> sambhavo); Rūp: sambhave: ubbhūto. c C<sup>e</sup> pato. d Rūp: sādisso  
(= sadṛśya) cf. 883<sup>16, 19</sup>. e (ns antobhāge). f B<sup>m</sup> paṇiṭitam.

<sup>1</sup>*desassa pabbhū*; viyoge *pavāsī*; sandane <sup>2</sup>*Himavatā Gaṅgā pabbhāvati*; bhusatthe <sup>3</sup>"pavaddhakāyo"; tittiyam<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>"pahūtavitto"; patthanāyam <sup>5</sup>*paṇidhānam*; anāvile <sup>6</sup>"pasannamodakan"<sup>b</sup> ti.

*Parī samantatobhāve paricchede ca vajjane*

- 5 āliṅgane nivasane pūjāyam bhojane pi ca  
tathāvajānane dosakkhāne ca lakkhaṇādisu. 16

Tattha samantatobhāve <sup>7</sup>*parivuto*; paricchede <sup>8</sup>*pariññeyyam*; vajjane *pariharati*; āliṅgane *parissajati*; nivasane *vattham* <sup>9</sup>*parivasati*<sup>c</sup>; pūjāyam *pāricariyā*; bhojane *bhikkham parivāsati*; avajānane *paribhavati*; dosakkhāne *paribhāsati*; lakkhaṇādisu <sup>10</sup>*rukham pari* [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>15</sup>] *vijjolate vijju* ice ādi.

Adhobhāve viyoge ca dese nicchaya-suddhisu

paribhave jānane ca theyyādisu ca dissati

*ava* ice upasaggo ti viññātabbam<sup>d</sup> vibhāvinā. 17

- 15 Tattha adhobhāve <sup>10</sup>*avakujjo*, *avakkhittacakkhu* · <sup>11</sup>*okkhittacakkhu*; viyoge <sup>12</sup>*omukkaupāhano*, <sup>13</sup>*avakokilam vanam*; dese *avakāso*, *okāso*; nicchaye *avadhāraṇam*; suddhiyam <sup>14</sup>*vodānam*; paribhave *avajānanam*, *avamāññati*; <sup>15</sup>"daharo ti na viññātabbo"; jānane *avagacchati*; theyye *avahāro*.

- 20 Kaliggāhe ca gatiyam vikkame parihāniyam  
āmasanādike c' atthe *parāsaddo* pavattati. 18

Tattha kaliggāhe *parājito*; gatiyam *parāyanam*; vikkame *parakamati*; parihāniyam <sup>16</sup>*parabhavo*; āmasane <sup>17</sup>"aṅgassa parāmasanan" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>20</sup>]

- 25 Adhike issare c' evōparibhāve ca nicchaye  
adhiṭṭhāne 'dhibhavane tathā ajjhayane pi ca  
pāpuṇanādike c' atthe *adhisaddo* pavattati. 19

Tattha adhike <sup>18</sup>*adhisitam*; issare <sup>19</sup>*adhiBrahmadatte Pañcālā*; uparibhāve *adhirohati*, *adhisagati*, *adhivacanam*; nicchaye <sup>20</sup>*adhi-*

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 76<sup>18</sup> < Kev 279 Senart 138<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 702<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Cp II 5: 1c.

<sup>4</sup> Sn 102<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Ps ad M III 196<sup>37</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. Uda 402<sup>30</sup>. || 882<sup>4-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>4-12</sup> ||

<sup>7</sup> (Vva 81<sup>1</sup> 236<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> C Paṭisa ad Paṭis I 4<sup>9</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (715<sup>29</sup>). || 882<sup>12-19</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 83<sup>28-33</sup> ||

<sup>10</sup> Bva ad Bv 2: 52<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 116<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (cf. Sp ad Vin I 187<sup>4</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 416<sup>23</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (Sv I 95<sup>14</sup>). <sup>15</sup> S I 69<sup>3</sup>. || 882<sup>20-24</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>21-22</sup> ||

<sup>16</sup> (Pj II 168<sup>9</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \*\*\* (cf. As 239<sup>7</sup>). || 882<sup>25</sup>—883<sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>11-17</sup> ||

<sup>18</sup> (752<sup>28</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (730<sup>7</sup>). <sup>20</sup> Vm 466<sup>23-25</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (ns kittiyam). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem; ns pasannam . . . udakam (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Bem; Rūp cft. Dhṛ 9b. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> viññātabbo).



*mokkho; adhiṭṭhāne bhūmikampādiṃ adhiṭṭhāti; adhibhavane adhibhavati; ajjhayane vyākaraṇam adhīte; pāpuṇane* <sup>11</sup> *"bhoga-kkhandham adhigacchati"* ti.

Visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup> *bhīmukhibhāve uddhakamme tath' eva ca*  
*adhikatte kule cā pi sāruppe vandane pi ca* [C<sup>e</sup> 776<sup>1</sup>] 20 <sup>5</sup>  
*lakkhaṇ' itthambhūtakkhāna-vicchādisu ca dissati*  
*abhi* <sup>b</sup> *icc upasaggo ti veditabbaṃ sudhimatā.* 21

Tattha visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup> *abhidhammo; abhimukhibhāve abhimukho,*  
*abhikkamati; uddhakamme abhirūhati; adhikatte abhivassati;*  
*kule* <sup>a</sup> *abhijāto; sāruppe abhirūpo; vandane abhivādeti; lakkhaṇe* 10  
<sup>4</sup> *rukkaṃ abhi vijjotale vijju; itthambhūtakkhāne* <sup>a</sup> *sādhu Deva-*  
*dalto mātaraṃ abhi; vicchāyaṃ* <sup>a</sup> *rukkaṃ rukkaṃ abhi vijjo-*  
*tale cando ti.*

*Anusaddo anugate anupacchinne ca vattati*  
*pacchā-bhusattha-sādisa* <sup>b</sup> *hīnesu tatiyatthake* 22 15  
*lakkhaṇ' itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu pi ca vattati*  
*vicchādisu ca sambhoti dhiro icc upalakkhaye.* 23

Tattha anugate *anveti; anupacchinne anusayo; pacchātthe* <sup>c</sup> *"anu-*  
*rathaṃ; bhusatthe anuratto; sādise* <sup>d</sup> *"anurūpaṃ; hīne* <sup>e</sup> *ann Sāri-*  
*puttaṃ paññavā; tatiyatthe* <sup>e</sup> *"nadim" anvāvasitā* <sup>f</sup> *senā; lakkhaṇe* 20  
<sup>g</sup> *rukkaṃ ann vijjotale vijju; itthambhūtakkhāne* <sup>h</sup> *sādhu Deva-*  
*dalto mātaraṃ ann; bhāge* <sup>i</sup> *yad ettha mam ann siyā taṃ diyatu;*  
*vicchāyaṃ* <sup>j</sup> *rukkaṃ (rukkaṃ)" ann vijjotale cando ti.*

*Upasaddo samipatthe tathā upagame pi ca*  
*sādise adhike* <sup>c</sup> *eva yuttiaṃ upapattiaṃ* 24 25  
*saññāyaṃ uparibhāve* <sup>b</sup> *tathā anasane pi ca*  
*dosakkhāne pubbakamme gayhākāre ca accane*  
*bhusatthādisu* <sup>c</sup> *atthesu vattati ti vibhāvaye.* 25

Tattha samipatthe <sup>12</sup> *upanagaraṃ; upagamane* <sup>13</sup> *"nisinnaṃ vā*

<sup>1</sup> D II 86<sup>4</sup>. || 883<sup>4-13</sup> Rūp Ce 86<sup>18-23</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> As 2<sup>12-29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: "abhijātaṃ yasassinaṃ" hū so Saṃyut [S I 69<sup>12</sup>] "abhijāto va kesari" hū so Apadān [vide Ap 135<sup>14</sup>] *kui rhu rve* <sup>1</sup> *kule* *nhuik ass'atthi-pa-paccaṇ* <sup>2</sup> *kui pasamsattha* *nhuik sak* ||. <sup>4</sup> (cf. 716<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (716<sup>9-10</sup>). || 883<sup>14-22</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>24-86</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> (747<sup>21, 22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (715<sup>23</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (cf. 715<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (716<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (716<sup>2</sup>). || 883<sup>24-884</sup> Rūp Ce 87<sup>20-29</sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> (747<sup>1-10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> <sup>\*\*\*</sup> cf. Vin III 189<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce visiṭṭhatthe. <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>cm</sup> (881<sup>13</sup> 883<sup>26</sup>; *h. l. leg. sādissa?*); Ce *-sādisa-*. <sup>c</sup> Ce B<sup>m</sup> *h. l. pacchatthe*. <sup>d</sup> Ce *sādise*, <sup>e</sup> ita Ce B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>c</sup> *nadim*. <sup>f</sup> Ce *anvāvasitā*. <sup>g</sup> Ce B<sup>m</sup> *om.* (cf. 716<sup>2</sup>). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>c</sup> *bhāge* (cf. 884 *n. e.*). <sup>i</sup> Ce *upagame* (883<sup>24</sup>).

upanisīdeyya"; sādise *upamānaṃ, upamā*; adhike <sup>1</sup>*apa khāriyaṃ doṇo*; yuttiyaṃ <sup>2</sup>"upapattito ikkhati"; upapattiyaṃ <sup>3</sup>"saggaṃ lokam upapajjati"; saññāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*upadhā, upasaggo*; uparibhāve *upasampanno*; anasane *upavāso*; [C<sup>e</sup> 776<sup>30</sup>] dosakkhāne *pa-  
5 raṃ upavadati*; pubbakamme *upakkamo, upakāro*; gayhākāre <sup>5</sup>"soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ"; accane *buddhupaṭṭhāko, mātupaṭ-  
ṭhānaṃ*; bhusatthe <sup>6</sup>*upādānaṃ, upāyāso, upanissayo* ti.

*Apasaddo* apagate garahā-vajjanesu ca

padussane pūjanādiatthesu pi ca dissāti. 26

10 Tattha apagate *apagato*; garahāyaṃ <sup>7</sup>"apagabbho samaṇo Go-  
tamo"; vajjane <sup>8</sup>*apa sālāya āyanti vaṇija*; padussane *aparajjhati*;  
pūjanāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>*buddhāpacāyī*<sup>3</sup> ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 777<sup>1</sup>]

*Api* sambhāvanāpekkhā-paṇha-samuccayesu ca

garahādisu c' atthesu vattati ti pakāsaye. 27

15 Tattha sambhāvanāyaṃ <sup>10</sup>"api dibbesu kāmesu ratim so nādhi-  
gacchati taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako"; <sup>11</sup>Me-  
ruṇ ca<sup>b</sup> pi vinivijjhitaṃ gaccheyya"; apekkhāyaṃ <sup>12</sup>"ayam pi  
dhammo aniyato"; paṇhe <sup>13</sup>"api bhante bhikkhaṃ labhittha";  
samuccaye <sup>14</sup>"iti pi arahaṃ"; <sup>15</sup>antam pi antagaṇam pi ādāya";  
20 garahāyaṃ <sup>16</sup>"api 'mhākaṃ<sup>c</sup> paṇḍitakā" ti.

Sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> *samāsaddo* samodhāne ca saṅgate

samantabhāve<sup>e</sup> saṃkhepe bhusatthe appake pi ca 28

sahatthe pabhavatthe ca saṅgahābhimukhesu ca

samśaraṇe<sup>f</sup> pidhāne ca samiddhādisu dissati. 29

25 Tattha sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> <sup>17</sup>*samādhī*; samodhāne <sup>18</sup>*sandhī*; saṅgate  
*saṅgamo*; samantabhāve *saṃkiṇṇā*, <sup>19</sup>*samullapanā*; saṃkhepe  
<sup>20</sup>*samāso*; bhusatthe <sup>21</sup>*sāraṭṭo, sārājjaṭṭi*; appake <sup>22</sup>*samaggho*; sah-  
atthe <sup>23</sup>*samvāso*; pabhavatthe *sambhavo*; saṅgahe <sup>24</sup>"puttadārassa  
saṅgaho", *puttadāraṃ saṅgaṇhātī*; abhimukhe *sammukhaṃ*; sam-

<sup>1</sup> (729<sup>32</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vm 160<sup>d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 86<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (861<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vm 8<sup>30</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vm 369<sup>4-5</sup>  
(daḥhantho) + 536<sup>2-3</sup> (bhūso). | 884<sup>18-12</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>12-10</sup> |. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 3<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> (702<sup>18</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 325<sup>a</sup>. | 884<sup>18-20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>12-15</sup> |. <sup>10</sup> Dhṛp 187<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (*de re*  
Pj II 225<sup>18</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Vin III 192<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 37<sup>10</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vm 198<sup>8</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M III 186<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>16</sup> cf. D I 107<sup>18</sup> (ns). | 884<sup>21-885</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>12-23</sup> |. <sup>17</sup> Vm 84<sup>22-85</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Mmd  
C<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>24</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Nidda *ad* Nidd I 388<sup>3</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>31</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhṛp IV 56<sup>8</sup> As 362<sup>27</sup>.  
<sup>22</sup> = naṇ<sup>3</sup> so abhū<sup>3</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns (*skr. samargha*). <sup>23</sup> Sp I 260<sup>7-10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Sn 262<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddh<sup>o</sup> (cf. Sn *codd.* Bā). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ambakam pi.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāsamesu. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> h. l. oḥhāge). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. samśaraṇe (*metr.*).



saraṇe <sup>1</sup>sandhāvati; pīdhāne <sup>2</sup>samvutaṃ; samiddhiyaṃ sampanno ti.

Visese vividhe *vi* ti viruddhe vigate pi ca  
ādikamme virūpatthe viyogādisu dissati.

30

Tattha visese *vimutti*, *visiṭṭho*; vividhe <sup>3</sup>*vimali*, *vicitraṃ*; virud-  
dhe *vivādo*; vigate *vimalaṃ*; ādikamme *vippakataṃ*; virūpatthe  
*virūpo*; viyoge *vippayutto* ti.

Nissese niggate *c'* eva tathā antopavesane  
nīharaṇe abhāve ca nikkhante ca nisedhane  
vibhajane pātukamme avasāne <sup>4</sup>vadhāraṇe  
upadhāraṇa-chequesu upamādisu dissati

31

10

*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro.

32

Tattha nissese *niravasesaṃ deti*; niggate *nikkilesa*, *niyyāti*; an-  
topavesane *nikkhāto*; nīharaṇe <sup>5</sup>*niddhāraṇaṃ*, *nirutti*; abhāve  
<sup>6</sup>*nimmakkhikaṃ*; nikkhante <sup>7</sup>*nibbano*, *nibbānaṃ*; nisedhane <sup>8</sup>*nivāreti*;  
vibhajane *niddeso*; pātukamme *nimmitaṃ*; avasāne  
*niṣṭhitaṃ*; avadhāraṇe *nicchayo*; upadhāraṇe <sup>9</sup>*nīsāmanaṃ*; cheke  
*nipuno*; upamāyaṃ *nidassanaṃ* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>1</sup>]

Niharaṇe āvaraṇe niggamādisu dissati

*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro.

33

20

Tattha nīharaṇe *nīharati*; āvaraṇe *nivaraṇaṃ*; niggamane *niy-  
yānikaṃ* - mama sāsanaṃ ti.

Sobhaṇatthe sukhātthe ca suṭṭhu-sammāgatesu <sup>a</sup> ca  
samiddhiyādisu *c'* eva *sūsaddo* sampavattati.

34

Tattha sobhaṇatthe *sugandho*; sukhātthe *sukaro*; suṭṭhusammā-  
gatesu <sup>b</sup>: <sup>10</sup>suṭṭhugato sammā gato ti pi *sagato*; samiddhiyaṃ  
*subhikkhaṃ* ti.

Asobhaṇe abhāve ca kucchite asamiddhiyaṃ

kicche virūpatādimhi *dusaddo* sampavattati.

35

<sup>1</sup> Dhpa III 128<sup>13</sup> (D I 14<sup>2-3</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 330<sup>22</sup>. || 885<sup>5-7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>24-27</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (752 n. 7). || 885<sup>2-18</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>21</sup>—85<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Rūp 307 (C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>25</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (747<sup>15</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Sn 1131<sup>c</sup> Dhpa 283<sup>d</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Dhpa I 239<sup>1</sup> (*Jeg. upadhāretvā nīsāmetvā*).  
|| 885<sup>19-22</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>2-3</sup> ||. || 885<sup>22-27</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>32-34</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> cf. Pj I 183<sup>20</sup>.  
|| 885<sup>28</sup>—886<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>11-14</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (concl.) C<sup>e</sup>, cf. 885<sup>25</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>mns -sammārat(h)esu (s) -sammā-d-atthesu  
= Rūp; = koṇ<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>, ma bhok pran khraṇ<sup>3</sup> anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns). <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>;  
B<sup>e</sup>mns -sammāratthesu (B<sup>m</sup> < suṭṭhusammāravattesu).

Tattha asobhaṇe <sup>1</sup>*duggandho*; abhāve *dubbhikkhaṃ*; kucchite <sup>2</sup>*dukkatam*<sup>a</sup>; asamiddhiyaṃ *dussassaṃ*; kicche *dukkhaṃ*; virūpatāyaṃ *dubbaṇṇo, dummukho* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>1a</sup>]

Evam visatī upasaggā anekatthā hutvā nāmākhyātavise-  
5 sakārakā bhavanti. <sup>2</sup>Upecca nāmañ ca ākhyātañ ca saṇṇanti  
lagganti tesam atthaṃ visesenti ti upasaggā. || Yadi evaṃ,  
katthaci thāne <sup>3</sup>"upasaggamattan" ti kasmā vuttan ti. | Saccam,  
visesitabbassa abhāvena tesam upasaggānaṃ nāmākhyātānu-  
vattanaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, tathā hi

10 <sup>4</sup>"dhātvatthaṃ bādhaṇe koci, koci taṃ anuvattati  
tam ev' añño viseseti — upasaggagatī tidhā"; 36  
*pati pari-m<sup>b</sup>-anv abhi* ti caturo opasaggikā  
ādimhi pi padānaṃ ve ante pi ca pavattare, 37  
sesā soḷasa sabbe pi ādimhi yeva vattare

15 n' eva kadāci te ante itī nītiṃ mane kare. 38

Atra <sup>6</sup>"paṭisevati<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>paṭisallāṇā<sup>c</sup> vutthito; <sup>7</sup>suriyuggamaṇaṃ<sup>d</sup>  
pati"; *paribhuñjati, paribhuttaṃ, <sup>8</sup>rakkhaṃ pari vijjolate vijju;*  
*anubhavati, anubhūtaṃ, <sup>9</sup>anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā, <sup>10</sup>sādhu De-*  
*vadatto mātaraṃ anu;* [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>30</sup>] *abhībhavati, abhībhūtaṃ, <sup>11</sup>sā-*

20 *dhu Devadatto mātaraṃ abhi* imāni udāharaṇāni veditabbāni.  
Upasaggavibhāgo 'yaṃ.

Idāni nipātavibhāgo vuccate:

<sup>12</sup>|| Samuccaya-vikappana-paṭisedha-pūraṇatthaṃ asa-  
tvavācakaṃ nepātikaṃ ||. Ettha ca satvaṃ vuccati dabbam,  
25 tato aññaṃ asatvaṃ \* samuccayādi yeva, asatvaṃ vadatī ti  
asatvavācakaṃ; atha vā satvaṃ na vadatī ti asatvavācakaṃ \*  
yathā <sup>13</sup>*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>1</sup>] || Nanu ca lak-  
khaṇena nāma asādhāraṇena bhavitabbam, yathā <sup>14</sup>"kakkhaḷa-  
lakkhaṇā<sup>c</sup> pathaviḍhātū" ti; asatvavācakattan tu ākhyātōpasag-  
30 gikānaṃ pi atthi ti kathaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati, nāma eva hi  
satvābhidhānaṃ upagatan ti. | Nāyaṃ niyamo; yaṃ sādha-  
raṇaṃ pi yattha visesaṃ pi<sup>1</sup> labhati, taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati

<sup>1</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>9, 10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>7</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>15-16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 10<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Vin III 7<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (672<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (882<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (883<sup>10</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (883<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (883<sup>11</sup>).  
<sup>12</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (744<sup>10</sup>). <sup>14</sup> As 332<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Rūp); B<sup>m</sup> *duggatam*; B<sup>c</sup> *duggā* ti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *pat<sup>o</sup>.*  
<sup>d</sup> *ita* h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> As: *kakkhaḷattal<sup>o</sup>.* <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *om.*



yeva: yathā <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna<sup>a</sup> rūpan"<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> ruppanā ca nāma viruddhapaccayasannipātena visadisuppatti, tañ ca arūpānam pi vijjat' eva rūpadhammānaṃ pana ruppanaṃ <sup>2</sup>sītādisannidhānuppattiyā pākāṭan ti tad eva <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna rūpan" ti vuttaṃ, evaṃ etthā pi, yaṃ viśesato satvaṃ na vadati, tad<sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup>eva<sup>a</sup> asatvavācakan ti nipātapadam eva vuccati; ākhyāti-kapadam hi satvanissitaṃ kiriyaṃ vadati upasaggo ca taṃ viśeseti ti te ubho pi satvavācino<sup>b</sup> viya honti, nipātapadam pana dabbato dūrabhūtaṃ samuccayādiṃ vadati ti tad eva asatvavācakaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>16</sup>]

10

Atra ca iti samuccayatthe: <sup>3</sup>"Asamo ca Sahali ca Niṃko<sup>c</sup> ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambhari<sup>d</sup> ca Māṇavagāmiyo" ti vā <sup>4</sup>"mittā <sup>5</sup>e' amaccā bhattā ca putta-dārā ca bandhavā" ti vā evaṃ samuccayatthe *casaddo* pavattati; ettha samuccayo nāma rāsikaraṇaṃ sabhāvabhinnānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sāpekkhakara-<sup>15</sup>ṇaṃ vuccati, tathā hi "Asamo" ti vutte 'evaṃnāmako deva-putto' ti viññāyati, "Asamo cā" ti vutte pana 'añño pi atthi' ti buddhi jāyati. Tathā ca iti <sup>6</sup>anvācaye <sup>6</sup>itaretarayoge<sup>e</sup> <sup>6</sup>samāhāre vyatireke avadhāraṇādisu ca pavattati; tatra anvācaye: *bhikkhañ ca dehi<sup>f</sup> gavañ<sup>g</sup> cānehi* ti vā *dānañ* <sup>20</sup>*ca dehi<sup>h</sup> silaṇ ca rakkhāhi* ti vā iti anvācayo bhinnakiriyavisaye daṭṭhabbo; itaretarayoge *samaṇo ca tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ca tiṭṭhati* [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>30</sup>] *samaṇa-brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhanti* iti itaretarayogo samānakiriyavisaye daṭṭhabbo; samāhāre *silaṇ ca uṇhañ ca silaṇhaṃ, pallo ca cīvaraṇ ca pallacīvaraṃ* iti samāhāro ekattū-<sup>25</sup> pagame<sup>i</sup> daṭṭhabbo — idam pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: anvācayo nāma ekam atthaṃ padhānavasena gahetvā yadi nāma bhavēyyā ti aññassa pi kathanāṃ · yathā *bhikkhañ ca gavañ<sup>j</sup> ca ānehi* ti itaretarayogo<sup>e</sup> dvandasamāse labbhati yattha bahuvacanapayogo<sup>k</sup> · yathā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇa* ti, samāhāro pi <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 3<sup>30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vibha 4<sup>2, 14</sup> etc.). ] 887<sup>11, 19-18</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20-21</sup> (+ vyatireka Pvā 18<sup>30</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> S I 65<sup>31</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J V 343<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: (ca) maccā | khañ pvañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> || ca kye sañ ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 139<sup>32</sup> > Sd 768<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm satvavadino. <sup>c</sup> Bemns Niko. <sup>d</sup> Bemns Vegabbhari; S: Veṭambarī. <sup>e</sup> ns h. l. itarīt<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> *ubique* itarīt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bm cādehi. <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (vide 887<sup>20</sup>). <sup>h</sup> Bm cādehi(!). <sup>i</sup> = ekavuc aphrac sui<sup>1</sup> rok khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhuik, ns; C<sup>e</sup> ekatthūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem; B<sup>e</sup>ns gavañ (cf. 887<sup>20</sup>). <sup>k</sup> Bm oga.

tatth' eva yattha ekavacanapayogo<sup>a</sup> · yathājēlakan<sup>b</sup> ti; vyatireke<sup>1</sup> "yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ cā" ti gāthāyaṃ yo cā ti ettha *casaddo* vyatirekatthavācako, so ca *casaddo* pubbe vuttatthāpekkhako, kathaṃ: [C<sup>e</sup> 780<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>"bahum<sup>3</sup> ve saraṇaṃ  
 5 yanti pabbatāni vanāni ca ārāmarukkhacetyāni manussā bhaya-  
 yatajjitā, n' etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ utta-  
 maṃ n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgama sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti  
 ayaṃ pubbe vutto attho nāma, tato paraṃ <sup>3</sup>"yo ca buddhañ  
 ca dhammañ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato cattāri ariyasaccāni  
 10 sammappaññāya passati . . . etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ  
 saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgama sabbadukkhā pa-  
 muccati" ti ayaṃ pacchimo attho, tatra atra ca ayaṃ adhi-  
 ppāyo vyatirekatthadipane<sup>c</sup>, kathaṃ: yadi pabbatādikaṃ khe-  
 maṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti etaṃ ca  
 15 saraṇaṃ āgama sabbadukkhā na muccati, kiṃ nāma vatthu  
 khemaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti uttamaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti kiṃ nāma vat-  
 thuṃ<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ āgama sabbadukkhā [C<sup>e</sup> 780<sup>1b</sup>] pamuccati ti  
 ce: yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca . . . etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgama  
 sabbadukkhā pamuccati; ettha yo cā ti yo panā ti attho, ettha  
 20 hi vyatirekatthavācakassa *casaddassa* attho *paṇasaddattho* bha-  
 vatī ti daṭṭhabbo<sup>e</sup>; — tathā <sup>4</sup>"na ve kadariyā devaokaṃ va-  
 janti bālā have na ppasamsanti dānaṃ, dhīro ca dānaṃ anu-  
 modamāno ten' eva so hoti sukhī paratthā" ti ādisu pi *casaddo*  
 pubbe vuttaṃ atthaṃ apekkhitvā vyatirekatthavācako hoti,  
 25 ettha hi dhīro cā ti dhīro panā ti *paṇasaddattho* veditabbo;  
 avadhāraṇādisu *casaddapayogo* ācariye payirupāsītva <sup>5</sup>gahe-  
 tabbo.

*Vā* iti vikappanatthe: <sup>6</sup>"khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso  
 vā suddo vā" icc ādi. Tathā *vā* iti samuccayatthe sadi-  
 30 satthe vavatthiravibhāsāyañ ca; tattha samuccayatthe  
<sup>7</sup>"Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito  
 vā udakato vā . . . mithubhedā vā"<sup>1</sup>, ettha hi agginā ca udakena

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 190<sup>a</sup>—(d). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 188<sup>a</sup>—189<sup>d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 190<sup>a</sup>—192<sup>d</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Dhṛp 177<sup>a</sup>—d.  
<sup>5</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ī *ad* Rūp 517 (Kc 474): vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu ca,  
 chapaccaye vā ti attho ||. || 888<sup>28</sup>, 29—30 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>27</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> M I 429<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin  
 I 229<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm oḡā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yathā' ajo. <sup>c</sup> Bm odipanena? <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* khemaṃ).  
<sup>e</sup> Bm veditabbo? <sup>f</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> utubhedato vā *et* 889<sup>1</sup>: utubhedena); Vin: abbhanta-  
 rato vā mithubhedā.



ca mithubhedena ca nassissatī ti attho; sadisatthe <sup>1</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccati"; vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ vāsaddapayogo ācariye payirupāsivā <sup>2</sup>gahetabbo.

*Na no mā a- alaṃ halam* icc ete paṭisedhanatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ bhuñjāmi na h' etaṃ mayha bhojanaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup><sup>4</sup>subhāsitaṃ va<sup>a</sup> bhāseyya no ca dubbhāsitaṃ bhāṇe; <sup>6</sup>māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam anvagaṃ<sup>b</sup>; <sup>8</sup>aññātaṃ assutaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>c</sup> paññāya; <sup>7</sup>alaṃ me buddhenā ti vadati viññāpeti; <sup>8</sup>halaṃ dāni pakāsitaṃ". Tesu *na* iti upamāne pi vattati: <sup>9</sup>"yaṃ na<sup>d</sup> kañcanadvepiñcha <sup>10</sup>andhe na tamasā kataṃ", ettha *nasaddaṃ* gahetvā *katamsad-* dena yojetvā <sup>10</sup>*na katan* ti padassa kataṃ viyā ti attho bhavati. *No* ti pucchāyaṃ pi: <sup>11</sup>"abhiñāsi no tvaṃ mahārāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā ti", ettha <sup>12</sup>abhiñāsi no ti abhiñāsi nu; *no* iti avadhāraṇe pi: <sup>13</sup>"na no samaṃ <sup>15</sup>atthi tathāgatena", samaṃ ratanaṃ n' atth' evā ti attho, <sup>14</sup>atthudhāravasena pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>15</sup>] *nosaddo* paccattōpayoga-sampadāna-sāmivacanesu pi vattati, tadā so nipātapadaṃ na bhavati sabbanāmikapadam eva hoti. *Māsaddo* nāmikapadattaṃ patvā <sup>16</sup>candavācako <sup>18</sup>sirivācako ca hoti. *A* iti vuddhi-tabbhāvādisu <sup>20</sup>pi dissati, vuttaṇ ca

<sup>17</sup>"paṭisedhe vuddhi-tabbhāve aññatthe sadise pi ca

viruddhe garahe suññe *akāro virah'* appake" ti. <sup>39</sup>

Tattha paṭisedho vutto va; <sup>18</sup>"asekkhā dhammā" ti ādisu vuddhiyaṃ; *anavajjaṃ*, *ariṭṭhaṃ* ti ādisu tabbhāve; <sup>19</sup>"avyākataṃ <sup>23</sup>dhammā" ti ādisu aññatthe; *amanusso* ti ādisu sadise; <sup>19</sup>"akusalā dhammā" ti ādisu viruddhe; <sup>20</sup>*arājā* ti ādisu garahe; <sup>21</sup>*abhāvo* ti ādisu suññe; <sup>22</sup>"aputtakaṃ sūpateyyaṃ" ti ādisu virāhe; <sup>23</sup>*anu-*

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 69<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns *cūl*. Rūp-ṭ: vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ: "vā paro asarūpā" (Rūp 15, Kc 13). || 889<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>38</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> J VI 24<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J V 258<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. M I 475<sup>39</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhṛp II 34<sup>8</sup> (Sd 696<sup>30</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M I 168<sup>5</sup> (*de* halaṃ *vide* Śakatyāyana *apud* Gaṇaratnamahodadhi (17<sup>c</sup>) p. 40<sup>16</sup>—41<sup>1</sup>; *et* cf. *hetam*, *hida*, *hevam*, *pjḥ* (*dial*) *hekk* *etc.* [894 n. 13], *ner non* *ettāva*, *ittam*, *prkr* *evvam*, *ekka*). <sup>9</sup> J V 339<sup>34</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja V 341<sup>12</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D I 51<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sv I 158<sup>30</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Khṇ VI 3<sup>c</sup> (Pj I 170<sup>18-27</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (295<sup>20</sup>—296<sup>3</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (243<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (244<sup>10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mnd C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>12-13</sup> (ns *cūl*, "Ps-ṭ, Mp-ṭ, Vm-ṭ"). <sup>18</sup> Dhṛs 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Dhṛs p. 14. <sup>20</sup> = *kai' rai'* *ap* *so mañṣ*, ns. <sup>21</sup> (Vm 333<sup>12</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Vin III 18<sup>30</sup>. <sup>23</sup> (: *Mahābhāṣya vol. I 327<sup>20</sup> etc.*).

<sup>a</sup> Bm *yeva*. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*cf. supra* 464 n. i). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns *apassitaṃ* (ns: *pasa* *bādhana-phusanesu* [V96<sup>1</sup>]). <sup>d</sup> (Rm *yaṃ pana*).

*darā kaññā* ti ādisu appake. Api ca *a* iti katthaci nipāta-  
mattam pi, tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>30</sup>] Gopālavimānavatthumhi <sup>1</sup>"khipiṃ  
anantakan" ti imasmim pālīpadese *akāro* nipātamattam, tattha  
<sup>2</sup>khipiṃ ti paṭiggahāpanavasena samañassa hatthe khipiṃ adā-  
3 siṃ, anantakan ti <sup>3</sup>nantakam pilotikam. *Alam* iti pariyatti-  
bhūsanēsu ca: <sup>4</sup>"alam etaṃ sabbam", <sup>5</sup>*alamkāro* ti.

Pūraṇattham duvidham: atthapūraṇaṃ ca padapūraṇaṃ ca.

Tesu atthapūraṇan ti padantarena pakāsītass' ev' atthas-  
sa jotanasvasena adhikabhāvakaraṇam, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"khattiyo brāh-  
10 maṇo vesso suddo" ti vutte pi khattiyo ca brāhmaṇo ca vesso<sup>b</sup>  
ca<sup>b</sup> suddo cā ti ayam attho vutto yeva hoti; esa nayo yathā-  
raham netabbo, <sup>7</sup>"padantarenā" ti idaṃ pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] na  
sabbatthakam. <sup>8</sup>*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc evamādisu anupapattito.

Padapūraṇan ti asati pi atthavisesābhidhane vācāsiliṭṭha-  
15 tāya padassa pūraṇam. || Nanu ca Bhagavato pāramitānubhāven'  
eva nīratthakam ekam akkharam pi mukham nārohati, sakalaṃ  
ca sāsanaṃ pade pade catusaccapakāsanān ti vuttam; katham  
tassa<sup>c</sup> padapūraṇassa sambhavo ti. | Saccam, padapūraṇam pi  
padantarābhihitassa atthassa visesanavasena anantarātitaṃ at-  
20 tham vadati eva, so pana vinā pi tena padantaren' eva sakkā  
viññātun ti padapūraṇam icc eva vuttan ti. Atha vā: veney-  
yajjhāsayanurūpavasena Bhagavato desanā pavattati, veneyyā  
ca anādimati saṃsāre lokiyesu yeva saddesu paribhāvitacittā,  
loke ca asati pi atthavisesāvabodhe vācāsiliṭṭhatāya saddapa-  
23 yogo dissati: [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>15</sup>] *labbhati palabbhati, khaññati nikhaññati,*  
*āgacchati paccāgacchati* ti, tathā paricitānaṃ tathāvidhen' eva  
saddapayogena atthāvagamaṃ sukho hoti ti padapūraṇapayogo  
no na yujjati.

Tatra padapūraṇam bahuvidham: *atha khalu vata vatha*  
30 *attho assu yagghe hi carahi naṃ ca vā vo pana have kiṃva<sup>d</sup>,*  
*ha tato yathā sudam kho ve kham enaṃ seyyathidaṃ ā[naṃ]<sup>e</sup>*  
*taṃ* icc <sup>9</sup>evamādinī. Tesam payogāni vakkhāma: <sup>10</sup>"atha pu-  
riso āgaccheyya; <sup>11</sup>samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-

<sup>1</sup> Vv 891<sup>d</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vyā 311<sup>d-e</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cīt. Abh-ṭ* (*ad* Abh 293<sup>c</sup>); n' atthi anto  
dasā yassa nantakam. <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 82<sup>19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (: Sd 434<sup>17-25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. J III 194<sup>39</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (890<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> (893<sup>17</sup>). || 890<sup>20-31</sup> aṭṭha ... seyyathidaṃ < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20-28</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (tu: 892<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> M I 74<sup>19</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup> (*vide* 892<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns *pariyatta- (et cīt. Rūp-ṭ: pariyattam nāma idha sāmattiyam atthi)*. <sup>b</sup> Bm  
*om.* <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns (3: tattha?). <sup>d</sup> Bm *kim va.* <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> n; B<sup>e</sup>mns *anāṃ (vide* 891<sup>19</sup>).



kulā pabbajito; <sup>1</sup>acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho;  
<sup>2</sup>taṃ vatha<sup>a</sup> Jayaseno rājakumāro; <sup>3</sup>atho maṃ anukampasi<sup>b</sup>;  
<sup>4</sup>nāssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamati; <sup>5</sup>yagghe mahā-  
 rāja jāneyyāsi; <sup>6</sup>so hi . . . Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati;  
<sup>7</sup>kathaṃ carahi mahāpañño; <sup>8</sup>na naṃ sujāto samaṇo Gotamo; <sup>9</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>kiṃ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti;  
<sup>10</sup>ayaṃ vā<sup>c</sup> so mahānāgo; <sup>11</sup>ete vo sukhasammatā; <sup>12</sup>kiṃ pana  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c' eva [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>29</sup>] jātiyā navo ca pab-  
 bajjāya<sup>d</sup>; <sup>13</sup>have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā; <sup>14</sup>yāva kivaṇ  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>e</sup>; <sup>15</sup>mā ha pana me bhante Bhagavā; <sup>16</sup>  
<sup>16</sup>tato ca Maghavā Sakko atthadassi purindado; <sup>17</sup>yathā kathaṃ<sup>f</sup>  
 pana bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati; <sup>18</sup>tatra sudaṃ  
 Bhagavā Nālike<sup>g</sup> viharati Giṇjakāvasathe; <sup>19</sup>tatra kho Bhagavā  
 bhikkhū āmantesi; <sup>20</sup>sa ve etena yānena nibbānass' eva santike;  
<sup>21</sup>kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtaka; <sup>22</sup>yatv ādhikaraṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
 enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ; <sup>23</sup>seyyathidaṃ  
 rūpūpādānakkhandho; <sup>24</sup>yad ā naṃ maññati bālo bhayā my  
 āyaṃ titikkhati; <sup>25</sup>taṃ kissa hetu', — tattha yadānaṃmañ-  
 ñati ti yaṃ ā naṃ maññati ti padacchedo, <sup>a</sup> ti nipātamattaṃ,  
<sup>26</sup>yasmā taṃ maññati ti attho, ettha ca yadi āsaddo upasaggo<sup>i</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 bhaveyya, dhātuto pubbo siyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>1</sup>] Tattha ye te "atha  
 khalu vatā" ti ādinā padapūraṇā nipātā dassitā, tesu

*atha* iti katthaci pañhānantariyāvicchinnādhikārantaresu pi,  
 tattha pañhe: <sup>27</sup>"atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetuna  
 kena vā atthajātena attānaṃ parimocayi"<sup>h</sup>; ānantariye<sup>1</sup>: <sup>28</sup>"atha <sup>25</sup>  
 naṃ āha"; avicchinnatthe: <sup>29</sup>"atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam  
 yāmaṃ<sup>f</sup> paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi"<sup>i</sup>;  
 adhikārantare: <sup>30</sup>"atha pubbassaralopo"<sup>j</sup>, tato paran ti attho<sup>k</sup> pi:  
<sup>31</sup>"atha dakkhasi bhaddante nigrodhaṃ madhurapphalaṃ"<sup>m</sup>;

- \* <sup>1</sup> D II 107<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 129<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 299 n. d.). <sup>3</sup> J III 309<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S V 320<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M II 71<sup>30</sup>  
 (<sup>a</sup>yad gha id). <sup>6</sup> M I 111<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> M I 178<sup>27</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sn 760<sup>b</sup> (Pj).  
<sup>12</sup> S I 68<sup>24</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 17<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D II 76<sup>21</sup> = A IV 21<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> J V 141<sup>8</sup>. <sup>17</sup> \*\*\*  
 (cf. S II 283<sup>21</sup> + M I 147<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>18</sup> D II 91<sup>20</sup>. <sup>19</sup> A I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>20</sup> S I 33<sup>14</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhpa I 28<sup>6</sup>.  
<sup>22</sup> D I 70<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S III 58<sup>27</sup>. <sup>24</sup> S I 221<sup>23</sup>. <sup>25</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Spk I 343<sup>2</sup>. || 891<sup>22</sup>—892<sup>26</sup> < Rūp  
 C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20</sup>—89<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>27</sup> J VI 464<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (cf. Thī 424<sup>3</sup>). <sup>29</sup> Vin I 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>30</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>31</sup> J VI 518<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> M: vata. <sup>b</sup> Bc anukampati. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> va (= M). <sup>d</sup> Bm pabbajāya. <sup>e</sup> D  
 A: bhikkhū. <sup>f</sup> Bm om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Nālike (= D). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns parimocasi; Bm pari-  
 mocati. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup> anant<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> Bm pubbaparalopo. <sup>k</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>s</sup>. <sup>m</sup> J E<sup>c</sup>:  
 ma(d)dhuvipphalaṃ(1).

*khalu* iti anussavatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ samvaṇṇentehi <sup>2</sup>"khalū ti anussavatthe nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, <sup>3</sup>samaṇo kira bho Gotamo ti attho; [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>16</sup>] tathā *khalu* iti katthaci paṭisedhāvadhāraṇesu pi, tattha paṭisedhe: <sup>4</sup>"na pacchābhattiko khalupacchābhattiko"; avadhāraṇe: <sup>5</sup>*sādhū khalu payaso pāṇaṃ Yañña-dallena*, ettha hi sādhu khalū ti sādhu evā ti attho;

*vata* iti ekamsa-khedānukampā-saṃkappesu pi, tatth' ekamse: <sup>6</sup>"accheram vata lokasmiṃ uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā"; <sup>7</sup>khede: <sup>8</sup>"kiecam vatāyaṃ loko āpanno"; anukampāyaṃ: <sup>9</sup>"kapaṇo vatāyaṃ samaṇo" muṇḍo saṃghāṭipāruto amātuko<sup>b</sup> apituko<sup>b</sup> rukkhamaḷamhi<sup>c</sup> jhāyati"; saṃkappe: <sup>10</sup>"aho vatāyaṃ nasseyyā" ti;

*atho* iti anvādesa pi: <sup>11</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te <sup>12</sup>adurāgataṃ";

*have ve* icc ete ekamsatthe pi: [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>12</sup>] <sup>13</sup>"yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā; <sup>14</sup>na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; <sup>15</sup>na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> bhuñjāmi; <sup>16</sup>na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsi; <sup>17</sup>na vāyaṃ<sup>e</sup> bhaddikā<sup>f</sup> surā";

<sup>18</sup>*kho* iti avadhāraṇatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>19</sup>"assosi kho Verañño brāhmaṇo" iti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ samvaṇṇentehi <sup>20</sup>"kho iti<sup>g</sup> padapūraṇatthe avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, assosi kho ti <sup>21</sup>"assosi evā" ti attho;

*seyyathidaṃ* iti so katamo ti vā te katame ti vā sā katamā ti vā tā katamā ti vā taṃ kataman ti vā tāni katamāni ti vā evaṃ līṅgavacanavasena aniyamite atthe pi;

*tu* iti ekamse vā vacanālaṃkāre vā visesanivattane vā: <sup>22</sup>"vedanādisu p' ekasmiṃ<sup>h</sup> khandhasaddo tu rūlhiyā";

*pana* iti visese, katthaci vacanālaṃkāre pi, [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>1</sup>] tattha

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sp I 111<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sp I 111<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm (60<sup>31</sup>—)61<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (723<sup>7</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 97<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D II 30<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 251<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (ns: ayaṃ | I kñiy van saṅ | 5: ayaṃ gabbho). <sup>10</sup> J IV 434<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ud 1<sup>20</sup> = Vin I 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J I 251<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (889<sup>3-5</sup>).  
<sup>14</sup> S II 218<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 269<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 111<sup>4</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Sp I 111<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> Saccas 6<sup>ab</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> [~~~~~]; J E<sup>e</sup>: kapaṇo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu [~~~~~].  
<sup>b</sup> J: oṭiko. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṃḷasmiṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns paṇṇakam (J: paṇṇakam bhuñje).  
<sup>e</sup> J: cāyaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhaddakā. <sup>g</sup> Sp: ti. <sup>h</sup> Saccas: vedanādisv ap' ekasmiṃ.



visese: <sup>1</sup>"atthakathāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ: khalū ti eko sakuṇo ti"; vacanālamkāre: <sup>2</sup>"accantasantā pana yā ayaṃ nibbāna-sampadā", aññe pi yojetabbā; — tatrayaṃ atthuddhāro:

*khalusaddo* nipātatthe pakkhibhede ca dissati,  
 nipātattamhi *taṇisaddo* upayoge ca dissati, 40 s  
*assusaddo* nipātatthe diṭṭho assujale pi ca  
 ākhyātattañ ca patvāna puthuvacanako bhava, 41  
<sup>3</sup>nipātatthe ca paccatte upayoge tath' eva ca  
 sampadāne ca sāmimhi *vosaddo* sampavattati. 42

Atthapūraṇaṃ duvidhaṃ: vibhattiyuttañ ca avibhattiyut-  
 tañ ca:

*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc ete paṭhamāya: <sup>4</sup>"atthi dinnam  
 atthi yittham; <sup>5</sup>sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum kusalam  
 bhāvetum; [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>15</sup>] <sup>6</sup>labbhā bhikkhave paṭhavī<sup>a</sup> ketum vik-  
 ketum ṭhapetum ocinitum vicinitum"<sup>b</sup>; 15

*divā bhiyyo namo* icc ete paṭhamāya ca dutiyāya ca:  
<sup>7</sup>"rattim<sup>c</sup> yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti; <sup>8</sup>uppajjati sukham  
 sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ; <sup>9</sup>namo te buddhavīr' atthu vip-  
 mutto 'si sabbadhi" evaṃ paṭhamāya, <sup>10</sup>"divā yeva samānaṃ  
 ratti ti sañjānanti; <sup>11</sup>bhiyyo pallomam āpādiṃ araññe viharāya; <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>namo karohi nāgassa" ti<sup>d</sup> evaṃ dutiyāya ca;

*saha vinā saddhiṃ sayam samaṃ sāmā samma micchā*  
*sakkhi<sup>e</sup> paccattam kinti -to* icc ete tatiyāya: <sup>13</sup>"saṃgho saha  
 vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; <sup>14</sup>mahatā  
 bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; <sup>15</sup>sayam abhiññāya kam uddisey- <sup>25</sup>  
 yaṃ; <sup>16</sup>sahassena samaṃ mitā; <sup>17</sup>sāmaṃ saccāni [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>30</sup>]  
 abhisambujjhivā; <sup>18</sup>ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti ye  
 aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āñāṃ; <sup>19</sup>sāhaṃ dāni sakkhi  
 jānāmi munino desayato dhammaṃ<sup>f</sup> sugatassa; <sup>20</sup>paccattam  
 veditabbo viññūhi; <sup>21</sup>kin ti me sāvakaṃ saddhāya vadḍheyyum; <sup>30</sup>  
<sup>22</sup>aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato";

<sup>1</sup> Vm 61<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 58<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (893<sup>9-9</sup> cf. 295<sup>17-19</sup>). || 893<sup>10</sup>—913<sup>17</sup> Rūp < C<sup>e</sup>  
 89<sup>6</sup>—91<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> M I 288<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> M I 21<sup>30</sup> (cf. D II 175<sup>13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D II 214<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 21<sup>31</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M I 17<sup>31</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 123<sup>31</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin III 1<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> Vin I 8<sup>18</sup>. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> cf. Pp 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> S I 30<sup>4-6</sup>. <sup>20</sup> D II 93<sup>33</sup>.  
<sup>21</sup> (673<sup>31</sup>). <sup>22</sup> M I 435<sup>33-34</sup> (supra 680<sup>30</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> paṭhavim). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bm ratti. <sup>d</sup> (Bm pi). <sup>e</sup> Bm ad. paccak-  
 kham. <sup>f</sup> S om.

-so -dhā icc ete ca: <sup>1</sup>suttaso padaso, <sup>2</sup>ekadhā dvidhā icc ādi;

-tuṃ iti catutthiyā, -tave iti ca: dātuṃ, vūpakāsetuṃ<sup>3</sup> vūpakāśāpetuṃ, vinodetuṃ vinodāpetuṃ, vivecetūṃ vivecāpetuṃ, <sup>5</sup>kātave dātave; [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>1</sup>]

-to iti pañcamiyā, -so iti ca: <sup>3</sup>"mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko; <sup>4</sup>na c' assa k(ut)oci<sup>b</sup> bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato"<sup>c</sup>; <sup>5</sup>dighaso, oraso;

<sup>10</sup> -to iti sattamiyatthe, tra-thādipaccayantā ca: <sup>6</sup>ekato, purato pacchato, passato piḷḷhilo, pādalo sisato, aggato mulato; <sup>7</sup>yatra yattha yaḥiṃ, tattha tattha taḥiṃ; <sup>8</sup>kva kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kahaṃ<sup>d</sup> kuhiñcanaṃ;

ko iti sattamiyatthe: <sup>9</sup>"ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te <sup>15</sup>rathamaṇḍalaṃ";

katthaci, kvaci, kvacini cc ete sattamiyatthe padesaṇvācaka, yatthakatthaci iti sattamiyatthe anavaśesaṇvāyādānavācanaṃ, yatokutoci iti pañcamiyatthe anavaśesaṇvāyādānavācanaṃ;

samantā <sup>10</sup>sāmantā parito abhito samantato ekajjhaṃ, <sup>20</sup>heṭṭhā upari, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ, sammukhā parammukhā, āvi raho tiro, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>12</sup>] uccaṃ nicaṃ, anto antarā <sup>11</sup>antaṃ<sup>e</sup> antaraṃ; ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā bahirā bāhiraṃ, oraṃ pāraṃ, ārā ārakā, pacchā pure, huraṃ pecca, apācinaṃ icc ete sattamiyā; sampati āyati(ṃ)<sup>1</sup>, ajju<sup>2</sup> aparajju, sve suve uttarasuve<sup>b</sup>, <sup>25</sup>hiyyo <sup>12</sup>pare sajja, sāyaṃ pāto, kālaṃ<sup>1</sup> kallaṃ<sup>1</sup> divā ratti<sup>3</sup>, niccaṃ satataṃ abhiñhaṃ abhikkhaṃ, muhaṃ muhuttaṃ, bhūtapubbaṃ purā, yadā tadā tadāni, etarahi adhunā idāni, kadā kudācanaṃ, sabbadā sadā, aññadā ekadā icc ete kīla-sattamiyā, yadākadāci iti kīlasattamiyaṃ anavaśesaṇvāyādā- <sup>30</sup>navācanaṃ;

āvuso, <sup>13</sup>ambho hambho<sup>m</sup>, <sup>13</sup>hare are<sup>n</sup> he icc ete ekavācana-

<sup>1</sup> (650<sup>30</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (803<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D I 113<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A III 173<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (650<sup>15</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (681<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (681<sup>10-12</sup> 682<sup>1, 4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (681<sup>23-25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (687<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Vin III 38<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = ahuṃ<sup>2</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>12</sup> = ta pa<sup>2</sup> ne<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>13</sup> (ambho: hambho, are: hare, ām(a): hīndī hā [Kv hañci, Aś hñce?], vide 889 n. 8).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> CeBe nāssu' dha koci (< 891<sup>13</sup>); A: na c' assa kutoci. <sup>c</sup> CeBe appiyadāyādato vā. <sup>d</sup> Ce ad. kīṃ hīñcanaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> CeBm āyati, & ita CeBemns. <sup>g</sup> Ce ośuvo. <sup>h</sup> Ce om. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns. om. <sup>j</sup> o: rattiṃ. <sup>m</sup> ita CeBemns; B<sup>m</sup> hambho hajjho. <sup>n</sup> Ce are hare.



puthuvacanavasena purisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *bhaṇe* iti ekavacana-  
 bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> nīcapurisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *je* iti issarehi  
 ekavacanavasena<sup>b</sup> dāsīnaṃ āmantāṇe, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>10</sup>] *bho* iti eka-  
 vacana-bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> purisānaṃ itthīnañ ca āmantāṇe:  
*bho purisa*; <sup>11</sup>"bho dhuttā; <sup>1</sup>bho yakkhā; <sup>1</sup>ummujja bho puthusile <sup>5</sup>  
 pariplava bho puthusile; <sup>1</sup>gacchatha bho gharāṇiyo" ti. Sabbān'  
 etāni vibhattiyuttān' eva. — Ettha pana idaṃ vadāma: <sup>2</sup>"ehi  
 samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>mā sammā evaṃ<sup>c</sup> avacuttha; <sup>3</sup>punar āyu  
 ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsa; <sup>4</sup>sace mārīsā devānaṃ  
 saṅgāmagatānaṃ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā loma-  
 haṃso vā" ti ca ettha *samma sammā mārīsa mārīsā* ti paṭha-  
 māvibhattiyuttānaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanantānaṃ āmantāṇa-  
 padānaṃ diṭṭhattā dutiyā-tatīyādivibhattiyuttabhāvena tesam  
 padānaṃ adiṭṭhattā ca tāni padāni nipātapadesu saṅghaṃ  
 gacchanti ti veditabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>1</sup>]

15

Avibhattiyuttaṃ bahuviddhaṃ bahusu atthesu vattati:  
*app eva, app eva nāma, nu kho* icc ete samsayatthe: <sup>5</sup>"app  
 eva maṃ Bhagavā <sup>†</sup>atthikam<sup>d</sup> ovadeyya; <sup>9</sup>app eva nāma ayam  
 āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevamāno aññaṃ ārā-  
 dheyya; <sup>7</sup>ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi <sup>20</sup>  
 kathaṃ nu kho 'smi";

*addhā, aññadatthu, taggha, jātu, kāmaṃ, sasakkaṃ<sup>e</sup>,*  
<sup>†</sup>*jātucche* icc<sup>f</sup> ete ekamsatthe: <sup>8</sup>"addhā āvuso ... Bhagavā jānaṃ  
 jānāti passaṃ passati; <sup>9</sup>aññadatthu māṇavakānañ ñeva sutvā;  
<sup>10</sup>taggha Bhagavā<sup>g</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti; <sup>25</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ na-y-idaṃ itihītihaṃ; <sup>12</sup>kāmaṃ ca-  
 jāma asuresu pāṇaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>16</sup>] <sup>13</sup>evārūpan te Rāhula kāyena  
 kammaṃ sasakkaṃ<sup>h</sup> na ca<sup>i</sup> karaṇiyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>na Migājina <sup>†</sup>jātuc-  
 che<sup>j</sup> ahaṃ kiñci kudācanaṃ adhammena jine ñātiṃ na cā pi  
 ñātayo mamaṃ";

30

<sup>1</sup> (678<sup>2-4</sup> etc.). <sup>2</sup> (673<sup>16-17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 285<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 218<sup>24</sup>—219<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn 1058<sup>d</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>13</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 111<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S IV 118<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S V 80<sup>14</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 154<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S I 224<sup>17</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 415<sup>10</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 59<sup>11-12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns <sup>o</sup>puthuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekavacanaputhuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> samm'  
 evaṃ (vide 673 n. c). <sup>d</sup> = Sn 1058<sup>b</sup> cod. B<sup>m</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samsakkam. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. icc  
 (leg. jātuccēcc (ete); vide J VI 59<sup>11</sup> Ec = codd. C<sup>k</sup>s). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ova; (90<sup>16</sup>).  
<sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkam. <sup>i</sup> M om. ca. <sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; vide n. f.

*eva* iti avatthānatthe<sup>a</sup>: <sup>1</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambo-  
dhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi";

*kacci, nu, nanu* icc ete pucchanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"kacci bhikkhave  
khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ; <sup>3</sup>ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup> hetu ko  
5 paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā ti; <sup>4</sup>nanu tvaṃ Phag-  
guṇa kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito";

*kathaṃ* iti upāyapucchanatthe: <sup>5</sup>"kathaṃ su taratī oghaṃ  
kathaṃ taratī aṇṇavaṃ";

*kiṃ su, kiṃ* icc ete vatthupucchanatthe: <sup>6</sup>"kiṃ su chetvā  
10 sukhāṃ seti; <sup>7</sup>kiṃ sevamāno labhatīdha paññaṃ";

*evaṃ, itthaṃ, iti* icc ete nidassanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ pi te mano  
itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ";

*yāva tāva, yāvatā tāvatā, kittāvatā ettāvatā* icc ete paricche-  
datthe: <sup>9</sup>"yāv' assa kālo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti<sup>c</sup> deva-  
15 manussā; <sup>10</sup>yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā; <sup>11</sup>tāvatā tvaṃ bha-  
vissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno; <sup>12</sup>kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
upāsako hoti ti . . . ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti";  
[C<sup>e</sup> 787<sup>1</sup>]

*evaṃ, sāhu, lahu, opāyikaṃ, paṭirupaṃ, āma, āmo* icc ete  
20 sampatīcchanatthe: <sup>13</sup>"evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā; <sup>14</sup>sāhū ti vā lahū<sup>d</sup> ti<sup>d</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> opāyikan ti vā paṭirūpan  
ti vā; <sup>15</sup>ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsi ti — āmāvuso jā-  
nāmi; <sup>16</sup>āmo ti so paṭissutvā Mātharo suvapaṇḍito";

*kiñcāpi* iti anuggahatthe: <sup>17</sup>"kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā  
25 saddhāyiko paccayiko; <sup>18</sup>kiñcāpi bhikkhave rūjā cakkavatti" ti<sup>e</sup>  
vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>19</sup>"kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariyasāvako" ti<sup>e</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>20</sup>"kiñcāpi so  
kamma<sup>f</sup> karoti pāpakan" ti<sup>e</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>;

*kiñca<sup>g</sup>* iti anuggahatthe garahatthe ca: <sup>21</sup>"aññe pi devo  
poseti kiñca<sup>g</sup> devo sakaṃ pajaṃ";

30 *yathā tathā, yath' eva tath' eva, evaṃ, evam eva, evam  
evaṃ, evam pi, yathā pi, seyyathā pi, seyyathā pi nāma, viya,*

<sup>a</sup> A I 258<sup>24</sup> cf. M I 17<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. M III 155<sup>34</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 74<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 123<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Sn 183<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 41<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 148<sup>10</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 213<sup>37</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 46<sup>18</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A V 59<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> D I 104<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A IV 220<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Vin II 194<sup>12, 13</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 45<sup>26</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>16</sup> J VI 418<sup>16</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 124<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Khp VI 11<sup>10</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J I 135<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (ns: sannitthānāvadhāraṇesu hū lui; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>6</sup>: āva-  
dhāraṇe), cf. 900 n. c. <sup>b</sup> cf. 738<sup>24</sup> (M om. bhante). <sup>c</sup> D: dakkhinti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammaṃ. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> kiñci (deest Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>18</sup>).



*iva, yatha-r-iva tatha-r-iva* icc ete paṭibhāgatthe: <sup>1</sup>"nagaram yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiram; <sup>2</sup>tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi; <sup>3</sup>yath' eva<sup>a</sup> ty āham vacanaṃ akaraṃ bhaddam atthu te; <sup>4</sup>tath' eva saddho sutavā abhisamkhacca bhojanam; <sup>5</sup>evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ satthavāham anuttaram; <sup>6</sup>evam eva<sup>b</sup> s tvam pi pamuñcassu saddham; <sup>7</sup>evam evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito; <sup>8</sup>evam pi yo vedagū bhāvitatto; <sup>9</sup>yathā pi selā<sup>c</sup> vipulā<sup>c</sup> nabham āhacca pabbatā<sup>c</sup>; <sup>10</sup>seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahārukkho; <sup>11</sup>seyyathā pi nāma mahatī naṅgalisā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>12</sup>hatthippabhinnaṃ viya amkusaggaho; <sup>13</sup>tūlaṃ bhaṭ-<sup>10</sup>ṭhaṃ va māluto; <sup>14</sup>yatha-r-iva bhotā Gotamena; <sup>15</sup>tathar iva Bhagavā ti";

*aho, nāma* icc ete garahatthe: <sup>16</sup>"aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> paṇḍitaka<sup>f</sup> aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> bahussutaka<sup>f</sup> aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> tevijjaka<sup>f</sup>; <sup>17</sup>atthi nāma tumhe Ānanda there bhikkhū <sup>15</sup>viheṭṭhiyamāne<sup>g</sup> ajjhupekkhissatha; <sup>18</sup>atthi nāma tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākaṃ";

*aho, nāma, sādhu* icc ete pasamsanatthe: <sup>19</sup>"aho buddho aho dhammo aho saṃgho, aho dhammassa svākhyātātā aho saṃghassa suppaṭipannatā; <sup>20</sup>aho no vatthusampadā<sup>b</sup>; <sup>21</sup>aho <sup>20</sup>dānaṃ paramaṃ<sup>i</sup> dānaṃ Kassape suppaṭiṭṭhitam; [C<sup>e</sup> 788<sup>1</sup>] <sup>22</sup>yatra hi nāma sāvako pi evaṃ mahiddhiko bhavissati evaṃ mahānubhāvo; <sup>23</sup>sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Ānando ca<sup>j</sup> sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya";

*sādhu* iti yācana-sampañcchanesu: <sup>24</sup>"sādhu me bhante <sup>25</sup>Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ājāneyyan ti; <sup>25</sup>sādhū ti vatvāna pahūtakāmo<sup>k</sup> pakkāmi yakkho Vidhurena saddhim";

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 315<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Khṇ VI 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 18<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 100<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S I 192<sup>1</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Sn 1146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 6<sup>a</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 322<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 102<sup>19</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S II 88<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 104<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> Dhṛp 326<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S I 127<sup>19</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 90<sup>17</sup>. <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>22</sup> (cf. *supra* 618<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> D I 107<sup>18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> cf. A III 194<sup>22</sup>. <sup>18</sup> cf. M II 62<sup>24</sup>. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\* cf. Ap 171<sup>6</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Ap 171<sup>6</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Ud 30<sup>9</sup> [ - - - - - | - - - - - ]. <sup>22</sup> cf. S II 255<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>23</sup> cf. S II 53<sup>19</sup>. <sup>24</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>25</sup> J VI 289<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: yad eva. <sup>b</sup> (o: emeva). <sup>c</sup> Bm o o. <sup>d</sup> Bm naṅgalasīsa. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> amhākaṃ (= D). <sup>f</sup> Bm o k a. <sup>g</sup> A: vihes<sup>o</sup>; Bm vihog<sup>o</sup> (o: vihes<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>h</sup> ns: vatthusampadā | ratanaṃ sup<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> cuṃ khrañ<sup>3</sup> sañ || aho | eñ<sup>1</sup> || satthasampadā hu Apadān rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> || (cf. *et Neit* 50<sup>21</sup>). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> parama-. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup> va. <sup>k</sup> Bm bahutta<sup>o</sup>.

*aho* iti patthanatthe: <sup>1</sup>"aho vata maṃ araṇṇe vasamā-  
naṃ rajje abhisīceyyun ti";

*imgha, handa* icc ete codanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"imgha me tvaṃ Ānanda  
pāṇiyam āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmi ti; <sup>3</sup>handa dāni  
5 bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vayasamā samkhārā appamādena  
sampādetthā ti";

*evam etaṃ* iti anumodanatthe: <sup>4</sup>"evam etaṃ mahārāja  
evam etaṃ mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapari-  
yosānā";

10 *kira* iti anussavatthe arucisūcanatthe ca, tattha anussa-  
vatthe: <sup>5</sup>"assosi kho Citto gahapati: Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto"  
<sup>6</sup>Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto ti"; arucisūcanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"khaṇavat-  
thuparittattā āpāthaṃ na vajanti ye te dhammārammaṇā nāma<sup>b</sup>  
yesaṃ rūpādayo kira";

15 *nūna* iti anumānānussaraṇa-parivittakkanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"na hi  
nūna so dhammavināyo orako<sup>c</sup> na sā orakā pabbajjā" ti evaṃ  
anumānatthe; <sup>9</sup>"sā<sup>d</sup> nūna sā kapaṇiyā andhā aparipāyikā" ti  
evaṃ anussaraṇatthe, <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhaṇṇa jīvita voro-  
peyyan" ti evaṃ parivittakkanatthe;

20 *kasmā* iti kāraṇapucchanatthe: <sup>11</sup>"kasmā bhavaṃ vijāṇam  
araṇṇa nissito tapo idha krubbati<sup>e</sup> brahmapattiyā";

*yasmā tasmā, tathā hi, tena* icc ete kāraṇ(āv)acchedanat-  
the<sup>f</sup>: <sup>12</sup>"yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ  
ābādhāya sampvattati; <sup>13</sup>tathā hi pana me<sup>g</sup> ayyaputtā Bhagavā  
25 nimantito svātanāya . . . saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena; <sup>14</sup>suññaṃ  
me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahoṣi, tena pāvisin ti"; [C<sup>e</sup> 789<sup>1</sup>]

*dhīr atthu* iti garahatthe: <sup>15</sup>"dhīr atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallapa;  
<sup>16</sup>dhīr atthu taṃ viṣaṃ vantaṃ", — matantare *dhi* iti garahat-  
the; <sup>17</sup>"dhi brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ";

30 *hā* iti viśāde tadākāranidassane ca: <sup>18</sup>"hā Maṭṭakuṇḍali hā

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> D II 128<sup>22</sup> (cf. PED s. v. taggha; tad Im × \*tad gha > tad  
imgha, unde imgha cf. et gha + Im). <sup>3</sup> D II 156<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 97<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S IV  
298<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (ns: akkhi kui acchi | takkhaka kui tacchaka hā eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> mak-  
khika kui macchika hā sañ). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av v. 301<sup>10-d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 19<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 93<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> S III 113<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 181<sup>12-14</sup> (supra 510<sup>15</sup> 835<sup>9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> S III 66<sup>20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 96<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> M I 519<sup>21</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J I 311<sup>7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 389<sup>c</sup> (supra 716<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin 323<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce Nātha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Abhidh-av: honti. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> onato); Vin: so orako dhamm<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> Bm ya. <sup>e</sup> CeBemns asi. <sup>f</sup> Rūp: kāraṇāvacch<sup>o</sup>; CeBemns kāraṇacch<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>g</sup> Vin: maya.



Maṭṭakuṇḍali"<sup>a</sup> evaṃ viśāde, <sup>1</sup>"hā canda hā canda" evaṃ vi-  
sādākāranidassane;

*tuṇhi* iti abhāsane: <sup>2</sup>"tuṇhibhūto udikkheyya"<sup>b</sup>;

*sacchi* iti paccakkhe: *arahattaphalaṃ*<sup>c</sup> *sacchākāsi*<sup>c</sup>, *arahat-*  
*aphalaṃ sacchiakāsi*; 5

*duṭṭhu*, *ku-* icc ete kucchitatthe: <sup>3</sup>*duḍḍhullaṃ*, <sup>4</sup>*kuputto*;

*yathā* iti ativiya ti atthe yoggaṭā-vicchā-paṭipāṭi-padatthā-  
nativatti-nidassanesu ca: <sup>5</sup>"yathā ayaṃ Nimi rājā paṇḍito ku-  
salatthiko" evaṃ <sup>6</sup>"ativiya ti atthe, tathā hi yathā ayaṃ ti ayaṃ  
Nimirājā yathā-paṇḍito ativiya-paṇḍito ti attho; <sup>7</sup>"yathānurūpaṃ 10  
upasaṃharati" evaṃ yoggaṭāyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>*ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*  
evaṃ vicchāyaṃ; <sup>9</sup>*vuḍḍhānaṃ paṭipāṭi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ paṭi-  
pāṭiyaṃ; <sup>10</sup>*yathākkamaṃ* evaṃ padatthānativattiyaṃ; <sup>11</sup>"ko  
gassa yathā kulūpako" evaṃ nidassane;

*sādhū*, *suṭṭhu* icc ete sampatiṇṇaṇumodanatthesu: <sup>12</sup>"sā- 15  
dhu suṭṭhu bhante saṃvarissāmi" evaṃ sampatiṇṇanathe; *sādhū*  
*te kataṃ*, *suṭṭhu taṃ kataṃ* evaṃ anumodanathe;

*saha*, *saddhiṃ*, *amā* icc ete samakiriyaṃ: <sup>13</sup>"Vedehe  
sah' amaccehi ummaggena<sup>d</sup> gamissati", *mayā saddhiṃ gamissati*,  
*amāvāsi divaso amāvāsikā ratthi*, <sup>14</sup>"sabbakiccesu amā vattati 20  
ti amacco";

*saha* iti sampannatthe ca: <sup>15</sup>"saha vatthehi sobhati", idam  
bimbaṃ vatthehi sampannaṃ sobhati na naggan ti attho, ettha  
hi *sahasaddo* samakiriyaṃ na vattati, sampannatthe yeva  
vattati <sup>16</sup>"sampanna[m]khettaṃ sakhettaṃ" ti ettha viya; 25

*vinā*, *rite*, *rahitā* icc ete vippayoge: <sup>17</sup>*vinā saddhammā*  
*n' atth' añño koci loke nātho vijjati*, <sup>18</sup>*rite saddhammā kulo su-*  
*khaṃ*, <sup>19</sup>"rahitā mātuja";

*aññatra* iti parivajjanatthe: <sup>20</sup>*aññatra buddhuppādā abhi-*  
*samayo natthi*; 30

*nānū*, *puthu* icc ete bahupakāre: <sup>21</sup>"nānāphaladharā dumā;  
<sup>22</sup>yena annena yāpenti puthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā";

<sup>1</sup> Vva 324<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 294<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (790<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (753<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 102<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Ja VI 102<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> (749<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (749<sup>32</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Kev 20 (Senart 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>12</sup> J VI 444<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> pl *ad* Sv I 297<sup>21</sup>; amā saha bhavanti kiccesu ti amaccā.

<sup>14</sup> Th 770<sup>d</sup> = M II 64<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> (703<sup>26-29</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>18</sup> (703<sup>24</sup>). <sup>19</sup> J VI 533<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns Maṭṭha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> = J *cod*. B<sup>d</sup>. <sup>c</sup> CeBemns *om*. <sup>d</sup> Bm *umaṅgena*.

*nānaṃ* iti asadisatthe: <sup>1</sup>"vyañjanam eva nānaṃ";

*puthu, visuṃ* icc ete asaṃghāṭe: <sup>2</sup>"ariyehi puthubhūto jano visumbhūto jano"; [C<sup>e</sup> 790<sup>1</sup>]

*kate* iti paṭiccatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na mano vā sarīraṃ vā maṃ kate  
5 Sakka<sup>a</sup> kassaci kadāci upahaññetha etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare",  
ettha hi maṃ kate ti maṃ paṭicca <sup>4</sup>"mama kāraṇā ti attho;  
*manam* iti isakaṃ apattabhāve: <sup>5</sup>"manam vūlho ahosi";  
*nu* iti evasaddatthe pi: <sup>6</sup>"Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te", <sup>7</sup>*nā-*  
*masaddatthe* pi: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ nu gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avek-  
10 khati";

*puna, puno, punaṃ* icc ete apaṭhame: *puna vadāmi*;  
<sup>9</sup>"puno pi dhammaṃ deseti<sup>b</sup> khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ; <sup>10</sup>na  
puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava; <sup>11</sup>nāhaṃ punaṃ  
na ca punaṃ na cā pi apunappunaṃ hatthibondiṃ pavek-  
15 khāmi", ettha ca apunappunan ti *akāro* nipātamattaṃ;

*punappunaṃ* iti abhiṇhatthe: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ";

*ciraṃ, cirassaṃ* icc ete dighakāle: <sup>13</sup>"ciraṃ tvaṃ anuta-  
pessasi; <sup>14</sup>ciraṃ diḡham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti; <sup>15</sup>cirassaṃ vata  
passāmi brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ";

20 *ce, yadī* icc ete saṃkāvatthāne<sup>c</sup>: <sup>16</sup>"mañ ce tvaṃ nikha-  
ṇaṃ vane; <sup>17</sup>yad' imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ";  
*dhuvaṃ* iti thir'-ekaṃsatthesu: <sup>18</sup>"nicco dhuvo sassato"  
evaṃ thiratthe, <sup>19</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāṃ' ahaṃ" evaṃ ekaṃ-  
satthe;

25 *su* iti sīghatthe: <sup>20</sup>"lahuṃ lahuṃ bhuñjati gacchati ti  
suddo";

*sotthi, suvatthu* icc ete āsiṃsatthe<sup>d</sup>: <sup>21</sup>"sotthi hotu sabba-  
sattānaṃ; <sup>22</sup>etena saccena suvatthi hotu". || Etth' eke vadey-  
yūṃ: <sup>23</sup>"sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ; <sup>24</sup>sotthināmi samuṭṭhito"  
30 ti evaṃ *sotthisaddo* aluttavibhattiko hutvā upayoga-karaṇava-  
canavasena dvipakāro diṭṭho, tassa dvipakāratte diṭṭhe yeva

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> cf. Sv I 59<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J IV 14<sup>2-3</sup> (*supra* 697<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Ja IV 14<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Vin I 109<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 135<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 52<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J II 51<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> Ap 539<sup>21</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 503<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh 153<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J I 113<sup>16</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 17<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 1<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J VI 12<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> Bv 2: 73ab. <sup>18</sup> D I 18<sup>22</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (cf. 374<sup>2-3</sup>; ns: bhuñjanattha nhuik *supabba adadhā*). <sup>21</sup> cf. D I 96<sup>14</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Khp VI 3<sup>e</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>. <sup>24</sup> (257<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (Bm sa). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns desesi. <sup>c</sup> Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 91<sup>2</sup>): saṃkāvatthāne (cf. *supra* 896<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bemns āsiso.



*suvaṭṭhisaddassa* pi dvipakāratā diṭṭhā yeva hoti · taggatikattā tassa; evañ ca sati

<sup>1</sup>"sādisan' tisu līngesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

vacanesu ca sabbesu yaṃ na vyeti, tad avyayan" ti 43  
vacanena virujjhanato imesu nipātapadesu saṅgaho na kātabbo 5  
ti. | Saccam, evaṃ sante pi etesaṃ sesā vibhattiyo paṭicca  
vayo n' atthi ti avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgaho yeva kātabbo;  
esa nayo aññatrā pi idisesu ca<sup>a</sup> sabbesu<sup>a</sup> ṭhānesu; [C<sup>e</sup> 791<sup>1</sup>]

*yadī* iti katthaci vāsaddatthe: <sup>2</sup>"yañ ñad eva parisam  
upasaṃkamati yadī khattiyaparisam yadī brāhmaṇaparisam 10  
yadī gahapatiparisam" icc ādi, ettha hi yadī khattiyapariśan  
ti ādinam 'khattiyapariśam vā' ti ādinā attho gahetabbo. Ettha  
ca *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* katham viññāyati ti ce: yasmā  
katthaci pālipadese *yadisaddena* saddhiṃ vāsaddo samodhā-  
nam gacchati · <sup>3</sup>"yathā imassa vacanam saccam vā yadī vā 15  
musā" ti ādisu, tasmā viññāyati; sāsanasmim hi keci samā-  
natthā saddā ekato samodhānam gacchanti, yathā <sup>4</sup>"hatthi ca  
kuñjaro nāgo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"appam vassasatam āyu idān' etarahi  
vijjati" ti ca <sup>6</sup>"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā" ti ca, evaṃ  
etāya sāsanayutticintāya *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* viññāyati; 20  
atha vā kiṃ yutticintāya, nanu Vatthasuttasaṃvaṇṇanāyam<sup>b</sup>  
atthakathācariyehi <sup>7</sup>"yadi nilakāya yadī pītakāyā" ti ādinam  
<sup>8</sup>"nilakatthāya vā" ti ādinā attho saṃvaṇṇito, tadanusārena  
<sup>9</sup>"yadi khattiyapariśan" ti ādinam pi *yadisaddassa vāsaddat-*  
*thatā* viññāyati yevā ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam; 25

*yadī* ti katthaci *yadāsaddassa* atthe pi: <sup>10</sup>"yadi passanti  
pavane dārakā phaline<sup>c</sup> dume";

*kismim viya* iti lajjanākāranidassane: <sup>11</sup>"kismim viya ritta-  
hattham gantum", ettha ca kismim viyā ti <sup>12</sup>lajjanākāro viya,

<sup>13</sup>kilesa viya hoti ti attho;

*tu* iti ekamsatthe: <sup>14</sup>"seyyo amitto matiyā upeto na tv  
eva mitto mativippahino";

<sup>1</sup> vide Kās I 1: 37 (cf. 746<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D III 236<sup>9</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 455<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (323<sup>24</sup>—324<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (682<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin III 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 36<sup>18</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ps I 166<sup>32</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (901<sup>19</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J VI 513<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Vin IV 79<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sp ad loc.: lajjanakam viya. <sup>13</sup> Sp ad Vin III 135<sup>17</sup> et  
III 211<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J I 247<sup>26-27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> (vide 188<sup>23, 29</sup>) C<sup>e</sup> phalike; J: phalite.

yañ ce iti <sup>1</sup>paṭisedhatthe: <sup>2</sup>"seyyo amitto medhāvi yañ ce bālo 'nukampako<sup>a</sup>"; <sup>3</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā; <sup>4</sup>yañ ce jīve tayā vinā";

-dhā iti vibhāgatthe: <sup>5</sup>ekadhā, dvidhā, tidhā;

5 -kkhattuṃ iti vāratthe: ekakkhattuṃ, dvikkhattuṃ, likkhattuṃ;

ve, handa icc ete vavassaggatthe<sup>b</sup>: <sup>6</sup>"dadanti ve yathā-saddhaṃ yattha<sup>c</sup>-pasādanaṃ jaṇo; <sup>7</sup>handā dāni apāyāmi";

kin tu iti appamattavisesapucchāyaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"kin tu 'vipākāni'  
10 ti nānākaraṇaṃ";

nanu ca iti accantavirodhe: <sup>9</sup>"nanu ca bho saddakkamā-nurūpena atthēna bhavitabbaṃ";

pana iti visesaḷḷatanatthe vacanālaṃkāre ca: <sup>10</sup>"aṭṭhaka-thāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ"; *ṭikāyaṃ pana vuttaṃ* evaṃ visesaḷḷa-  
15 tanatthe; [C<sup>e</sup> 792] <sup>11</sup>"kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ" evaṃ vacanā-laṃkāre;

iti hi ti 'evaṃ evā' ti nicchaya-karaṇatthe: <sup>12</sup>"sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvayaṃ ātāpi nīpako bhik-  
khu so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṇaṃ ti iti h' idaṃ vuttaṃ" ti;

20 hi, tathā hi icc ete daḷhikaraṇatthe: <sup>13</sup>"vuttaṃ hi; <sup>14</sup>tathā hi vuttaṃ";

eva iti sappatīyogitāḍijotanatthe, tathā hi

ayogaṃ, yogaṃ aññena, accantayogaṃ<sup>d</sup> eva ca  
vyavacchindati vatthussa *evasaddo*, sa kīdiso: 44

25 visesanena sahito, visenaniyakena ca,  
kiriyaṃ ca; kamaṇ' assa payogaṇi pavuccare: 45  
*akko tamonudo eva, buddho eva tamonudo*,

*nīlaṃ sarojaṃ alth' eva* ñeyyaṃ etaṃ padattayaṃ. 46

Ito paraṃ suviditattā payogaṇi na vakkhāma:

30 *kathaṇci* iti kiechatthe; *isakaṃ* iti appake; *saṇikaṃ* iti  
mandatthe; *khippaṃ*, *araṃ* *lahuṃ*, *āsuṃ*, *tuṇṇaṃ*, *aciraṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*tu-*  
*vaṇaṃ* icc ete sīghatthe<sup>e</sup>; *musā*, *micchā*, *alikaṃ* icc ete asacce;

*apī ca kho* ti ca *apī tu khalū* ti ca *yathā nāma* ti ca

<sup>1</sup> (97 n. 12). <sup>2</sup> J I 249<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 176<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 495<sup>27, 28</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (894<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Dhṛp 249ab. <sup>7</sup> J VI 183<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 266<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (893<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vm 1<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Vm 1<sup>2-7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup> (Ita S<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>13</sup>); Jn I 28<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (tuvaṇaṃ; t(u)varati = vivaṇaṃ; vīvaraṇi etc.).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup> bālānukampako (= J). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vavassaggeṭṭi). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup>; Dhṛp: yathā-. <sup>d</sup> ita Be<sup>ms</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> accantāyogaṃ (metr.). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīgha<sup>o</sup>.



yathā hi ti ca tathā hi ti ca nipātasamudāyo; yathā cā ti pa-  
ṭibhāgatthe samuccayo;

<sup>1</sup> *tūna-tvāna-tvāpaccayantā* ussukkanatthe, <sup>2</sup> *ussukkanattho*  
nāma ussāho attho, yo hi attho eken' eva padena aparīsamatto  
padantarattham apekkhati, so ussukkanattho, yathā "disvā" ti <sup>5</sup>  
vutte 'evam āhā' ti vā 'evam akāsī' ti vā sambandho hoti:  
*passitūna passitvāna passitvā*, *suṇitūna suṇitvāna suṇitvā*, *sam-*  
*phussa samphusitvā*, *labhitvā labhitvāna* · *laddhā laddhāna*, *vij-*  
*jhitvā vijjhitvāna* · *viddhā viddhāna*, *bujjhitvā bujjhitvāna* · *buddhā*  
*buddhāna*, *disvā disvāna* · *diṭṭhā diṭṭhāna*, *dasselvā sāvelvā*, *phu-* <sup>10</sup>  
*sāpelvā labhāpelvā vijjhāpelvā*, *bodheltvā*, *datvāna datvāna* ·  
*dāpeltvā*, *upādāya viññāya* · *viceyya vineyya* · *nihacca samecca*,  
*ārabbha āgamma āgacca* <sup>a</sup> *āpucchā* <sup>b</sup>, *katvā karitvā* · *kacca adhi-*  
*kicca* <sup>c</sup>, *khādītūna khādītūna khādītū* · *khādiya khādiyāna*,  
*parivisiya* <sup>d</sup> *parivisiyāna*, *anubhaviya anubhaviyāna*, *abhivandi-* <sup>15</sup>  
*tūna abhivanditvāna* <sup>e</sup> · *abhivandiya abhivandiyāna* aññe pi yoje-  
tabbā.

Tatra samuccaya-vikappa-paṭisedhanatthesu *ca vā na no*  
*a- mā* · *alam halam* iec etesu aṭṭhasu nipātesu *a- mā* iec ete  
padādimhi yeva nipatanti na padamajjhe na padāvasāne: <sup>3</sup> "adit- <sup>20</sup>  
ṭham asutam; <sup>4</sup> mā akatthā" ti ādisu; [C<sup>e</sup> 793<sup>1</sup>] *ca vā* iec ete padā-  
vasāne ca dvinnam samānādhikaraṇapadānam majjhe ca nipa-  
tanti na padādimhi, tam yathā: *samaṇo* <sup>f</sup> *ca brāhmaṇo ca*, *samaṇo*  
*vā brāhmaṇo vā*, *eso ca samaṇo sādthurūpo eso ca brāhmaṇo sādhu-*  
*rūpo*, *eso vā samaṇo saṅgahetabbo eso vā brāhmaṇo saṅgahetabbo* <sup>25</sup>  
ti. || Nanu ca bho <sup>3</sup> "vā paro asarūpā; <sup>6</sup> vāṇ apacce" ti ādisu  
*vāsaddo* padādimhi dissati ti. | Saccam, idiso pana saddaraca-  
nāviseso akkharasamaye veyyākaraṇānam matam gahetvā paṭ-  
ṭhapito, ekantato Māgadhahāsāsu <sup>c</sup> 'eva sakkatābhāsāsu ca  
edisi saddagati n' atthi, tasmā amhākam mate Māgadhahāsā- <sup>30</sup>  
nurūpena <sup>7</sup> "paro vā asarūpā" ti lakkhaṇam ṭhapitan ti. || Tathā  
pi vadēyya: nanu ca bho *vāsaddo* padādimhi pi dissati, *vānaro*  
ti ettha hi narena sadiso ti vā-naro ti. | Tam na, sadisatthavā-

<sup>1</sup> § 1150. <sup>2</sup> (cf. et 730<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 1122<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Ud 51<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ke 13.

<sup>6</sup> Ke 346. <sup>7</sup> § 31.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>mn</sup>s āgacca. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apucchā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>mn</sup>s adhikacca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhivanditvā || na || (o: abhivanditvā abhivanditvāna?). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṇa.

cako hi *vāsaddo* padante yeva tiṭṭhati: <sup>1</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo" ti, *vānaro* ti idaṃ tu *nimmakkhikaṃ* ti padaṃ viya avyayatthapubbaṅgamam avyayibhāvasamāsapadam pi na hoti, iti tasmā asappatham<sup>a</sup> anotaritvā 'vānam vuccati <sup>2</sup>gamanam, tam  
 5 etassa atthi ti *vānaro* · <sup>3</sup>yathā kuñjā haṇū ass' atthi ti kuñjaro' ti attho gahetabbo. Iti yathārahaṃ padānam ādimhi majjhāvasānesu ca nipatanti ti nipātā *ca-vādayo atha-khalu-vatādayo* ca; *katvā-vatvādayo* pana avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgahaṃ gatattā nipātā<sup>b</sup>;

10 *na no* icc ete padādimhi c' eva padāvasāne<sup>c</sup> ca nipatanti na padamajjhe, tam<sup>d</sup> yathā: <sup>4</sup>"na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; <sup>5</sup>no h' etaṃ bhante; <sup>6</sup>pamatto puriso puññakammam karoti na; <sup>7</sup>evam pi me no" icc ādi; *alaṃ halaṃ* icc ete padādimhi c' eva avasāne ca nipatanti na padamajjhe<sup>d</sup>; <sup>8</sup>"alaṃ puñ-  
 15 ñāni kātuṃ", *puññāni kātuṃ alaṃ* ti vā; <sup>9</sup>"halaṃ dāni pakāsi-  
 tuṃ", *pakāsiṭuṃ halaṃ* ti vā.

Imasmim pakaraṇe atthakathānurūpena *pisaddo* pi nipātesu icchitabbo, *apīsaddo* pi ca nipātapakkhiko kātabbo yattha kiriyā-  
 20 vācakapadato pubbo na hoti, tam yathā: <sup>10</sup>"api dībbesu kāmesu  
 20 ratiṃ so nādhigacchati"; *rūjā pi devo pi*; <sup>11</sup>"iti pi so Bhagavā" ti; tesu *pisaddo* padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati *apīsaddo* pana padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati: <sup>12</sup>"tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi caṃkamati pi nipaṇṇati<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> antarā<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> dhāyati". Padapū-  
 25 raṇesu pi *atha-khalu-vata-vathādinam* nipātānam yathāsambha-  
 25 vaṃ yojetabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 794<sup>1</sup>]

Idāni yathārahaṃ tesam nipātānam atthuddhāraṃ kathāyāma:

Tattha <sup>13</sup>*evam*saddo upamūpadesa-sampahamsana-garabā<sup>c</sup>-va-  
 30 canasampañiggahākāra - nidassanāvadhāraṇādiānekathappabhe-  
 30 do, tathā h' esa <sup>14</sup>"evam<sup>1</sup> jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun" ti evamādisu upamāyam āgato, <sup>15</sup>"evam te abhikkamī-

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 69<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (V 530 1172). <sup>3</sup> (793<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J I 251<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>7</sup> D I 58<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vva 191<sup>12</sup> + Vv 486<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (899<sup>a</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Dhp 187<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 1<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> cf. Vin IV 54<sup>12-24</sup> (*supra* 481<sup>16</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Sv I 26<sup>17-27</sup><sup>18</sup>, Ps I 3<sup>5</sup>, Spk I 4<sup>9</sup>, Mp I 4<sup>2</sup>, Pj I 100<sup>1</sup>, Uda 6<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhp 53<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M I 460<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asappatham; C<sup>e</sup> appatham; B<sup>em</sup>ns uppatham. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c' evā-  
 vasāne (904<sup>14</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. tam ... padamajjhe (904<sup>11-14</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 garaba- (*leg.* garabana-). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. iti.



tabbaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitabban"<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu upadese, <sup>1</sup>"evaṃ  
 etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugatā" ti ādisu sampahaṃsane,  
<sup>2</sup>"evaṃ eva<sup>b</sup> pañāyaṃ vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇ-  
 dakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati" ti ādisu garahane, <sup>3</sup>"evaṃ  
 bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti ādisu <sup>3</sup>  
 vacanasampañiggāhe, <sup>4</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā  
 dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi" ti ādisu ākāre, <sup>5</sup>"ehi tvaṃ māṇa-  
 vaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā  
 mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ  
 lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Subho māṇavo To- 10  
 deyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ  
 lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati ti, evañ ca vadehi:  
 sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-  
 puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā"  
 ti evamādisu nidassane, <sup>6</sup>"taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā ime 15  
 dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti — akusalā bhante — sāvajjā  
 vā anavajjā vā ti — sāvajjā bhante — viññugarahitā vā viñ-  
 ñūpasatthā vā ti — viññugarahitā bhante — samattā samādinā  
 ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vo<sup>c</sup> ettha hoti  
 ti — samattā bhante samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, 20  
 evaṃ no ettha hoti" ti ādisu avadhāraṇe, iec evaṃ  
 upamāyaṃ upadese ākāre sampahaṃsane  
 vacanasampañiggāhe garahāyaṃ nidassane  
 atho 'vadhāraṇādīmhi *evam*saddo pavattati. 47

Tatra <sup>7</sup>*antarās*saddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vat- 25  
 tati: <sup>8</sup>"tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatā"<sup>d</sup> ti ca <sup>9</sup>"janā  
 saṃgamma mantenti mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran" ti ca ādisu  
 kāraṇe *antarās*saddo, <sup>10</sup>"addasa . . . maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vij-  
 jantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti" ti ādisu khaṇe, <sup>11</sup>"yass' antarato  
 na santi kopā" ti ādisu citte, <sup>12</sup>"antarā vosānam āpādi" ti ādisu 30  
 vemajjhe, <sup>13</sup>"apī cāyaṃ . . . Tapodā dvinnāṃ mahānirayānaṃ  
 antarikāya gacchati"<sup>e</sup> ti ādisu vivare, aññasmim pana thāne  
 vemajjhe ti attho adhippeto, iec evaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 795<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> A I 192<sup>22</sup>, <sup>2</sup> S I 160<sup>14</sup>, <sup>3</sup> M I 1<sup>2</sup>, <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>29</sup> etc., <sup>5</sup> D I 204<sup>8-12</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> A I 190<sup>8-12</sup>, <sup>7</sup> Sv I 34<sup>24</sup>—35<sup>2</sup> Uda 109<sup>22</sup>; Pj II 20<sup>2</sup>, <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>22</sup>), <sup>9</sup> S I 201<sup>24</sup> (Spk I 295<sup>20</sup>), <sup>10</sup> M I 448<sup>32</sup>, <sup>11</sup> Sn 6<sup>2</sup>, <sup>12</sup> It 85<sup>12</sup>, <sup>13</sup> Vin III 108<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhikkamitabbaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ evaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= pī ad Sv I 27<sup>12</sup>); Sv E<sup>e</sup> etc.; vā, <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; B<sup>m</sup> tathāga. <sup>e</sup> Vin: āgacchati.

kāraṇe c' eva citte ca khaṇasmim vivare pi ca  
vemajjhādisu atthesu *antarā* ti ravo gato. 48

Tatra <sup>1</sup>*ajjhattasaddo* gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhattajjhatte  
visayajjhatte ti catusu atthesu dissati: <sup>2</sup>"ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā  
3 tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ  
saṇṭhapetabbam; <sup>3</sup>ajjhattarato samāhito" ti ādisu ayam goca-  
rajjhatte dissati; <sup>4</sup>"ajjhattam sampasādanam; <sup>5</sup>ajjhattam vā  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī" ti ādisu niyakajjhatte,  
<sup>6</sup>"cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni" ti ādisu ajjhattajjhatte, <sup>7</sup>"ayam  
10 kho pan' Ānanda vihāro tathāgatenā abhisambuddho yad idaṃ  
sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattam suññataṃ upasampajja  
viharatī" ti ādisu visayajjhatte, issariyatṭhāne ti attho, phala-  
samāpatti hi<sup>a</sup> buddhānaṃ issariyatṭhānaṃ nāma. Icc evaṃ  
nipātapadavibhatti samattā.

15 Icche naro supaṭutaṃ pariyattidhamme,  
Vācogadhe Catupade vipulatthasāre  
yogaṃ kareyya satataṃ bahudhā vibhatte,  
yogaṃ karaṃ supaṭutaṃ sa naro 'dhigacche. 49

Iti navaṅge sūṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
20 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe vācogadhapaḍavi-  
bhatti nāma sattavisatimo<sup>b</sup> paricchedo.

## XXVIII.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi pālinayādisaṅgahaṃ  
paññāvepullakaraṇaṃ piṭipāmujiavaḍḍhanaṃ<sup>c</sup>. 1

25 Tattha pālinayo aṭṭhakathānayo ṭikānayo pakaraṇantaranayo  
ti cattāro nayā adhippetā. Tatra pālinayo ti tepiṭake buddha-  
vacane pāligatī, aṭṭhakathānayo ti aṭṭhakathāsu āgatā saddagatī,  
ṭikānayo ti ṭikāsu āgatā saddagatī, pakaraṇantaranayo ti aññesu  
pakaraṇesu<sup>d</sup> āgatā saddagatī. Tatra pāligatīyaṃ vyañjana-  
30 chakka-atthachakke padhāne katvā aṭṭhakathā-ṭikādisu pavatta-

<sup>1</sup> As 46<sup>1-17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 112<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 107<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> D I 74<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 60<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Khp IV (6). <sup>7</sup> M III 111<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ad. ti.* <sup>b</sup> Bm *chabbīsatisimo.* <sup>c</sup> Bc *°pamojja°.* <sup>d</sup> Bm *om.*



saddagativinicchayena saba yathārahaṃ gahetvā pālinayādisaṅgahaṃ dassessāma.

Tatra <sup>1</sup>akkharaṃ padaṃ vyañjanaṃ · ākāro nirutti niddeso ti cha vyañjanapadāni, <sup>2</sup>saṃkāsanā pakāsanā · vivaraṇaṃ vibhajanāṃ · uttānikaraṇaṃ paññatti ti cha atthapadāni, etāni yeva <sup>3</sup>vyañjanachakkaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti pi<sup>a</sup> vuccanti<sup>a</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 796<sup>1</sup>]

Tatra vyañjanapadesu akkharaṃ nāma <sup>4</sup>"rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamāno ruṇ<sup>b</sup> ti opātetī" ti vacanato atthajotakapadantogadham ekekakkharam<sup>c</sup> iha akkharan ti gahetabbam, atha vā <sup>5</sup>"yo pubbe" ti ettha yōkāro viya atthajotakam ekakkharam <sup>10</sup>atra akkharan ti gahetabbam; <sup>6</sup>"satthi vassasahassāni" ti vuttakāmena vuttaṃ · ādiakkharam iva aparisamatte ca pade vaṇṇam akkharam iti gahetabbam. <sup>7</sup>"Vitatanho anādāno niruttipadakovido akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ettha vuttanayena <sup>8</sup>vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍaṃ pa- <sup>15</sup>daṃ nāma · <sup>9</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sile* ti padaṃ viya. Atthasambaddho<sup>d</sup> padesapariyosāno padasamūho vyañjanaṃ nāma · <sup>10</sup>"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya. Vyañjanavibhāgo vibhāgappakāro ākāro nāma · <sup>10</sup>"katame cattāro: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī" ti ādi<sup>e</sup> viya. <sup>20</sup>Ākāravibhāvitassa nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma · <sup>11</sup>"phusati ti phasso; <sup>12</sup>vedayati ti vedanā" ti ādi viya. Nibbacanatthassa vitthāro nissesato deso niddeso nāma · <sup>13</sup>"sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, <sup>14</sup>sukhayati ti sukhā, dukkhayati ti dukkhā, n' eva dukkhayati na sukhayati ti adukkham- <sup>25</sup>asukhā vedanā" ti ādi viya. Imāni cha vyañjanapadāni.

Atthapadesu <sup>15</sup>saṃkhepena kāsanā saṃkāsanā, tattha kāsanā ti dipanā, saṃkhepena atthadipanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>16</sup>"upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto · pāpimato" ti ādi viya. Paṭhamam eva kāsanā pakāsanā, yata- <sup>30</sup>tako attho pacchā kathetabbo, taṃ sabbaṃ paṭhamavacanen' eva dipeti ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>17</sup>"sabbaṃ bhikkhave ādittan<sup>1</sup> ti ādi

<sup>1</sup> Nett 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Nett 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vin IV 15<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J I 319<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Pv 794<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Pv 280<sup>1b</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Dh 352<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (610<sup>2</sup>, *vide etiam* 911<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 13<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Paṭis II 232<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 463<sup>1a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *vide* Vm 460<sup>1a</sup> etc. <sup>13</sup> *vide* Dh 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* As 41<sup>2a-2b</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> *cf.* Netta C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>a</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S III 73<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S IV 19<sup>2b</sup> = Vin I 34<sup>1b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup> ru (*cf.* 910<sup>1b</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekakkharam (< 907<sup>1b</sup>); *vide* 910<sup>7a</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns *hic et* 911<sup>a</sup> (°)bandho. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adisu. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave.

viya. Saṃkāsanapakāsanavasena<sup>a</sup> dipitatthassa vitthāraṃ pu-  
 navacanavasena vivaritvā pākāṭakaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ nāma<sup>b</sup> ·  
<sup>1</sup>"kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ ādittaṃ: cakkhu bhikkhave ādittaṃ  
 rūpā ādittā"<sup>c</sup> ti ādi viya. [C<sup>e</sup> 797<sup>1</sup>] Vivaritabbam eva anēka-  
 5 bhāvato buddhisammukhākaraṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> vibhajanaṃ nāma · <sup>2</sup>"ka-  
 tamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ: cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ  
 ca<sup>e</sup> mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ" ti ādi viya <sup>1</sup>"kena ādittaṃ:  
 rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi  
 paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan" ti ādi  
 10 viya. Vibhajitatthassa vitthāraṇavasena <sup>3</sup>upamāyōparopariya-  
 jananavasena ca sampañipādanaṃ uttānikaraṇaṃ nāma ·  
<sup>4</sup>"tattha katame cattāro mahābhūtā: pathavidhātu āpodhātū" ti  
 ādi viya, <sup>5</sup>"seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadi pabbateyyā ohārini  
 dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā, tassā ubhosu tiresu<sup>1</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā assu,  
 15 te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, kusā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjho-  
 lambeyyūṃ, babbajā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ,  
 biraṇā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, rukkhā ce pi jātā  
 assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, tassā so<sup>2</sup> puriso<sup>2</sup> sotena vuyhamāno  
 kāse ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavya-  
 20 sanam āpajjeyya, kuse ce pi gaṇheyya, babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya,  
 biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya, rukkhe<sup>3</sup> ce<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> gaṇheyya<sup>3</sup>, te paluj-  
 jeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya, evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariya-  
 dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvi  
 25 sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṃ  
 attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ  
 rūpasmim vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ rūpaṃ palujjati so tatonidānaṃ  
 anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati, vedanaṃ, saññāṃ, saṃkhāre, viññāṇaṃ  
 attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
 30 ṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ palujjati so  
 tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati" ti ādi viya. Pakārena  
 ṇatti paññatti, anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ <sup>6</sup>tutthisañjananavasena

<sup>1</sup> S IV 19<sup>22-23</sup> = Vin I 34<sup>10-22</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S III 59<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> as: upamāya | phrañ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 aparopariyajananavasena | achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup> phrac ce khran<sup>3</sup> nhan<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>3</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> S III 137<sup>12</sup>—138<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (351<sup>12-20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃkāsanavasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ad. rūpaṃ kho . . . ādi viya (907<sup>28</sup>—  
 908<sup>1</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rūpaṃ ādittaṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> osammukhiko. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om ca. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abha-  
 yato tire. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



buddhinisitakaraṇena ca atthaviññāpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>1</sup>“yaṃ  
 kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ<sup>a</sup> ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ  
 upādinnaṃ<sup>b</sup> seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ  
 nhāru atṭhi atṭhimiñjaṃ<sup>c</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ  
 pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ yaṃ vā 5  
 paṇ’ aññaṃ pi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upā-  
 dinnaṃ<sup>b</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā pathavindhātu, yā c’ eva  
 kho ajjhattikā pathavindhātu yā ca bāhirā, pathavindhātu-r-ev’  
 esā<sup>d</sup> n’ etaṃ maṃsa n’ eso ’ham asmī na me so attā ti evaṃ  
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 798<sup>1</sup>] sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ 10  
 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavindhātuyā nib-  
 bindati pathavindhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti” ti ādi viya <sup>2</sup>“tattha  
 katamaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipari-  
 ṇataṃ atthagataṃ abbhathagataṃ<sup>e</sup> uppajjitvā vigataṃ atitaṃ  
 atitaṃsena saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca 15  
 mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ atitaṃ;  
 tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>f</sup> anāgataṃ<sup>f</sup>: yaṃ<sup>f</sup> rūpaṃ ajātaṃ abhū-  
 taṃ asañjātaṃ anibbattaṃ anabhinibbattaṃ apātubhūtaṃ anup-  
 panṇaṃ asamuppanṇaṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ asamuṭṭhitaṃ, anāgataṃ anā-  
 gataṃsena saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahā- 20  
 bhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ anāgataṃ; tattha  
 katamaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppanṇaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ sañjā-  
 taṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ uppanṇaṃ samuppan-  
 naṃ uṭṭhitaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, paccuppanṇaṃ paccuppanṇaṃsena  
 saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ 25  
 upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paccuppanṇaṃ” ti ādi viya  
 ca. Imāni cha atthapadāni.

Tattha Bhagavā <sup>3</sup>akkharehi saṃkāsayaṭi, padehi pakā-  
 sayati, vyañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttihi uttānī-  
 karoti, niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi saṃkāsayaṭvā 30  
 padehi pakāsayaṭi, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati, ni-  
 ruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi  
 atthadvāraṃ ugghāṭetvā padehi pakāsento vinayaṭi ugghāṭi-  
 taññuṃ, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajanto vinayaṭi vipañ-

<sup>1</sup> M I 421<sup>25</sup>—422<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vibh I<sup>14</sup>—2<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> vide Nett 9<sup>11</sup> sqq.

<sup>a</sup> M om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upādinnaṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omiñja (= M). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> oḍhātu yev’ esa).

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> atthaṅgataṃ abbhathāṅgataṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

citaññum, niruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyam, tattha tattha anurūpaṃ sallakkhetvā tesam veneyya-bandhavānaṃ āsayānusayacarīyādhimuttivasena taṃ taṃ desa-naṃ vadḍheti ti adhippāyo. — Atthato pan' ettha katamāṃ  
 5 vyañjanachakkaṃ katamaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti: buddhassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ desayato yo atthāvagamahetubhūto <sup>1</sup>saviññat-tikasaddo, taṃ vyañjanachakkaṃ, yo tena abhisametabbo lak-khaṇarasādisahito dhammo, taṃ atthachakkaṃ ti veditabbaṃ, icc evaṃ

- 10 akkharāṇ ca padaṇ c' eva vyañjanaṇ ca tathāpara  
 ākāro ca nirutti ca niddeso cā t' ime cha tu  
 āhu vyañjanachakkaṃ ti vyañjanatthavidū vidū, 2  
 saṃkāsaṇā pakāsaṇā vivaraṇāṇ ca tato paraṃ  
 vibhajanaṇ ca uttānikaraṇāṇ ca tato parā  
 15 paññatti cā ti cha-y-ime atthachakkaṃ ti abravum; 3  
 tatra vyañjanachakkaṃ tu vyañjanapadam iritaṃ,  
 atthachakkaṃ atthapadam evaṃ pi upalakkhaye. [C<sup>e</sup> 799<sup>1</sup>] 4  
 Idam pan' ettha vavatthānaṃ: vyañjanachakke akkharan  
 nāma: <sup>2</sup>"rūpaṃ aniccaṇ" ti ādisu atthajotakapadantogadho *ru*  
 20 icc ādi ekeko yeva vaṇṇo c' eva <sup>3</sup>"yo pubbe karaṇiyāni; <sup>4</sup>so  
 imaṃ vijaṭṭhaye jaṭaṇ" ti ādisu atthajotako *yokāra-sokārādiko*  
 eko vaṇṇo ca, <sup>5</sup>"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti ādinā ekekaṃ gā-  
 thaṃ<sup>a</sup> vattukāmehi vutto *sa* icc ādi vaṇṇo ca akkharan ti  
 gahetabbo; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana akkharasaññāvisaye  
 25 <sup>a</sup>akārādayo *kakārādayo*<sup>b</sup> ca vaṇṇā akkharan ti gahetabbā;  
 lokiyamahājanena [kattabbo<sup>c</sup> lokiyamahājanena] katasaññāvi-  
 saye <sup>7</sup>"Mahāsammato t' eva<sup>d</sup> paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbat-  
 taṇ" ti ādisu padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo akkharan  
 ti gahetabbo, Jātakatthakathāyaṃ pi <sup>8</sup>"kiṃ tattha catumaṭṭassā"  
 30 ti imassa pālīpadesassa <sup>9</sup>"vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇaṃ akkharattho  
 asobhaṇo" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ padabhūto atthajotako vaṇ-  
 ṇasamudāyo yeva vyañjanan ti ca akkharan ti ca<sup>e</sup> nāmena

<sup>1</sup> = viññāpaṇaṇ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so vacibhedasadda to<sup>2</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> (907<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (907<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> S I 13<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (907<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Ke 2. <sup>7</sup> (255<sup>11</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J II 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. Ja II  
 108<sup>1-2</sup> (*supra* 809<sup>1a</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm taṃ (*om.* gā-). <sup>b</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> obbe; ns *om.* kattabbo lo-  
 kiyamahājanena. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tv. eva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.*



vutto ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke padaṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> "sile patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sile* ti padaṃ viya vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍaṃ ti gahetabbam; neruttikānaṃ mate pana vibhattiyanto pi<sup>a</sup> avibhattiyanto pi atthajotako akkhara-samūho tathāvidhaṃ ekam akkharaṇ ca upasaggā ca nipātā<sup>5</sup> ca padaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke vyañ-  
janaṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> "cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya atthasambaddho<sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup>padesapariyosāno padasamūho ti gahetab-  
bam; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana vyañjanasāññāvisaye akā-  
rādisuddhassaravajjito sararahito *kakārādiko* ekeko vaṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbo; tathā pāvacaṇikānaṃ sad-  
dhammavidūnaṃ mate <sup>4</sup>"sithilaṃ dhanitaṇ ca digha-rassaṃ  
garukaṃ<sup>c</sup> lahukaṇ ca niggahitaṃ sambaddha-vavatthitaṃ vimut-  
taṃ dasadhā<sup>5</sup> vyañjanabuddhiyā pabhedo" ti ettha sassarāni pi  
*kakārādini* vaggakkharāni c' eva, saramayā *akārādayo* ca<sup>15</sup>  
vaṇṇā, saññogapadāni ca asaññogapadāni ca akkharāni, bindu  
ca, <sup>6</sup>saṃhitāpadaṇ ca <sup>7</sup>asaṃhitāpadaṇ ca, <sup>8</sup>vissatṭhapayogena  
vattabbapadaṇ ca sabbam p' etaṃ vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahe-  
tabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke<sup>d</sup> <sup>9</sup>"phusati ti phasso" ti ādi-  
kaṃ nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"abhi- 20  
saṃkharonti ti kho<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave, tasmā saṃkhārā"<sup>f</sup> ti evaṃ  
<sup>11</sup>niddhāretvā sahetuṃ<sup>g</sup> katvā vuḍḍamānā abhilāpā nirutti  
nāma<sup>h</sup>; [C<sup>e</sup> 800<sup>1</sup>] Niruttipiṭake pana <sup>12</sup>"saṃkhā samaññā pañ-  
ñatti vohāro · nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ · nirutti  
vyañjanaṃ abhilāpo" ti imehi dasahi vuttā dhammajāti nirutti<sup>25</sup>  
nāma, sā sarūpato <sup>13</sup>saviññattivikāro <sup>14</sup>saddo yeva; atthaka-  
thāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ <sup>15</sup>kesaṇci ācariyānaṃ vāde  
nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti ca atthachakke paññatti

<sup>1</sup> (907<sup>18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (907<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = anak nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap so upadesa(!) achuṃ<sup>2</sup> rhi so, ns.

\* (Sv I 177<sup>1-3</sup> *supra* 610 n. 1). <sup>4</sup> = sadda' kui si so ñaṇ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>5</sup> = "tuṇh' assa" [Vin I 95<sup>28</sup>] ca so pud cap khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>6</sup> = 'tuṇh' assa' ca so pud phrat khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> ns: viṣṣatṭhappayogena | lhavat so payoga phrañ<sup>1</sup> || vattabbapa-  
daṇ ca | rvaṭ ap so vimutta pud ||. <sup>8</sup> (907<sup>21</sup>). <sup>10</sup> S III 87<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> = "saṃkhārā"  
hū so nipphanna mha *saṃpubba karaḍhāt* kui thut rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> cf. Dhs § 1306  
(As 390<sup>12</sup>—391<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> = viñat nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva kammajacittajapathavi eñ<sup>1</sup> bhok  
prañ khrañ<sup>2</sup> phrañ so, ns. <sup>14</sup> = cittajasaddā sā tañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>15</sup> mī (B<sup>c</sup> 152<sup>12-13</sup>)  
ad As 391<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> (vide 907 n. d.). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>ns garu-. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm vchakkesu.  
<sup>e</sup> (Bm vo). <sup>f</sup> (Bm oṛo). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns sahetukaṃ. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>v</sup> nāmā ti.

nāma, <sup>1</sup>anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ tuṭṭhisañjananavasena <sup>2</sup>buddhi-nisitakaraṇena ca atthavibhāvanā ti gaheṭabbam; paññattiduke pana <sup>3</sup>"saṃkhā samañña" icc evamādihi yathāvutthehi dasahi nāmehi vuttā dhammajāti paññatti nāma, sā pi sarūpato saviñ-  
 5 ñattivikāro sabbo saddo yeva, aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti cā ti gaheṭabbam.

Vavatthānaṃ idaṃ ḍatvā mayā ettha pakāsitaṃ,  
 vohāro suṭṭhu katabbo dhimatā na yathā-tathā;

10 dhiro vyañjanachakke ca atthachakke ca sabbaso

kosallaṇ ca samicchanto imaṃ nitim mane kare. 6

Kosallaṇ ca nām' etaṃ pabhedato soḷasa vidham hoti, kathaṃ: sad-  
 dakusalatā akkharakusalatā samuccayakusalatā · liṅgakusalatā  
 vibhattikusalatā pubbāparakusalatā · sandhikusalatā samāsakusa-

15 latā vyāsakusalatā nibbacanakusalatā · āyakusalatā apāyakusa-  
 latā ādesakusalatā · gahaṇakusalatā dhāraṇakusalatā sampatipā-  
 danakusalatā ti. Pāḷiyaṃ pana taṃsamaṅgipuggalavasena pañca-  
 vidham kosallaṃ āgataṃ, kathaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"atthakusalo dhammakusalo  
 20 niruttikusalo vyañjanakusalo pubbāparakusalo" ti, tattha yo aṭ-  
 ṭhakathāyaṃ cheko so atthakusalo, pāḷiyaṃ cheko dhamma-  
 kusalō, niruttivacañesu<sup>b</sup> cheko niruttikusalo, akkharapabhede cheko  
 vyañjanakusalo<sup>c</sup>; evaṃ atthakusalatā dhammakusalatā nirutti-  
 kusalatā vyañjanakusalatā pubbāparakusalatā ti imaṃ pañca-  
 vidham kosallaṃ icchanto pi<sup>d</sup> imaṃ nitim manasikareyya.

25 Idāni pāḷinayādinissitaṃ Bhagavato sāsane tulābhūtaṃ sā-  
 sanikānaṃ pariyattidharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitāvahaṃ pītipā-  
 mojjavaḍḍhanaṃ<sup>e</sup> sativepullakaraṃ paññāvepullakaraṃ nitim  
 suṇātha:

Yo paṭhamapade evakāro, so yuttatṭhāne dutiyapadādisu  
 30 pi yojetabbo: <sup>4</sup>"vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi;  
<sup>5</sup>idh' eva . . . samaṇo idha dutiyo idha tatiyo idha catuttho" icc  
 evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 801<sup>1</sup>]

Pulligavisaṃsā 'ekasadisā' ti atthe vattabbe *ekā* ti vattab-

<sup>1</sup> (908<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 1308. <sup>3</sup> A III 201<sup>23</sup> (*supra* 605 n. 3). <sup>4</sup> D I 73<sup>24</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> A II 238<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>ns °sañjānana°). <sup>b</sup> ns °vacañe. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns & Mp *suppl.* pubbāparesu  
 cheko pubbāparakusalo. <sup>d</sup> (Bm *om?*). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> °mujja°.



baṃ, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>1</sup>"Pañcālo ca Videho ca ubho ekā bhavantu te" ti, ettha hi ekā bhavantū ti Gaṅgodakam viya Yamunodakena saddhim samsandantā ekasadisā hontū ti attho, tathā pulliṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe "ekā" ti avatvā "eke" ti vutte 'ekacce' ti attho hoti, evañ ca sati attho duṭṭho ti. <sup>5</sup>

Purisenā attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vaddantaṃ pulliṅgavasena upamaṃ vattabbā, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>2</sup>"nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo" ti; itthiya attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vadantiyā yebhuyyena itthiliṅgavasena upamaṃ vattabbā, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>10</sup><sup>3</sup>"nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"suk-kacchavi vedhaverū datvā subhagamānino akāmā parikaḍḍhanti ulūkañ ñeva vāyasā" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"yathā āraññakam<sup>b</sup> nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthini jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca, evaṃ taṃ anugacchāmi<sup>c</sup> putte ādāya pacchato, subharā te bha- <sup>15</sup>vissāmi na te hessāmi dubbharā" ti ca. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca āceram iva māṇavo anuṭṭhitā divā-rattiṃ jaṭini brahmacāriṇi" ti<sup>d</sup>. Atthasabhāvaṃ acintetvā itthiliṅgabhāvamattaṃ pana cintetvā samaliṅgatāpekkhane itthiliṅgavasena upamaṃ vattabbā: <sup>7</sup>"tāva sūdinavānaṃ pi lakkhaṇe tiṭ- <sup>20</sup>ṭhate mati na passe yāvataṃ tīraṃ samuddasakuṇi yathā" ti ettha viya; itthiliṅgabhāvaṃ acintetvā atthasabhāvamattāpekkhane pulliṅgavasena upamaṃ vattabbā: <sup>8</sup>"supariññātasamkhāre susammatṭhatilakkhaṇe upekkhantassa tass' eva sikhāpattā vi-passanā samkhāradhamme ārabha tāvakālaṃ vivattati<sup>e</sup> tīra- <sup>25</sup>dassī va sakūṇo yāva pāraṃ na passati" ti ettha viya.

Pulliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ itthipadatthattā katthaci itthiliṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: [C<sup>e</sup> 802<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>"idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvihitakammantā<sup>1</sup> hoti saṅgahitapari- <sup>30</sup>janā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati" ti ādisu viya. Katthaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo ko-dhano hoti". — Napuṃsakaliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (284<sup>5</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 111<sup>8</sup> (: Thr 301<sup>cd</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 513<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 508<sup>13-14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>1-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 563<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\* (Paramatthavinicchaya, ns). <sup>9</sup> (96<sup>21</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (96<sup>70</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (cf. phoṭṭhabba, rāmaṇeyyaka, veneyya); C<sup>e</sup> opameyya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bemns ar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns pavattati. <sup>f</sup> Bm onto.

purisapadatthattā pullīṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: <sup>1</sup>"pañca  
paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigūlismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino  
ahesun" ti ettha viya, <sup>2</sup>"taṃ kho pana rañño cakkavattissa  
pariṇāyakaratanam nātānam pavesetā aññātānam nivāretā" ti  
5 ettha viya ca. — Pullīṅgavasena niddisittabbānam purisānam  
līṅgamattāpekkhane pullīṅgena ca itthilīṅgena ca niddeso kā-  
tabbo: <sup>3</sup>"atthakāmo 'si me yakkha, hitakāmāsi devate, karomi  
te taṃ vacanam, tvaṃ 'si ācariyo mamā" ti ettha viya. — Līṅga-  
ttayato taṃsamānādhikaraṇabhāvena seyyo-iti yebhuyyena nid-  
10 deso kātabbo: <sup>4</sup>"seyyo amitto matiya upeto; <sup>5</sup>esā va pūjanā  
seyyo; <sup>6</sup>ekāhaṃ jivitaṃ seyyo" ti ādisu viya. Yebhuyyena ti  
kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"itthi pi hi ekacciya seyyā, posa janādhīpa".

'Pāṇiyan' ti vattabbe *pāṇi* ti pāṭho: <sup>8</sup>"pītañ<sup>a</sup> ca tesam bhu-  
sam hoti pāṇi".

15 'Khattiyā' ti ādinā vattabbe *khatyā* ti ādinā niddeso: <sup>9</sup>"ath'  
etth' ekasataṃ khatyā; <sup>10</sup>evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti; <sup>11</sup>opu-  
phāni ca padmāni; <sup>12</sup>nisneham abhikaṃkhami" iec evamādi.

'Disvā' ti vattabbe *ditthā* ti niddeso: <sup>13</sup>"Ummadantim<sup>b</sup>  
ahaṃ ditthā".

20 Atthi padaṃ katthaci kiriyāpadaṃ hoti katthaci nāmapadaṃ:  
<sup>14</sup>"ye me<sup>c</sup> baddhacarā<sup>d</sup> āsum te me pupphaṃ<sup>e</sup> aduṃ tadā; <sup>15</sup>na-y-  
idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ; <sup>16</sup>sa gacchaṃ na nivāttati; <sup>17</sup>gac-  
chaṃ puttānivedako"<sup>f</sup> iec evamādi; tattha adun ti adamsu,  
puna adun ti taṃ. — Atthi padaṃ aluttavibhattikañ<sup>g</sup> c' eva  
25 hoti luttavibhattikañ<sup>g</sup> ca, yathā *manasikāro*, <sup>18</sup>"manasmiṃ kāro  
ti<sup>h</sup> hi manasikāro, purimamanato visadisam manam karoti ti pi  
manasikāro". — Atthi padaṃ ekavacanantam eva hoti na puthu-  
vacanantam: <sup>19</sup>"gacchanto {so} Bhāradvājō"; <sup>20</sup>*mahanlo*, <sup>21</sup>*caranto*  
iec ādi. Atthi padaṃ puthuvacanantam eva hoti na ekavaca-  
30 nantam: <sup>22</sup>*āgasmanlo āgasmanlā*. Atthi padaṃ katthaci ekava-  
canantam hoti katthaci puthuvacanantam: <sup>23</sup>"hanti kuddho puthu-  
jano; <sup>24</sup>vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti [C<sup>e</sup> 803<sup>i</sup>] nesaṃ varaṃ varaṃ";

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>b</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vv 951a-d. <sup>4</sup> (97<sup>12-16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (97<sup>27</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 109<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> (371<sup>24</sup> 611<sup>a</sup> 621<sup>a</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (371<sup>24</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (857<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 196<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> 333.  
<sup>13</sup> (357<sup>a</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Vm 466<sup>26-27</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (167<sup>28</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (167<sup>21-168<sup>28</sup></sup>). <sup>17</sup> (92<sup>18-93<sup>22</sup></sup>). <sup>18</sup> (32<sup>2-6</sup>,  
cf. 398<sup>12-18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> J: pivatañ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm Ummādo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> te. <sup>d</sup> Ap: paddha<sup>o</sup> (cf. 94 n. e).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm pupphaṃ. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns "nivādako (vide 35 n. b). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> manasmiṃ karoti.



*jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi*: <sup>1</sup>"jānaṃ akkhāsi 'jānato"; <sup>2</sup>apī nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti, <sup>3</sup>vacanavipallāso vā ettha datṭhabbo. — Atthi padaṃ katthaci atthavisaye ekavacanantaṃ hoti katthaci pana atthavisaye puthuvacanantaṃ: <sup>4</sup>eso nānāsampattihi bhavanto vadḍhanlo āgacchali: <sup>5</sup>eso rājā bhavanto sampattihi modati: <sup>6</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchantu; <sup>7</sup>santo danto niyato brahmacāri: <sup>8</sup>santo sappurisā loke". — Atthi padaṃ cuṇṇiyapadatte puthuvacanantaṃ hutvā gāthaṃ patvā kvaci ekavacanantaṃ hoti: *rājāno nāma puññavanto hoti*: <sup>9</sup>"ahaṃ" tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko Atulo nāma nāmena puññavanto jutindharo" icc ādi. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino".

Ēsa nayo avutte pi ṭhāne ñeyyo sudhimatā

samkhepen' eva vutto pi sakkā ñātum vijānatā. 7

*Yaṃ bahu<sup>c</sup> dhanan ti vā yaṃ vividhaṃ dhanan ti vā eka-<sup>15</sup>* vacanavusena vatvā *tāni dhanāni* ti vutte pi na koci doso, tathā *yo mahājano* ti vatvā *sā [mahā]janalā* ti vā *te janā* ti vā vutte pi, tathā *yā janalā* ti vatvā *te janā* ti vutte pi na koci doso. Atra kiñci pālipadesaṃ vadāma: <sup>16</sup>"yaṃ ussukā saṃgharanti alakkhikā<sup>d</sup> bahuṃ dhanam sippavanto asippā vā, lakkhivā<sup>e</sup> <sup>20</sup>tāni bhuñjati" ti.

Gāthāpadesu *ariyāraha-carīyā*diyoge adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriyā ca etaṃ maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tad eva me tvaṃ vacanaṃ yācito kattum arahasi" <sup>25</sup>icc ādi. || Nanu ca bho pāvacanavisaye sabbathā pi adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo yeva, atha kimatthaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ; pāvacanasmim hi<sup>f</sup> <sup>3</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā adhimattā<sup>g</sup> dukkhā<sup>h</sup> tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti" <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J VI 98<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>4-13</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (*vide* 169<sup>21-29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (*cf.* 170<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (32<sup>1</sup>, 174<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (31<sup>17</sup>, 168<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (152<sup>9-11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D II 256<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J II 413<sup>24-25</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp V 103<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 18<sup>26</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (842<sup>24-27</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> akkhāsi jānato; ns: ajānato . . . akkhāsi. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* ca [metr. - - - - - - -], <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns bahuṃ. <sup>d</sup> (metr. - - - - - : <sup>e</sup> alakkhikā *cf.* J III 259<sup>12</sup> 261<sup>11</sup>). <sup>e</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>ns lakkhivā = J *codd.* Bīd); C<sup>e</sup> lakkhivā (= J B<sup>e</sup>f), <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om.

ti ca evamādayo accantādhikakkharā pi pādānupavajjā<sup>a</sup> pūjā-  
rahā yeva hontī ti. | Saccam, idam pana kavīsamaye sāsānikā-  
nam gāthāpādam sandhāya vuttam; tathā hi kavīsamaye ariya-  
yoge<sup>b</sup> sāsānikehi racito adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo pūjā-  
5 raho va hoti, tam yathā: [C<sup>e</sup> 804<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"khetam janānam kusalat-  
thikānam tam ariyasamgham sīrasā namāmi" icc evamādi;  
'nāgarukkho' ti vā 'sīhahanuttam alabhi' ti vā ādinā vattabbe  
yehi akkharehi pādo na pūratī, te chaḍḍetvā vacanālamkārat-  
tham aññe 'dhikakkharā<sup>c</sup> yojetabbā, yathā: <sup>2</sup>"vāraṇavhayanā  
10 rukkhā; <sup>3</sup>diduggamavarahanuttam alatthā" ti<sup>d</sup>; kvaci vacanā-  
lamkārattham abhidhānantarapakkipanam pi bhavati: <sup>4</sup>"Jala-  
juttaranāmino", Padumuttaranāmino ti attho.

<sup>a</sup>Pubbe vuttabhāvena pasiddhassa nāmassa sāmāññena  
vacanam <sup>a</sup>visese avatīṭṭhati ti ñeyyam, tam yathā: <sup>5</sup>"Tissadatto  
15 ca medhāvi Vinaye ca visārado tassa sisso mahāpañño Pup-  
phanāmo ti vissuto" ti, ettha hi 'ssa "pubbe Sumanā ti nāmam  
vuttam, tam 'pubbe' ti gahetabbam, tañ ca nāmam <sup>6</sup>Sumanāya  
nāma rājakumāriyā Sumanā ti nāmam viya sumanapupphanā-  
mam gahetvā puggale āropitam, na <sup>7</sup>cittassa nāmam gahetvā  
20 puggale āropitam, tenāha aṭṭhakathāyam: "Pupphanāmo ti  
vissuto" ti.

Yesam bahuttā bahuvacanavasena vattabbe pi satī, atthā-  
dibhāvena ekattā tesam<sup>e</sup> atthānam yebhuyyena ekavacanena  
niddeso dissatī ti ñeyyam, tam yathā: <sup>8</sup>"dhammātireka-dhamma-  
25 visesā eva attho dhammātirekadhammavisesattho<sup>f</sup>; <sup>9</sup>ṭhapetvā  
kammappaccayam avasesesu tevīsatiyā paccayesu aneke<sup>g</sup> dham-  
mā ekeko paccayo hontī; <sup>10</sup>sabbe manussā yakkhabhattam ahe-  
sum<sup>h</sup>" icc evamādi. Yebhuyyenā ti kīṃ: <sup>11</sup>"paccayā hontī".

Yam nāmapadam <sup>12</sup>līṅgam hutvā tiṭṭhati, tam nāmam  
30 puggalādisu vattabbesu tato līṅgato aññataralīṅgam hotī ti  
ñeyyam, tam yathā: <sup>13</sup>Padumo nāma Bhagavā, <sup>14</sup>Padumā nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 114-14, <sup>2</sup> (456<sup>17</sup>), <sup>3</sup> (75<sup>16</sup>), <sup>4</sup> (75<sup>17</sup>), <sup>5</sup> ns: pubbe | rhe<sup>3</sup> gāthā  
nhiik ||. <sup>6</sup> = thū<sup>3</sup> so nām eñ<sup>1</sup> arā nhiik, ns. <sup>7</sup> Vin V 3<sup>22-23</sup> (Sp I 63<sup>19-21</sup>),  
<sup>8</sup> cf. Vin V 3<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> A III 32<sup>18</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (917<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> mī ad As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Tikapa 60<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Vibha 167<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> = anipphanna-līn, ns. <sup>16</sup> (Bv 9: 1<sup>c</sup> Ja I 36<sup>11</sup>),  
<sup>17</sup> (Bv 18: 16<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> pādā anup<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ariyādiyoge. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> aññe adh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> alabhattī  
ti; C<sup>e</sup> Be<sup>m</sup> ns alabhi ti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekattā-d-esam. <sup>f</sup> mī (As); oṭṭho. <sup>g</sup> Tikapa: aneka-.



itthi, <sup>1</sup>Padumo nāma nirayo, <sup>2</sup>Citto nāma gahapati, <sup>3</sup>Cittā nāma itthi icc evamādi.

Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ ti vattabbaṃ asamāsapadaṃ ti pi, taṃ yathā: <sup>4</sup>satthu-dassanaṃ, <sup>5</sup>"satthusāsaṇaṃ", <sup>6</sup>kattu-niddeso, <sup>7</sup>"ubhayattha(-)kaṭaggāho"<sup>a</sup> icc evamādi. Tattha ubha- 5  
yatthakaṭaggāho ti diṭṭhadhammiko c' ev' attho samparāyiko cā ti ubhayo atthā ubhayatthā, ubhayatthānaṃ kaṭaṃ gāho ubhayatthakaṭaggāho, evaṃ samāsapadaṃ hoti, ettha ca ubhayo iti saddo ubhosaddo viya bahuvacananto yeva hoti na katthaci pi ekavacananto; ubhayattha ṭhānesu ubhayattha kaṭa- 10  
ggāho, evaṃ asamāsapadaṃ hoti, esa nayo <sup>8</sup>"ubhayattha-kaliggāho" ti ādisu pi. [C<sup>e</sup> 805<sup>1</sup>] — Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ yeva hoti na katthaci pi asamāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>9</sup>"satthā-radassanaṃ, <sup>10</sup>kattāraniddeso", <sup>11</sup>satthāraniddeso, <sup>12</sup>"amātāpitara-samvaḍḍho" ti. — Atthi padaṃ payogavasena asamāsapadaṃ 15  
yeva hoti na samāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>13</sup>satthu sāsanaṃ ca guṇaṃ ārocesi<sup>b</sup>; <sup>14</sup>"pitu mātu c' ahaṃ catto"; yadi ettha etaṃ samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'mātāpitūnaṃ' ti siyā paṭho.

Atthi padaṃ Māgadhikānaṃ manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti no akkharacintakānaṃ<sup>c</sup>, taṃ yathā: <sup>15</sup>eyya 20  
eyyaṃ, <sup>16</sup>eyyāsi icc ādi vibhattibhūtaṃ padaṃ. — Atthi padaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ samketavasena atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, Māgadhikānaṃ pana aññathā gahetabbatthaṃ<sup>d</sup> hutvā upaṭṭhāti, taṃ yathā: <sup>17</sup>si o so, <sup>18</sup>a ca i ca u ca a-y-u icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ saṃhitāpadaṇ c' eva hoti asaṃhitāpadaṇ ca, 25  
taṃ yathā: <sup>19</sup>"āpatti pārājikassa" icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbatthaṃ hoti, atthi padaṃ 30  
sattisamavetena gahetabbatthaṃ na hoti; tattha purimapakke <sup>20</sup>sēto dhāvati ti payogo, etthāyaṃ adhippāyo: "ko ito dhāvati"  
— "sēto dhāvati", "kataravaṇṇo dhāvati" — "sēto dhāvati", 30  
tattha sēto ti 'sā ito' ti chedo, sā vuccati sunakho, sabbathā pi 'sēto sā ito dhāvati' ti vuttaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> (S I 152<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (229<sup>4</sup>—230<sup>7</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (C 140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Vin I 12<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (C 140<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> M I 404<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 403<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (140<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (821<sup>19</sup>) Kc 427.

<sup>11</sup> Kc 104 (Sd 650<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (810<sup>20</sup>) Kc 407. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 28<sup>22</sup>, Sp I 261<sup>18-21</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 640 n. a. <sup>b</sup> Be<sup>o</sup>ett. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> ad. manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> gahetabbatthaṃ).

Atthi padaṃ ekādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ dvādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ adhīppāyattayikaṃ, atthi padaṃ caturādhīppāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ bavhādhīppāyikaṃ ti ñeyyaṃ. Tattha ekādhīppāyikaṃ nāma *sacakkhuko* icc ādi, taṃ na dullabhāṃ;  
 5 dvādhīppāyikaṃ *hīnasammataṃ* icc ādi, tattha <sup>1</sup> 'hīnan' ti lokasammataṃ hīnasammataṃ, hīnehi vā sattehi sammataṃ gūthabhattehi<sup>a</sup> gūtho viyā ti hīnasammataṃ, evaṃ <sup>2</sup> *sādhūsammatō* icc ādi; adhīppāyattayikaṃ yathā: <sup>3</sup> dassanaparīṇāyakatṭhena cakkhu<sup>b</sup> bhavati ti *cakkhubhūto*, <sup>4</sup> atha vā 'cakkhu viya bhūto  
 10 ti cakkhubhūto, <sup>5</sup> paññācakkhuṃ bhūto patto ti pi cakkhubhūto icc evamādi; caturādhīppāyikaṃ yathā: <sup>6</sup> eko ayano *ekāyano*, ekena ayitabbo ekāyano, ekassa ayano ekāyano, ekasmiṃ ayano ekāyano icc evamādi, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>7</sup> "ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ"<sup>c</sup>  
 15 samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā" ti; [C<sup>e</sup> 806<sup>1</sup>] bavhādhīppāyikaṃ pana *puthujjano*, *Bhagavā*, *tathāgato* icc ādi, tattha

<sup>7</sup> "puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano

20 puthujjanantogadhattā [vā] puthu vāyaṃ jano iti, 8  
 so hi puthūnaṃ nānappakārānaṃ kilesādināṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano<sup>d</sup>, <sup>8</sup> "puthu kilese janenti <sup>1</sup> [yaṃ tāvatā] ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhamullokikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatihi  
 25 avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā abhisamkhaṇṇe abhisamkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāoghehi vuyhanti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappanti<sup>e</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāpariṇāhehi dayhanti<sup>f</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu (pañcasu)<sup>g</sup> kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>h</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā  
 30 palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nīvutā oputā<sup>i</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikuṭjitā ti puthujjanā", pu-

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 9<sup>6-8</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Sv I 143<sup>8</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ps II 76<sup>31</sup> et 76<sup>32</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (553<sup>2-10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ps I 229<sup>21-26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 55<sup>37</sup> = D II 290<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 918<sup>18</sup>—919<sup>4</sup> Sv I 59<sup>13-30</sup>. <sup>8</sup> 918<sup>12-31</sup> Nidd I 146<sup>18-28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *īla* (conī?) B<sup>e</sup> ns; B<sup>m</sup> gūthasattehi; C<sup>e</sup> gūthahattehi; leg. gūthabakkhehi (Vibha). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> cakkhunā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> oparidevānaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Sv ad. yathāha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santapenti; B<sup>e</sup> santapanti. <sup>f</sup> Nidd Sv: paridayh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gathitā. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ovutā; B<sup>e</sup> ophutā.



thūnaṃ vā<sup>a</sup> gaṇanapatham atitānaṃ ariyadhammaparammu-  
khānaṃ<sup>b</sup> . . . janānaṃ antogadhattā ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā  
ayaṃ viṣuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato viṣaṃsaṭṭho sīlasutādiguṇa-  
yuttehi ariyehi jānehī pi puthujjano" — sesapadesu pana  
'atṭhakathātantiṃ oloketvā attho veditabbo; imasmim Sadda- 5  
nītipakaraṇe yo yo añño pi vinicchayo vattabbo atthi, taṃ  
taṃ vattukāmā pi mayāṃ ganthaviṭṭhārabhayena na vadāma,  
avutto pi so so nayo vuttanayānusārena sakkā viññunā ñātum,  
tasmā pana saṃkhepamaggo ettha dassito.

Idam p' ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: tisso kathā: vādo jappo 10  
vitaṇḍā ti. Tesu<sup>c</sup> yena samānatakkehi pakkhapaṭipakkhānaṃ  
patiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepā honti, so vādo — ekādhikaraṇā hi  
aññamaññaviruddhā dhammā pakkha-paṭipakkhā<sup>d</sup> yathā<sup>e</sup> "hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā: na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā"  
ti, nānādhikaraṇā pana aññamaññaviruddhā pi pakkha-paṭi- 15  
pakkhā nāma na honti<sup>f</sup> yathā "aniccaṃ rūpaṃ: niccaṃ nib-  
bānaṃ" ti; yena chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi pakkha-paṭipakkhā-  
naṃ patiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepārambho, so jappo, 'ārambhamattam  
ev' ettha na atthasiddhi<sup>g</sup> ti dassanattamaṃ ārambhagahaṇaṃ;  
yāya pana chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi paṭipakkhapaṭikkhepā(ya) 20  
vāyamanti, sā vitaṇḍā. Tattha atthavikappūpapattiya<sup>h</sup> vaca-  
navighāto chalaṃ<sup>i</sup> yathā "navakambalo 'yaṃ<sup>d</sup> puriso, rājā  
no sakkhi"<sup>e</sup> ti evamādi; dūsanabhāsā jātiyo, uttarapaṭirūpakā  
ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 807<sup>i</sup>]

Paṭiññā-hetu-dīṭṭhantōpanaya-nigama(na)lakkhaṇaṃ pañcā- 25  
vayavaṃ vākyam. Tatra sādhanīyaniddeso paṭiññā: "aggi  
tatra"<sup>l</sup>; [sādhanīya]sādhanaiddeso<sup>k</sup> hetu: "dhūmabhāvato";  
yattha sādhanīya-sādhanaṇaṃ sādhammakathanam, taṃ dīṭ-  
ṭhanto: "yattha dhūmo, tatra aggi<sup>m</sup> yathā mahānase"; dīṭṭhassa  
sādhammassa sādhammiyadhamme<sup>n</sup> upanayanam upanayo: 30  
"dhūmo e' atra"; paṭiññāya punavacanaṃ nigamanaṃ<sup>l</sup>:  
"tasmā aggi atra". Sabbam etaṃ sampiṇḍetvā evaṃ veditab-

<sup>a</sup> Bhagavā: Vm 209<sup>24</sup> etc.; tathāgata: Sv I 59<sup>31</sup> etc. <sup>b</sup> D I 188<sup>32</sup>, 33.

<sup>a</sup> Sv bahūnaṃ pro vā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita  
CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> Bemns. na ca kappalo 'yaṃ (C<sup>e</sup> na ca kabbabalo). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sikkhi.  
<sup>f</sup> I eg. atra? (919<sup>31</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sādhanīyaṃ sādhananiddeso; B<sup>e</sup>ns sādhanīyasādhana-  
niddeso; B<sup>m</sup> sādhananiddeso. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sādhanassa sādhanīyadhammena). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns  
nigamo (919<sup>32</sup>).

baṃ: "agga atra · dhūmabhāvato, yattha dhūmo tatra agga  
yathā mahānase, dhūmo c' atra: tasmā agga tatrā" ti.

Battimsa tantiyuttiyo<sup>a</sup> bhavanti, taṃ yathā: adhikaraṇaṃ  
yogo padattho hetuattho · uddeso niddeso upadeso apadeso  
5 atideso paṭideso · apavaggo vākyadoso atthāpatti vipariyayo  
pasaggo<sup>b</sup> · ekanto anekanto · pubbapakkho niṇṇayo · anumataṃ  
vidhānaṃ · anāgatāpekkhanaṃ atitāpekkhanaṃ · saṃsayo vyā-  
khyānaṃ · anaññā sakasaññā · nibbānaṃ nidassanaṃ niyogo  
vikappo samuccayo upāniyaṃ ti. Tattha yaṃ adhikicca vuccati,  
10 taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ; pubbāparavasena vuttānaṃ sannihitāsanni-  
hitānaṃ padānaṃ ekikaraṇaṃ yogo; suttapadesu pubbāparayo-  
gato yo attho vihitō, so padattho; yaṃ vuttatthasādhakaṃ,  
so hetuattho; samāsavacanāṃ uddeso, vitthāravacanāṃ  
niddeso; "evaṃ" ti upadeso, "anena kāraṇenā" ti apadeso;  
15 pakatassa atikkantena sādhanāṃ atideso, pakatassa anāgatena  
atthasādhanaṃ paṭideso; ativyāpetvā<sup>c</sup> apānayaṇaṃ apavaggo;  
yena padena avuttana vākyaparisaṃmāpanaṃ bhavati, so vā-  
kyadoso; yad akittitaṃ atthato āpajjati, sā atthāpatti; yaṃ  
yattha vihitāṃ, tatra yaṃ tassa paṭilomaṃ, so vipariyayo;  
20 pakaraṇantarena samāno attho pasaggo<sup>b</sup>; sabbattha yaṃ  
tathā, so ekanto, yo pana katthaci aññathā so anekanto;  
sotu<sup>d</sup> nissandeham abhidhiyate, so pubbapakkho, tassa yaṃ  
uttaraṃ, so niṇṇayo; paramataṃ appaṭisiddhaṃ anumataṃ;  
[C<sup>e</sup> 808<sup>1</sup>] pakaraṇānupubbaṃ vidhānaṃ; "evaṃ vakkhāmi"  
25 ti anāgatāpekkhanaṃ, "iti vuttan" ti atitāpekkhanaṃ;  
ubhaya[m]hetudassanaṃ saṃsayo; saṃvaṇṇanā vyākhyānaṃ;  
bhūtānaṃ pavattā ārambhacintā anaññā; sassa sādharmaṇā  
sakasaññā; lokappaṭitā udāharaṇaṃ nibbānaṃ; diṭṭhanta-  
saṃyogo nidassanaṃ; "idaṃ evā" ti niyogo; "idaṃ vā" ti  
30 vikappo; saṃkhepavacanāṃ samuccayo; yad aniddiṭṭhaṃ  
buddhiyā avagamaṇiyaṃ, tad upāniyaṃ ti. Imā<sup>e</sup> battimsa<sup>f</sup>  
tantiyuttiyo.

Idāni tato tato uddharitvā mattābhedaavasena vaṇṇabhe-  
davasena rūlhibhedavasenā ti<sup>g</sup> tividhā<sup>h</sup> saddabhedāṃ katha-  
yāma:

<sup>a</sup> Bm tantayo. <sup>b</sup> o; pasaggo. <sup>c</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>s</sup> abhivyo. <sup>d</sup> leg.  
{yo} sotu? <sup>e</sup> Bm imāni. <sup>f</sup> Bm battimsa; C<sup>e</sup> tattiṃsa. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tidhā.



Tatra mattābhedo tāva: *agāraṃ āgāraṃ*, <sup>†</sup>*apabhā apabhā*<sup>a</sup>,  
<sup>1</sup>*amariso* <sup>1</sup>*āmariso*, *agamo āgamo*, *arā ārā*, <sup>2</sup>*akuro amkuro*,  
<sup>3</sup>*bhalluko* <sup>4</sup>*bhallāko*, *kalako korako*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>†</sup>*jambako jambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *sam-*  
*bāko sambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *jalukā jalūkā*, <sup>5</sup>*masuro* <sup>†</sup>*massuro*, *vedhanaṃ*  
*vidhanaṃ*, *usanaṃ ūsanaṃ*, *usaraṃ ūsaraṃ*, *Harilo* <sup>6</sup>*Hārilo*, <sup>7</sup>*tu-*  
*ravo tūravo*, *bandhuraṃ bandhūraṃ*; <sup>8</sup>*pāṭihiraṃ pāṭiheraṃ pā-*  
*ṭihāriyaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*ālindo ālindo*, *paghaṇo paghāṇo*, *kuvaro kūvaro*  
*kubbaro*<sup>d</sup>, *anuttamo uttamo*, *ahataṃ anāhataṃ*, *anudāno udāno*,  
*udaggo anudaggo*,<sup>e</sup> <sup>10</sup>*uham* <sup>10</sup>*ūham*, <sup>11</sup>*gaṇḍilo* <sup>11</sup>*gāṇḍilo*, <sup>†</sup>*udika-*  
*taṃ udissakataṃ*, *alābu ālābu*, *halāhaloṃ* <sup>12</sup>*hālāhataṃ*, *uha-*  
*naṃ*<sup>e</sup> <sup>13</sup>*ūhānaṃ*<sup>f</sup>, *ḍāhalaṃ ḍāhālaṃ*<sup>g</sup>, *sāmako sāmāko*, *cāmaraṃ*  
*cāmaraṃ*, *iriṇaṃ iriṇaṃ*, *kassako kasiko*, *sahacaro sahācaro*,  
*phaṭitaṃ phāṭitaṃ*, *talo tālo*, <sup>†</sup>*jatā jayā*, *lavaṇaṃ loṇaṃ*, *caṭu*  
*cāṭu*, <sup>12</sup>*vañca* <sup>12</sup>*vyañca*, *camu camū*, *mahilā*<sup>h</sup> *mahelā mahelikā*,  
*cheko chekiko*, *chakalo chakalako*, *aṅgulaṃ aṅgulikaṃ*<sup>i</sup>, *guggulo*  
*guggulu*, *hiṅgulo hiṅguli*, *maṇḍiraṃ maṇḍiraṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*viriyaṃ viriyaṃ*,  
*yūṭhakaṃ yothakaṃ*, *kapilaṃ kapilaṃ*<sup>j</sup>, *kaṣakaṃ kuṣakaṃ pāka-*  
*ṭaṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*mihino* <sup>15</sup>*mihino*, *makuro maṃkuro*, *makulaṃ maṃkulaṃ*,  
*makaṭaṃ mukuṭaṃ*, *makuṭi*<sup>k</sup> *mukuṭi*, *khalukaṃ khalūkaṃ*<sup>m</sup>,  
*dhānaṃ adhānaṃ*, *mārisaṃ māriṣsaṃ*, *kaṇikā kāṇikā*, *beli belā*,  
<sup>†</sup>*hedāmaṇi*<sup>n</sup> <sup>†</sup>*hedāmini*, *nimeso nimiso*, *lapusaṃ lapusaṃ*, *vālikā*<sup>p</sup>  
*vālūkā*, *dhātu dhātā*, *samādāpanaṃ samādāpanaṃ*, *avisi āvisi*,  
*cubuko cūbuko*, *yamalaṃ yāmalaṃ*, *taṇṭavāyo taṇṭuvāyo*, *esikā*  
*isikā*, *nandi nandi*, *tali tali*, *varuṣo vāruṣo*, *ahikuṇḍiko*<sup>q</sup> *āhikuṇ-*

<sup>1</sup> (amarṣa: āmarṣa). <sup>2</sup> = *tha mañ*<sup>3</sup> *ma hut*, ns. <sup>3</sup> = *bhallu pañ*, ns.  
<sup>4</sup> = *bhallā pañ*, ns. <sup>5</sup> (*skr. masura: masūra*). <sup>6</sup> = *Hārīta brahmā mañ*<sup>3</sup>, ns  
(*cf. Ja III 497<sup>b</sup>: 498<sup>17</sup>*). <sup>7</sup> ns: *turavo | turava sac pañ || vā | katukanak pañ ||*  
*vā | turava ce<sup>1</sup> lhu so mather || tūravo | ther || Turavathera-apadān ahuik*  
*[Ap 222<sup>a</sup>, 10] lañ<sup>3</sup> tūvāra hū rve<sup>1</sup> sā re<sup>3</sup> kra eñ<sup>1</sup> || yañ<sup>3</sup> turava kñ<sup>3</sup> mugga-*  
*matta rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> hū so aṭṭhakathā ahuik loḷi kyam<sup>3</sup> ahuik sāsapasaṇṇibha hū*  
*so paṃṇa sañ chi lyo<sup>3</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> turava rhi sañ<sup>1</sup> sañ ||*. <sup>8</sup> (428<sup>1-3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (ns *cit.*  
*Abh 218<sup>c</sup>*). <sup>10</sup> = *kraṃ kbrañ*<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>11</sup> = *kyok cañ*, ns. <sup>12</sup> *J III 103<sup>14</sup> (metr.)*.  
<sup>13</sup> = *pyak cñ<sup>3</sup> so svā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>*, ns. <sup>14</sup> (785<sup>10</sup>). <sup>15</sup> = *svaṃ loñ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>*, ns.

<sup>a</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> *apabhā āpabhā*; ns (*conl.*): *apabhā | aroñ ma rhi || ābhā | Ivan so*  
*aroñ || (leg. apagā: āpagā? cf. Th 309<sup>c</sup> v. L.)*. <sup>b</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>e</sup> ns; B<sup>m</sup> *karako*.  
<sup>c</sup> *o*: *jambuko jambūko*, *sambuko sambūko*? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*. <sup>e</sup> Ce *ūhānaṃ*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns  
*ūhanaṃ*. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ḍāhalaṃ*; C<sup>e</sup> ns *ḍāhālaṃ ḍāhālaṃ*. <sup>h</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> *ad. māhila*. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns  
*aṅguli*. <sup>j</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup> ns (*kapilaṃ kapilaṃ | kroñ so achañ<sup>3</sup>*); Ce *kapilaṃ kapilaṃ*.  
<sup>k</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> ns *makaṭi*. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns *khalupkaṃ*. <sup>n</sup> *o*: *sodāmaṇi | saudāmaṇi*? <sup>p</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup>  
*vālikā*. <sup>q</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> ns *ṭaṇḍo (bīs)*.

ḍiko, bhūtuko bhotuko, tittiro tittiri, kākariko kākāriko, barasī  
[C<sup>e</sup> 809<sup>1</sup>] barasā<sup>b</sup>, kareṣo kareṣu, kandarī kandarā, <sup>†</sup>visiṣṭho visiṣṭho<sup>a</sup>,  
cipiṣo cipiṣo, talinī talaṃ, kāmano kāmino, uṇṇanābhō uṇṇanābhi,  
araññam araññānī, sevālam sivālam, jalāyukā jalokā jalākā  
5 jalāyuko jaloko jalūko · jalāyukam jalokam jalūkam, kuraṇḍo  
kūraṇḍo, turī turī, nāḷikerī nāḷikero, <sup>†</sup>Kaccāyano Kaccāno Kāṭiyāno,  
akkhobhani akkhabhini. Mattābhedo 'yam; añño pi maggītabbo.

Pāralam pāradam, tikiko tikigo, karañjo karaḷo, upayānam  
upāyanam, pelo parelo, <sup>2</sup>udakam kam dakam, kudālo kulālo,  
10 jaradho jaradharo, tāpiñcham tāpiñcham<sup>c</sup>, sañjhā sandhi, tuṇīro  
tiṇīro, vallarī vyālārī, <sup>†</sup>bhaginī bhaginī, taruṇī talunī, taruṇo taluno,  
vassam vassāno, hasso hāso, ulūkī ulupinī<sup>d</sup>, madho mandho man-  
dhāko, dayam dvayam, paṭissayo paṭissā, vikaro vikāro, maranto  
makaranto, <sup>3</sup>rabiḍḍho rabiḍḍho, kalīlam kalalam, karapālo karapā-  
15 lako, vanīyako vanipako · vanibako vanibbako, pārāvato pārēvato,  
pāvako pāvago, kāco kājo, masakā makasā, paccavekkhaṇā pacca-  
pekkhaṇā, Sakkā Sakyā Sākiyā, moro mayūro, ahamkāro mamam-  
kāro ahikāro<sup>e</sup> mamikāro, atulyo<sup>f</sup> atuligo, gijjho <sup>4</sup>gaddho, buddho  
baddho, lokiyā lokyā, nārago nāraṇḍo<sup>g</sup>, viṣam viṣaṇṇakam,  
20 kisalam kisalayam, guccho gulaccho, gerukam gaverukam, kabbam  
kāviyam, elamūgo elamukho, turaṇḍo turaṇḍamo, Godā Godāvari,  
Modhurā Mādthurā, tuṇā tuṇī, vātāsaho vālasaho, lantī tandī,  
kambalam kābalam, vidiḍḍhā vidiḍḍho, aḷī āḷī, givam gevam gī-  
veyyam, khoḷo khoro, lalāyo<sup>h</sup> lulāyo<sup>h</sup>, kuvalam kuvam, āmaṇḍo  
25 maṇḍo, asano<sup>i</sup> āsano<sup>j</sup>, gonāso gonaso, kuṇī kūṇī, mātāṇḍo mā-  
taṇḍo, kudho kutho, vikko sikko · hatthipoto, viriṇco viriṇcano ·  
brahmā, mātuluṇḍo mātulīṇḍo<sup>k</sup> · kālo, ayatī āyatī, nijjharo jharo  
jharī, phale<sup>m</sup>: pharusakam pharusam, mādano mādhanō · nicula-  
rukkho, hijjo hijjako, Papphaviyā nagaram Papphaviyā nī-  
30 gharam, Maghadevo Maghādevo<sup>n</sup>, alaṃkato ālaṃkato · dārako,  
alaṃkatā ālaṃkatā · nārī, kumudam kumudī, saradā saradī<sup>m</sup>, na-  
gam nagā. Vaṇṇabhedo 'yam; añño pi maggītabbo.

<sup>1</sup> (784<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (237<sup>12-13</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = ne eñ<sup>1</sup> thak vak, ns. <sup>4</sup> (Ps II 102<sup>10-11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> 5: Vasiṭṭho Vaseṭṭho (vi pro vā, cf. 921 n. p). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḷo. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns (= pan<sup>2</sup> āui); C<sup>e</sup> tāpiccham tīpiccham, B<sup>m</sup> tāpiccham tāmpiccham. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ulūṇī uluvīnī. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahī(m)kāro. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atulo. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> naraṇḍo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oḷaro. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayano. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āsano. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> mātucalīṇḍo). <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bale. <sup>n</sup> cf. tamca M II 74 n. 6. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sārādī.



<sup>1</sup>Yevāpano yevāpanako. Rūḥibhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

Ayam p' ettha saddabhedo veditabbo, kathaṃ: *garu* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>2</sup>"gāravaṃ hoti me tadā; <sup>3</sup>gāravo ca nivāto cū" ti dassanato <sup>4</sup>"gāravabandhatā" <sup>5</sup>a ti ca dassanato. [C<sup>e</sup> 810] <sup>5</sup> Tatra garū ti pāsānachattaṃ viya bhāriyaṭṭhena garu ācariyo · Bhagavā, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>Bhagavā ti garu, garu hi loka "bhagavā" ti vuccati; *garusaddo* mātāpitusu alahu-dujjarādisu ca ñeyyo, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"idam āsanaṃ atra bhavaṃ nisidatu bhavaṃ hi me aññataro garūnaṃ; <sup>8</sup>garuko <sup>9</sup>garūhi hoti seto" ti ca pālī dissati, <sup>10</sup> tattha garūnaṃ ti mātāpitūnaṃ; *guru* iti pana sakkaṭabhāsā · pāvacane adassanato, Bodhivaṃse pana <sup>11</sup>"gurucaraṇaparicariyāvasāne" ti ca ettha *gurusaddo* lokiyamahājane pasiddhabhāvena sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā ācariyehi vutto ti dattṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā *rūḥi* ti ca *nirūḥo* ti ca *rūḥo* ti ca Māgadhikā <sup>12</sup>bhāsā; *rūḍhi* ti ca *rūḍho* ti ca *nirūḍho* ti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanāṃ.

*Kiriya* ti Māgadhikā bhāsā, <sup>13</sup>"kriyākriyāpattivibhāgade-sako" ti ādisu pana *kriyā* ti padaṃ sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanāṃ · pāvacane adassanato; *krubbati* *krub-* <sup>14</sup>*banti* ti ādini ca <sup>15</sup>*grīyati* *grīyanti* ti ādini ca padāni Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · <sup>16</sup>tapo idha krubbati; <sup>17</sup>tattha sikkhā <sup>18</sup>na grīyanti" ti pālīdassanato.

*Kilesa kleso, saṃkilesa saṃkleso, kilīṭṭho kilīṭṭho* <sup>19</sup>b ti ca Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>20</sup>*saṃkilīṭṭhasaddassa* <sup>21</sup>c pāvacane dassanato <sup>22</sup>d.

Tathā <sup>23</sup>*padumāni* *padmāni*, <sup>24</sup>*svāmi* *suvāmi* *suvāmīni*, <sup>25</sup>*sakā* *suvakā* · puttā, *viddhamisilā* <sup>26</sup>*viddhastā*, <sup>27</sup>*vaṃkaghasto* · vā sayati, *bhasto* <sup>28</sup>*bhasmā*, *sīneho* <sup>29</sup>*sueho*, *asati* <sup>30</sup>*asnāti*, *aggi* <sup>31</sup>*aggini*, *ratanaṃ* *ratnaṃ* icc evamādinī Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · pāvacane <sup>32</sup>"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādinā āgatattā, na pana <sup>33</sup>sakkaṭabhāsāto <sup>34</sup>e nayaṃ gahetvā etāni vacanāni vuttāni ti cinte-

<sup>1</sup> (261<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 438<sup>21</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp V 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> cf. Uda 23<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> J V 169<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> Mbhv 2<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (517<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (510<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Sn 940<sup>a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> ns cū. S I 166<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (688<sup>12-12</sup> etc). <sup>14</sup> (687<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (688<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (688<sup>27</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (J VI 113<sup>18</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (688<sup>27</sup> 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (186<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>20</sup> (688<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm <sup>om</sup>dhaka; C<sup>e</sup> <sup>om</sup>dhana; (cf. -gāravatā A III 330<sup>19</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns saṃkilīṭṭho. <sup>c</sup> Bm saṃkilīṭṭhisaddassa. <sup>d</sup> Bm dissanato. <sup>e</sup> Bm *om*. <sup>f</sup> Bm *saneho*. <sup>g</sup> Bm *h. l.* <sup>om</sup>bhasato.

tabbam, na hi sabbadhammānaṃ paññattikusalo sabbaññū satthū  
sakkatābhāsāto<sup>a</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, Māgadhikāya  
eva pana dhammaniruttīyā vācaṃ bhāsati dhammaṃ deseti,  
tathā hi vuttaṃ porāṇehi: <sup>1</sup>"dhammo jinena Magadhena<sup>b</sup> vinā  
5 na vutto, neruttikā<sup>c</sup> ca Magadham<sup>b</sup> vibhajanti<sup>d</sup> tasmā" ti.

Tathā <sup>2</sup>*vnēcati* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā, *uccate uttam* iti ca  
sakkatābhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanāṃ icc evamādi añño  
pi saddabhedo upaparikkhitabbo.

Pariyattisāsane āharitvā vuttānaṃ amāgadhikānaṃ aññe-  
10 saṃ saddānaṃ visodhanattham āyam pi pan' ettha niti sādhu-  
kaṃ manasikātābbā, katham: <sup>3</sup>"nāthati ti nātho" ti ādisu *nā-  
thati* ti ādini kiriyāpadāni c' eva<sup>e</sup> "bhāsita so dhanañcayo"  
ti<sup>f</sup> ādini ca abhidhānāni pāliyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 811<sup>1</sup>] anāgatāni pi Mā-  
gadhikā bhāsā eva, tāni hi pāliyaṃ anāgatattā eva na dissan-  
15 ti na ca avatābbabhāvena; *uttam uccate* ti ādini pana avat-  
tabbabhāven' eva na dissanti ti datthabbam; āyam pana jānan-  
ākāro paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ mahākhināsavānaṃ visayo na pu-  
thujjanānaṃ; evaṃ sante pi pālinayaṃ nissāya etam ākāraṃ  
puthujjanā pi appamattakaṃ jānanti yeva.

20 Yass' uttare pullīgavisaye *siha-vyagghūsabha-kuñjara-  
nāgasaddādayo* tiṭṭhanti, tam padam seṭṭhavācakaṃ, tam yathā:  
*Sakyaśiho, purisavyaggho, uragūsabho, gajakuñjaro, purisanāgo*  
icc evamādi. *Pavara-varasaddesu pavarasaddo* pubbanipāti,  
*varasaddo* pacchānipāti: *pavararājā, rājavaro, Uttamādayo*  
25 pubb'-uttaresu: *uttamarājā* · *rājuttamo, seṭṭharājā* · *rājaseṭṭho* icc  
ādi; *rājasaddato* ca *haṃsasaddo*; *rājahaṃso* · *haṃsarājo*. Idam  
pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbam: ekekattam ekekābhidhānaṃ:  
*Cālummahārājikā Yāmā Tusitā* icc ādi, nānattham ekekābhi-  
dhānaṃ dassetuṃ dhamma-samaya-saddādinānābhidhāno eke-  
30 kattho<sup>g</sup>: *Tāvatiṃsā* · *Tidasā, sabbaññū* · *sugato* · *buddho* icc ādi  
ca *Sakko* · *Indo* · *Purindado* icc ādi ca bhavati.

Ettha ca duvidho attho: nibbacanattho abhidheyyattho ti;  
tattha nibbacanattho dhātuvatthavasena gahetabbo yathā: <sup>4</sup>"rājati

<sup>1</sup> 888, <sup>2</sup> (830)<sup>10-16</sup>, <sup>3</sup> (365)<sup>22</sup>, <sup>4</sup> *vide* 347<sup>10-17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm h. l. <sup>b</sup> bhāsato, <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> Mag<sup>o</sup>, <sup>d</sup> Bm nīro, <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m<sup>ns</sup> vinā nā  
vadanti (*pro* vibhajanti), <sup>f</sup> Bm eva (*om*, c'), <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āsi kāsō dhanañ ca ho ti.  
g C<sup>e</sup> eko attho.



rañjati ti ca rājā<sup>1</sup>, abhidheyyattho pana saṃketavasena gahe-  
tabbo, katham: rājā nāma abhisekappatto pathavissaro sakala-  
lokassa atthānatthānusāsako ti.

Yad antarena yaṃ na bhavati tasmiṃ sati tad avassaṃ  
bhavati, tad anantarikaṃ, yathā: "ghatatthikassa ghaṭaṃ ānayā" 5  
ti; etthāyaṃ attho adhippāyo ca: "bho purisa tvaṃ sappinā  
atthikassa purisassa sappiṃ ānayā" ti evaṃ kenaci vutto so  
puriso sappiṃ ānento, yattha sappi pakkhittō, tena ghaṭena  
saddhiṃ sappiṃ āneti, atha vā pana tato ghaṭato aññasmiṃ  
bhājane vā antamaso rukkhapatte vā sappiṃ pakkhipitvā tena 10  
ādhārabhūtena vatthunā sappiṃ āneti iti ādheyyabhūte sap-  
piṃhi ānate yeva taṃādhārabhūtaṃ ghaṭādikavatthum 'āneti'  
ti avuttam pi ānitaṃ hoti anantariyabhāvato. Imaṃ pan'  
atthaṃ Subhasuttaṭikāyaṃ vuttavacanena dassayissāma, vuttaṃ  
hi tattha: "lokiyā abhiññā pana sījhamānā yasmā atṭhasu 15  
samāpattisu cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena vinā na sīj-  
jhanti, tasmā abhiññāsu desīyamānāsu arūpajjhānāni pi desitān'  
eva hontī anantariyabhāvato" ti<sup>2</sup>.

Icc evaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 812<sup>1</sup>] amhehi imasmiṃ pakaraṇe <sup>2</sup>hetṭhā  
ṭhapitāya mātikāya anukkamena dhātuyo ca taṃrūpāni ca 20  
salakkhaṇa sandhi-nāmādhībhedo ca catunnaṃ padānaṃ vi-  
bhatti pālinayādayo ca antaranāra vuttehi atthasādhakava-  
canādihi maṇḍetvā pakāsītā. Yā ca pana amhehi yathāsatti  
yathābalaṃ nītiyo ṭhapitā, sabbān' etāni Bhagavato sāsanaṃ  
ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ saddhāsampannehi kulaputtehi pariyāpuṇita- 25  
bāni dhāretabbāni ca.

Ye dhirā Saddanītippakaraṇapasutā niccakālaṃ bhaveyyuṃ,  
te sāre pūḷidhamme nipuṇanayasubhe atthasāraṃ labheyyuṃ;  
te laddhān' atthasāraṃ sugatamatavare suppatiṭṭhe sukhānaṃ<sup>b</sup>  
acchambhī sīhāvutti paramaṃ avitathaṃ sīhānādaṃ nadeyyuṃ. 9 30

Idam atthakaraṃ kavipītikaraṃ  
dhuvakaṃkhanudaṃ <sup>3</sup>nīsitānīsitam

<sup>1</sup> pī (B<sup>e</sup> 323<sup>13</sup>) ad Sv S<sup>e</sup> I 441<sup>12-13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (1<sup>28</sup>—2<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = Iva evā thak so  
sān lyak sa bhvay phrac so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> pī: nānantariyabhāvato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vineyyuṃ, ad. te (acchambhī).

- varasantipadaṃ pihayaṃ sujano  
hitayuttamano na suṇeyya nu ko. 10
- Idaṃ sunissāya sudhīmatāṃ matāṃ  
taṃtaṃsuvuttehi samāhitaṃ hitaṃ  
5 tat' atthasāraṃ pariyesataṃ satāṃ  
vidū mane cetasikākare kare. 11
- Vinayaṃ cā pi Suttantaṃ Abhidhammaṃ ca Jātakāṃ  
sāṭṭhakathaṃ navaṅgaṃ tu ogāhetvāna sāsanaṃ 12
- nānācariyavādehi maṇḍetvā nimmalehī ve  
10 Saddanītisamaññātaṃ idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ kataṃ; 13
- mūlagandhesu kālānusāri, lohitaḥcandanāṃ  
sāragandhesu, pupphesu vassikaṃ viya bho idaṃ — 14
- nānāpupphadharo hoti yathā Mañjūsako dumo,  
nītimañjūsako nānānayaḥpupphadharo tathā; 15
- 15 yathā ca sūgaro nānāratanānaṃ tu ākaro,  
†tath' eva<sup>a</sup> nītinīradhī<sup>b</sup> nayaratanasañcayo<sup>c</sup>; 16
- yathā ca gagane tārā anantāparimāṇakā,  
tath' eva saddanītimhi nayā aparimāṇakā; 17
- yathā dhammikaṛājūnaṃ amaccā ca purohitā  
20 nītisatthaṃ sunissāya nicchayanti vinicchayaṃ, 18
- tath' eva dhammaṛājassa satthu pāvācane budhā  
Saddanītiṃ sunissāya nicchayantu vinicchayaṃ; 19
- yathā udayam ādicco vinodeti mahātamaṃ  
mahātuṭṭhiṃ mahāpītiṃ janento sabbaḥjantuno, [C<sup>e</sup> 813<sup>1</sup>] 20
- 25 Saddanīti tathā-d-esā<sup>d</sup> satthu pāvācane-gataṃ  
sotu kaṃkhaṃ vinodetu janenti tuṭṭhiṃ uttamaṃ ti. 21

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu  
viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe pālinayādi-  
saṅgaho nāma aṭṭhaviṣatimo<sup>e</sup> paricchedo.

- 30 Pariyatti-paṭipatti-paṭivedhānam eva me  
atthāya racitaṃ etaṃ, tasmā sotabbam ev' idaṃ. 22
- "Pariyatti nu kho mūlaṃ sāsanaṃ mahesīno  
udāhu paṭipatti" ti. "Pariyatti" ti dipaye. 23

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> iathā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nītinīrutti. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> Bemns; B<sup>m</sup> nayaratināsa<sup>o</sup> (*leg.*  
iathā nītinīra(ni)dhī nayaratināna sañcayo?). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> iathā-r-esā (*cf.* 9<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup>, 823  
n. c.). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattaviṣatimo.



Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā buddhenādieccabandhunā  
 pañca vassasahassāni sāsanaṭṭhitikārinā: 24  
 "yāva tiṭṭhanti suttantā vinayo yāva dippati,  
 tāva dakkhanti<sup>a</sup> ālokaṃ suriye abbhutṭhite yathā; 25  
 suttantesu asantesu sammutṭhe vinayamhi ca 5  
 tamo bhavissati loke suriye atthaṅgate yathā; 26  
 suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā  
 paṭipattiyam ṭhito dhiro yogakkhemā na dhamsati" ti. 27  
 Pariyatti yeva hi sāsanaṃ mūlaṃ, "paṭivedho ca paṭipatti  
 ca hoti pi na hoti pi; ekasmiṃ hi kāle paṭivedhadharā<sup>b</sup> bhikkhū 10  
 bahū honti, 'esa bhikkhu puthujjano' ti aṅguḷiṃ pasāretvā das-  
 setabbo hoti... paṭipattipūrakā pi kadāci bahū honti kadāci  
 appā... iti sāsanaṃ ciraṭṭhitiyā pariyatti pamāṇaṃ, paṇḍito  
 hi tepitakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ<sup>c</sup> sutvā dve pi pūreti", yathā hi  
 gunnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjamaṇe pavenipālikāya dhenuyā 15  
 asati so vaṃso sā paveni na ghaṭiyati, evaṃ evaṃ dhutaṅga-  
 dharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjamaṇe pariyattiyā  
 antarahitāya paṭivedho nāma na hoti; yathā pana nidhikumbhiyo  
 jānanaṭṭhāya pāsānapitṭhe akkharesu ṭhapitesu, yāva akkharāni  
 dharanti, tāva nidhikumbhiyo naṭṭhā nāma na honti, evaṃ evaṃ 20  
 pariyattiyā dharamānāya sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ nāma hoti;  
 yathā ca mahato taḷākassa pāliyā thirāya udakaṃ na ṭhassati  
 ti na vattaḃbaṃ, udae sati padumādini pupphāni na pupphis-  
 santi ti na vattaḃbaṃ, evaṃ evaṃ mahātaḷākassa thirapālīsadi-  
 tepitake buddhavacane sati udakasadisā paṭipattipūrakā kula- 25  
 puttā n' atthi ti [C<sup>e</sup> 814<sup>1</sup>] na vattaḃbā, tesu sati padumādipup-  
 phasadiṣo paṭivedho n' atthi ti na vattaḃbaṃ; evaṃ ekantato  
 pariyatti eva pamāṇaṃ, tasmā antamaso dvīsu pātimokkhesu  
 vattamaṇesu pi sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ eva; pariyattiyā anta-  
 rahitāya suppaṭipannassā pi dhammābhisamayo n' atthi, anan- 30  
 tarahitāya eva dhammābhisamayo atthi, tasmā sāsanaṭṭayass'  
 atthāya idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ mayā viracitaṃ.

Idaṃ viracayanto 'haṃ yaṃ puññaṃ alabhiṃ varaṃ,  
 tenāyaṃ sakalo loko yātu lokuttaraṃ sukhaṃ; 28

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Vibha 431<sup>3a</sup>—432<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm rakkhanti (927<sup>2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (Bm paṭivedherā; Vibha: paṭivedhakarā).

<sup>c</sup> Vibha om.

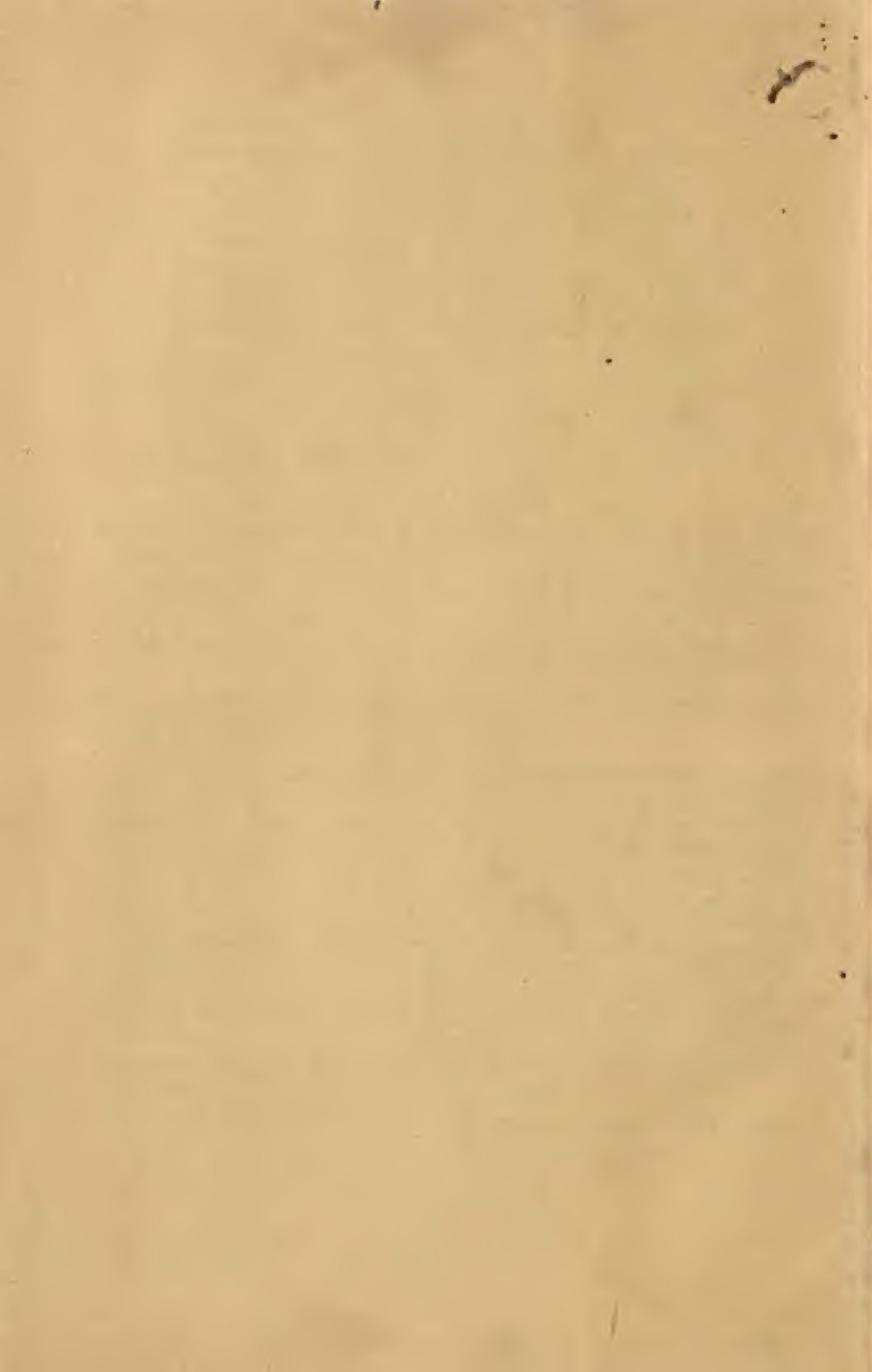
- sāririke paribhoge<sup>a</sup> cetye uddissake pi ca  
 sabbe ārakkhakā devā sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 29  
 ārakkhadevatā mayhaṃ ñātakāñātakā ca me  
 dāyakā pi ca me sabbe sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 30  
 5 Mātali, Lokapālā ca, Sakko, Brahmā Sahampati,  
 Metteyyo bodhisatto ca rakkhaṃ gaṇhantu sāsane; 31  
 mahātherādayo therā bhikkhū ca nava-majjhima-  
 katvā suddham akicchena ciraṃ pārentu sāsanaṃ; 32  
 rājāno pi ca pārentu dhammena sakalaṃ mahiṃ  
 10 sabbattha samaye sammā devo cā pi pavassatu; 33  
 ahan tu paramaṃ bodhiṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ anāgate,  
 taṃ patvā sakale satte moceyyaṃ bhavabandhanā,  
 Pākātā khe ravindū va yassa kitti mahitale,  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena tena viracitaṃ idaṃ. 35  
 15 Iti samantabhaddassa mahāAggapaṇḍitassa santike gahi-  
 tupajjhena taṃsissassa samantabhaddassa Aggapaṇḍitassa  
 bhāgineyyena paṭiladdhatamaṇṇāmadheyyena susampadāyena  
 karaṇasampattijanītaniravajjavacanena Arimaddanapuravāsina  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena kataṃ Saddanītippakaraṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ.
- 20 Pamāpato idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ sattatiyā bhāṇavārehi sattut-  
 tarehi gāthāsatehi ca 'niṭṭhaṇ gataṃ<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns: niṭṭhaṇ gataṃ | aprī<sup>2</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> | Mahiṭṭhaka idhāgantvā devy-  
 aggāya nīmantitā (sfc!) | Maṅgalābhūmikittivhe vasatā racito mayā || kāsiky-  
 adhikādisate Āsajhikaḷadutiye | ravivāre vikalāmbhi pañcapādāmbhi niṭṭhito ||  
 dīnehi navutthi<sup>1</sup> eva nissayo niṭṭhito yathā tathā kalyāṇasaṃkappā sīghaṃ  
 sījḥantu pāṇinaṃ || || Devyaggāya | Amarapurarājadhānī kui nñac krim mrok  
 tañ thoñ to<sup>2</sup> mū so sāsana<sup>1</sup> dāyaka Mahādharmarāj tarā<sup>3</sup> mañ<sup>1</sup> mrat eñ<sup>1</sup> mī  
 bhura<sup>3</sup> mrat sañ || nīmantitā | pañ<sup>1</sup> bhīr ap sañ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> || Mahiṭṭhaka | Rata-  
 nāpura Mahā-oñ-mre-bhūṃ caṃ uṭh kyoñ<sup>2</sup> to<sup>3</sup> kri<sup>2</sup> mba || idha | i Amarapu-  
 rarājadhānī sui<sup>1</sup> | āgantvā . . . | Maṅgalābhūmikittivhe | Maṅgala-bhūṃ kyo<sup>2</sup>  
 taik to<sup>3</sup> nñuik || vasatā . . . || mayā | CakkindābhisirīsaddhammadhajaMaha-  
 dhammarājadhīrajaguru mañ so ñā sañ || racito . . . || kāsikyadhikādisate  
 tat hoñ<sup>1</sup> nñac rā<sup>1</sup> suṃ<sup>1</sup> kbu || Āsajhikaḷadutiye . . . || ravivāre . . . || vikalāmbhi  
 pañcapādāmbhi | ne lvaī ñā<sup>3</sup> bhava<sup>2</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> nñuik . . . || . . . || sīghaṃ | lyañ evā  
 || sījḥantu | pri<sup>2</sup> ce kun sov || || (ns<sup>2</sup> nihil addidit).

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns (c: pāribh<sup>2</sup>) <sup>b</sup> Ce Mahasaddanītip<sup>2</sup>, <sup>c</sup> Bm niṭṭhitaṃ.















*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---